





# GRASPING EVIL

BOOK 01

*I'm Ink*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**Grasping Evil**

**(执魔)**

**by**

**I'm Ink**

**我是墨水**

# Synopsis

---

The Dao of the Heaven has three cycles and cultivation has three steps. Two words, truth and false, from the beginning to end.

First step, seven ranks of cultivation:

Vein Opening, Harmonious Spirit, Gold Core, Nascent Soul, Spirit Severing, Void Refinement, Void Fragmentation.

This story begins in a dreary world where power rules all meaning and hope is scarcely found.

Among this hopeless world Ning Fan is but a mortal with desires of becoming an ageless one, a being untouched by time and fate; with nothing but his unwavering morality and high hoped ambition will he be able to reach heights unknown to all that's known? Or fall in his travels, devoured by time and forgotten by all who follow?

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by [LiberSpark](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1 - Primordial Dream, Ying Yang Locket

---

One billion years ago, in the primordial emptiness, circled by ten thousand galaxies, and basked under the lights of the heavens, a giant was deep in slumber. He wore a violet robe and had a supreme presence while his breaths caused the destruction of countless galaxies and gave birth to numerous universes.

On his body, there were millions of continents, mountains, ancient cities, and immortal domains. Countless immortals as small as ants were kneeling on the ground while hitting a godly bell and devoutly praying towards the void.

“Please awaken, Immortal Emperor, to preach the Dao to the one billion Sacred Worlds in the Da Luo Heaven...”

“Wait, let me sleep a little longer. I dreamt of a very interesting brat... Ning Fan ah...”

...

Time and space moved on, one billion years later.

In the four heavens and nine worlds... Rain Immortal World, Yue Country, Li Meng Mountain, All Pleasure Sect.

Inside the gate of the All Pleasure Sect, there were only female cultivators, and their cultivation method was extremely evil and shameless.

Outside of the Intercourse Chamber, several young girls walked in complete nudity out of the grand chamber. Their postures were very strange, like virgins clamping their legs together trying to walk. But with a more astute observation, one would find a little bit of liquid dripping down their thighs and to the ground.

On their jade-like legs were remnants of blood. This blood was a symbol of their virginity and was promptly discarded by them.

“From today on, we have officially joined the Evil Sect...”

Their slender faces were glowing red, as if they were still lustful. Regarding the loss of their virginity, they were not sad but felt joyous on the contrary.

Leaving the Intercourse Chamber, they went to their resting area. Inside the Intercourse Chamber, there were still wave after wave of women’s moans like the tide.

Inside the chamber, they worshipped a black buddha statue.

The copper lamp was still filled with oil, emitting a secluded light. The young girls were teasing a boy on the ground in the middle of the chamber right beneath the black buddha statue.

One girl with two buns tied on her hair placed her pretty breast into the boy’s mouth and, with a flushed expression, her eyes blurred from the pleasure.

A girl with her hair flowing freely was sitting in the pose of the Lotus Bodhisattva and riding the boy’s lower body.

A girl in her dudou(bra) started licking with her sweet lips like a snake. Starting from the toes of the young boy, she moved all the way upward.

All of these girls were not ugly. However, despite being served by these girls, the boy did not enjoy it one bit.

His eyes were faint and had a sluggish expression that carried a trace of grief.

He was a cauldron that was betrayed by his clan and sold to the All Pleasure Sect to become a male concubine for these evil females.

His lower body was already numb. Within just one day, he was raped by almost one hundred girls. Half of them were even virgins.

“This sister’s little bunny, is it tasty...?”

The girl with two hair buns withdrew her small breast from the

boy's lips and coldly asked.

“Unpalatable, disgusting! All of you, just kill me!”

The stubborn boy replied.

“Hmph, you're merely a cauldron, a tool to let your sisters steal your Yang to grow our Yin, yet you still dare talk back!”

A chilling killing intent appeared in the gaze of the two buns girl. She was no longer as feminine and gentle as before. She granted the boy one slap, causing his lips to hemorrhage blood.

Then, she once again became delicate and charming. She lifted the boy's face and asked with a concerned look:

“My little lover, does it hurt?”

“If you don't kill me, there will be one day when I will massacre the All Pleasure Sect!”

The boy didn't have the slightest cultivation, but in his eyes was a heaven piercing hatred.

“Haha! You are still young, yet your tone is not small. Okay, Big Sister will wait to see how you will destroy our All Pleasure Sect. However, hehe, there has never been a cauldron that could withstand our love for three days. Your Yang energy has been expended; with so little remaining, it seems that you won't even make it through tonight, you will die from exhaustion... Haha, come here, kiss Big Sister's lips...”

The dual bun-haired girl lifted the face of the boy and gave him a kiss, licking clean all of his blood.

The All Pleasure Sect — a Sect where the female cultivators practiced the evil arts, requiring the Yang essence of males. They were contemptible in the eyes of the righteous faction.

They were not actually favoring the boy, but were step by step torturing him till death.

The early moon appeared in the night sky, and the last group of



girls finally went back to their resting area. Inside the Intercourse Chamber, there was only the young boy and his dissipating essence.

His skin was white, but at this moment, his entire body was covered with the kiss marks from the evil girls. His hair was long, but at this moment, it was covered with the girls' saliva and bodily fluids.

His Yang essence was basically empty and his life was threatened, but the hatred in his eyes was not diminished. And outside of hatred, there was also a hint of worry.

"I wonder how young brother Gu is doing. He was most likely sold by the traitors to an Evil Sect as well..."

The name of the young boy was Ning Fan, the son of a servant of Hai Ning's Ning Clan. He was sold to an Evil Sect by the traitors of the Ning Clan.

He had a little brother named Ning Gu who was also sold off.

This was the cultivation world, a world where the big fish devoured the small fish, where the powerful bullied the weak. Even for a woman, as long as her cultivation was heaven frightening, she would also be able to rape men at her whim!

"Detestable, detestable, detestable!"

Ning Fan gritted his teeth. He was always kind to people, yet he unexpectedly fell into this situation.

"I want to escape from the All Pleasure Sect. I want to join an Immortal Gate to take revenge!"

He struggled to get up, but even his fingers didn't have a trace of strength left. His lower body was numb; its sensation was lost from being ridden by the girls and couldn't move at all.

The big gate of the Intercourse Chamber was not locked and they didn't even tie Ning Fan with a rope. They didn't think that he

would have enough power to escape from the Intercourse Chamber.

They actually didn't think that Ning Fan could actually survive through tonight.

The most difficult thing in this world was to endure the loving of beautiful women. One hundred evil women raped Ning Fan, causing his essence to dissipate. Death was a sure outcome.

"Am I going to die? Young brother Gu, you need to survive and take revenge for me!"

He hopelessly closed his eyes, and his breath gradually weakened.

In the quiet shadow of the night, only the chirping of cicadas resonated outside of the Intercourse Chamber. Ning Fan knew that this was the cry of courtship from these cicadas. Thinking about how even cicadas would crave for sex, he felt very sick.

Right when he was about to die, the large door of the Intercourse Chamber creaked and was opened.

A young girl with white dress, around the age of twelve or thirteen, with some buns in her hands, sneaked into the grand chamber.

"Just how old are you? You still want to rape me as well? Hmph, so young yet refused to learn, truly an evil thing. Give me a quick death!"

Ning Fan turned around with his burning hatred and gazed at the white-robed girl.

"Big Brother, I... I didn't come here to 'play' you..."

The girl found Ning Fan to be completely naked, and her little face was flushed red. Then, she turned to a different direction while speaking with a trembling voice.

"Hmph, only someone like you would still dare to 'play' me! Haha, haha! Cough cough cough..."

Ning Fan miserably laughed, but because of his sickness, he started to cough instead.

The girl quickly came over and left the buns on the ground. Then, she gently patted Ning Fan's chest with her slender hand to make him feel better.

"I won't show any gratitude towards you!"

Ning Fan stubbornly sneered.

"I... I'm really not here to 'play', Big Brother... I was also kidnapped by an 'evil aunt'... My big brother was also turned into a cauldron by them and had died three years earlier. They saw that I was still young, so they didn't kill me. However, when I am a bit older, I will have to lose my virginity with a cauldron, then join the Evil Sect..."

When speaking of her deceased brother, her tears began to flow down on her cheeks. Her face carried an innocent look that was different from the evil women, causing Ning Fan to feel soft and trust her words.

"Big Brother, you need to survive. You absolutely cannot die..."

With a sad expression, the girl felt that Ning Fan and her brother was truly similar.

The Evil Sect did not allow for cauldrons to eat, but this girl risked the consequence and sneaked some buns for Ning Fan to eat.

She was truly kind!

"I also don't want to die. I want revenge, I want to save my little brother..."

Ning Fan bitterly smiled.

"Big Brother, eat the buns. Maybe you won't die if you are full... You were... You were drained dry by them, so you need to replenish yourself... Unfortunately, I don't have an 'Immortal Vein' and cannot cultivate. Otherwise, I could catch a pheasant

and cook some nutritious soup for you...”

“Silly girl, you have arms and legs, you should escape... Run away from the Evil Sect and enjoy an ordinary life of an ordinary girl... You shouldn’t live in this place. This place is too dirty! Cough cough cough...”

Ning Fan knew that he would die and already lost his will to live. Before he died, there was a girl that cared for him, giving him a glimmering warmth of life.

He was content and didn’t want the girl to die in this place.

“I was poisoned by them. There is no antidote and I cannot escape... Big Brother, don’t talk. Eat the buns, I will feed them to you...”

As the night curtain closed, Ning Fan was having trouble breathing and could no longer swallow the bun.

“You... leave...”

Ning Fan knew his death was approaching. He didn’t want this innocent girl to see his appearance before dying.

“Big Brother...”

The girl’s heart was in pain. She could tell that Ning Fan was about to die. All of the cauldrons before had the same appearance as Ning Fan right now before their deaths.

Her brother also had the same appearance that year.

“You... leave now!”

Ning Fan clenched his teeth and shouted. His face was filled with an aura of death and his body grew cold.

“Big Brother, then, I will leave... I found this jade locket in the mountain, you won’t be cold by wearing it on your body.”

The girl took off the jade locket in front of her chest, which still had her warmth, and placed it in Ning Fan’s hand.

She faintly sighed, wiped her tears, and left the grand chamber.

“What is... your... name?”

Ning Fan was slowly losing his consciousness.

“My... my name is Zhihe...”

The girl couldn't bear to turn around as she whispered, then quickly left the Intercourse Chamber.

“Big brother is also dead, one day I'll die too. All of us have such a horrific fate.”

Ning Fan's breath dissipated but before his coma, he felt that his heart was no longer cold. There was a trace of warmth instead.

Suddenly, he saw an illusion. His hand that held the jade locket was also very warm.

He had a short dream. In his dream, he was in a place filled with smoke and mist. In front of his eyes was a fiery, towering tablet. And there was a sun in the sky, half white and half black. There were words on the tablet, but it was too dazzling and he couldn't clearly discern them.

He immediately felt his body slowly warming up.

The girl named Zhihe did not lie to him. This ancient jade locket could actually make the body warm.

Ning Fan didn't notice that when he was unconscious, the bodily fluids of the girls from earlier and his own seeds had stained the jade locket, causing it to issue a faint, red light.

His essence that was originally gone was gradually being restored.

An ancient and mysterious chant appeared from inside the jade locket.

“Xuan Yin Treasure, Yin Yang Locket — take the heaven as one's wife, and the earth as one's concubine. Take the mundane life as

one's cauldron, the grand road of the Yin and Yang, Dual Cultivation..."

The chant echoed in Ning Fan's head for a long time. And so, his evil name, "Young Noble Ning", was recorded starting from today!

## Chapter 2 - Old Monster's New Disciple

---

The night was almost over as the faint moonlight and the stars scattered above.

Ning Fan sat up and looked at the jade locket in his hand in silent contemplation.

He didn't die and was saved by the jade locket. It appeared to be an ordinary jade that wasn't worth anything in the cultivation world, yet it had a magical property.

The green jade contained a thin blood string, like the blood of a seductive and beautiful virgin. With the jade in his hand, Ning Fan felt a warmth throughout his entire body, giving him a sensation of endless energy. Some of the pain in his body was erased as well.

He did not die! Could it be that this jade locket saved him!?

He didn't know that when he was unconscious, the red light of the jade locket had opened his cultivation vein. He had become a first level Vein Opening cultivator, and a cultivator of the Evil Dao on top of that.

He was also unaware that his opened vein was of the Immemorial Evil Vein that only appeared once every thousand years.

Looking at the jade locket, Ning Fan coldly sneered and tightly clenched his fists while thinking of the humiliation he previously received.

“This is probably an Immortal's magical treasure... Haha, Immortals... Immortals, so powerful ah... Even when near death, they could still use a treasure to restore the Yang essence to stay alive. With heaven frightening cultivations, they can view mortality as nothing and bully all mortals at their whim.”

Ning Fan was praising them as Immortals, but his eyes were only full of contempt and a faint trace of resignation.

This was the first time he hated weakness. If it wasn't so, then how would he be left in this situation — separated from his family!

“An Immortal’s item, I disdain it!”

He lifted his hand, wanting to throw it away, but suddenly lowered it and turned silent.

In the end, this jade locket saved his life. The magical treasures were not wrong, the blame was on the Immortals who abused them to do evil things. What was the point of placing his anger on the magical treasure?

“I want to run. Before the day arrives, I need to escape from the All Pleasure Sect! I will search the rivers and mountains to find the whereabouts of my brother! I want to cultivate, I want revenge!”

He stood up and pulled off the clothes on the black buddha statue in front of him and wore them.

This dao robe was meant to worship the black buddha statue and was not an ordinary magical treasure. However, he didn’t know this, he merely wanted it to cover his body.

He crept out of the Intercourse Chamber. At this time, the evil women of the All Pleasure Sect were still resting and cultivating, only a few disciples were patrolling the mountain.

He tried to find the way in the dark and hid behind the tree in the small road next to the mountain. He held his breath like a cautious beast. With only a few more steps, he would be able to escape from this place.

With only one step to freedom, he stopped at the end of the coarse path with hesitation and contemplated whether he should escape or not?

He remembered Zhihe, the girl who saved him. If she didn’t give him the jade locket, he would have surely died. Should he escape by himself or bring her along? But if he went back now, the patrolling disciples might notice him.



While he was hesitating, the entire Li Meng Mountain suddenly shook as if there was an earthquake. The mountain seemed capable of collapsing at any time.

An arrogant laughter filled the air and resounded across the entire night curtain above the All Pleasure Sect.

“Only a second rate evil gate, yet still dared to kill my disciple. This is truly seeking death! Sha Jiuyou, get the hell out here right now!”

"Boom!"

A loud explosion occurred and it violently shook the whole mountain.

Ning Fan suddenly looked up and saw that there was a black-clothed old man standing on the void under the faint moonlight, staring down at all of humanity as if they were insects.

The man's finger alone was enough to exert a mighty force that could spread the heaven and earth, shaking the mountain even more.

The sudden appearance of this person alerted the entire All Pleasure Sect, all lights and lamps were turned on. Countless female cultivators not wearing enough to hide their bodies rushed out to see. The moment they saw the old man in the middle of the sky, they instantly turned pale.

“Stepping on the void, a Harmonious Spirit realm old monster!”

In the four heavens and nine worlds, cultivation ranks were divided into seven different realms: Vein Opening, Harmonious Spirit, Gold Core, Nascent Soul, Spirit Severing, Void Refinement, and Void Fragmentation.

A second rank expert of the Harmonious Spirit realm could escape the shackles of heaven and earth and was able to stand in the sky.

The All Pleasure Sect in the Yue Country was only a second rate sect. Their sect master, Sha Jiuyou, was only a level ten Vein Opening evil woman. Because she once had sex with a Harmonious Spirit realm old monster, no one dared to mess with her.

Sha Jiuyou was standing on the ground, she couldn't fly into the sky. Under the pressure of the old monster, she couldn't even stand straight. There was killing intent in her beautiful eyes, but she essentially didn't know how she had offended this old monster.

“Senior, you said that my All Pleasure Sect killed your disciple — this is ridiculous. I know that my cultivation is shallow, so when I catch cauldrons and ride men, I never caught anyone with cultivation because I was afraid of offending someone I couldn't afford to. I absolutely didn't kill your disciple. Please reconsider! Without evidence, please don't blame the innocent. My husband is also an expert of the Harmonious Spirit realm...”

Sha Jiuyou's words carried threats, but her words only met the cold smile of the old monster.

“Evidence? Haha! When this old man kills people, why do I need evidence! [Dan Fragmentation Cauldron](#), strike down for me!”

The old man coldly laughed and took out a small cauldron from his waist. It had six corners, eight edges, and three legs, along with a black aura that encompassed the sky.

He didn't say another word and threw the small cauldron down, then he formed some seals. The small cauldron suddenly turned bigger, into the size of [one hundred zhang](#). A huge crash occurred and the cauldron heavily slammed into the mountain of the All Pleasure Sect.

In the blink of an eye, half of the mountain was annihilated by the cauldron, and dust flew all through the sky. The old monster simply lifted the cover of the cauldron, and dragons roars emancipated from inside. Nine Black Flame Dragons rushed out as if they had their own spirits and wantonly massacred the people

inside the All Pleasure Sect.

Any female cultivator who was bitten by the dragons all pitifully bellowed and turned into dust in a second.

Sha Jiuyou turned pale. She recognized who the old man was from seeing the evil cauldron.

“Dan Fragmentation Cauldron, Han Yuanji, you are the Old Monster Han of the Sinister Sparrow Sect!”

Sha Jiuyou couldn't help but become frightened. The Sinister Sparrow Sect's Han Yuanji! With his Dan Fragmentation Cauldron and Black Dragon evil fire, he used his Late Harmonious Spirit realm power to angrily slay a Gold Core realm old monster and became renowned!

This person was one of the ten grand masters of the Yue Country's evil sects. Even the Harmonious Spirit realm old man that had sex with her once would have to stay away from Han Yuanji.

Today, the All Pleasure Sect might be facing its destruction! However, she still didn't know how she offended such a frightening old monster like this!

Within a few breaths time, more than half of the female cultivators of the sect had died. However, Sha Jiuyou no longer cared, she only closed her eyes while awaiting death.

With Han Yuanji wanting to kill, no one could ever escape!

At this moment, Ning Fan was alarmed for the first time. The image of the old man hovering in the sky under the faint moonlight was imprinted into his mind!

Without power, one had to accept other people's insult. However, once power was obtained, one could stand in the sky and look down upon all other existences!

He was moved; one day, he will stand on top of people. This was

the only way to not be oppressed!

As his mind was in shock, the jade locket held tightly in his palm exuded a faint, red light that no one could see.

However, as he was lost in his thoughts, he suddenly changed his expression. He remembered that the old man came here to destroy the sect. He wanted to kill all of the female cultivators, then even Zhihe would have to die?

‘I definitely have to bring her along. Otherwise, she would be wrongfully killed by the old monster!’

Only one more step and he could have gone down the mountain, but he made his decision and turned back around to the All Pleasure Sect. This action, this decision will completely change his life.

Now, the All Pleasure Sect was in chaos. No one noticed Ning Fan. He turned left and right and checked the rooms of many disciples before he finally entered one of them and found Zhihe.

Zhihe was hiding in a corner. Her slender face was pale and trembling. In front of her were many disciples who died horrific deaths. The culprit was a ferocious Black Flame Dragon.

“Save me, Big Brother, save me...”

Zhihe saw Ning Fan entering and woefully pleaded for help.

However, it was too late. The Black Flame Dragon opened its flame-filled mouth and unleashed it towards Zhihe.

In this moment, Ning Fan didn’t have anything in his hand. Lost in distress, he threw the jade locket towards the Black Flame Dragon.

At the end of the day, this locket was a magical treasure, maybe it could stop the Black Flame Dragon.

The locket struck its body. He didn’t bother to look at the result and dragged the frightened Zhihe to quickly escape towards the

door.

He didn't expect his locket to kill the dragon, but the proceeding unexpected event surprised him.

The Black Flame Dragon was struck by the jade locket and gave a towering scream. It turned into black fire and was absorbed by the jade locket. Many blood runes then appeared on the body of the jade locket.

Ning Fan picked up the locket. He knew that it was a magical treasure, but he didn't expect it to be so powerful.

The event happened here so no one knew about; not Sha Jiuyou nor the other evil women. However, the old man who was stomping on the sky and arrogantly laughing suddenly changed his expression and became solemn.

“Nine Flame Dragons, one is dead, how is this possible!”

He used his spirit sense to sweep through the entire mountain and found the room where the Black Flame Dragon died. He only saw Ning Fan and Zhihe.

“A junior with level one Vein Opening and a mortal... They destroyed my Black Flame Dragon? Wait, this is...!”

His spirit sense swept through Ning Fan, but it couldn't see the amazingness of the jade locket. Instead, it found the mystery in Ning Fan's body.

“This junior is an Immemorial Evil Vein! Interesting, haha, interesting!”

At this second, destroying the All Pleasure Sect or not was no longer important. He had a different thought in his mind.

He took a deep breath and recalled his eight Flame Dragons along with the black cauldron. He swung his sleeve and a huge gust of wind appeared, directly knocking the houses of the disciples over.

It revealed some female disciples who were hiding, along with

Ning Fan and Zhihe who were escaping.

“You destroyed my Flame Dragon yet you still want to escape?”

The old monster coldly smirked and rushed forward, turning into a black shadow and appeared on the ground next to Ning Fan. He gripped his neck.

“Junior, how do you want to die?”

He released all of his killing intent, and it solidified. Ning Fan, under this pressure, felt as if all of his internal organs were shattering into blood. As long as this old monster released his power, he would die without a doubt.

‘He wants to kill me!’

Ning Fan instinctively flashed a hint of fear in his eyes, but suddenly, this fear was gone.

He was always kind and lived with people, but he was betrayed and shamed by others. In his bones, there was already an unyielding stubbornness.

The old monster asked how does he want to die, but on what basis should Ning Fan die?

“I want you to die!”

Ning Fan lifted the jade locket and immediately slammed down on the temple of the old monster. The old man didn’t bother to dodge at all.

The jade locket could easily kill a Black Dragon, but it didn’t cause any damage when it struck the old man’s head.

The old monster was not angry after being stuck by Ning Fan. On the contrary, he lifted his head to the sky and was loudly laughing instead.

“Good, good, very good! This brat isn’t bad. You have courage and the potential to cultivate the Evil Dao!”

He withdrew his smile along with his killing intent and his expression became serious.

“Junior, do you want to be my disciple? Looking at your huge loss of Yang essence, you must have been a cauldron for others. You also lost your virginity... Although this is unfortunate, it is not a problem. You just need to agree, and I will help you flatten the All Pleasure Sect!”

“I don’t want to!”

Ning Fan stubbornly retorted. He hated evil, he wanted to become an Immortal instead to punish evil!

“Don’t want to? Haha, when I want to take an apprentice, why would I care whether you want to or not! If you dare to say the word ‘no’, then I will bring back this little girl next to you and strip her naked, then turn her into a cauldron for everyone back at the Evil Sect! I will give you three breaths time to decide. If you don’t nod your head, you will regret it!”

“One!”

“Two!”

Ning Fan bit his teeth and, with his fists clenched, glanced at the frightened Zhihe next to him.

‘There will be one day when I will let you know that taking me in as your disciple will be the biggest mistake of your life!’

Ning Fan gritted his teeth and finally nodded his head.

“Good! Smart, I like it! At this moment, you are my disciple. As for the All Pleasure Sect, I will let you deal with it. If you say kill, then I will immediately kill everyone!”

The eyes of the old monster were cold. He was always protective of his own!

‘Leaving it to me...’

Ning Fan stared at the black sky and quietly closed his eyes.

He hated Immortals, and he hated the Evil Sects even more. However, from today on, he would become a member of the Evil Dao.

But so what if he was part of the Evil Dao? Maybe, compared to hypocrites and pretenders, the Evil Dao was more fitting for him because he had seen how ugly this world was.

Ning Fan let go of Zhihe and gazed at the disciples. He walked in front of the All Pleasure Sect's sect master, Sha Jiuyou.

Yesterday, he was a lowly cauldron in the eyes of the All Pleasure Sect's disciples. Today, he was the official disciple of Old Monster Han.

The female disciples who managed to survive saw Ning Fan come forward and all quietly avoided him like the plague.

The girl with two buns on her hair yesterday, the one who humiliated Ning Fan, was frightened and fell to the floor after seeing his gaze.

Today, Ning Fan just needed to open his mouth to ask the old monster to destroy the entire All Pleasure Sect. An Evil Sect, yet its survival depended on a single thought of Ning Fan.

Ning Fan went next to Sha Jiuyou and lifted her chin. Sha Jiuyou was the leader of a sect, but was now humiliated by a mortal. With killing intent in her beautiful eyes, she seemingly wanted to kill Ning Fan with one palm, but she didn't dare to.

Her life depended on a single thought of Ning Fan today.

"Haha, honey, are you interested in me? If you promise not to kill me, I am willing to serve in your bed every night."

Sha Jiuyou's appearance was supreme, but Ning Fan didn't place it in his eyes. He only coldly sneered:

"Where is Ning Gu, my brother?"

"Your brother, Ning Gu? The 'Mysterious Evil Cauldron'? He was



sold to a female senior of the Heaven Separation Evil Sect...”

Sha Jiuyou had no impression of Ning Fan, but she had a very deep impression for Ning Gu.

Ning Fan didn't have any cultivation so they were happy to leave him here as a plaything, but his brother was sold to powerful cultivators at the Heaven Separation Evil Sect

At this moment where her life depended on Ning Fan, she naturally said everything she knew.

Sold! His brother was sold away!

The Heaven Separation Evil Sect? He had not heard of it, but thinking about it, it must be a dirty place just like the All Pleasure Evil Sect!

This was the style of the Immortals!

“Senior, I have decided — kill them.”

Ning Fan closed his eyes. His cultivation was not high, but his mind was sharp; he was not foolish.

He could vaguely speculate that this was a test when the old man allowed him to deal with the All Pleasure Sect.

It was a test for whether he had the qualification to join an Evil Sect or not. The Evil Sect naturally will kill people, not to mention the enemies!

He did not want to save the lives of the All Pleasure Sect’s people, but Zhihe cannot die...

"But I want her to live."

He pointed at Zhihe since he could never watch his savior dying to the hands of the old monster!

"This is your decision?"

Old Monster Han looked at Ning Fan, exerting an invisible and heavy pressure.

After a while, he only laughed and said:

"Fine, I will listen to you! This little girl can live, the rest will have to die!"

The old monster satisfyingly smiled. If Ning Fan showed a trace of mercy, he would definitely kill Ning Fan mercilessly. Even if Ning Fan had the Immemorial Evil Vein, if he didn't have an evil heart, he wouldn't be qualified to become a devil.

"Brat, not bad... What is your name?"

"Ning Fan!"

"Little Brat Ning, is it? Well, keep your eyes open now and observe well, your master will teach you how to kill!"

Old Monster Han looked at Ning Fan and walked towards the others with a murderous expression.

A one-sided killing began.

'Han Yuanji is a true devil. Living together with him... I will need to be alert. Otherwise, death would be absolute! The Sinister Sparrow Sect is a ferocious place with danger everywhere, but I need to live on.'

Holding the jade locket, Ning Fan secretly swore. At the same time, the red light of the jade locket faintly shined again.

From the jade locket, the sweet voice of a woman appeared. It was as if she was waking up from a deep slumber, but no one noticed.

"Finally, I woke up! The next master of the Yin Yang Locket is finally here!"

Dan = Pill

1 zhang = 11 feet

# Chapter 3 - Immortal Emperor's Inheritance, Ning Fan's Transformation!

---

The All Pleasure Sect's one hundred and seven women were all slaughtered by Old Monster Han.

The ones that died to the black flames were fortunate. Those that died later suffered miserable and unbearable fates.

Old Monster Han's killing was like a performance art. He didn't rape any women — that was not his style. Plus, these evil women did not value their virginity; violating them might even give them a sense of pleasure.

“To the enemy, one cannot show mercy lest there be regrets in the future!”

This was the first lesson that Old Monster Han taught to Ning Fan.

Peel the skin, cut horizontally at the waist, body dismemberment with five horses, flay the flesh, hanging, boiling alive, thousand needles punishment, buried alive, excruciating death with poison, straight clubbing, sawing them to pieces, break their spine, pour molten lead into their mouth, clawing out their intestines...

Any of the killing methods Old Monster Han could come up with, he would use. When morning arrived, the mountain was filled with a mess of minced meat piled high, along with urine and feces.

Xiao Zhihe fainted when Old Monster Han killed the first person, but Ning Fan clenched his teeth and watched until the very end. The blood and the stench caused Ning Fan to vomit three times before adapting to this murderous scene.

Ning Fan couldn't not watch; he was not foolish. He predicted that if he couldn't handle this murderous scene and faint like Zhihe, then Old Monster Han would kill him without any hesitation!

The Sinister Sparrow Sect's Han Yuanji — this was a true old monster.

“Brat, really not bad! When I was a disciple that year, my master also did the same, but this old man threw up six times...”

Old Monster Han stared at Ning Fan as his eyes lit up.

The stoic temperament of this brat was a good seed for evil cultivation.

Old Monster Han didn't know that Ning Fan couldn't handle the blood. He didn't want to see blood, but he had no choice. Otherwise, death would be the outcome.

“Come, I will take you back to the Sinister Sparrow Sect to formally become a disciple in my sect!”

The old monster grabbed Zhihe with one hand and Ning Fan with the other. He stepped into the void and left through the sky.

From beginning to end, Ning Fan didn't say any superfluous words to the old monster. He was a fish on a cutting board, and he only hoped to survive. Speaking would only bring troubles.

The old man flew with extreme speed. After one day and one night, he traveled across thousands of miles from the west side of the Yue Country all the way to the north.

He flew across the sky of several righteous sects during this trip. Whenever someone dared to stop him, the old monster immediately killed them with his cauldron.

In the north, there was a city made from ice and was called Seven Apricot City. The entire city was shrouded in a strange chill that was capable of freezing even the souls.

Seven Apricot City had a few thousand cultivators, and there was even three Harmonious Spirit realm experts. Sensing the old man flying towards them, the three experts stepped into the sky and after seeing the old man, they revealed a respectful expression.

“Greetings, City Lord!”

“No need for formalities, scram away for this old man!”

Old Monster Han made the three people leave and looked at Ning Fan.

Ning Fan remained alert against these three people along with Seven Apricot City. This was a good thing. When entering a strange land and meeting new people, such caution was essential.

“This old man is Seven Apricot City’s lord, one of the four honorable elders of the Sinister Sparrow Sect, ‘Honorable Alchemist Han! There is half a year until the apprentice ceremony for the sect. I will give you half a year to bring your cultivation to the fifth level of Vein Opening. Otherwise, death!”

The old man stared at the city amongst the ocean of clouds with a tyrannical presence, yet there was a hint of sadness flashing in his eyes. This sorrow appearing in such an evil and murderous monster like him was quite weird.

‘This is an old monster with many stories!’

Ning Fan didn’t dare to pry into the thoughts of Old Monster Han because that would be seeking death.

\*\*\*

Ning Fan, sixteen years old, servant of Hai Ning’s Ning clan. Betrayed and sold into an Evil Sect, he was separated from his little brother. Due to luck, he obtained the jade locket and accepted an Evil Lord as his master, then he entered Seven Apricot City.

Under the moonlight in this frozen land, Ning Fan reminisced about the past and held the jade locket in his palm tighter. He has been brought to this city for three days now.

Next to the window sill was a manual — the “Seven Apricot Notes”. This manual was written by an evil woman of Seven Apricot City. It was not a cultivation method but only an

introduction to the cultivation world and the Evil Dao.

When the old man gave this manual to Ning Fan, his eyes looked as if it wanted to devour people.

“I will hand this book to you. Within half a year, if this book is damaged, you will pay for it with your life!”

In this book was a method to open the vein channels. Cultivation required taking the essence of the world to ingest energy, and it required vein channels.

These vein channels were not the veins of ordinary humans, they were immortal veins.

Immortal veins were divided into Yin and Yang. The righteous faction's immortal veins were called Yang Veins. The evil faction's immortal veins were called Yin Vein.

The first realm of cultivation, Vein Opening, did not require any special methods. Many mortals had even heard of these incantations to open the veins.

However, to be able to do it successfully, not even one in one million people could be successful. Only the favored child of the heaven and earth would have the chance to step into the Immortal Dao!

Ning Fan closed his eyes and immersed his mind. He felt a strand of heat moving next to his dantian, moving in a strange, singular path. This path was the Yin Vein in his body.

But faintly, Ning Fan felt that next to the Yin Vein, there was a hidden and light Yang Vein. Only he could feel it, others simply were not aware.

Normal vein opening would require a day or even several days for the first opening. However, Ning Fan only took an hour!

Undoubtedly, Ning Fan's cultivation speed was much faster than ordinary cultivators.

And this special speed vaguely resembled the special nature of...

"Immemorial Evil Veins!"

Ning Fan's eyes flashed a brilliance.

His immortal veins were referred to as the "Immemorial Evil Vein" by the "Seven Apricot Notes".

These Immemorial Evil Veins were exceedingly rare, but very much powerful. Compared to ordinary immortal veins, the Immemorial Evil Veins cultivates much faster and had a spiritual depth that was capable of performing special magical techniques.

Ning Fan was in a daze after realizing that he possessed this type of vein.

A few days before, he was still a mortal being bullied and almost died along with the people of the All Pleasure Sect.

A few days later, he — by chance — became a cultivator of the Evil Dao and was staying at this year-round icy Seven Apricot City...

"It must be this jade locket that turned me into a cultivator..."

Ning Fan removed the jade locket from his sleeve with a complex look.

Reading the notes, he understood that this jade locket that helped him open an immortal vein was definitely a treasure!

Ning Fan still remembered that when he came to Seven Apricot City, Old Monster Han was very interested in the thing that was capable of killing his Black Flame Dragon. However, even with his eyesight, he was unable to see the mysteries of this jade locket...

"This thing is either useless, or... a great treasure! I cannot see through it. Hehe, if you weren't my disciple, I would kill you to take it, but according to the rules of my Black Evil Sect, a master will not take away the treasures of the disciple. Thus, I will not take away your fortune... Take it back!"

Eventually, Old Monster Han gave the locket back to Ning Fan. Because of this, Ning Fan's opinion of Old Monster Han rose.

Old Monster Han saw him as a disciple and did not steal his treasures...

There was a bottom line to this evil man...

Opening one vein was the first level of Vein Opening.

Opening four veins was the second level of Vein Opening. And so, when Old Monster Han required him to reach the fifth level of Vein Opening in half a year, this meant that he required twenty-five opened veins.

He had stayed at Seven Apricot for three days, and every day there were servants bringing him expensive pills that were good for the early stages of cultivation.

It seemed that Old Monster Han wanted Ning Fan to reach the fifth level of the Opening Vein realm.

What was odd was that the servants under Old Monster Han's command said that Ning Fan was absolutely free inside Seven Apricot City.

What was the meaning of this?

Ning Fan will have no restrictions inside the city, but if he ran outside, he would most likely be brought back...

Ning Fan was not in a rush to use the medicines brought by the servants.

After reading the notes several times and memorizing it, he began to make sure that he had detailed plans for the future.

Whether voluntarily or not, he would practice the evil arts of Old Monster Han to set foot on the cultivation road.

When practicing Old Monster Han's technique, one had to be extremely careful... Otherwise, death was the only fate!



Ning Fan didn't want to die. He wanted to get revenge as well as find his missing brother... His brother should live a good life!

Then there was Zhihe...

Ning Fan slightly sighed. He was always a cold person, but he couldn't ignore this girl.

This little girl was in the hands of Old Monster Han, and he didn't know how she was doing...

She saved him by giving him buns and the jade locket. Without doing so, Ning Fan would have died that night.

"Awakened... finally awakened... Hehe, good handsome little man, do you wish to obtain the inheritance of the Yin Yang Locket?"

Ning Fan was lost in his thought, but suddenly, the jade locket exuded a faint, red light along with a soft and charming voice of a woman.

The sound slowly disappeared, and the jade locket turned into a red light that shot into Ning Fan's dantian. In a flash, he felt that his lower body was hot like fire. He had a raging sexual desire without a vent.

"Who are you, what is this jade locket?!"

Ning Fan's expression sank. After all, he was just a beginner. Facing this situation, he did not know how to respond.

He felt a jade locket appearing in his dantian, but he couldn't take it out. His body became hotter and hotter after the jade locket went inside.

There was a growing desire that couldn't be expressed by words. They were flooding violent urges and tearing him apart.

"Ah! How do I deal with this situation!"

Ning Fan tried to scream but nothing came out. His body was unable to move on the bed.

In his dantian, there was a fire burning his body. Ning Fan slowly felt numbness all over, and his consciousness was slowly fading...

He wanted women in order to resolve this fiery urge!

"Hehe, this locket is the Yin Yang Locket, a treasure from the Mysterious Yin World. If it recognized you, it would be a great opportunity. This sister had tried for many years but wasn't able to, so I suppose this great fortune is left for you."

The woman's faint sight directly appeared in Ning Fan's head.

However, at this moment, Ning Fan couldn't think about these issues. The mysterious woman let out a few cheerful laughs and became silent.

Hot, hot... This situation was hot and unbearable.

Pain — his whole body was in pain! If this heat didn't dissipate, then it would reverse his energy flow, resulting in blood and death! This jade locket... why was there such a change now!

"Big Brother, what happened to you! Oh, you are so hot, I will call people to save you..."

"Ah, do not grab me. Big Brother, I know you are infected with a charm poison. I'll call... Ah! Let me go, let me go..."

"Stupid, stupid! Are you trying to stop me from getting the antidote! Quickly let go..."

In a trance, Ning Fan felt his arms suddenly reach into a cold and slender body.

He pressed on her as she was struggling and crying...

The only vestige of reason made Ning Fan stopped his big hands, and that petite figure was able to finally escape from under him.

"Close, close call, I was almost... Big Brother, what happened to you!"

The girl with the petite figure suddenly exclaimed as Ning Fan

was completely unconscious with weak breathing.

Die, Ning Fan will die!

She lived in the All Pleasure Sect and had seen many evil women happily feed a little bit of charming poison to men until they die.

The poisons of these cultivators could not be underestimated. Unless they perform the act, they will surely die... Only an extremely high cultivation could suppress this!

Big Brother... will die...

No! Dying and ceasing to exist...

The petite figure wiped the tears on her face and made a painful decision. She slipped out of her clothing one by one.

"Since I am poisoned anyway by the evil aunt, I will not live for long. Big Brother, I was happy when you saved me. Now it is Zhihe's turn to save you, okay?"

It was an unbelievable night.

The next morning, Ning Fan struggled to open his eyes, and he saw the delicate body sleeping soundly next to him with a faintly bitter smile on her face.

Beside him, Zhihe's slender body was filled with traces of his ravaging. Amongst the silk blankets and pillows, there was a trace of blood, like a seven apricot flower in the snow.

Her tiny face still carried tears, like raindrops on a pear blossom — lovely and touching. Her lips were dry and cracking, and her two breasts were covered by bloody bruises.

In his head, there were bits and pieces of broken memories. Ning Fan bit his teeth and his eyes were filled with guilt.

"Ning Fan ah Ning Fan, what have you done? She... She is still too young, ah..."

Ning Fan bitterly smiled.

Ning Fan was unaware that the evil flame was burning his life away and he narrowly escaped death due to Zhihe saving him.

“Big Brother, don’t die, Zhihe is here to save you...”

Zhihe whispered in her sleep. She unconsciously turned her body, and it touched her wounds so she frowned in pain.

This dream was definitely not sweet.

Ning Fan struggled to get up and watched Zhihe in pity and guilt. He motioned his hand, wanting to wipe away her tears.

Without her, he would have died for sure. This damn jade locket, what misfortune was this!

Why would he become crazy with the evil heat!

But suddenly, he had an unbearable pain in his head, causing him to nearly faint.

The mysterious voice rang again.

“Hehe, Husband, don’t be hasty. The Yin Yang Locket has accepted you as its master so there won’t be any more qi deviation. That year, this Big Sister was ignorant and foolish and wanted the Yin Yang Locket to accept me as the master. But because I didn’t prepare enough, I was devoured by the evil heart and trapped inside the locket. You, on the other hand, was lucky. It seems that you can smoothly obtain the memories of the Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor...”

"Who are you!"

Ning Fan gripped his fist and coldly said.

"Hehe, if you want to know who Big Sister is, then accept the memories from the Yin Yang Locket!"

Accompanied by tides of severe headaches, chains of memories continuously poured into Ning Fan’s head.

“I am the Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor. I was taught under the

door of the Lord Emperor to learn about the Yin Yang Grand Dao. I did not have any children in my whole life. As I was becoming the dao, I created this immortal treasure and left it with three of my memories for the future generations! The Lord Emperor once said that outside of the Heavenly Dao's first cycle, the other dao was not easily passed on. Thus, this Emperor is leaving behind these techniques. They will be limited inside the first cycle.

“My first memory contained the knowledge within my life. If you could obtain it, then within the Heavenly Dao's first cycle, someone as knowledgeable as you would be exceedingly rare!”

As his head was pierced by the memories, even his soul was in pain. Ordinary Harmonious Spirit realm cultivators wouldn't necessarily be able to endure such a pain. However, Ning Fan had experienced a great change; his will was like the evil ocean. He bit his teeth and patiently endured. However, the memories he obtained made him feel that this pain was not worth mentioning.

The content of the memories were vast, and it made Ning Fan feel apprehensive.

Comprehensive medicinal studies, hundreds of classics, pill creation and treasure refinement, poetry and music... Everything was covered!

But what was more shocking to Ning Fan was a word in the memories.

Immortal Emperor!

Ning Fan's new memories once belonged to an Immortal Emperor!

What kind of person would have the qualification to call themselves an Immortal Emperor?

Ning Fan had read through the Seven Apricot Notes, but he had not read about an Immortal Emperor.

It was way too high and profound for him!

Ning Fan was shocked. In the Rain Immortal World that he was living in, the highest cultivation was only old monsters of the Void Fragmentation realm, but even these old monsters wouldn't dare to call themselves Immortal Emperors.

Without any warning, the second memory was coming. This time, the pain was like an iron blade scrubbing his head. Even a Gold Core practitioner wouldn't be able to handle this pain.

Ning Fan started bleeding from his mouth and nose. This blood inspired the stubbornness in his heart. With the inheritance from the Immortal Emperor, he could stand proud in this world and be able to rebel against the heaven and change his own fate. This was an opportunity that he could not let go of!

“Pain, so what!”

He roared and endured the pain.

“My second memory recorded the profound understanding of the nine ranks. As long as you understand them, you will be able to cultivate the nine ranks like a fish in the water — without meeting any bottlenecks!”

These memories contained the ancient era cultivation techniques along with a completely different system for cultivation. The ancient era had nine cultivation ranks, but right now, there were only seven. With this knowledge, Ning Fan's cultivation would not only rise, but also have a deeper understanding than even the Void Fragmentation old monsters! Before Void Fragmentation, he would have no bottlenecks!

He wiped the blood from this mouth and nose, and his eyes flashed with happiness. This pain was worth it, too worth it!

But then, he was caught off guard again and the third memory finally came soaring in. Ning Fan pitifully bellowed and almost went into a stupor.

The memory this time was like the ten thousand cuts of the

Heavenly Dao, and it almost minced his soul. He was faint like a piece of paper, and his life was threatened. However, after seeing the figure of the girl next to him and seeing the pain on her face, it seemed like his pain was so trivial.

“The physical pain of the flesh, how can it ever compare to the pain of one’s soul!”

He remembered the humiliation of that night, and he bit his lips and kept on enduring.

After the third memory passage was complete, he couldn’t even lift a single finger from the pain.

“My third memory is named the ‘Yin Yang Transformation’. This is a sexual secret cultivation; dual cultivation between men and women to increase one’s cultivation. Once completed, fighting the dragons and resisting the phoenixes would be as easy as the turning of one’s hand.”

This memory contained the technique to go along with the Yin Yang Locket, the "Ying Yang Transformation".

This was a merit law to go along with a type of Immemorial Evil Vein, the Yin Yang Evil Vein.

As his mind was recalling the merit law, Ning Fan unexpectedly felt an indistinct resonance between his own veins and this Yin Yang Merit Law.

It seemed as if he possessed the Yin Yang Evil Vein!

After the passing of the third memory was completed, the faint will of the Immortal Emperor inside the Yin Yang Locket dissipated as if it never existed in the first place.

Ning Fan lost all strength in his body and fell on top of Zhihe’s soft body. He couldn’t move and was meticulously polishing the Immortal Emperor’s inheritance in his head.

With this inheritance... Even though his cultivation was only the

first level of the Vein Opening realm, with his knowledge, even a Void Fragmentation expert of the Rain Immortal World would not dare to compete with him!

Yin Yang Locket, Immortal Emperor's memories, dual cultivation merit law, Yin Yang Evil Vein... Ning Fan needed time to digest all of this new information.

"Hehe, did Little Husband successfully obtain the memories? Congratulations~"

A soft, delicate laughter sounded in Ning Fan's head.

It also came from the jade locket.

After obtaining the memories, Ning Fan's experience was not like it was before. He vaguely saw the jade locket inside his dantian that was inhabited by some kind of strange monster...

"Who are you!"

"Hehe, not telling you~"



## Chapter 4 - You can cure my poison!?

---

Inside the Si Fan Palace, the icy palace of Old Monster Han where he had always lived alone. No one had ever been allowed to step inside, but now, Ning Fan was an exception.

Ning Fan pushed the door to go outside where the moonlight shone and then stretched his back.

He wore a white robe and cloud shoes with his hair tied upward and was covered by a black dao cape. The clear juxtaposition between black and white clearly accentuated his handsome and noble appearance.

He was clearly a young man, but his eyes contained the gleaming hint of an old monster.

He closed his eyes to remember the Immortal Emperor's inheritance. Inside the memories were many cluttered manuals that he could study, but there was only one legitimate cultivation merit law.

The “Yin Yang Transformation” left behind by the Immortal Emperor, Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor, in the legends!

This merit law was divided into ten levels and separated into Yin and Yang. He needed to cultivate those two together. After completing one level, one's cultivation would increase by a huge amount. With the magical property of the Yin Yang Locket, when performing dual cultivation with a female, one could improve their cultivation as well.

Ning Fan estimated that if he cultivated step by step, he would need several dozen years to reach the Harmonious Spirit realm. But if he used the “Yin Yang Transformation” and had sex with women, he would be able to reach the ninth level of the Vein Opening realm in less than half a year. And if he successfully completed the first level of the “Yin Yang Transformation”, then

his cultivation could even reach the Harmonious Spirit realm.

Ning Fan opened his eyes in which contained a flashing brilliance. With the Yin Yang Locket along with the Yin Yang Transformation, he would one day become a Void Fragmentation expert and freely rampage within the Rain Immortal World!

In order to cultivate the Yin Yang Transformation, he needed to combine the Dao with women. On one hand, he needed to devour flames and use Yang to feed the Yin, to achieve a harmonious balance.

In the first level, he only needed to freely perform sexual intercourse ninety-nine times with women along with swallowing nine different mortal flames.

The second level required ninety-nine sessions with Nascent Soul cultivators, as well as devouring nine hundred and ninety-nine mortal flames.

The third level dictated for him to have sex with Void Fragmentation cultivators ninety-nine times, along with obtaining nine immortal flames.

After reaching the third level of the Yin Yang Transformation, he could use the sealed world within the Yin Yang Locket — the Mysterious Yin World.

The mysterious girl was trapped inside the Mysterious Yin World. Once Ning Fan reached the third level, he could free her. However, Ning Fan didn't think that he could reach the Void Fragmentation realm within several hundred years, so to be able to have sex with Void Fragmentation cultivators was impossible at the moment.

He smiled and lifted his finger. It emanated a black flame along with the roar of a dragon. This flame was the combination of several hundred mortal flames, becoming a fire dragon. However, it was killed by Ning Fan's locket at the All Pleasure Sect.

This flame belonged to the old monster. Even if Ning Fan's cultivation was still shallow, with the help of this flame, he could easily kill cultivators below the Harmonious Spirit realm like he would kill insects. This was a hidden ace card, and he couldn't easily let others find out about it.

At the very least, he didn't need to worry about finding mortal flames before the second level. What was left was the intercourse with women, then he would successfully breakthrough the first level.

Ning Fan turned around and Zhihe was still sleeping. He was hesitating in his mind.

"Intercourse with Zhihe would allow for me to break through the first level, and my cultivation would greatly increase, but... She is still too young..."

After his experience of witnessing cruelty and murderous scenes, his heart already became stone-like. However, Zhihe was the one who saved him twice during his despair. How could he be willing to hurt her?

"I will not leave this girl for the rest of my life. However, there are matters that can't be rushed. I need to wait till she is a bit older..."

Ning Fan contemplated outside while Zhihe was waking up and started to quietly cry.

She finally woke up. She saved Ning Fan twice. The first time was with her jade locket and buns. The second time, she lost her purity.

However, when she woke up, she found that Ning Fan had left her alone, and she felt a bit uncomfortable. As for the reason why, she didn't know. She was captured by the All Pleasure Sect when she was nine, so she had no contact with men and didn't understand romance. Today, she was twelve and lost her purity to

Ning Fan. It had nothing to do with love, she just didn't want to see Ning Fan die.

But when she opened her eyes and didn't see him, she was annoyed. Ning Fan should be here with her at the moment, but so what if he was? She already lost her virginity and it would never come back.

Confused and lost. That was the best way to describe the current Zhihe.

Zhihe's figure was slender and white yet covered in wounds. She gently pushed away the silk pillow and left the bed. However, her lower body was in pain and she couldn't stand straight and fell to the ground.

"Watch out!"

A thin person caught her. She was naked, but the other party didn't have any sexual desire.

"Just woke up?"

Ning Fan warmly smiled.

"Ah, Big Brother, do not look! I'm not wearing clothes!"

Zhihe was flustered being in Ning Fan's embrace. Her originally weakened body became even more powerless.

She didn't understand or know why romantic love was a wonderful and enjoyable thing. Last night, she was left only with painful sensations.

"Okay, I am not watching."

Ning Fan closed his eyes and carried her back to the bed while his fingers were groping her body.

Ning Fan's gentleness comforted Zhihe. However, being groped by him, she was very embarrassed and said:

"Big Brother, don't... don't do this... Zhihe is becoming

strange...”

“I am healing your wounds and opening your veins so that the bruised blood can travel freely. Sleep well and you will be able to walk again tomorrow.”

This massaging technique was from the third memory of the Immortal Emperor. It was meant to massage women who just had their first sexual experience, allowing their blood in their lower body to move as well as removing the swelling and pain.

Ning Fan’s technique was extremely magical. If the old monster was here, he would surely be shocked. In the time it took for one incense to burn, Zhihe’s face was flushed red and she was breathing in a strange manner. She felt warm throughout her entire body, and the pain near her groin was slowly lessening.

She looked at Ning Fan and thought it was an illusion. After one night, Ning Fan became different, but now he exuded an aura that made others feel safe.

“Big Brother, you are kind...”

Zhihe comfortably fell asleep with a sweet smile on her face.

Ning Fan covered her up with the silk blanket and carefully observed her features for the first time.

Her young hairstyle that represented her virginity was disheveled. Her oval face was somewhat feminine, causing others to adore her. Under her lashes, her bright eyes were closed— she was in deep sleep.

“Without her, I would have died twice. This Ning Fan, this worthless life is unable to return the favor. I can only promise you that as long as I am here, I will protect you. No one in the Rain Immortal World will ever hurt you!”

His palm gently caressed the sleeping face of Zhihe in a gentle and loving manner.

He had just finished speaking and an unrestrained laughter came from the outside:

“Haha! A true man, worthy of being my disciple! Those last words, this old man likes them a lot. My veins were destroyed and in this life, I cannot break through to the Gold Core realm. However, my disciple will one day rampage this Rain Immortal World! Haha, truly an interesting young guy, rampaging the Rain Immortal World!”

Ning Fan frowned. The one laughing loudly outside was by no doubt Old Monster Han. He did not have a favorable opinion towards him. However, he didn't have any hateful sentiment for him either.

He opened the door and came out with eyes as calm as the water surface. This gaze was met by the old monster, and he became surprised. This calm person staring at him was not a young man, but also an old monster. An old monster stronger than him by many times.

‘Strange, this little son of a bitch, since when did his eyes become ferocious like the little Dugu girl!? Could it be that he is also from the Sword World? How is this possible? Haha, I must be imagining it.’

The more he stared, the more satisfied he became with Ning Fan. With both arms clasped in front of his chest, he continuously nodded his head:

“When I said I wanted to kill you, do you bear any grievances towards me?”

“How could Ning Fan dare to hate master.”

Even though Ning Fan had the memories of an Immortal Emperor, his cultivation was still shallow and naturally, he didn't dare to provoke the old monster. Plus, he was also speaking the truth. His hatred towards the old man was non-existent.

“Aizzzzz, don’t hate this old man. This is the rule established by the master of my master... established by our Black Evil Sect’s ancestor. My cultivation merit law is called the “Black Evil Law”, an Immemorial Merit Law that only Immemorial Evil Veins could cultivate. You are also an Immemorial Evil Vein. Once you reach the Harmonious Spirit realm, I will pass this merit law to you.”

The old monster laughed while Ning Fan frowned. Could it be that this old monster really wanted him as a disciple?

“Remember, the Immemorial Evil Vein is a secret and cannot be leaked out. Back then, I was young and foolish. I relied on my Immemorial Evil Vein and caused trouble everywhere and was crippled by others. It was the same as dying... Hmph, anyway, you cannot let other people know about the secret evil vein in your body. Otherwise, I will not care for your life.”

The old monster’s expression was cold, but it also had a glint of hidden sadness. Ning Fan had the insight of an Immortal Emperor, so he was able to discern it.

“Remember, you need to protect women who have slept with you well. Don’t learn from me... This little girl was poisoned by the female scorpions of the All Pleasure Sect, and it is quite a dangerous poison. This is the antidote. Wait until she wakes up and feed it to her. This Old Man had to kill all the way to the righteous Great Void Sect and was chased by those idiots for three days just for your woman... We won’t talk about this anymore. Oh right, one last thing to remember, the ‘Seven Apricot Manual’, you better return it to me soon after reading it. If you ruin even one page, I will chop you into mincemeat!”

He threw a small jade container to Ning Fan and laughed before he turned around and left. However, his shadow carried a faint sense of loneliness.

Ning Fan accepted the jade container and opened the cork to smell the pill energy inside. He was a bit surprised:

“Void Origin Dan? This dan could cure all poisons of the Gold Core realm!”

Ning Fan did not expect that Old Monster Han who kept saying that he would kill him would run all the way to the Great Void Sect to steal such a valuable antidote to cure Zhihe.

Running away for three days... The old monster said it like it was nothing, but Ning Fan knew how dangerous it was. By stealing this dan, he probably was chased by Gold Core experts for several days.

This old monster was a merciless killer, but in the end, he was quite good to Ning Fan.

Ning Fan didn't believe that the old monster considered him as a disciple at first sight, so there had to be another reason.

However, since the old monster showed kindness to him, he naturally wanted to do a thing or two back.

“Wait a second.”

Ning Fan called the old monster back.

“What? I have to go recover. Wait till tomorrow.”

The old monster was quite impatient.

“I have a lost method, it could cure the poison in your veins.”

Ning Fan said calmly.

“What did you say?”

Shock appeared in the eyes of the old monster. He only told Ning Fan that his cultivation was destroyed, how could Ning Fan know that his cultivation was destroyed because his veins were poisoned?

He joined the Sinister Sparrow Sect because the sect master was a talented doctor. But after healing him for dozens of years, he could only suppress the poison and not complete the detoxification.

This poison was like maggots in his bones, even a Gold Core Void



Origin Dan would not be able to cure it, how could Ning Fan have the ability to cure him?

The old monster glared suspiciously at Ning Fan as his thoughts were spinning.

However, this brat knew that he was poisoned with just a glance — too strange. Maybe Ning Fan actually had a way to cure his poison.

This felt ridiculous, but what if it was true...

The old man's thoughts were rotating everywhere. He looked at Ning Fan's eyes, and it was as calm as the water inside an ancient well. It did not look like deceit nor arrogance.

"I haven't met him for three days, but how did this brat become a calm old monster like this..."

The old monster was still hesitating, but Ning Fan spoke again:

"Absolute Yin — an immemorial poison. It is harmless to ordinary people and only work against the Immemorial Evil Vein. The poisoned one's veins would be shut. Starting from the initial poisoning, their cultivation would continuously decrease until death. The early stage of this poison would allow one to be very spirited, then their personality would slowly become ferocious and will not be able to be quelled without killing. In the end, the Yin poison will devour the heart, and even the devils and gods would not be able to save them."

Ning Fan's voice was calm, but to the old monster, it was as if the thunders were exploding. His poison... Even the sect master of the Sinister Sparrow Sect didn't know about it. How could a junior like Ning Fan recognize it with just a glance?

He didn't know what the "Absolute Yin" poison was, but Ning Fan's description of the signs were exactly correct to his own situation!

"You can truly cure my poison? Who on earth are you? How do

you know a secret that even the sect master does not?”

The old monster gripped Ning Fan’s shoulders and his voice became emotional while remaining alert.

“I am an Immemorial Evil Vein cultivator. I knew some immemorial secret writings, is this really so strange? Don’t look at my shallow cultivation. Before I was captured by the All Pleasure Sect, I was a renowned doctor and cured many immortals. If master doesn’t believe me, you can look inside my soul memories...”

Ning Fan slightly smiled.

Soul Scouring was a technique used to read someone’s memories. However, it had many adverse effects. It could cause someone to become mentally damaged, or even turn them into an idiot.

Ning Fan’s words were to test and see if the old monster was truly kind towards him or if it was all pretension. If the old monster truly read his soul memory, then he had a method to make the old man not even have time for regret.

It was because he knew the weakness of the Absolute Yin poison. Under the moonlight, the Yin force was at its strongest and Old Monster Han would not be able to use his energy.

The old man at this moment only had the power of an eighth level Opening Vein cultivator. If this old man tried to kill Ning Fan, then he could use the black fire and kill the old man at any time!

Ning Fan does not want to owe anyone kindness, but he also didn’t want to be calculated against!

However, the old man having heard Ning Fan bringing up Soul Scouring calmed down and his expression sank like steel. He trusted three parts of Ning Fan while he didn’t believe the other seven. However, he couldn’t Soul Scour his own disciple. This was not something he could do.

“I am a disciple of the Black Evil Sect. If our disciples do not follow the Evil Dao, the masters can kill them. However, if the disciples follow the Evil Dao, then the masters will not hurt the disciples. Since you are my disciple, if you don’t listen, then I will immediately kill you. But you have not made a mistake, so I will not read your soul memory. If someone even dares to make a move against you, I will protect you! Because you are my disciple!”

Finished speaking, he saw that Ning Fan was smiling without saying anything. He was a smart person and immediately understood the intention of Ning Fan, so he started laughing as well.

“Little Brat, curing the poison is really important to me... I will take revenge for her... Vengeance for her... If you really have a way to cure my poison, go ahead and tell me your demands!”

“I want to become the young master of Seven Apricot City!”

Ning Fan smiled. Since he had decided to cultivate the Evil Dao, he would start cultivating at Seven Apricot City.

“So be it! From today on, your words are everything in Seven Apricot City! Nine thousand seven hundred and fifty-two evil cultivators will be controlled by you. Medicinal dans, magical treasures, cauldrons, immortal jade — you can use them freely!”

The old man agreed, and his heart was even more satisfied with Ning Fan.

He dared to raise a condition with him just like a devil! Unfortunately, Ning Fan was still a little cautious of him, and there was still a distance. “Azzzz, it seemed like it would take some time before he can really view me as a master.”

“But maybe, I have gotten an extraordinary genius for the Evil Dao! Half a year later, during the entrance examination, I’m afraid those other old men’s eyes will drop to the floor! Haha, just by thinking about the shocked gazes of those old men, I am quite

excited! But, why does this little son of a bitch want to become the young master of the city? What is he trying to do? He should be able to manage those bast\*rds, right?”

# Chapter 5 - Establishing Prestige

---

Ning Fan, in his distinctive black and white clothing, leisurely walked out of the Si Fan Palace. Zhihe walked two steps behind him. Her hair was now tied with the style of a young woman as she wore a thick fox coat; her little hands were still red from the coldness.

“Brother Ning, are you not cold? Why are you wearing such thin clothing?”

Zhihe rubbed her hands together and asked with concern.

“Cold, but when you asked me like this, I am no longer cold. It is quite strange.”

Ning Fan turned around to tease her, causing Zhihe to blush.

Taking the opportunity to create the antidote, Ning Fan left the Si Fan Palace and took Zhihe along. They needed to groom their feelings since they were already husband and wife.

Otherwise, when Ning Fan truly dual cultivated with Zhihe, it would be hard for him to make a move.

A handsome young man along with the shy girl was a really good atmosphere, but it was ruined by the old monster.

The old monster walked in front of them and led the way for these two. Along the way, all of the evil cultivators viewed Ning Fan as a plague and quickly escaped in a hurry.

“Haha, you two can continue your intimate talk, just pretend I don’t exist. Young people, sigh, when the flower has bloomed, you need to pick it right away before it becomes withered... Haha...”

The old monster was excited instead of his usual gloomy face in the past. He was smiling like a chrysanthemum flower. Why? Because there was a chance for him to heal his veins completely.

All of the other evil cultivators were escaping when they saw his

smile. From their impressions in the past, whenever he frowned was when he was actually happy. When he laughed, this was when he wanted to kill.

“Sigh, this boy is the new disciple of the city lord? It is over, he is dead for sure. He must have done something to make the city lord mad.”

Everyone was sympathetic and pitied Ning Fan.

Seven Apricot City’s southern area was a market. It sold many different darts, treasures, and spirit equipment. The northern area was the treasury and medicinal courtyard of the old monster.

This medicinal courtyard was named the Apricot Mansion. It used fire bricks and was built in all four directions. The life essence for these medicinal grasses were always rich throughout the four seasons. There was a formation array so people couldn’t enter, but sunlight was free to shine down. Outside of the Apricot Mansion was a black army of around four hundred people. Their shoulder armor had seven bloody apricot flowers embroidered on them.

The leader of the black army was a man around two zhang tall and had a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivation. Ning Fan had met this guy when they greeted the old monster a few days ago.

The man seeing the arrival of the old monster suddenly bowed while the rest of the four hundred black guards immediately knelt down.

“Apricot Guard’s Commander Yuchi greets the city lord! Greets the... young lord...”

All of the guards were reluctant to kneel down in front of Ning Fan.

“No need for formalities, all of you scram for me... Wait, today I am in a good mood, you guys don’t need to scram. Come over here so that my disciple can take a good look.”

The old man laughed. This laugh in the eyes of the four hundred guards caused their spines to chill. However, they didn't dare to go against the old monster's order and quickly gathered into a circular and orderly formation as their hearts were restless.

It's over! The city lord is laughing! He wants to kill people! Could he be blaming us for not protecting the Apricot Mansion well?!

This circular pattern was named the "Heaven and Earth Chaotic Apricot Formation". They took a few breaths and neatly moved into the formation just as they would in their training.

This scene caused the old monster's expression to be filled with pride. It was something that he hadn't shown for the last forty years.

"Little Brat Ning, look at it, this is the Apricot Guard, one of my three guards! One Harmonious Spirit realm and four hundred fifth level Vein Opening realm cultivators. They could easily destroy a mortal country and destroy a second rate righteous sect. Little Brat Ning, go ahead and give an evaluation for my Apricot Guard!"

The chrysanthemum face of the old monster carried a showing-off expression. He didn't know why he wanted to hear the praise of Ning Fan.

However, Yuchi and the four hundred Apricot Guards hearing the praise of this old monster were scared from being too loved. One had to know that they had went into numerous dangers for this old man in the last forty years, but he never praised them before.

They stopped shaking and being afraid and started to stand upright. They noticed that this old monster wanted to brag about his power to his new disciple. Since the old monster wanted some face, as his underlings, they had to help him gain some face!

Regarding the evaluation of Ning Fan, they didn't care at all.

Mighty? Strong? Ruthless? Evil? In the end, these were all

praises. They didn't think that a first level Vein Opening cultivator like Ning Fan, in front of four hundred experts and the old monster, would say some harsh words.

“Since Master told me to evaluate you guys, I will say some simple words then...”

Ning Fan spoke with an emotionless tone while carefully gazing across the black formation.

He was just a Vein Opening cultivator, but as his gaze swept across the field, the four hundred Apricot Guards all actually felt a nervous sensation. It was as if an old monster was examining them.

This young lord was not as simple as the rumors...

“These four hundred guards, they are the elites and are proficient in war with a Harmonious Spirit realm expert as their commander. If properly directed, even a Gold Core old monster would have difficulty against them.”

Ning Fan's evaluation was very pertinent and pleasant to listen to, however, the latter half of the assessment was impossible to be received by everyone.

“But, this group of guards currently seems to be missing a certain ferocity.”

When this sentence came out, the four hundred experts' complexions darkened. An insignificant junior had the impertinence to babble nonsense and tell them that they were not fierce enough.

They followed the old monster that year and exterminated sects when Ning Fan was not even born! A really presumptuous tone! A Vein Opening brat dared to look down on their four hundred guards!

The old monster actually slightly nodded and seemed to agree with Ning Fan's point of view. This Ning Fan brat had an



interesting and direct way of looking at things.

Today, getting the medicine was only secondary. The main focus was to show Ning Fan to the guards. No matter what, Ning Fan was currently the young lord of Seven Apricot City so he had to convince the masses.

“I think Ning Fan is right in saying that all of you are not ruthless enough...”

The old monster spoke, and the black guards immediately calmed down.

They dared to question Ning Fan’s words, but they wouldn’t dare to ignore the old monster’s words.

“If you all are fierce enough, then you all should fight the person who humiliated you at once!”

The old monster said.

Wait a minute, when did I humiliate them? Ning Fan was silent while each and every one of the black guards’ eyes flashed brightly, exposing a terrifying look.

“If you don’t like the remark, then pull out your blades and face one another — this is the evil way! On top of this, if you feel resentful, then properly take care of this smelly little brat! However, not together, it will be one on one!”

The old monster gave this idea.

“Ohhh ohhh ahh!”

Within the black guards, many brutish men started shouting. Some fifth level Vein Opening brutes directly rushed out of the formation and bluntly cupped their fists in front of Ning Fan, signaling a challenge.

“This subordinate does not agree with your evaluation and desires to take part in a lesson with the young lord. Perhaps then we could come to an understanding?”

Ning Fan frustratingly rubbed his forehead, wondering why this was happening under the control of the old monster.

“Young Lord, do you accept my challenge? If not, then get out of Seven Apricot City!”

The big brute spat on the ground and proudly said.

Suddenly, the four hundred black guards stood up and shouted.

“Accept the challenge!”

“If not, then get out of Seven Apricot City!”

“We don’t need a useless young lord!”

“Show him some of your skill!”

“Ohhh ahhh ohhh!”

Zhihe was angry because she knew the black guards were looking down on her big brother.

The old monster had a smile on his face. He wanted to see how Ning Fan would deal with this situation in front of the four hundred black Apricot Guards.

Good, this was how to establish one’s might!

As his disciple, if Ning Fan couldn’t even cope with this situation, then he was better off slamming into a piece of tofu till death!

The old monster was somewhat anticipating the changes Ning Fan would have after obtaining the jade locket and the method he would use to overcome this crisis.

Unfortunately, Han Yuanji seemed to forget that Ning Fan was only at the first level of the Vein Opening, and he only opened his first vein recently. How could he contend against four hundred fifth level Vein Opening experts. Was this a joke?

Ning Fan released Zhihe’s hand and gently patted on her fine, black hair. He comforted her to not be angry.

Then, he walked out step by step to accept the challenge. He was

a clear beginner yet he possessed an indescribable calmness.

“Your challenge, I accept it! Let us begin!”

# Chapter 6 - Jade Royal Grass, For the Pigs to Eat?

---

Seeing Ning Fan's calm attitude, the black guard slightly changed his expression.

Being able to confront the four hundred black guards without fear... Even though the young lord's cultivation was not high, this was already extraordinary.

"Zhousi, go easy on him, do not injure the young lord."

Commander Yuchi secretly nodded his head and told the big man who was going to fight Ning Fan.

He didn't think Ning Fan could defeat Zhousi, but he still acknowledged Ning Fan's status as the young lord.

Daring to accept the challenge... At the very least, he was not a piece of trash, so he was qualified to be their young lord.

"Be at ease, Commander! This subordinate understands the proper limit."

The big man named Zhousi laughed and slightly waved his hand. Immediately, there was a red light that appeared out of nowhere and deafeningly broke free from the sky and flew towards Ning Fan.

Between the vague gaps, Ning Fan could see that it was a blazing magical pearl, and its heatwave was directly assaulting his senses with the greatest power. If it connected, at the very least, his bones and muscles would snap apart.

"It is the Scarlet Blazing Pearl! Zhousi actually used this item!"

"This pearl can even allow for Zhousi to defeat a sixth level Vein Opening expert. Young Lord is only a new Vein Opening cultivator, how could he block the attack of this pearl?!"

“I’m afraid Young Lord won’t be able to brace this impact!”

The comments in all directions were overwhelmingly on Zhousi’s side, but Ning Fan ignored them.

Of course, his first level Vein Opening cultivation couldn’t receive this level of attack from the magical treasure, but he still had a hidden trump card — the evil flame that he swallowed from Old Monster Han that day.

Nevertheless, this was Ning Fan’s first time participating in a battle. However, since he possessed the Immortal Emperor’s memories, his actions were not too sluggish.

As the blazing pearl was on the way to attack him, Ning Fan directly spewed out an evil flame from his mouth. Once this evil fire left his body, it immediately turned into an unruly dragon and immediately swallowed the Scarlet Blazing Pearl!

“Crankkk!”

The magical pearl immediately split open, and it was rendered into ashes at the very next moment by the evil fire.

Extremely surprised after his magical treasure was destroyed, Zhousi looked up and saw the terrifying and evil fiery dragon directly rush itself towards him.

“Death! I will die!”

Even a tenth level Vein Opening expert would immediately die if they stood in the way of this evil fiery dragon.

Commander Yuchi saw the sudden change and explosively rushed out directly in front of Zhousi with a serious expression. Then, he met the dragon with his resolute fists, creating an explosion.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The evil flame scattered in all directions and exploded everywhere. Commander Yuchi retreated twelve steps back while

coughing out blood along the way.

He, as a Harmonious Spirit realm expert, was able to block Ning Fan's attack, but he also suffered a heavy injury.

The heart of each and every member of the Apricot Guard was overwhelmed with incomparable shock. Zhousi had cold sweat all over his body.

If the commander didn't stop the strike, he would have died in the hands of the young lord! The young lord was not only powerful, but he was also ferocious; he didn't show the least bit of mercy!

He was actually the first one to dim-wittedly challenged the young lord — how stupid was this!

This was what the young lord said they were missing. Showing no mercy for the enemies — the style that they should have!

The scene became quiet. Every single black guard looked at Ning Fan with an unprecedented gaze of eminence, not daring to be the least bit disrespectful.

Power was the true speech of the cultivation world, and Ning Fan's strength had won over their respect.

Ning Fan's ruthlessness was to be feared. One shot to kill — this was truly an evil cultivator, ah!

They actually misunderstood Ning Fan. It was not that Ning Fan was ruthless from the start and wanted to kill with one move, but rather, it was because he only had the evil flame as his one and only type of method, nothing more. There was not any other magical power that he could have employed.

The old monster saw everything with his eyes! If he was not mistaken, then his evil fire was taken away from him by Ning Fan?

'Oh grandmother! To go as far as having a method to control his fire, this meant that under the Harmonious Spirit realm, Ning Fan

wouldn't be able to find a suitable opponent!'

'Hmph! Even daring to rob his master's evil flame! However, this was truly brave! This old man likes it!'

As a result, the old monster's opinion of Ning Fan became even more satisfactory. He wanted to have two cups to drink, so he stealthily sneaked away. Ning Fan was the only one waiting outside of the Apricot Mansion to fetch the medicine.

"Young Lord came to take the medicinal grass?"

Yuchi respectfully inquired without a trace of a Harmonious Spirit realm expert's air of arrogance. Although he was heavily injured, his physique was sturdy so he was not anxious to heal and wanted to take Ning Fan through the Apricot Mansion instead.

"Yes."

Ning Fan did not say that the medicine was for the old monster.

"In that case, Young Lord and Young Mistress, please follow this subordinate to the Apricot Mansion."

Yuchi respectfully referring to her as the young mistress caused Zhihe's face to blush red.

The Apricot Mansion was made from fiery bricks. Such a creation was not possible in the hands of Harmonious Spirit realm experts, so the old monster clearly spent some money here.

Yuchi led Ning Fan and Zhihe through the fiery door and into the Apricot Mansion.

Seeing the door filled with fire, Zhihe became afraid. Her fingers intertwined together and she didn't dare to enter. However, under Ning Fan's protection, she gradually felt safe.

Ning Fan's gaze slightly became lost in contemplation. He was already a cultivator, but Zhihe was only a mortal. This will not do.

It was vital to find suitable spirit grass to assist Zhihe to open her veins so that she could become a cultivator as well.

“Young Lord, look. The Apricot Mansion has four thousand different medicines, all of them are several hundred years old. You may directly grab any of them.”

Yuchi thought that although Ning Fan was inexperienced as a cultivator and even though he was powerful, he may not know much about medicine.

However, he didn't think that when Ning Fan was in the Apricot Mansion, he knew all of the medicines, and even some of the rarer species at that. This greatly startled Yuchi.

“One hundred year old Mulberry Grass, one hundred year old Yulan Magnolia Ice, one hundred year old Snow Ginseng, one hundred year old Sifting Serpent Vine... Hmm, the ingredients for the antidote for master are all here except for the one thousand year old peach tree. Eh, this is...”

Ning Fan's gaze swept through the medicine courtyard and landed on a haystack in the corner, and he was shocked for a long time.

“What medicine is this...”

He hesitantly asked Yuchi.

“Oh, those are just wild grass without any spirits. They are for feeding the pigs.”

Yuchi casually replied.

“Feed the pigs, ah! You used jade... to feed the pigs!”

“Yes sir! This grass doesn't taste very good, even the pigs don't like them...”

Yuchi patted a bag that was on his waist to call out a purple pig around the size of a hand so that Ning Fan could see.

“Young Lord, this is my demon pet — Galaxy Pig. Don't look at his ugly appearance, even an expert of the fourth level of Vein Opening would be killed by one slam from it. Aizzz, I always feed it



this grass each day, but it doesn't seem to be nutritious enough..."

Ning Fan was quiet for a long time and looked at Yuchi with a complex glance.

"Yuchi, you are one and only in this world! From today on, no more feeding the pig with this grass. Bring this grass to my palace!"

Ning Fan couldn't imagine that the renowned Jade Royal Grass in the memories of the Immortal Emperor would be fed to the pig by Yuchi.

This grass appeared to be without spirit, but this was its magical property. Think about it, how could a mortal wild grass grow in the icy city!

Jade Royal Grass was said to be hard to obtain for even Immortal Emperors. It doesn't have any medicinal property by itself, but if mixed with a certain something, then it could become a heaven rebelling godly dan — the Jade Royal Dan.

This dan could refine the veins and marrows to improve the physique as well as cultivation to finally culminate into the "Transcending Immortal Physique"!

In the memories of the Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor, during the Immemorial Era, only two people successfully cultivated the "Transcending Immortal Physique". Both of them were top geniuses of an era!

One was the old master of the Heaven's Palace — Jade Emperor, and the other was the holy Saint Wei — Wei Tuo.

"By cultivating the Transcending Immortal Physique, there is no fear to surpass the five gates."

This phrase was uttered by the immortal saint, Wei Tuo, in the legends, the strongest expert under the Lord Emperor!

The Jade Royal Grass that was even rare for Immortal Emperors

were fed to the pigs by Yuchi!

Ning Fan coldly stared at Yuchi. Wasting a heaven's treasure like this, maybe Yuchi — in his next life — will be punished by the old heaven and turned into a pig.

Being stared at by Ning Fan, Yuchi was confused and quickly averted his eyes.

“Isn't it just a bunch of lousy grass? What is wrong with feeding it to the pigs? Did he need to stare at me like this... Could it be, that the young lord likes to eat grass? He likes eating the grass that even a pig wouldn't want to eat?”

Yuchi looked at Ning Fan and saw that he was squatting down. He took the dirty grass in the haystack and chewed it in his mouth. Yuchi was marvelled by this act.

“Worthy of being the young lord. The things that even pigs won't eat, he still can devour. No wonder why he is so strong!”

# Chapter 7 - Dao Fruit, Immortal Cloud, Spirit Equipment

---

At the Apricot Mansion, Ning Fan demanded a large cart and ordered people to bring the medicinal ingredients back to his palace. Naturally, the Jade Royal Grass was brought back as well.

There was only one bundle of Jade Royal Grass left, the rest was used by Yuchi for the pig. Thinking about the wastefulness, Ning Fan was at a loss for words.

The cure for the old monster was still missing a one thousand year old peach tree.

“Young Lord, if we don’t have enough ingredients, then why not go to Southern City’s market to find them? If Young Lord is missing any materials while refining dans, then just directly take them, there is no need to pay.”

Yuchi said this as if it was a trivial matter.

“Southern City?”

Ning Fan was a bit surprised.

“Yes, Southern City has the basic markets. Only in the ‘Godly Void Pavilion’ would you need to pay money...”

Yuchi reminded.

“Godly Void Pavilion?”

Ning Fan frowned. This name was a bit familiar, and it seemed to have appeared once within the complex memories of the Immortal Emperor as an old, powerful force.

“Right, the Godly Void Pavilion sells Dao Fruit, cauldrons, Magical Treasures, Spirit Equipments, and Immortal Clouds. In short, as long as one can afford to spend Immortal Jade, then they can buy anything. Their influence spreads through the Nine

Worlds. Even a Void Fragmentation expert wouldn't dare to mess with them. Their power seems to be on top of the Four Heavens. Our Seven Apricot City also has a Godly Void Pavilion. All of the items needed by the Gold Core monsters could be purchased there."

After cultivators die, their essence have a low chance to be condensed into Dao Fruits. These can then be consumed or sold by cultivators.

Magical Treasures are one of the many things cultivators use to fight.

On the other hand, Spirit Equipment was similar to Magical Treasures to some extent, but they seemed to be the product of the demon race.

Immortal Clouds are used by Gold Core experts to ride through the skies. The Rain Immortal World produces many Immortal Clouds. They are faster than Demonic Mounts or Flying Beasts, and even faster than sword riding!

Finally, Immortal Jade can be considered the main circulating currency of the Rain Immortal World.

Even though Ning Fan inherited the Immortal Emperor's memories, he still hadn't seen many Magical Treasures and Spirit Equipment, and he was eager to visit the Godly Void Pavilion to gain knowledge and experience.

Turning his head slightly, he glimpsed at a red ornamented ring on Yuchi's right thumb. From its looks, it was a Spirit Equipment.

"Young Lord is interested in my Black Fire Ring? Unfortunately, Spirit Equipment are slightly different from Magical Treasures. This had already been refined by this subordinate and cannot be offered to the young lord."

Yuchi said with a helpless tone.

"I don't want your Black Fire Ring. I am more interested in its

effect.”

“Young Lord should know that we cultivators require our Magical Treasures when fighting. They can be used to attack and defend, but Spirit Equipment have a slightly different usage. Young Lord, please look at this ornamented ring, this is a fire Spirit Equipment. The Black Fire Ring’s effect is to amplify the magical power of fire. This subordinate also have another Black Fire Ring that is similar to this one, would the young lord like to play around with it?”

Yuchi took out another ornamented ring and passed it to Ning Fan with a happy expression.

On the surface, Yuchi might appear to be rough and brutish, but he was not stupid. The four hundred Apricot Guards were rude to Ning Fan, before. Even though Ning Fan appeared not to mind, who knew what was going on in his heart.

As a result, Yuchi presented a gift to make it up to him.

Ning Fan took the fire ring while carefully staring at Yuchi, and he said:

“As to what happened before, I do not mind. Rest assured.”

Having heard that, Yuchi’s expression immediately relaxed and he smiled obsequiously:

“Young Lord is truly magnanimous and naturally wouldn’t bother with us unruly people.”

Ning Fan ignored Yuchi, but he carefully looked at the Black Fire Ring. This was the first time he examined a Spirit Equipment up close.

After a while, a mysterious fire suddenly appeared in the ring on his hand.

“Eyyy! Young Lord has not reached the Harmonious Spirit realm and is currently incapable of having a Spirit Equipment to accept

you as its master. After reaching the Harmonious Spirit realm, it still wouldn't be too late to try again."

At the bare minimum, Spirit Equipment would only accept Harmonious Spirit realm experts as masters. The whole master acceptance process was very dangerous and was not as simple as using blood as the pact. One had to use the spirit power of the five elements to engrave on the Spirit Equipment.

Only Harmonious Spirit realm experts were able to absorb the five elements of the heaven and earth to use it as spirit energy. Ning Fan wasn't capable of doing this.

The higher the level of the Spirit Equipment, the harder it would be for it to accept a master.

Ning Fan put on the Black Fire Ring with a fretful expression. Only a single invisible fiery power directly went into the Black Fire Ring.

Unfortunately, the Black Fire Ring simply wouldn't work. Was it because it didn't recognize Ning Fan as its master?

'For a Spirit Equipment to accept a master, one would need to employ the forces of the heaven and earth's five elements?'

As Ning Fan was pondering about the five elements, he remembered that his immortal vein was called the Yin Yang Evil Vein and was able to cultivate both of them harmoniously.

Yin and Yang apparently included the five elements.

Ning Fan suddenly had this odd feeling that, if he wished to, he could use the power of the Yin Yang Evil Vein to force the five elements of the heaven and earth to make the Spirit Equipment accept him as its master.

This feeling continued to cloud his thoughts, and he eventually decided to give it a try and see if he could overcome the Black Fire Ring!

Ning Fan closed his eyes and felt the Black Fire Ring. He didn't move for a long time.

Standing by his side, Yuchi vaguely stared at Ning Fan.

He could tell that the young lord seemed to be in denial about the Black Fire Ring and couldn't help but to admire to the courage of the young lord. To try to get the ring to accept him as a master in the Vein Opening realm, young lord was truly an evil cultivator! Unfortunately, this was doomed to not succeed.

A while later, Yuchi was about to nod off when suddenly, the origin fire suddenly frantically advanced all around Ning Fan.

The next moment, one could see the Black Fire Ring on top of Ning Fan's hand burning ablaze with red flame. Circular flames unrestrainedly rushed up from it.

“Almost!”

Ning Fan opened his eyes with an extremely dignified look. He mobilized the small number of opened veins in his body with magical power to mark the Black Fire Ring.

For a long time, he was sweating and exhaling long breaths. After completing the master acceptance ceremony of the Black Fire Ring, the fire force of the heaven and earth also went back to normal.

In his mind, there was a new subtle connection between him and the Black Fire Ring.

“What just happened?! Was the young lord successful in making the ring accept him as its master? How is this possible!? Young Lord is not a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator!”

Yuchi's mind was in shock.

He had cultivated for many years but had never heard of anyone being able to make a Spirit Equipment accept him as a master before the Harmonious Spirit realm.

Ning Fan had not answered Yuchi's astonished questions. He was

completely focused on feeling the majestic power of the Black Fire Ring.

What a good Black Fire Ring! Since the start of his cultivation, this was his first real Spirit Equipment!

Ning Fan slowly lifted his finger and pointed forward. A Black Dragon Fire rose from it and it was a lot more powerful than before.

This was the difference between Magical Treasures and Spirit Equipment. One was passive and the other active.

Not only that!

Ning Fan's eyes condensed. Magical Treasures required magical power while Spirit Equipment did not squander any.

For someone at the first level of Vein Opening like Ning Fan, certain Magical Treasures could not be used twice while Spirit Equipment had sustainable usage.

“Not bad! With a Black Fire Ring, the power of my Black Flame is increased by at least 30%!”

Feeling the boundless aura of the Black Flame in his body, Ning Fan unknowingly stared at Yuchi.

He really wanted to know: with the help of the Black Fire Ring, how much damage would his Black Flame do to Yuchi?

Of course, he couldn't really go and attack Yuchi. It was just an interesting thought.

“Young Lord's Black Flame is very similar to Earth Vein Demonic Flame. Could it be that it is the Earth Vein Demonic Flame?”

Yuchi suddenly asked.

“Earth Vein Demonic Flame?”

Ning Fan was surprised. There was no mention of the Earth Vein Demonic Flame in his memories.



“Young Lord should be aware that our true cultivation world is divided into Four Heavens on top and Nine Worlds below. This subordinate does not know how the Four Heavens differentiate ranks of flames, but I only know that our lower realms often call terrifying flames Earth Vein Demonic Flame, and it corresponds to the Sky Frost Chilling Energy. It is said that the Sky Frost Chilling Energy and the Earth Vein Demonic Flame are what the Void Fragmentation experts use to battle with.”

Yuchi thought that Ning Fan had only started cultivating recently, so he introduced the common knowledge of the Earth Vein Demonic Flame to Ning Fan with good intentions.

After a lot of explanation, Ning Fan's awareness of the cultivation world improved a lot, and Yuchi was about to leave.

“Yuchi, I will leave you with buying the medicine at the market. One thousand year old peach tree, do not forget. Right, keep something in mind for me. I want a black grass without any spirit and with a bitter and spicy taste. The shape is... Hmm... a bit like the dry grass from before.”

Regarding the two main ingredients of the Jade Royal Dan, the Jade Royal Grass was already there. The other one was the Coiling Evil Grass. Even though Ning Fan didn't expect Yuchi to find it, it was still worth mentioning.

The Jade Royal Dan was capable of advancing one's physique and essence, but even if he couldn't find the Coiling Evil Grass, it was not a big deal.

On the cultivation path, Ning Fan would have to be strong and slowly advance to the peak!

“A black grass? No different than the pig feeding grass? Well, I might have seen it at the Situ House, they might grow some. Last year, I went to pull out some for the pig, and it made him sh\*t for half a month... I don't know if this is the right kind of grass.”

Ning Fan stared at Yuchi as if he was staring at an idiot.

Using Coiling Evil Grass to feed the pig as well, he truly had a talent!

However, Ning Fan couldn't believe how his luck was so good. After finding the Jade Royal Grass, now the Coiling Evil Grass could be found as well. From his memories, the Coiling Evil Grass was the companion of the Jade Royal Grass. Since Jade Royal Grass could be found in Seven Apricot City, it was not too surprising for the Coiling Evil Grass to be here as well.

If he could find the Coiling Evil Grass, then he could make many Jade Royal Dan, and his strength would be able to increase.

In the future, he had many things to do, but the most important thing was — without a doubt — enhancing his own cultivation. Old Monster Han wanted him to be at the fifth level of Vein Opening in half a year, but he didn't want to just barely satisfy the requirement.

“Void stepping in the sky! Power of the Harmonious Spirit realm! I have the Yin Yang Locket along with the Immortal Emperor's memories. I am also the young lord of Seven Apricot City with all of its resources. Within six months, I will break into the Harmonious Spirit realm!”

# Chapter 8 - Little Zhihe, Dual Cultivation Time

---

An hour later in Seven Apricot City's Situ House.

“Third Brother, what did you say? You almost lost to the young master?”

Inside the Situ House, a thin man with cold eyebrows surnamed Situ was wearing a black monastic robe and held black prayer beads.

“He wants the black grass? And told you to come ask me for them? Hmph, this guy is so arrogant, tell him to come get it himself!”

“Second Brother, this...”

Yuchi put on a stern expression to make things difficult for him.

However, the thin man signaled with his sleeve and chased Yuchi away with a hint of an evil smirk on his lips.

At the first level of the Vein Opening realm but with the power to fight against a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator — this was truly an interesting young lord.

\*\*\*

Seven Apricot City, Nangong House.

“Master, this is the news this lowly servant has found out...”

Inside the Nangong House's hall, a woman wearing a tightly fit dress was kneeling down.

“Hmm... This Ning Fan... To be able to find the medicinal antidote for the lord, I cannot see through the mystery in this matter. Seven extreme Yin poisons, seven extreme Yang supplements, these medicinal ingredients are totally opposite to each other. Could this dan really suppress the poison inside the

lord... Loulan, you did a good job, take your leave.”

Nangong was the name of a middle-aged man with a feminine voice. Holding a picture of Ning Fan in his hand, he gently licked his lips.

“This person, is he someone that the Sword World sent to harm the master or not...”

\*\*\*

Seven Apricot City, Godly Void Pavilion.

“Done investigating? Who came to buy the one thousand year old peach tree, today?”

Inside the Godly Void Pavilion, the soft voice of a devilish woman sounded. She was around the age of twenty and was dressed in a black bra and skirt with a black silk veil covering her face. Her skirt was a bit short, revealing her white legs.

“Just like Master’s speculation, the one buying the one thousand year old peach tree was not any of the three commanders of Han Yuanji. With the dan refining abilities of Nangong and Han Yuanji, they aren’t able to use a one thousand year old medicinal ingredient. The one who bought this medicine was a young man at the first level of Vein Opening, a new disciple of Han Yuanji.”

“Oh, really? First level of Vein Opening?”

She held Ning Fan’s portrait. A flash of interest appeared in her eyes.

“A one thousand year old medicinal ingredient is used to create the ‘Four Revolutions Immortal Elixir’. Han Yuanji’s poison requires this item... Interesting, he has looked for someone with the Yin Yang Evil Vein for forty years now, and it seems that he has finally found one — this Ning Fan”.

The alluring devilish girl smiled and stretched pleasingly. Her big, shining black eyes were filled with cunning. Everything was

going according to her plan.

\*\*\*

Outside of Seven Apricot City, a black-robed young man tapped on a demon storage bag and released a bunch of rats,

“Hmph! My cauldron inside the All Pleasure Sect was taken away... But, I cannot offend that Old Monster Han. I have to secretly retake the cauldron. As long as the young girl is still a virgin, no one can see her real physique...”

All of these things were not known to Ning Fan.

He went back to his palace and brought along a large amount of medicinal ingredients to the Alchemy Pavilion inside the palace.

The old monster was called Honorable Alchemist Han by others, and he was a renowned Third Revolution Dan Refinement Master in the Yue Country. The cauldron that was used for refining dans inside the Si Fan Palace was not ordinary. Inside the Pavilion, there was also a vein of ice flame along with earth fire used to refine dans.

In the cultivation world, most cultivators only knew the superficiality of dan refinement. Only very few genuine masters were aware of the real art.

Since Yuchi was not able to buy all of the ingredients today, the cure for the old man and the Apricot Guard could not be created, so Ning Fan decided to create some Vein Opening Dans for Zhihe first.

In the end, the higher Zhihe’s cultivation was, the stronger the effect of the dual cultivation method will be. Ning Fan’s heart had slowly accepted this dual Yin and Yang cultivation method, and he was eager to try and see its effect.

The Vein Opening Dan was a Second Revolution Immortal Dan, and many Harmonious Spirit realm experts knew how to create them. Ning Fan had the memories of an Immortal Emperor so it

was not an issue for him to create and refine these pills.

With plentiful earth fire available to refine, the dan refinement master's power consumption would almost be zero. However, Ning Fan only had the power of a first level Vein Opening cultivator so he was still worried that he wouldn't be able to handle it.

“The Royal Palace's record of the Dao of Dan, Nine Revolutions of the Rivers to achieve immortality, there is no need for prayers and meditations. Once this dao of the Royal Palace met the world, half a pot of wine would cover the mountains”

The essence of Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor's dan refinement technique was in the “Nine Revolutions of the River”.

Ning Fan closed his eyes to remember the dan refinement memories of Ancient Chaos. His finger channeled the black flame and tried to grasp the amazing dan manipulation art, the “Nine Revolutions of the River.”

“During the Immemorial Era, there were two grand dan refinement masters in the heaven and earth. One was the Supreme Old Lord, the other was the Yellow Emperor. There were two great secrets for dan refinement... One was the ‘Three Pure Dan Condensation’, and the other was the ‘Nine Revolutions of the River’.”

He muttered while his fingertip continuously drew the black flame in a circular motion around his body. After drawing the circle, he would be able to create a First Revolution Dan...

He closed his eyes and contemplated hard. After the time it takes for an incense stick to burn, he was able to draw two circles, and the fiery shadows lingered without dissipation.

Half an hour later, he drew three circles instantaneously and finished with another round shadow in front of him.

An hour had passed. He was suddenly short of breath and quickly opened his eyes, then he pondered in silence.

He couldn't create a fifth circle because his cultivation was still too low. However, with these four circles alone, it was enough for him to refine a Four Revolutions Immortal Dan. With just this dan refinement ability, there was no one that could compare with him in the Yue Country.

“Cauldron, open! Dan refinement!”

He struck the cauldron's head and threw in a palmful of medicines. Then, he used his weak cultivation to activate the frozen flame and earth fire to begin the long process of dan refinement.

Two hours later, seven parts of the ten parts of medicinal ingredients were destroyed and only three parts became dan with ten pills in each.

His face became pale. He restored his power earlier just to have it all expended again, so his mind was exhausted.

The seven destroyed ingredients were not because Ning Fan's technique was lacking but because his power was not enough. The moment they were about to form into pills, he couldn't suppress the power of the flames, so they tended to fail.

After failing the Second Revolution Dan so many times, it would essentially be impossible to refine the Four Revolution Dan for the old monster unless Ning Fan improved his power first...

Putting the thirty Vein Opening Dan into a jade bottle, Ning Fan quickly went back to his bedroom.

While outside, he suddenly stopped in his steps because he faintly heard the sound of running water from the inside.

The little girl was taking a shower while singing a country song. It was as if she was in quite a good mood.

“Should I go in or not... If Zhihe was a bit older, then I could take a shower together with her...”

Ning Fan awkwardly touched his nose, then he shook his head and smiled. Carrying the medicines, he then turned around.

He wasn't taking into account morality or traditional values. He simply didn't want to leave a negative shadow in the girl's heart.

He looked up at the rising moon and suddenly, he felt a little homesick. Hai Ning's Ning Clan was several ten thousand miles away, in the Wu Country. "My younger brother, Ning Gu, was locked in the Heaven Separation Evil Sect, when will I be able to destroy this Evil Sect and save my brother?"

This was too difficult because, even though he was the real young lord of Seven Apricot City, his cultivation was only of the Vein Opening realm, it was still far from sufficient to save his brother.

Asking the old monster to save his brother? Ning Fan bitterly smiled. For a few day, he had asked around, and that Evil Sect was the most dangerous place in the nation. Why would Old Monster Han undertake such a dangerous task for just a lowly disciple.

"Strength! I need more powerful strength!"

"The closer it gets to the middle of the month, the rounder the moon becomes. Wu and Yue are so far away, separated by the mountains and rivers. The heaven is my wife, the earth is my concubine. Where is my true home, who shall I enjoy the round and crescent moon together with? The Four Heavens and Nine Worlds, I alone am intoxicated."

Said Ning Fan, the master of Yin and Yang cultivation, with a strong and proud expression.

If Yin and Yang cultivation could give him the strength to save his brother, then he would immediately tread on this path!

If he could protect his own family, then even if he became a devil like Old Monster Han, so what!

"Hmph, heaven is my wife, earth is my concubine. Han Yuanji's disciple, truly big words..."



The voice of this girl was not feminine and carried a heroic presence. Her voice was sharp like a sword, causing a slight pain to Ning Fan's ears.

Afterwards, there was the sound of the footsteps as the girl was leaving.

Ning Fan frowned. The Si Fan Palace was the old monster's forbidden palace and ordinary people couldn't come in at all. The old monster never got his hands on women, so how could one travel inside the Si Fan Palace? And even directly call the old monster's name?

He wanted to chase outside to the yard to find an answer, but he hadn't taken more than a few steps before a scream from Zhihe came out from inside the bedroom.

“Ah!”

Ning Fan's expression greatly changed. He no longer cared for the mysterious woman from earlier and quickly opened the door to the bedroom.

Inside the room with a wooden tub filled with apricots floating in the water, Zhihe was taking a bath from earlier. She now jumped outside of the wooden tub and stood naked on the small bed as she looked down on the ground in horror.

“Mouse... A mouse... Big Brother Fan, help me!”

Ning Fan didn't know whether to laugh or cry when looking at the delicate and scared expression of this young and blossoming beauty. Zhihe had stayed at the All Pleasure Sect for three whole years at least, and even though she didn't have any cultivation, in the end, she had seen immortals. Despite all of this, she was still afraid of a mouse.

What a lovely girl.

Oh? Something is wrong!

Ning Fan's expression suddenly became serious.

The Si Fan Palace was built in Seven Apricot Ice City, the land of evil cultivators; how could an ordinary mouse survive?

He gazed at the ground and looked at the mouse with chilling eyes.

That was it!

This mouse had white skin and purple eyes. It was not an ordinary mouse, but instead a Tracking Mouse. In the memories of Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor, many weak cultivators used this type of mouse to spy on people.

Someone used this Tracking Mouse to keep up with Zhihe's whereabouts?!

"Big Brother Fan, I was really scared. That year, the body of big brother was... by this type of mouse... with purple eyes... eaten completely..."

Zhihe recalled the terrible thing that happened while her eyes were gleaming with tears.

Ning Fan's expression sank with an uneasy feeling. After a little silence, he lifted his finger towards the mouse. He unleashed a black flame and burned it into ashes.

"Don't worry, I am here."

Ning Fan comforted the poor, crying Zhihe. They sat down on the bed with her in his embrace as he was patting her on the back.

She was not afraid of the mouse, but afraid of those memories.

"Ah... Big Brother Fan, when did you come in here... Big Brother, let go of me. When you hold me like this, I become really strange..."

After a while, Zhihe slowly reacted. At this moment, her completely naked body was nestled in Ning Fan's chest.

She was completely naked!

She was completely naked!!

She was completely naked!!!

It was just a carefree hug yet Zhihe's face was infused with an abnormal glow, and in her misty eyes were charms that were capable of enticing souls!

Ning Fan quickly warded off that charm and recovered his thoughts. He then immediately understood what was going on and became frightened.

'Zhihe has a 'natural born Bewitching Physique'! Someone valued her greatly and wanted her as a cauldron!'

She had an extremely rare Physique that was perfectly made to be a cauldron!

A natural born Bewitching Physique allowed for dual cultivation to increase at a rapid pace and was the concubine many experts dreamed about. For natural born Bewitching Physique women, if they maintained their purity, then it would be very difficult to spot the bewitching bones on their bodies. However, once they lost their virginity, the bewitching bones would slowly appear... Without joyous time for one day, their minds would be chaotic for that day. Ten days without sex and they would become as weak as cotton. One hundred days without sex, then they would die without a doubt. They required the loving of men every day!

Such a troubling Physique!

In order to save Ning Fan, Zhihe lost her innocence and her Bewitching Physique appeared little by little!

"Big Brother, I'm uncomfortable and hot... Help me..."

Zhihe's eyes were alluring, and she weakly said while almost losing consciousness.

Ning Fan was serene. Zhihe was in trouble and he was the only

one who could save her. He gently placed her down and took off his clothes.

He originally wanted to wait for Zhihe to grow up, but it seems that he could not wait that long.

She was already his woman, and this won't change. Thus, there was no reason to be shy.

Therefore, another unbelievable night happened...

\*\*\*\*

Ning Fan suddenly pushed her down while taking off his clothes and laid on top of her. He originally wanted to wait for her to be a bit older... but it seemed that this was impossible.

Besides the night where she lost her virginity, Zhihe had never experienced the wonderful harmonization between men and women. Her charming Physique appeared, her Yin energy condensed in her chest, and her romantic lust arrived like the waves. If they directly had sex at this moment, the Yang energy would attack the Yin force and the conflict between the two would kill Zhihe.

First, she would need to release all of her Yin energy before sex. Only this would bring her confused heart back.

Zhihe was pushed down on the bed and undertook a seductive pose while slightly licking her lips. Ning Fan's breathing became heavier. He chanted the "Yin Yang Transformation" in his head and suppressed his sexual desire.

The most forbidden thing about dual cultivation was falling to sexual debauchery. Then the techniques would no longer be effective.

Inside the "Yin Yang Transformation" was not only charming techniques and illusions that could entice all of the women in this world, but there was also a will stabilizing art that allowed one to have beautiful women in his embrace yet still maintain calmness.

Their breathing began to calm down, and Ning Fan gently caressed Zhihe's slender face. Then, Zhihe felt a little something and turned her face around and licked his fingertip with unstoppable desires.

"Big Brother Fan... You cannot leave Zhihe..."

Her smooth lips were both soft and wet.

Ning Fan suddenly laid on top of her and covered her mouth with his own. And Zhihe seemingly found an outlet for her desires, so she met his advance with her sweet tongue. The two tongues touching caused Ning Fan to nearly lose his mind. He wanted to have sex right at this moment.

He had lost his virginity at the All Pleasure Sect, but this was the first time he really had sexual desires towards a woman.

"First, I have to dissolve Zhihe's Yin energy..."

He strugglingly suppressed his desire. He was stimulating Zhihe's sweet tongue. With one hand on her white breast, the other hand slowly moved down from her flat stomach and flowingly moved all the way down below...

## Chapter 9 - Dugu

---

The fragrant quilt, along with warm pillows, helped to contribute to a sleepless night. As morning approached, Zhihe finally slept from exhaustion with a shy and satisfied expression.

As for Ning Fan, although he was not pleased, he couldn't bear to wake her up.

The Vein Opening Dan could wait until Zhihe was awake again.

After caressing Zhihe's tiny face and covering her with a blanket, Ning Fan got dressed and gently pushed the door to go outside, standing quietly in the snowy courtyard.

Following the passionate night with Zhihe, using his dual cultivation technique, which caused Zhihe to release all of her Yin energy and resolve her Bewitching Physique, made Ning Fan open two new evil veins in just one night.

Just one more vein and he would be able to enter the second level of the Vein Opening realm.

Zhihe's natural born Bewitching Physique seemed to have a great effect with the Yin Yang Transformation.

However, the more unexpected thing was that after one night, Zhihe also opened two veins. Going from a mortal directly to a first level Vein Opening cultivator caused Ning Fan to be shocked.

Ordinary dual cultivation merit laws either sacrificed Yin to reinforce Yang or sacrificed Yang to reinforce Yin. All of them steal the essence of others and hurts them to benefit oneself. However, the Yin Yang Transformation increased both the man and woman's cultivation at the same time. Well, simply put, it was a technique that would benefit all of humanity...

One was a cultivator of the Yin Yang Transformation with the Yin Yang Evil Vein while the other was a natural born Bewitching Physique as a cauldron. They were the perfect match.

“Only one more immortal vein to advance to the second level of the Vein Opening realm, I wonder if the Vein Opening Dan would allow me to reach the second level in one go?”

Ning Fan took out two jade containers from his chest; there were seventy dans altogether. Some were refined by him while others were given to him by the old monster’s sect.

Ordinary people would take at least a month to refine this dan, and at least several months for a batch.

Ning Fan, on the other hand, had an Immemorial Evil Vein, so his dan refinement speed was much faster than the average person’s. More experiments would be needed to find the specific time.

Ning Fan sat cross-legged on the snowy ground. He took one dan and rapidly processed the medicine’s effect.

As the medicine entered his dantian, its medicinal effect was instantly refined and rapidly circulated the Yin Yang Evil Vein before being absorbed by Ning Fan. In the time it takes for an incense stick to burn, it was completely refined by Ning Fan!

So fast! It was just one incense stick of time yet he was still able to refine an entire Vein Opening Dan!

Ning Fan was quite shocked. According to the Seven Apricot Record, even Immemorial Evil Veins would take half a day or so to completely refine a Vein Opening Dan. However, with his Yin Yang Evil Vein, he only needed an incense stick of time to thoroughly absorb the pills energy. It was countless times faster than other Immemorial Evil Veins.

It was truly inconceivable!

Could it be that his Yin Yang Evil Vein was more powerful than the other Immemorial Evil Veins?

This notion only appeared for a moment in Ning Fan’s thoughts before it was quickly suppressed with a wry laugh.

Immemorial Evil Veins often had special abilities.

Cultivators with the Immemorial Fire Vein had innate powerful abilities in controlling fire and were capable of communicating with the Fire God to have even more innate skills.

Cultivators with the Immemorial Thunder Vein were adept at controlling lightning, and as for the other Immemorial Evil Vein cultivators, they all also had remarkable abilities.

However, Ning Fan's Yin Yang Evil Vein had yet to show any other special abilities in addition to faster cultivation speed.

At the very least, it refined dan quickly. This would always be advantageous.

Ning Fan once again took another Vein Opening Dan and started his refinement. After an incense stick's worth of time, the fourth vein was successfully formed, meaning that Ning Fan's Vein Opening realm reached the second level!

Take a dan, open a vein! Take a dan, open a vein! In the wind and snow, no one noticed Ning Fan's cultivation was rapidly increasing at an alarming rate.

After refining seven Vein Opening Dan, Ning Fan opened up nine immortal veins and broke through to the third level!

After taking in twenty-two more dan, Ning Fan opened up sixteen more immortal veins and reached the fourth level!

As the number of internal immortal veins increased, the effect of the Vein Opening Dan appeared to be less effective, and more of them were required to open up new veins.

After taking the seventieth dan, Ning Fan successfully formed the thirty-third vein. This was much more than the twenty-five veins needed for the fifth level of the Vein Opening realm!

A thirty-three vein cultivator! Vein Opening fifth level!

Compared to the first level of the Vein Opening realm, Ning Fan's



magical power dramatically increased several times. His strength naturally improved a lot as well.

It was almost noon. In just one morning, Ning Fan's cultivation had increased to the fifth level Vein Opening! This speed, when compared to the half year limit given to him by the old monster, was countless times faster!

This was the Yin Yang Evil Vein's heavenly talents with its truly dreadful cultivation speed.

He took a deep breath and raised his hand. The Evil Flame burned from his finger into several flowers. At this moment, he was able to use the Evil Flame as his heart desired, without the slightest bit of sluggishness.

His cultivation only needed enough dan to create the required one hundred veins to step into the tenth level of the Vein Opening realm in a very short time!

Then, with a fortuitous opportunity, he could step into the Harmonious Spirit realm and be able to void step in the air, truly becoming a genuine expert capable of soaring over both heaven and earth!

"I want to rescue Ning Gu from the Heaven Separation Evil Sect, and this would require at least a Harmonious Spirit cultivation. Many ordinary cultivators could spend their whole lives being unable to reach the Harmonious Spirit realm. However, I am different; I have the Immemorial Evil Vein and the memories of the Immortal Emperor, so I will reach the Harmonious Spirit realm very soon! Ning Gu, wait for me, I will certainly take you back, and we will return home together!"

Ning Fan was just talking to himself, but outside the walls came the cold voice of a lady.

"The Heaven Separation Evil Sect is not so simple. So what if you reach the Harmonious Spirit realm? Harmonious Spirit cultivators

would simply die by going there... Gold Core experts going there would also face grave dangers. With your cultivation, I'm afraid you will never be able to save your brother!"

Then, the footstep sounds of the lady gradually disappeared.

Who was it?!

Ning Fan left the snowy courtyard and only saw the shadow of a lady in the far distance.

This girl was dressed in white, with sweet and slender shoulders. Her black hair was tied up high like the clouds, and her thin waist could be held in just one hand. She stood in the chilly wind and snow, only leaving behind a shadow for Ning Fan.

She felt Ning Fan chasing behind so she paused her feet and looked back. Her fine, black hair was as smooth as a waterfall. With a decorating apricot flower, her hair carried a faint fragrance. She also possessed an indescribably proud and aloof coldness.

"You are not allowed to follow me!"

It was a clear rejection. The lady's gaze was like a sword sweeping through Ning Fan's face, giving him some uncomfortable pain.

"Ghost?! Monster?"

The lady moved to an apricot tree and suddenly disappeared. Her figure, like a cold fog, dissipated without a trace.

Ning Fan halted his steps and stared fixedly at the apricot tree as he pondered about the identity of the lady.

Under the tree was a short grave with two words delicately carved by a sword that still carried its intention.

Dugu...

Next to the grave was a two zhang tall blue boulder. There were three sword marks on top of the boulder.

These three sword marks were completely different. Standing next to the boulder, he contemplated in silence and did not want to leave for a long time.

Inside the grave came the impatient voice of a girl:

“Why are you still here! Han Yuanji’s disciple, you standing in front of my house annoys me, you know?!”

“These sword marks were left by you?”

Ning Fan did not leave. Instead, he looked towards the grave and asked.

“So what if they were? You don’t understand the sword... You are Han Yuanji’s disciple, you are definitely not anything good...! Leave quickly; don’t make me angry or I’ll cut off your head!”

This lady seemed to dislike the old monster. Ning Fan shook his head. This lady was like a ghost and was living in a grave. It couldn’t be that this innocent girl was murdered by the old monster, right?

Ning Fan didn’t know that this lady not only had a preconceived prejudice against the old monster, but she also hated him as well.

This lady’s grave was right next to Ning Fan’s bedroom. For two consecutive nights, she heard the sound of the entanglement between Ning Fan and Zhihe. The noise left her sleepless throughout the entire night, so she was very agitated.

In her mind, Ning Fan was just a scoundrel with an excessive libido and nothing more. This scoundrel couldn’t possibly comprehend the sword, so he had no qualification to stay in front of the grave.

“Hmph! He is staying here only because he saw my beautiful looks and wanted to hit on me. If I ignore him, he will become bored and leave.”

The lady thought this and didn’t say anything else afterwards.

The grave became silent without any noise, only the sounds of the wind and snow were present.

Unfortunately, Ning Fan still didn't leave even when she ignored him.

He stood in front of the boulder as if he were meditating and hesitating. The three sword marks on the blue stone seemed to have an indescribable magical power, and did not allow him to avert his gaze.

Through the three sword marks, he seemed to be able to see a great heroic lady, with an apricot flower on her hair, next to her temple, performing a sword dance while flying fast in the windy snow.

Each move and each style was exceptionally vivid at first, but they gradually became impossible to discern clearly.

After a long time, Ning Fan suddenly stretched his hand forward and touched the first sword mark on the boulder.

His action was outside of the lady's expectations and caused her to immediately shout:

"You are not allowed to touch the sword mark! Stop moving your hand! If you are to touch it, I will kill you!"

The three sword marks were related to her vow, how could she let men touch them so easily!

"Just don't touch it, don't touch it!"

Ning Fan wrinkled his brows and withdrew his palm, then turned around to leave. The lady in turn was left with an unfathomable feeling in her heart.

Although this person was very beautiful, her temper was too eccentric. Dugu, Dugu, could it be that these two words were her name? Even her name was indeed very reclusive.

He simply wanted to feel the sword mark with his hand to

appreciate the intent of the sword, yet this lady went so far as to shout that she would kill him.

Truly a bizarre ghost!

After Ning Fan left, the lady suddenly appeared. Her eyes flashed proudly towards the sword marks and Ning Fan's figure in the distance, then she softly snorted.

Fortunately, she was able to stop Ning Fan from feeling the sword intent. Otherwise, it would have been troublesome.

The three swords were parts of her trial, and couldn't easily be touched by a man.

After a while! The first sword mark disappeared!

The lady looked at the blue boulder in complete astonishment. The first sword mark on top of the boulder actually disappeared!

Ning Fan actually touched this sword mark! The sword mark disappeared without a trace and was taken by Ning Fan.

The lady almost started crying!

Shameless thief! He truly was a disciple of Han Yuanji; he actually stole the sword mark!

Fortunately, two marks still remained out of the three. She had to keep a good watch to ensure that they wouldn't be stolen by Ning Fan!

If someone could successfully take away her three sword marks, then she would have to marry the man as his wife. This was the oath she made that year in front of this grave. Fortunately, Ning Fan didn't take away all of them...

After leaving the young ghost lady, Ning Fan went to look for Zhihe. She still hadn't woken up yet, so he walked to the dan refinement room and started to prepare a dan cauldron once again.

He did not realize that the sword intent belonging to the girl was now in his body. This sword mark above the blue boulder was

inadvertently removed by Ning Fan, and it was gradually being refined and mastered.

This time, Ning Fan tried to make a Three Revolution Dan. Unfortunately, as he was starting it, the cauldron exploded.

The cauldron did not explode because of a dan refining failure, but because the hidden sword intent in his body suddenly felt the temperature of the fire and rushed out of his body. This one sword shattered the old monster's medicine cauldron!

Since the medicine cauldron was broken, Ning Fan was unable to continue making more dan.

The explosion from the sword ray fragmented the medicine cauldron and even spread towards the entire dan refinement house—all with just one sword. It cut the huge room into two pieces, and the sword rushed straight up to the sky with a deafening noise that resonated across all of Seven Apricot City in a split second!

“Cauldron exploding?”

While drinking in his room, the old monster was suddenly startled. He opened the door and rushed to the dan refinement room.

He knew that Ning Fan was busy with refining dan, but he never expected for Ning Fan to trigger an explosion of the medicine cauldron.

‘The sword ray that pierced the sky was a bit familiar. Wait, this is the sword technique of the little girl, Dugu!’

“Wait, this is the Fire Transformation Sword! This is not Little Girl Dugu's doing, ah! How did Little Brat Ning do it! He doesn't have any ridiculous relation with Little Girl Dugu, right?”

The old monster's heart was at a loss, and his chrysanthemum flower-like face wrinkled into the shape of a cleaning rag.

In his entire life, he only loved one lady, and Dugu was this lady's

only little sister.

“Little Brat Ning and Little Girl Dugu in a relationship... Then I would lose my master seniority! He shouldn't have removed all of Little Girl Dugu's sword marks, right?”

The old monster was very worried about this.

Whoever took her three sword marks would be Little Girl Dugu's husband. This was her oath before the grave!

If Ning Fan took all of the sword marks, he would become Dugu's husband and would be the brother-in-law of the old monster. Damn it! If his disciple turned into his brother-in-law, then he—as the master—would lose all face!

‘No, I must prevent this from happening! Oh, wait, this guy's aura, he is already at the fifth level of the Vein Opening realm!’

The old monster was unable to conceal his happiness and was grinning from ear to ear!

Just after one day, he went from the first level to the fifth level of the Vein Opening realm. What is this cultivation speed! In the old monster's experience, this was the first time he had heard of such a thing!

He casually picked up a disciple along the way, yet it seemed that this disciple's innate aptitude was too demonic!

Du = alone, gu = lonely. Dugu = even more solitary. Dugu is a character from Return of the Condor Heroes, the name of a swordsman who never lost during his life, and was always searching for someone who could defeat him but failed

# Chapter 10 - Dao Fruit Auction

---

The sword ray that split the cauldron in two and soared from the dan refinement room took all of Ning Fan's magical power. Ning Fan collapsed and directly passed out in the dan room.

In his coma, Ning Fan had a strange dream.

He saw that he was amongst a hazy heaven and earth where there was a tablet of fire that towered at one thousand zhang high. This was the Mysterious Yin World.

Under the tablet was a woman whose face couldn't be seen. She was resting on a foggy cloud, seemingly to be in deep slumber. Her magical power was boundless with a powerful aura. Vein Opening and Harmonious Spirit realm cultivators in Seven Apricot City can not compare to her might.

"You are the owner of the mysterious voice..." Ning Fan said while half conscious.

"Little monarch, do not peek. Oh, be careful or your mind will be trapped inside the black void, and it will never be let out again..."

The woman smiled in the dream. She breathed out a burst of sweet fragrant wind and blew Ning Fan directly out of the dream land.

Mysterious Yin World — this was the world inside the Yin Yang Locket... Apparently, this was its name...

Some time later, Ning Fan slowly opened his eyes. He still felt a bit dazed. He couldn't remember the dream from earlier; instead, there were only some faint images of the woman inside the locket.

The moment he woke up, the sound of the mysterious woman appeared again.

"Big Sister's sleep this time will be several decades. Don't wake Big Sister up. No peeking next time as well."



“She is sleeping again...”

As the mysterious woman fell into her slumber, Ning Fan regained his clarity. He finally noticed that he was naked and lying on a bed.

Zhihe was by his side with a blushed expression while carefully and gently wiping his wounds for him with a basin to the side.

“Big Brother, you have been unconscious for three days, Zhihe was very worried...”

“Three days?” Ning Fan was slightly shocked.

He didn’t actually think that the sword intent draining all of his power would cause him to be so weak and require him to spend three days in a coma.

This truly terrifying sword intent inside his body, why did he have this sort of sword intent? Eh? Could it be that this has something to do with the sword marks on the blue boulder of the female ghost?

Hmm!

Ning Fan suddenly had a headache and tensed up. Information about the sword skill suddenly appeared in his head.

“Fire Transformation Sword — a Harmonious Spirit realm sword skill. By drawing out the energy of the flame, one is able to change the sword into fire...”

Eh, he somehow mastered a Harmonious Spirit realm sword skill named the Fire Transformation Sword.

Did this count as his first magical technique since becoming a cultivator?

“Oh hey, Little Bast\*rd, you are finally awake? Little Girl, go out, I have something to ask him.”

A wretched laughter appeared and the old monster strode into Ning Fan’s bedroom as Zhihe was leaving.

“You came to check my progress in cultivation?” Ning Fan speechlessly watched this old monster's chrysanthemum flower expression. He couldn't connect him with the black devil who treaded on the sky that day.

“What ‘you’, you? There's not a bit of etiquette, call me Master!” The old monster was displeased.

“...” The word master, was too heavy. Ning Fan — for some reason — could not say it.

“Hmph! Difficult Little Brat, your father isn't here to talk nonsense with you today, I have something to ask you.”

“Please ask, Predecessor.” Ning Fan used a more respectful tone. After all, he was living under this man's roof.

The old monster was still not satisfied with this way addressing him, but he didn't bother bringing it up as he asked: “Your Fire Transformation Sword, what is going on? You had an affair with the little girl, Dugu?” The old monster nervously looked at Ning Fan.

Never! This disciple is turning into a brother-in-law play. I must prevent it! I must not allow Ning Fan to be together with Dugu!

“If I say I don't know, would you believe it?” Ning Fan wryly smiled. He somehow learned the Fire Transformation Sword.

The old monster had a “you can't fool me” look on his face and stared at Ning Fan while Ning Fan had an “I'm innocent” look while staring at the old monster.

After a while, the old monster waved his hand without any other choice: “Fine, fine, as evil cultivators, we are full of lies. Even if you cheat your master, not only will your master accept it, but he will be even more satisfied with you. Hey, this is in line with evil behavior and the evil teaching of our ancestors...”

As a result, the old monster excitedly spoke about the ancestral rules of the Black Evil Sect.

Ning Fan, for the first time, unknowingly felt a little closer to the old monster as he chattered on.

At this moment, it seemed like this was not the high up above old devil, but only a wretched old grandpa speaking.

“I said so much, do you remember it all?” The old monster asked in a discontented manner.

“Yes.”

“Good, then I will ask you one thing: are you capable of refining a Three Revolution Dan? Are you a Three Revolution Dan Master?”

The old monster gazed at Ning Fan in confusion. He himself was only a Three Revolution Dan Master. If Ning Fan was also the same, then wouldn't the two of them be on the same level?

He, as the master, was on the same level as his disciple — how could this be!

Originally, the old monster didn't take Ning Fan too seriously about making a detoxification elixir for him. This was because it would take at least a Four Revolution Dan to cure him completely.

He didn't think that Ning Fan was capable of creating dan, but he still allowed for him to play around.

Now, it appears that Ning Fan wasn't just aimlessly playing around? Even if he only became a cultivator a short time ago, his comprehension of the dan refinement process was so profound!

Sure enough, the jade locket had something to do with it...

“I haven't tried, but with my fifth level Vein Opening realm, I should be able to refine a Three Revolution Dan.” Ning Fan thought for a moment and replied.

“Oh, this little smelly brat has such arrogant tone. With this confidence, perhaps you could even create a Four Revolution Dan?” The old monster was calm on the surface, but his heart was gasping for breath.

“A Four Revolution Dan... Haven’t tried...” He answered with an implication that it was in his grasp.

This devilish disciple who only just recently became a cultivator was really able to refine a Four Revolution Dan! He was even better than his Master Han!

The old monster’s face became green and then red. As the master, how could his dan refining skill be worse than his disciple! Such shame and disgrace!

“Smelly Brat, give me a copy of your detoxification dan recipe! Your father will go into seclusion and break through the Four Revolution Dan Master rank!”

Alchemy was only a game to the old monster, before. This was the first time that he had the determination to delve into the art of dan refinement.

Hmph! Anyway, one cannot be defeated by one’s disciple!

Ning Fan was unable to sort out why the old monster was angry, but he still wrote down the dan recipe for the old monster, the “Seven Yin Yang Mysterious Dan”. This was the name of the detoxification elixir for the old monster.

The ingredients and amounts were clearly written above in the dan recipe. Ning Fan was actually worried that, as a Three Revolution Dan Master, the old monster would not be able to refine a Four Revolution Dan medicine.

The old monster was upset.

Ning Fan wrote the dan recipe with so much detail that it was as if he was underestimating his own master!

‘Humph! When I, Han Yuanji, was trampling through the entire heaven, it was such a sight. Now, I have degenerated to a mortal world and am being looked down upon by a little disciple... Oh, wait... This step, concentrating the flame inside the dan? How? I, your father, has never learned this technique before? This step,

“Divide the Dan for dual accumulation”, what does this mean? Your father doesn’t understand... Uhh’

The old monster’s look became a bit unsightly. He discovered that his own dan refinement ability couldn’t compare with Ning Fan’s level, and he couldn’t understand this Four Revolution Dan recipe.

Before, he was offended at Ning Fan for being too detailed. Now, he was mad that Ning Fan explained too little, and it was not enough.

‘My mother, this dan recipe makes no sense, how do I even refine it?’

Even though the monster’s heart was a bit sullen, on the surface, he put on an enigmatic and wise attitude. He stroked Ning Fan’s hair while looking at the dan recipe with an approving expression.

“Right, not bad, not bad. I have seen this dan recipe before, and there is nothing written incorrectly. The truth is that I already knew this dan recipe. I only told you to write it to test your comprehension on dan refinement. Yes, correct, you smelly brat are qualified to be your father’s disciple. Heh, I might as well tell you, if you did not pass my test just now, you would have been a dead man! Continue to work hard, don’t become complacent!”

The old monster waved his sleeve and casually walked out of the room. Then, Little Zhihe let out a long breath and patted her bosom as she said to Ning Fan: “Big Brother Fan, close call, close call. Fortunately, your dan recipe didn’t have any mistake, or else that old devil would have killed you... Who would have thought that he was testing you — really dangerous.”

This foolish little girl was really adorable. To believe the old monster’s nonsense... Ning Fan laughed while staring at Zhihe.

He felt that the old monster didn’t have any intention to kill him today and, on the contrary, he really, sincerely considered him to

be a disciple.

‘The old monster pretending to know this dan recipe, what a swindler. This Seven Yin Yang Mysterious Dan was a dan recipe created by the Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor that no one else knew about. The old monster knowing this dan recipe was even more unlikely than seeing a ghost, and he even tried to test me... The old monster obviously frowned twice, earlier. it was clear that there were two steps he didn’t understand in the dan recipe. He didn’t understand yet he still pretended. Hah, this old monster, so interesting...’

Ning Fan burst into laughter. He actually felt that Old Monster Han was a cute old fellow instead of an evil cultivator.

Perhaps respecting the old monster as his master was not a bad thing.

Zhihe opened her big eyes to stare at the smiling Ning Fan. The more she watched, the more overwhelmed and sentimental she became.

Big Brother Fan smiling was very good looking.

\*\*\*

In order to save face, the old monster completely abandoned Seven Apricot City and retreated into isolated seclusion to concentrate on dan refinement. He didn’t care about other affairs.

Nangong, Situ, Yuchi — the three Harmonious Spirit realm commanders took care of all the affairs in Seven Apricot City, and Ning Fan — as the young lord —did not become involved in anything.

However, the old monster was carried away by a whim or something and appointed Ning Fan with a task.

Host the “Dao Fruit Auction” mission!

His tone made it sound like it was simple, so Ning Fan thought

that this auction was a very small matter. But he quickly found out that he was wrong.

The Dao Fruit Auction was held at the Godly Void Pavilion! An extremely mysterious and powerful force!

Hosting the auction was not as simple as just selling some items. Dao Fruits were priceless treasures, and there will be numerous Harmonious Spirit cultivators. Even Gold Core cultivators would come to Seven Apricot City.

And receiving these old men along with maintaining order for Seven Apricot City became the important mission for Ning Fan. Without the old monster to maintain order, if there was truly an old Gold Core cultivator killing people or causing trouble at Seven Apricot City, would Ning Fan be able to handle it?

If he ignored it, what if the auction was ruined... If he chose to stop it... what will he use to stop the Gold Core old expert?

Outside of maintaining law and order, Ning Fan also needed to contact all of the forces of Seven Apricot City to attend the auction.

Besides the Black Evil Sect's three godly armies' three evil guards, the remaining evil cultivators belonged to the Seven Apricots four grand clans. The four clans seemed to look down on Ning Fan. And within the three guards, outside of Yuchi's Apricot Guard, the other two guards essentially didn't care for Ning Fan's face.

He ordered Yuchi to send out the invitations to the four families and three guards' representatives to discuss the matter of the auction. The result was that no one came.

Sure enough, he was only just appointed as the young lord, and his prestige was not enough!

Everything was busy as the auction date was approaching. Ning Fan was also not in the mood for dan refinement. He just broke through to the fifth level of the Vein Opening realm, and

cultivation also required time to stabilize as well as a period of time to adjust for the sharp changes. Therefore, he wasn't eager to refine new Vein Opening Dan to increase his cultivation.

“Yuchi, I heard the mansion of Commander Situ of the Sword Guards has the black grass, right? He seems to be the one who opposes me becoming the young lord the most.” In the palace's main hall, with a very mild tone, Ning Fan turned towards Yuchi and asked.

Anyway, for the four clans and three guards, he would need to subdue them himself, just like how he convinced the pig-feeding Yuchi outside of the Apricot Mansion that day with his own strength.

“Dear Young Lord, Commander Situ has no malice. He simply wants to have a chat with Young Lord...” Yuchi respectfully spoke.

This type of deferential treatment was not because of Ning Fan's ability to defeat him, but more on the account of Ning Fan's dan refinement skill.

He was by Ning Fan's side in the recent periods of time, but he heard many rumors that Ning Fan's dan refinement skill was very high. It was so high that it embarrassed the old monster, which was why he went into seclusion to fervently practice dan refinement.

‘Oh heavens! City Lord Han Yuanji is a Three Revolution Dan Master, and if Ning Fan's dan refinement skill was higher than the city lord, then he would at least be a Three Revolution Dan Master!’

A Three Revolution Dan Master! A dan master capable of creating Gold Core dan medicines! In Yue Country, he would be able to enjoy the benefits and respect befitting of a Gold Core expert! A dan master of this level had an extremely terrifying influence. With one word, anyone he wanted to kill would have numerous Harmonious Spirit realm experts of both the Righteous and Evil



Sects to listen to Ning Fan's order, all for just one dan.

If it was a more valuable dan, then even Gold Core old monsters would lend Ning Fan a hand!

Forty years ago, when the old monster was a Three Revolution Dan Master, when he attacked the Righteous Sect, with one command, countless evil lords gathered in response. That scene was spectacular!

Yuchi's mind automatically envisioned the scene when Ning Fan will attack a Righteous Sect — how majestic would it be? He became even more respectful towards Ning Fan.

'When will I be able to follow the young lord and destroy a Righteous Sect's division? That will be quite a refreshing matter. I haven't seriously killed people and destroyed sects for many years now!'

While he was imagining the future, Ning Fan's voice appeared again.

"Yuchi, Yuchi, wake up. Don't be distracted. I am talking to you..."

"Cough cough... Young Lord, I'm sorry, my disrespect..." Yuchi regained his sanity from his delusions and stared helplessly at Ning Fan: "Can Young Lord repeat what you said earlier?"

"I said, you lead the way to see Commander Situ."

"Pstt! Young Lord, no, ah. Second Brother has quite a prejudice against you. His sword qi is quite powerful from killing and drinking blood. What if he sees you and does something to you? Then the city lord will blame me."

Yuchi was worried that Situ would choke Ning Fan to death.

Ning Fan might have been able to defeat Yuchi, but Situ was much more severe when compared to Yuchi.

"No matter, lead the way."

# Chapter 11 - Power of the Fire Sword

---

Ning Fan brought Yuchi along with one hundred Apricot Guards to the Situ mansion.

The main door was tightly shut with around five hundred Sword Guards on watch. They all wore crimson robes embroidered with seven sword emblems on their shoulders.

Since they knew Ning Fan would come, the well-trained Sword Guards immediately lined up in an orderly fish-shaped sword formation against him the moment they saw him.

The turbulent sword aura suddenly surfacing caused Ning Fan to instinctively take two steps back to stabilize his stance. Yuchi was even more embarrassed, even though he was an old Harmonious Spirit realm monster, his expression immediately sank into a dark shade as he almost fell down under the pressing momentum of five hundred people.

What is this! They haven't even met yet they first showed their strength versus the young lord!

"This subordinate greets Commander Yuchi! Command Situ is not feeling well today so he cannot meet foreign visitors!"

A swordsman with a murderous-air responded with the cultivation of a level ten Vein Opening cultivator. He didn't bother to look at Ning Fan, but the biting emphasis on the two words "foreign visitor" clearly referred to Ning Fan.

'Foreign visitor. Good usage of foreign visitor. Was this them not wanting to recognize my status as the Seven Apricot City's young lord?'

"I am the Seven Apricot City's young lord. I have something to ask Command Situ and will have to inconvenience you to report to him."

Ning Fan did not mind facing the cold swordsman. He came

forward step by step, releasing his powerful Black Flame aura and then immediately rushed forward. He encompassed the sword aura of the five hundred Sword Guards until they were swept flying.

Between the heaven and earth, a chaotic power of the origin flame rushed out!

“So powerful! This is a fifth level Vein Opening cultivation!?”

The swordsman's expression greatly changed. The Ning Fan before them and the Ning Fan in the rumors were completely different! He was not at the first level Vein Opening, nor a fragile rookie. He used one person's power to tear apart the aura of five hundred!

This swordsman was clearly at the tenth level of Vein Opening and only one step away from reaching Harmonious Spirit, but he faintly felt a dangerous sensation facing Ning Fan.

Could the rumor saying Ning Fan wounded Commander Yuchi... be true!?

“This Young Lord wants to see Commander Situ, are you sure about blocking this Young Lord?” Ning Fan was sarcastically smiling with an invisible aura, causing the swordsman's forehead to drip with cold sweat.

Danger. Very dangerous! During his panic, the swordsman had the thought that if he tried to stop Ning Fan, then his life would be in danger!

One minor quarrel yet killing intent was present. This young lord was not a pushover!

“Yuchi, we go in.”

Ning Fan no longer looked at the swordsman and directly went inside the Situ mansion as the swordsman's expression showed signs of struggle and couldn't continue to obstruct him.

Only when the swordsman could no longer see Ning Fan's

shadow did the weight finally lift, and he bitterly smiled.

“Worthy of being the city lord’s disciple... This presence is nothing like a cultivating baby.”

The Situ mansion’s decoration was luxurious, it was covered with golden wallpapers and corals hanging on the fences. The outer court was a vast garden area. It was mysterious how Situ managed to make this place always spring — for four seasons — without being exposed to the wind and snow.

However, the thing that was the most odd was that within the garden, there were grave monuments everywhere. The reason why spring was eternal in this place seemed to be out of respect for these graves.

“The graves here, are not ordinary...”

Yuchi’s expression slightly changed from hearing this, but he secretly praised Ning Fan for his exceptional intuition.

These graves were indeed extraordinary. He was about to explain the origin of these graves to Ning Fan, but before he could open his mouth, an icy voice came from the other end of the garden.

“Not ordinary? A baby like you can tell that the graves in this place are not ordinary?”

Ning Fan slightly raised his head and looked at the person slowly walking closer from the distance.

This was a skinny, middle-aged man. His long hair was messy, but he wore a black monastic robe. His pair of eyes were both muddy yet bright — extremely abnormal. The two eyebrows were like swords inclining towards his temples while his eagle eyes carried a natural and cool calculating glint of murderous intent.

“I know your purpose for coming. Tell me a little bit, what is so extraordinary about these graves?”

The middle-aged man’s words were domineering, not leaving any

room for Ning Fan.

This man was the Sword Guard's commander — Situ!

Ning Fan gauged Situ. This person's physique was like a sword and his personality was one that would rather break before bending to others. Wanting to prove himself to such a man with just power alone would not be easy.

He must try to answer the question of this man.

Ning Fan could vaguely see that Situ's cultivation was at the Intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm with only a thin line away from the Late Harmonious Spirit realm, but it seemed like he was stuck in this stage for a long time. Ning Fan then looked at the graves and suddenly understood.

"There are 105 graves in this place, and there are 105 swords buried underneath. These were buried with the Fierce Sword Formation in mind. Commander Situ must be wanting to use the sword aura of this place to break through to the Late Harmonious Spirit realm?" Ning Fan slowly answered.

Situ's eyes became bright, but he did not give an opinion on Ning Fan's words.

"Unfortunately..."

Ning Fan intentionally only spoke halfway before he suddenly withdrew his words and then turned around towards the Situ mansion's exit.

Yuchi scratched his head. He was unable to understand Ning Fan's actions nor why he suddenly left. However, Situ's expression was moved and asked:

"Wait Young Lord, you didn't finish. Unfortunately what?"

Situ had followed the old monster for forty years. These forty years, his sword dao increased as swiftly as the wind, from Early-stage Harmonious Spirit all the way to Intermediate-stage

Harmonious Spirit. However, he could not reach the Late stage no matter what; it was as if there was a strange blockade.

He set up the sword graves here for enlightenment, but he always felt that this place was lacking a certain something. Unfortunately, he could never come up with that something. Ning Fan's words missed an intent, but they were said as if he knew what was missing.

However, Ning Fan only spoke the first half and then directly left as if he was giving Situ a choice. If he surrendered to Ning Fan and admitted his status as the young lord, Ning Fan would tell him the method to break through to the Late stage. But if he didn't, then Ning Fan would leave and he would lose the chance!

Situ was unlike Yuchi. He was not stupid and had great vision. His requirement for the young lord of Seven Apricot City was not cultivation and power, but intelligence and scheming.

Ning Fan's unfinished phrase and sudden turn showed his intelligence. He didn't resemble an ignorant young cultivator in anyway. This satisfied Situ's demand towards Ning Fan, and he also became curious about what kind of experience would make a sixteen years old have such astute shrewdness and scheming skills.

Truly an interesting Young Lord! He was worth following!

Understanding this, Situ no longer questioned it and opened his mouth to call for Ning Fan.

His call for Ning Fan to stop was, in reality, a sign of submission towards Ning Fan. Ning Fan smiled and turned around; he was very satisfied with Situ's action.

Only the honest Yuchi touched his head, not knowing the hidden intentions between Ning Fan and Situ.

"Could Young Lord clear up this subordinate's doubts?" Seeing Ning Fan coming back, Situ looked at him and clasped his fists respectfully, and he also referred to himself as a subordinate. This

was clearly a sign of his submissiveness towards Ning Fan.

Seeing that he successfully convinced Situ, Ning Fan did not overtly take advantage of the situation. He also did not explain the ineptness of the graves, but rather, he slowly raised his hand and revealed a black flame on his fingertip.

With his Immortal Emperor's memories, even though his cultivation was not high, seeing the flaws in Situ's cultivation was not a difficult matter.

Many things couldn't be done with just words, and it was better for Situ to personally perceive the bottleneck of the Late Harmonious Spirit realm.

“Flame as a sword!”

Ning Fan suddenly shook his fingertip, and the black flame turned into a black sword and broke through the air, flying towards Situ!

Ning Fan had used the Black Flame with only his own power to immediately wound Yuchi. After obtaining the Black Fire Ring, the power of his flames increased by thirty percent. Then, Ning Fan was fortunate and obtained the Fire Transformation Sword technique, causing the black flame sword to become even more terrifying!

The power of an Early-stage Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator wouldn't be able to see how Ning Fan unleashed this sword. Even an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit, like Situ, was barely able to see the faint shadow of the sword approaching the destination!

Strong! Very strong! If he didn't block this sword, death was certain!

Situ pointed his big hands at the sword graves and clapped loudly. The swords in the graves powerfully shook and 105 flying swords suddenly flew out. Shadow after shadow of swords thrust out and fought against Ning Fan's fire sword as one!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The powerful battle caused waves and the flying swords shattered one by one. This, in turn, jarred Situ and caused him to continuously retreat in startling fear.

In only a brief moment, his 105 flying swords were all shattered by this one sword! This fire sword's power did not even diminish and continued to aim towards him as it rushed forward!

Unstoppable!

Death was certain!

Although Situ thought that he would die, Ning Fan simply waved his sleeve and dissipated the fire sword.

Ning Fan's forehead was dripping with tiny sweatdrops. With his fifth level Vein Opening cultivation, using the fire sword was a bit too forced, but the power was good!

Situ's cultivation approaching the Late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm couldn't block this one sword. This technique was enough to be Ning Fan's secret card!

"Phew! Such a powerful technique! I didn't think the young lord had such an ace card! If he used this technique that day, how could I block it?" To the side, Yuchi was stunned at Ning Fan's actions and he became even more respectful.

Situ looked at the broken swords with a complex expression while his respect for Ning Fan also rose.

"With just this sword technique, Young Master has the qualification to lead Seven Apricot City!"

With this one sword technique, Situ also faintly felt a critical point. If he could understand this, it would not be long before he could break through to the Late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm!

"Young Lord's sword technique is godly, this subordinate is convinced!" This time, Situ was utterly convinced by Ning Fan



with both his words and heart.

## Chapter 12 - Wu Dongnan

---

Situ had just acknowledged his allegiance to Ning Fan, so he promptly declared his position and accepted the task Ning Fan gave him for the auction.

The little patch of Coiling Evil Grass in the Situ Mansion was also taken by Ning Fan. As a result, the Jade Royal Grass and Coiling Evil Grass were completely gathered, and now Ning Fan could refine the Jade Royal Dan.

Not knowing the medicinal effects of the so-called “hard-to-find” — even for Immortal Emperors — Jade Royal Dan, Ning Fan was truly looking forward to it.

Unfortunately, there were too many matters for the auction so he had been busy for a while before finding the time to refine the dan.

Leaving the Situ Mansion, Ning Fan took a sigh of relief. After winning over two Harmonious Spirit realm commanders in succession, his position in Seven Apricot City was completely secured.

Yuchi, following behind Ning Fan, had a hesitant look. Even though he was simple and honest, he wasn't stupid. Ning Fan's sword from earlier seemed to have been steering Situ towards something.

After receiving Ning Fan's guidance, it was clear that Situ had some new understanding. Maybe not too long later, he would be able to break through to the Late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm.

‘Late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm! This was truly an envious matter! Aii, it would be nice if only Young Lord would also teach me a little bit.’

After holding it back for half a day, Yuchi finally couldn't restrain it anymore and begged Ning Fan to speak as they were going back to the palace.

“Uh, Young Lord ah, you cannot discriminate like this, yah. This subordinate is also completely loyal to you. You helped Second Brother Situ, so you can’t not teach me as well. This is not fair, yes, not fair.” Yuchi anxiously said.

“Help you?” Ning Fan looked at Yuchi and shook his head.

Yuchi guarded the Apricot Mansion for years to watch over the medicinal courtyard. He inadvertently lost the honed fierceness in his heart. Ruthlessness was not evil, but a type of evil cultivation with determination and courage. Yuchi and the four hundred Apricot Guards were not cruel enough, and their achievements might be limited; unlike Situ, who had extraordinary talents for the sword dao, everything became clear after a single gesture of guidance...

This Yuchi seemed to have no merits outside of feeding the pigs.

Wait a minute... Feeding the pigs!

“You and your Galaxy Pig, your relationship seems to be very good?” Ning Fan asked with a strange gaze.

“Yes, yes! Young Lord also wants to have one? Given the chance, I will help you catch one.” Yuchi said with a happy expression.

“No need, I don’t like pigs. However, I do have a merit law that can help you increase your power, as long as you are able to accept this merit law.”

The Yin Yang Transformation was the only legitimate merit law in Ning Fan’s mind, but there were still many other miscellaneous methods.

There was a “Beast Driving Technique” that belonged to the Side-Gate Laws and required the cultivators to dual cultivate with the demonic pets. \*\*\*\* to combine as one — extremely hardcore.

Ning Fan did not intend to cultivate such a hardcore method, but if Yuchi was willing to accept such a method, Ning Fan did not mind passing it to him.

Yuchi, this brute... Doesn't he like demon pigs? Might as well dual cultivate with his demon pig then.

Hearing these words, Yuchi was overjoyed at the unexpected good news. Regardless of how hardcore the merit law was, he didn't care. He only cared about being able to break through to the Intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit realm.

Thus, after coming back to the palace, Ning Fan wrote down two merit laws from his memory.

One "Beast Driving Technique", \*\*\*\* dual cultivation hardcore merit law — naturally for Yuchi. After getting the method and taking a quick glance, Yuchi was stunned. It was as if he saw an immortal in the heavens, and he became overjoyed as he left.

After arriving home, he couldn't wait any longer and took out the Galaxy Pig. Then, he looked around with mixed feelings. He never married anyone in this life, but this little pig could be his only wife in the future.

"Still good, a sow, it can dual cultivate with me... It is indeed a bit ugly, but it will do for now..."

Wave after wave of a sow's screaming appeared as Yuchi experimented with the Beast Driving Technique. During these courses of events, all kinds of ecstasy was felt, and it didn't need to be described with many words.

Ning Fan wrote down the second merit law, but this was a cauldron merit law named, "Beauty Returning Yin Method". It was prepared for Zhihe.

Zhihe was a natural born Bewitching Physique. Her cultivation speed with a cauldron merit law would be much faster than any other merit laws. More importantly, after cultivating this merit law, Zhihe would be able to suppress the Yin energy in her body. Then, even if she no longer had sex, her Physique still wouldn't act up again.

Unfortunately, this merit law had one requirement: within the first three months of cultivation, she could not lay in bed with men.

This temporarily suspended the dual cultivation plan of Ning Fan and Zhihe.

As a result, Little Zhihe would be in isolated cultivation in the room next door of Ning Fan's bedroom for three long months.

Ning Fan — on the other hand — was completely tied down and occupied with all of the affairs of the auction. Until the end of the night, he sat cross-legged to meditate and solidify his fifth level Vein Opening cultivation, and his magical power was also condensing as well.

In a flash, ten days had passed.

In these ten days, the old monster failed in refining the Four Revolution Dan. Each time the cauldron exploded, he would run out of the palace with a darkened expression to bring back more medicinal materials to try again as he opened a new cauldron. He didn't believe that he couldn't break through to a Four Revolution Dan Master!

Meanwhile, the Godly Void Pavilion in the southern Seven Apricot City built a magnificent Ice Palace to host the Dao Fruit Auction.

At the same time, many experts from the Yue Country came to Seven Apricot City. Both Righteous and Evil Sects attended just for the Dao Fruit Auction, and most were Harmonious Spirit realm old cultivators.

These experts were greeted by Yuchi and Situ and arranged to stay at Seven Apricot City.

But today, Ning Fan's gaze sank as he received an intelligence report from Yuchi.

A person came to be a guest at Seven Apricot City — someone

from the Heaven Separation Sect!

The Heaven Separation Sect! Ning Fan had always thought about this sect! His younger brother was at the Heaven Separation Sect at this very moment!

“The Heaven Separation Sect’s outer elder, Wu Dongnan, Late-stage Harmonious Spirit cultivation, Second Revolution Dan Master... Another identity of his was the husband of the All Pleasure Sect’s Sha Jiuyou...”

Within the Si Fan Palace, Ning Fan held onto the letter with chilling eyes.

The intelligence showed that the All Pleasure Sect was selling male cauldrons to the Heaven Separation Sect through Wu Dongnan’s hands.

His little brother, Ning Gu, was also handled by Wu Dongnan and sold to the Heaven Separation Sect.

Reading this, Ning Fan’s mind was not at ease. Soon after, Situ sent him another piece of news.

After reading it, Ning Fan had a trace of anger in his eyes.

This Wu Dongnan, after coming to Seven Apricot City, dared to tread arrogantly and made an excessive demand.

He wanted to take away a girl named Zhihe!

He dared to have ideas about Seven Apricot City’s young mistress!

Inside the Ice Guard mansion, Commander Situ received a black-robed man.

This man was cold with an aged voice. Although he was young on the outside, in reality, he was a two hundred years old grandpa.

This person was the one who released the Tracking Mice to find Zhihe. He was the Heaven Separation Sect’s elder, Wu Dongnan!

“The All Pleasure Sect, good or bad, is still a branch of my Heaven Separation Sect. Han Yuanji didn’t say anything and immediately destroyed the All Pleasure Sect, and he even stole a cauldron that I had groomed for many years. Does he not have my Heaven Separation Sect in his eyes!?” Elder Wu’s words carried a hint of threat and directly accused Seven Apricot City.

“Haha, the Heaven Separation Sect is the number one evil sect of the Yue Country. How could our City Lord Han dare to offend and knowingly take away Elder Wu’s cauldron? Elder Wu should speak with evidence, but if there are no evidence, you shouldn’t be speaking such nonsense!” Nangong spoke with a stiff face; he was visibly angry and annoyed.

“Less nonsensical words, surrender Zhihe right now! I have used Tracking Mice to identify her. This little girl is — right now — in your Seven Apricot City!” After speaking these words, Wu Dongnan had a hint of dread in his eyes, but it quickly dissipated.

He heard that the old monster, for unknown reasons, was in isolation to refine dan and didn’t care for other matters.

Even though he was an elder of the Heaven Separation Sect, he was still very afraid of Han Yuanji, one of the ten great masters of the Yue Country.

He dared to look down on Nangong, dared to look down on Seven Apricot City, but he didn’t dare to look down on the old monster. Unless there was no other way, Wu Dongnan didn’t want to screw around with Seven Apricot City.

However, Zhihe was a natural born Bewitching Physique and was groomed for many years as a finest ranked cauldron at the All Pleasure Sect by him. She was his hope at breaking through the Gold Core realm.

In order to take back Zhihe, he would not regret offending Han Yuanji!

“You ask for a cauldron named Zhihe? Hum! Zhihe is my Seven Apricot City’s Young Lord’s wife. You open your mouth and immediately ask for my Young Lord’s wife, do you not place my Seven Apricot City in your eyes!” Nangong’s eyes became cold.

“I won’t waste words with you. Before the Dao Fruit Auction ends, hand over Zhihe. Otherwise, your Seven Apricot City will be enemies with my Heaven Separation Sect!” Wu Dongnan coldly snorted and said.

“You are only an outer elder of the Heaven Separation Sect, yet you still dare to represent the Heaven Separation Sect to threaten my Seven Apricot City!?” Nangong angrily retorted.

“Hmph, provoking me is the same as provoking the Heaven Separation Sect. If you don’t believe me, then try it! I am leaving my words here: Zhihe — this girl, I want it!”

Wu Dongnan used his powerful background to intimidate Nangong, then he coldly snorted and left. Nangong was left behind, alone, as his face became blue and red.

Nangong was one of the three Harmonious Spirit realm commanders, and he was the only one who had not vowed loyalty to Ning fan. He had not even met Ning Fan yet.

Even so, he would not allow for an outsider to insult Ning Fan and covet Ning Fan’s woman. This was because Ning Fan was the Young Lord of Seven Apricot City, he represented its face!

“This person opened his mouth and immediately asked for the Young Lord’s wife — simply disrespectful! If it was forty years ago when the City Lord led us to kill in all four directions, I, Nangong, would absolutely not let him leave Seven Apricot City alive. But right now...” Nangong grudgingly sighed.

For forty years, the old monster rarely destroyed sects and killed people. The prestige of Seven Apricot City was gradually being forgotten by others.



Only a single Wu Dongnan, an ant of the Late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm, yet he still dared to cause trouble at Seven Apricot City, hmph!

“I wonder how Young Lord Ning Fan will deal with Wu Dongnan. Would he surrender to Wu Dongnan and hand over his wife, or... Kill Wu Dongnan! What will he choose!” Nangong had a hint of expectation in his eyes.

“Perhaps I could see the Young Lord’s character through his decision. If he is afraid of the Heaven Separation Sect’s prestige, then he is not fit to be my Young Lord!”

On the eleventh day, the Dao Fruit Auction officially began. This day, there were even three Gold Core old devils visiting Seven Apricot City!

In the auction house, there was an unprecedented and magnificent event! This was because, today, there will be a Dao Fruit of a Gold Core old devil being auctioned right at this place!

Dao Fruit had an extremely low chance of forming after the death of a cultivator.

In the cultivation world, there were nonstop battles. When a cultivator was killed, there was a very low chance to give birth to a Dao Fruit. A Gold Core Dao Fruit was even more rare. Normally, only one Gold Core Dao Fruit would appear after the death of one hundred Gold Core old devils.

The medicinal effects of a Gold Core Dao Fruit was enough for a Vein Opening cultivator to reach the Harmonious Spirit realm in one step! And it was also enough for a Peak-level Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator to step into the Gold Core realm! It could even save one hundred years of harsh cultivation for the Gold Core old devils!

Its price will be extremely terrifying!

# Chapter 13 - Lan Mei

---

The Auction Palace was built with the unique blue ice of Seven Apricot City — cold and stable. There were five hundred Ice Guards outside of the palace, and they were greeting the guests.

The Dao Fruit Auction was taking place at this location, and participants were required to at least be in the fifth level of the Vein Opening Realm.

Inside the palace, there was a Violet Flame copper lamp every ten steps. These flames will never die, and all of these copper lamps — without exception — were not low level magical treasures.

Along the way, Ning Fan highly praised the use of magical treasures as lamps. This Godly Void Pavilion's handling of business was not small; worthy of being an ancient power in the memories of the Immortal Emperor.

Next to Ning Fan was a man leading the way sent by Nangong.

This man was dressed in a blue robe and was the son of Nangong. Named Nanwei, he was a half-step Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator. He was an inner disciple of the “Sinister Sparrow Sect”, and he came back today to Seven Apricot City just to watch the Dao Fruit Auction.

Nanwei was very bold and unconstrained. Even though he only met Ning Fan for a moment, he quickly made friendly talks the whole way. His incessant conversation was a bit similar to the old monster. Ning Fan was a bit unaccustomed to Nanwei's enthusiasm.

“Young Lord should also know that this blue ice has a great origin. I heard that...”

“Young Lord should also know why this Violet Flame is always bright. I heard that...”

“Young Lord, there is a beauty over there, that waist, that

figure...”

“Young Lord... Why are you not talking...”

“I heard that Brother Nan is an inner disciple of the Sinister Sparrow Sect?” Ning Fan finally spoke to pick up the conversation.

“Thats right, this little brother ran back here from the sect just for the Dao Fruit Auction. Oh right, this time, coming from the Sinister Sparrow Sect, besides this little brother, there was someone else coming to Seven Apricot City. Does Young Lord know who it is?”

“Who?” Ning Fan casually asked without an interested appearance. He was not like a boy, but more like an old man.

“A beauty.” Nanwei said with a special longing.

“Oh.” Ning Fan lightly replied. He had little interest regarding beauties.

“Uhh, is Young Lord really the City Lord’s disciple? Why is your character so cold. Young Lord should know, this beauty and Young Lord have a great connection. She is the person chosen by the City Lord to be your fiancée.”

“Uhh...”

Ning Fan perched one eyebrow in silence. When did the old monster choose a fiancée for him? He already had Zhihe?

“City Lord joined the Sinister Sparrow Sect forty years ago, and he had a pact with the Sect Master that, in the future, when he has a disciple, the disciple will marry the Sect Master’s daughter...” Nanwei spoke without stopping.

“Forty years ago? This is the old monster choosing an arranged betrothal before birth?” Ning Fan felt his head inflating..

Forty years ago, he was not born yet and didn’t have any relationship with the old monster. Clearly, this was an arranged marriage before birth.

“The Sinister Sparrow Sect’s daughter, Lan Mei, is a supreme beauty. Because of her status, there are many suitors. However, this woman is proud and arrogant, and she rarely shows any friendliness to men. She is also dissatisfied with this arranged marriage before birth. If she sees Young Lord, I’m afraid she will make things difficult for you. At that time, Young Lord should be a bit accommodating towards her...”

“You want me to yield to her?” Ning Fan frowned. He did not like arrogant women. Regarding this arranged marriage, he didn’t put it in his heart.

Inside the inner palace, the lights were slightly darkened. The Auction Palace was divided into three levels. There was a circular seating area with a crystal tower in the center that was used to display the items. The auctioneer was Ning Fan himself.

This auction will be led by him, and he had to deal with this spectacular scene. This was all planned by the old monster.

Compared to the sect’s disciples who cultivated step by step, the old monster clearly wanted to cultivate a disciple who was capable of upholding one direction.

Even though Ning Fan had not cultivated for a long time, he had a hard life when he was younger, so his view of the world was very clear. Plus, he also had the Immortal Emperor’s memories so he did not have any stage fright.

The auction had not yet started, and Ning Fan slightly looked through the inner palace.

The first level seatings was for all of the Vein Opening cultivators. Only Harmonious Spirit cultivators had the qualification for the second level.

The third level were for the Gold Core old devils, and only three were seated there! The three devils’ seats were covered by a dragon jade curtain; it was able to shield the eyes and spiritual senses. No

one was able to see their appearances.

At the entrance to the second floor, there was a noisy commotion at this moment. It was as if something had happened.

The maids greeting the guests were all beautiful cultivators that were enchantingly dressed.

They were from the Godly Void Pavilion, and they carried naturally proud temperaments. They were cold to the Vein Opening cultivators and only slightly smiled towards the Harmonious Spirit ones, but not much more. Only when facing Gold Core old devils would they make some slightly polite remarks.

At this moment, the two maids with cold expressions stopped a girl dressed in blue in front of them. The girl dressed in blue wanted to go to the second floor, but the lord of the Godly Void Pavilion had an order that people without Harmonious Spirit realm cultivation couldn't go up to the second floor. However, no matter what, the girl in blue refused to let go of the matter.

“Sorry, Master's order. Cultivators that haven't reached Harmonious Spirit cannot go up to the second floor.” The two maids arrogantly spoke.

The girl dressed in blue frowned and said, “I am a half-step Harmonious Spirit. Plus, this order medal, is this enough? My sect's elder is up there and I need to find him, could the two of you overlook this...”

The girl dressed in blue moved her empty hand, and a dark jade order medal appeared. It had an underworld sparrow diagram on top.

The nearby cultivators who saw this all took a cold breath. Even a few Harmonious Spirit realm old devils walking by had an uncertain look when they saw this.

This was the Sinister Sparrow Sect's Sect Master's order medal!

This girl dressed in blue holding the order, could she be the daughter of the Sect Master?

If this was her identity, then she was eligible to go up to the second floor, right?

Unfortunately, the two maids came from the Godly Void Pavilion and didn't care for the Sinister Sparrow Sect's face; they didn't bother looking at the medal. Their expressions were still like what they were in the beginning. With a cold tone, "Master's order, cultivators that haven't reached Harmonious Spirit cannot go up to the second floor!"

The girl dressed in blue wrinkled her brows even more tightly. She didn't expect that this Godly Void Pavilion didn't care for social relationship, and she couldn't help but to faintly sigh.

Behind her was a white-robed young master. Seeing the girl dressed in blue sighing, he immediately stepped forward while shaking his paper fan. Exuding his Early-stage Harmonious Spirit realm aura, it encompassed the two maids directly.

"You're just maids yet you still dare to look down on the Sinister Sparrow Sect, simply courting death!"

A little bit of pressure was released, yet it shook the two maids until their sweet lips were bleeding while their beautiful eyes were filled with restrained anger. The white-robed young master still wanted to make a move, but he was stopped by the girl dressed in blue.

"Forget it, we won't go up. Wait until the auction ends, then we can report this to the elder... Hopefully, the Great Void Sect won't move so fast... Older Brother Bai, we'll go down to the first floor to find a place to sit."

"Hmph! Considering my little sister's face, I will spare you once ah!"

The white-robed young master's words were arrogant, but after

being advised by the girl in blue, he turned around for the first level seating area.

They turned around and saw Ning Fan standing to the side while watching the lively scene.

The white-robed young master glanced and noticed that Nanwei was also from the Sinister Sparrow Sect. They clearly knew each other, but it seemed that their relationship was not good. Thus, he only coldly snorted and turned his head.

As for the girl dressed in blue, she noticed Nanwei following behind Ning Fan, so she couldn't help but to look at Ning Fan's cultivation and found that he was only at the fifth level of Vein Opening. She felt that it was a little strange because Nanwei was a half-step Harmonious Spirit. Why was he so deferential towards Ning Fan?

"Little Brother Nan, this person is..." The girl dressed in blue lightly asked.

"Oh, I would like to do some introductions. This is Seven Apricot City's Young Lord, Ning Fan. This is the Sinister Sparrow Sect's Young Lord, Lan Mei..." Finished speaking, Nanwei winked several times at Ning Fan with an expression that seemed to say: This beauty is your fiancée, hurry up and go greet her for a good impression.

However, Ning Fan automatically ignored Nanwei's expression and simply nodded his head towards Lan Mei. It was as if this was enough of a good gesture.

As for Lan Mei, after hearing Ning Fan's identity, her beautiful eyebrows slightly perched as she asked, "You are the disciple of Honorable Alchemist Han, Ning Fan?"

"Oh? You know me?" Ning Fan was a bit surprised. He only cultivated the Evil Dao for several days, yet his reputation already reached the Sinister Sparrow Sect?

“I didn’t know before, I only knew after coming to Seven Apricot City. Ning Fan, I want you to understand one thing. You and I are not possible. I only like the powerful... I hope that when you come to the Sinister Sparrow Sect in the future, don’t dwell on me.” Lan Mei spoke with a cool tone. It was not demeaning, but apathetic and distanced.

“Why would I dwell on you?” Ning Fan slightly smiled and asked in return. He then brushed past them while Nanwei quickly chased behind.

There were more than thousands of women in this world, not only her, this Lan Mei. This girl thought too highly of herself.

Ning Fan’s calmness left Lan Mei slightly surprised, but she didn’t say anything.

In any case, she did not recognize the marriage arrangement made by her parent. She had her own reasons, but she would never tell it to strangers and it had nothing to do with Ning Fan.

The white-robed young master behind Lan Mei never interrupted them from start to finish, but after the conversation between the two of them was over, he looked at Ning Fan’s back while narrowing his sinister eyes as he said with disdain: “Little Sister, this person is your fiancée? Haha, with a fifth level Vein Opening cultivation... This is nothing, how about you consider me, instead? I am already a Harmonious Spirit realm expert and a good match for you. He, is not good enough!”

“Sorry, Older Brother, I am not interested in him, but also not interested in you.” I have no interest in all men. Lan Mei rubbed her forehead and really wanted to tell the truth to this white-robed young master.

“But if Sect Master forces you to marry him, you will really have to do it!” The white-robed young master unwillingly said.

“If I don’t have a method to deny it, then I can only marry him.”



Lan Mei said in a slightly wistful manner.

“Based on what! He is only of the fifth level Vein Opening, how can he be worthy of you! This marriage is really ridiculous!” The white-robed young master glared at Ning Fan’s back and wished to hack Ning Fan into pieces.

He strenuously pursued after Lan Mei but failed, and this Ning Fan actually had an arranged marriage — this was unacceptable!

Suddenly, the young master saw an unbelievable scene.

Ning Fan and Nanwei — the two people were met with the two maids’ respectful eyes as they went up to the second floor. Only Harmonious Spirit realm cultivators could go up to the second floor ah!

“What is your intention! Didn’t you say that one cannot go up without Harmonious Spirit cultivation ah? On what basis can he go up there!” The white-robed young master angrily exclaimed.

“Young Master Ning is the auctioneer of this auction. This auction is inside the palace, where is he not allowed to go?” The two maids looked at the white-robed young master as if they were looking at an idiot.

“He is the auctioneer? It can’t be! Such an important auction... He’s only a fifth level Vein Opening, how could he be in charge! He has the knowledge and experience? He is able to suppress the crowd here?!” The white-robed young master coldly scowled.

The girl dressed in blue was suffused with a strange expression.

Only a fifth level Vein Opening yet could preside over such an important auction. It seemed like this fiancée’s capability was not ordinary, ah.

On the second floor of the Auction Palace, Ning Fan brought Nanwei around once, then calmly went back to the first floor as if nothing had happened.

When he walked across the Heaven Separation Sect's seating, Ning Fan casually glanced at Wu Dongnan a little bit and carved this person's appearance into his mind.

This was the person plotting against his Zhihe!? Hum! Looking to die!

Ning Fan flicked his finger and, inside the fingernail, several grains of red powder fell down and turned into a sweet scent upon Wu Dongnan's body.

This powder was specifically created by Ning Fan prior to the auction from an Immemorial secret recipe, it was specialized in tracking the enemy. One strand of this scent could be traced a thousand miles away. As long as Wu Dongnan didn't leave Ning Fan for a one thousand miles radius, Ning Fan could use a special mean to always keep track of Wu Dongnan's location.

Forever until the scent dissipated!

He went to the second floor just to make a secret move against Wu Dongnan. After the auction's end, Ning Fan would make a move.

Nanwei was confused and didn't know why Ning Fan went to the second floor, but he tacitly didn't ask.

His father, Nangong, had repeatedly told him that the Young Lord was not as simple as he seemed on the surface, and he couldn't be calculated with common sense.

"Okay, I want to go preside over the auction. Brother Nan, go back first and tell Yuchi and Situ to prepare everything. Wait until the auction ends, then we'll make a move!" Ning Fan spoke with a light tone, but there was a faint murderous intent.

Nanwei didn't know what move Ning Fan was referring to, but he still nodded his head and went to pass on Ning Fan's messages.

After a while, the Auction Palace was filled with cultivators. However, after a loud boom, the Auction Palace's gate was closed.

Within the auction chamber, there were 1,500 copper lamps all brightened with Violet Flames, brightly illuminating the chamber.

On the crystal stage, an old man coughed twice and released his Early Gold Core aura, and then the place suddenly became quiet.

Countless cultivators gasped and never thought that the one presiding over today's auction was a Gold Core old devil!

Gold Core old devils — In the entire Yue Country, they could be counted on one's fingers!

Godly Void Pavilion, truly big style! To use a Gold Core old devil to be the auctioneer!

“This old man is Yun Xiu, under the command of the Godly Void Pavilion's lord, am here to be the vice auctioneer...” The old devil's words caused all of the people sitting to be amazed.

Auctioneers were separated into main and vice? The vice auctioneer was a Gold Core old devil, then the main auctioneer... Could it be a Nascent Soul cultivator!?

Nascent Soul!?

Having thought about these two words, everyone couldn't help but to take a cold breath. Only powerful countries could have experts of this level. The Yue Country's ten great experts had righteous and evil people, but not one of them broke through to the Nascent Soul realm!

In the Yue Country, Gold Core experts were at the peak. If they could witness the presence of a Nascent Soul senior, then it would be an absolute privilege and luck of three generations!

But unfortunately, they were doomed to be disappointed, because the person who just now climbed up to the crystal stage was not a Nascent Soul master. It was Ning Fan.

“Why is it a fifth level Vein Opening junior! He is the auctioneer?”

“What a joke! Such an important auction yet leaving a junior to preside over it, can he do it!?”

“Hush! I heard Old Monster Han took in a disciple, and this seems to be that person? His name, I think...”

“Hum, who cares who he is! Even if he is the disciple of Old Monster Han, he is still not qualified to be there, bah!”

“Get down! This is not a place for you to play!”

Suddenly, the Auction Palace was filled with uproars. And on the third level, even the three Gold Core experts furrowed their brows.

What is the Godly Void Pavilion doing... Why are they letting a Vein Opening junior preside over such an important auction?

One had to know that the entire Yue Country was looking at this Dao Fruit Auction... Is the Godly Void Pavilion not afraid that this junior will make a mess out of this big auction?

On the second floor, Nangong — from the far distance — judged Ning Fan’s performance. He saw that Ning Fan was calm and did not become weak while facing Gold Core experts, so he smiled and nodded approvingly. And after hearing Nanwei’s report that stated that Ning Fan wanted the Apricot Guard and the Sword Guard to prepare for action, his eyes flashed a glimmer of light and ultimately let out a smile.

It seemed that this Young Lord did not disappoint him and was prepared to kill Wu Dongnan after the auction.

This City Lord’s disciple... Not a bad recruit!

The vice auctioneer named Yun Xiu normally had eyes even above his head and was never friendly towards the Harmonious Spirit realm juniors.

However, after Ning Fan arrived, Yun Xiu looked at Ning Fan with a strange and respectful gaze!

As Ning Fan was climbing up the crystal stage, Yun Xiu even

consciously took a few steps back behind Ning Fan, implicating that he was beneath Ning Fan... The crowd found it strange; what magic did Ning Fan have to make a Gold Core old devil act so respectfully like this!

Ning Fan was also surprised. He didn't know why Yun Xiu, a Gold Core expert, was so respectful towards him.

Unusualness was the demon, and Ning Fan did not know whether there was a plot behind this respectful act...

“Haha, Young Master Ning, please preside over the auction.” Yun Xiu smilingly said.

“Yes. I am Ning Fan, disciple of Honorable Alchemist Han, the Seven Apricot City's Young Lord. Today, I represent my master to preside over the Dao Fruit Auction. I want to announce the auction's rules. The first...”

Ning Fan did not finished before the white-robed young master sitting near Len Mei suddenly sneered, “So much talking, start the auction already. We didn't come here to listen to the nonsense of you, a Vein Opening junior!”

The white-robed young master had a Harmonious Spirit cultivation. His words carried some weight. He was jealous of Ning Fan and wanted to humiliate him here and now.

However, after his words came out, his expression greatly changed.

On the crystal stage, Ning Fan's cold gaze — like a sword — swept forward and suddenly exerted a flame breath as black as ink, encompassing the entire Auction Palace!

The Vein Opening cultivators felt a dangerous sensation towards the black flame, and even a few Harmonious Spirit realm old devils exposed a dreaded look towards Ning Fan.

Sure enough, this Vein Opening junior was not as simple as he seemed...

Others only felt the aura of the black flame, but the white-robed young master was at the center. His Early-stage Harmonious Spirit realm cultivation was shaken by this flame and suddenly felt a sharp pain in his chest as he coughed out blood.

“This can’t be! He is only at the Vein Opening realm, how could he harm me with one move!” The white-robed young master was at a complete loss with his mouth wide open. At this moment, all eyes in the auction palace converged upon Ning Fan with a dreading sensation.

“First, those who dare to cause trouble at this auction will be killed without mercy!” Ning Fan’s tone was flat, but this time, the auction floor was completely silent.

Obviously, Ning Fan’s power had gained the recognition and respect of the participants.

On the third floor, outside of the three Gold Core experts, there was actually another girl dressed in black whose face was covered by a silk veil. The corner of her eyes revealed a sly smile.

“Really interesting. Fifth level Vein Opening yet can issue such a powerful blow.. Could the Yin Yang Locket really be in your body? You are the inheritor of Ancient Chaotic Grand Emperor that I had been struggling to find?”

## Chapter 14 - Demoness

---

“The auction rules... First, anyone who dares to cause trouble at the grand event — kill!”

“Second, auction items are identified and priced by me. You don’t have to believe, but you cannot question it either; otherwise — kill!”

“Third, the highest bidder wins, using cultivation to disrupt order — kill!”

Ning Fan’s bearing was steady and he simply did not resemble a young man, causing many old devils to look at him with different eyes. They didn’t dare to underestimate him.

Ning Fan’s aura was unbelievable in the eyes of Lan Mei. She had seen many young men, but no one possessed a similar aura.

The white-robed young master standing to the side of Lan Mei grudgingly wiped the blood on his lips as he had a chilling flash in his eyes.

Ning Fan was able to use a fifth level Vein Opening cultivation to harm him — this was indeed formidable. However, daring to harm him like this, this grudge has been forged, today!

On the auction house’s second floor, Wu Dongnan slightly frowned. He didn’t think that Ning Fan, a fifth level Vein Opening young man, was able to harm a Harmonious Spirit.

“This person is the Seven Apricot Young Lord? He’s not weak like the intelligence said. Zhihe is in his hands, ah?”

“Hmph, I don’t know if he had touched the little girl or not. If he dared to touch my valued cauldron, even if he is Han Yuanji’s disciple, I will still go to make him pay a big price!”

After Ning Fan announced the rules of the auction, it had officially began. He clapped his hands and two beautiful maids —

as beautiful as flowers — came on the crystal stage and put the auction items on top of the table to show the audience.

The first auction was a rusted bronze sword, and the scabbard was made out of wood that had decayed quite a bit. It appeared to be quite ancient.

The sword was only a low grade spirit treasure, and the scabbard was only carved from common wood with clumsy workmanship.

The Vein Opening cultivators present did not see the rusted sword's value. As for the Harmonious Spirit realm experts on the second floor, very few of them could see through the mysteries of the sword. Only the Gold Core masters of the third floor noticed some clues, and they couldn't help but to take a cold breath of air.

“The emblem pattern on the rusted sword... This is not wrong! An ancient Heavenly Court's weapon! This is an ancient sword before the collapse of the heaven and earth!”

The three Gold Core devils recognized the old rusted sword's history, but then they immediately shook their heads.

The ancient Heavenly Court existed too long ago. If this sword was a weapon from that era, then perhaps its power had been expended a long time ago and won't have any big effects. At most, it could only sell for one hundred immortal jades.

The group looked at Ning Fan and waited to see how he would appraise this sword.

Ning Fan was the Seven Apricot Young Lord and was invited by the Godly Void Pavilion to be the auctioneer, but he didn't know the items beforehand and must determine a starting price for the items before the auction could begin.

“This sword is from an ancient era and has lost all of its power. The price will not exceed 100 immortal jades, but with the bronze rust on top of the sword, at the very least, it is worth 10,000 immortal jades.”



When his words came out, the entire audience was in silence. The next moment, there was an uproar with disordered debates.

“10,000 immortal jades! This is enough to buy ten completely new flying swords! This copper rust is unexpectedly worth 10,000 immortal jades!? Is this Ning Fan here shouting arbitrary prices?”

“An ancient Heavenly Court’s weapon eh? Haha, we aren’t collecting antiques, what is the use of buying a flying sword with no power?”

“But say, if the Godly Void Pavilion dares to auction this rusted sword in the first place, maybe there is really something extraordinary about it. Could it be just like the little boy said? The bronze rust on the sword has something strange about it?”

On the third floor, the two Gold Core old devils kept on frowning while shaking their heads repeatedly.

10,000 immortal jades — this is a high grade spirit treasure’s price. This sword was clearly trash, how could it be worth so much money? As for the bronze rust, they couldn’t see what was so special about it. Is the little brat just spouting nonsense?

Only the third Gold Core old devil was unable to sit still. Hearing the two words “bronze rust”, his heart was pounding as he stared at the sword on top of the stage.

Could it be, could it be... Could this sword here be the...

But, what if it wasn’t? This Gold Core old devil began to hesitate.

Yun Xiu knew the origin of this rusted sword; it was explained by the lord of the Godly Void Pavilion. He also priced it around 10,000 immortal jades. The lord was sure that unless the person was a Nascent Soul old devil, they would not be able to see the mysteries of the bronze rust.

However, Ning Fan was able to determine the same price as the lord and saw through the extraordinary property of the bronze rust. This person had a sinisterly insightful vision. Not a Nascent

Soul old devil yet was still able to see through the bronze rust!

Yun Xiu was polite to Ning Fan, before, because the pavilion lord commanded to not snub the people from Seven Apricot City.

Now, he was genuinely respecting Ning Fan. Just Ning Fan's insight alone was enough for him to not be underestimated!

"Ah, 10,000 immortal jades! To buy a rusted sword! No need to ask, this is Ning Fan randomly naming a price!" The white-robed young master standing next to Lan Mei suddenly shouted.

His voice carried a Harmonious Spirit realm momentum and immediately overshadowed the noises in the stage as it went to everyone's ears.

There were many people already questioning the price of the rusted sword so after the white-robed young master spoke, suddenly, there were a number of old devils taking one side, blaming Ning Fan for randomly pricing, and they blamed the Godly Void Pavilion for picking the wrong auctioneer.

There were several more grumpy old monsters who directly threatened for Ning Fan to roll down from the stage and let Yun Xiu preside over the auction, instead.

Suddenly, the situation was a bit out of control. The voices pressing for Ning Fan to leave the stage was increasing. Seeing this, the white-robed young master had a hint of pleasure in his eyes.

Ning Fan injured him so he immediately shamed Ning Fan and borrowed the crowd's momentum to chase Ning Fan out of here!

"Older Brother, you shouldn't forget, this place is Seven Apricot City. You standing here and provoking the Seven Apricot Young Lord, is this okay?" Lan Mei frowned to the side and cautioned with a vaguely displeased expression.

She also did not think that the rusted sword could sell for 10,000 immortal jades, but she didn't like the white-robed young master's

action even more.

If Ning Fan was the auctioneer, everyone should give him a certain level of respect. He priced it at 10,000 immortal jades, then it must be this price because if it was too high, no one would bid. Then, this item would just be flowing to the back.

If they actually chased Ning Fan, the Seven Apricot Young Lord, out of the auction stage, then this would only end badly. Chasing the young lord away on his own territory... Were these people's brains kicked by a donkey or something? Causing this type of trouble, are they not afraid of the revenge of Ning Fan's master, Old Monster Han?

"Oh? You all feel that my valuation is too high?" Ning Fan slightly knitted his brows and exuded his aura a little bit, causing the stage to suddenly quiet down by a lot.

Even though he was a cultivation rookie, he inherited the Immortal Emperor's memories. He could faintly see that this sword was extraordinary. 10,000 immortal jades valuation was definitely not a high price.

"I, on the other hand, still feel that 10,000 is a low price. Everyone can rest assured. If no one bids on this sword during this auction, I will use my Seven Apricot Young Lord's status to buy this sword! Now, can you all trust that this Ning Fan did not price it randomly just now?" Ning Fang spoke again.

When Ning Fan's words came out, the stage went silent for the second time. If this sword didn't sell, then Ning Fan would personally use his own pocket money to buy it... Could it be that this sword really had some amazing property?

The disturbance caused by the white-robed young man was immediately subsided by Ning Fan's two sentences.

To be able to handle such a large scene, this was ability.

To be able to agree to take out 10,000 immortal jades to buy the

sword, this was resolution.

Lan Mei's expression flashed with a strange light. Even a Gold Core old devil would not have 10,000 immortal jades to waste. However, Ning Fan opened his mouth and immediately promised 10,000 immortal jades. This was the first time Lan Mei had seen a young man with such boldness.

“Wait a minute! This sword, this old man is a bit interested...” A voice carrying a Gold Core momentum suddenly appeared from the third floor. In a flash, the stage began to discuss once again.

Someone actually wanted this sword that was selling for 10,000 immortal jades, and it was even a Gold Core old devil! It seemed that this Seven Apricot Young Lord did not name a wrong price ah...

On the third floor, the Gold Core old devil hesitated for a long time, but he still lifted the curtain then leaped down from the third floor to land on the auction stage, where he clasped his hands to greet Ning Fan.

People then recognized the identity of this Gold Cold old devil. This was naturally another of Yue Country's ten grand master, Qin Ziyu — Old Devil Qin!

“Young Friend Ning, you said that the bronze rust on this sword is extraordinary and is worth 10,000 immortal jades — on what basis? Haha, I have doubts in my mind and beseech Young Friend to answer. If Young Friend can give this old man a satisfactory answer, I will surely give thanks!”

Was this a joke? The always stingy Old Devil Qin would actually give someone a honorarium!?

Was this rusted sword so important to him!? In order to ask a question, he even let go of his bad stingy habit and even his status as a Gold Core ancestor to give a present to a Vein Opening junior!?

Ordinary Vein Opening cultivators, when facing a Gold Core old

devil, would definitely be frightened by the Gold Core aura. Ning Fan, with his Immortal Emperor's memories, was not afraid of Old Devil Qin's aura and immediately answered his question.

“This sword is from an ancient age and had lost all of its power — not worth mentioning. However, the bronze rust on this sword is quite mysterious. It is not true bronze, but the blood of ancient cultivators that died to the sword. It was also basked in the pure Yang energy for countless years before finally turning into Yang blood rust! Containing a hint of pure Yang sword energy, this bronze rust is naturally extraordinary.”

“Siii” (sound of air sucked between the teeth, indicating hesitation or thinking over)

Ning Fan had just finished speaking, and countless sounds of deep breaths occurred amidst the stage.

“Yang blood rust! This is actually pure Yang sword energy accumulated in the Yang blood rust! Is this true!?”

“This old man had seen it in ancient texts, but this is still the first time seeing it! This is the ultimate treasure for sword cultivators ah!”

“If it really is that item, then 10,000 is absolutely not expensive!”

The two Gold Core old devils, who were indifferent towards the rusted sword earlier, had burning eyes at this moment. Of course, the most excited was still Old Devil Qin.

“It truly is Yang blood rust!? Little Friend's appraisal is not wrong?” Old Devil Qin was overjoyed. He had found the item after searching for so long. Combined with his merit law, he had a glimmer of hope to break through to the Nascent Soul realm in this lifetime!

“This junior is confident that I didn't judge it incorrectly; to believe it or not is Predecessor's decision.”

“Good! This sword, 10,000 immortal jades, this old man wants it!

Haha!”

Having said that, Old Devil Qin wanted even more to pay for the sword, but was stopped by another voice.

“Wait a minute! Little Friend Ning said 10,000 — this was only the starting price. The auction has not started yet you already thought about buying it? You’re kidding! 12,000 — this old man wants this sword! I am also a sword cultivator, and there will be benefits from having this sword!” On the third floor, one of the two Gold Core old devils excitedly exclaimed.

“14,000! This old man is not a sword cultivator, but the people behind me have someone who has a deep understanding of the Sword Dao. This old man also wants this sword!” Another Gold Core competed.

“15,000!”

“17,000!”

“20,000!”

Old Devil Qin became angry. He didn’t even have the chance to speak yet the price of the rusted sword has been raised by the two other old devils to 20,000 immortal jades, and the trend still seemed to be continuing.

This was the Yang blood rust that he had been searching for many years. Even if he lost all of his wealth, today, he would still want to get this item, and no one could compete with him!

“21,000!” The first Gold Core said.

“23,000!” The second Gold Core replied.

“30,000!” Then Old Devil Qin angrily exclaimed.

“31,000!” So the first Gold Core continued.

“33,000!” And answered by the second Gold Core.

“40,000!” Old Devil Qin was too angry as his heart was bleeding.

A cheapskate like him... This was the first time using such a high price to buy item.

After the rusted sword's price went up to 40,000, the other two Gold Core old devils finally became silent and were unwilling to continue bidding for this sword.

Eventually, Old Devil Qin used the high price of 40,000 immortal jades to buy this rusty sword, but he no longer had enough money to compete for the Dao Fruit.

Gold Core Dao Fruit! This was the finale of the auction. The vast majority of the old devils were here for this item!

Unfortunately, he had no money for the Gold Core Dao Fruit. Staying behind was useless, so he could leave.

As a result, after buying the rusted sword, Old Devil Qin clasped his hand towards Ning Fan and turned around to leave.

“Wait, I explained it for Predecessor, and Predecessor promised this junior a gift? Are you not ready to give it to this junior yet?” Ning Fan's expression stayed the same as Old Devil Qin's eyes were evading as if he wanted to leave and didn't want to thank him with a gift.

This was Old Devil Qin, himself, promising a gift, now is this him wanting to renege on a debt yah?

“Haha, my memories, I was too excited and forgot to give Young Friend a gift.” Old Devil Qin was laughing externally but, on the inside, he was cursing Ning Fan for being too smart.

He spent 40,000 to buy this rusted sword — this was already bleeding blood. With his stingy character, he didn't actually want to give Ning Fan a gift.

Troublesome, so troublesome! He was too excited before and promised to give Ning Fan a gift in the spur of the moment. If he didn't give it now, then he would lose too much face.

Old Devil Qin's gaze suddenly fell onto the rusted sword and its wooden scabbard. He let out a strange laugh before took down the scabbard and threw it to Ning Fan.

“Hehe, this old man spent 40,000 to buy this sword, so this scabbard — at least — would be worth one or two thousand. I will give it to Little Brother, farewell!”

Old Devil Qin let out a wretched smile, then he left the Auction Palace. After he was gone, booing sounds started to spring up everywhere.

Truly Old Devil Qin — renowned for being stingy; he actually used a rotten wooden scabbard as a gift. Such a shameful matter could only be done by Old Devil Qin.

After the shock came a feeling of expectation.

No one thought that the first item of this auction would be sold for a high price of 40,000. Everyone wondered if there were other good items later on.

All the cultivators present were looking forward to the ongoing auction, and they no longer doubted Ning Fan's insight as an auctioneer.

“He didn't have the wrong price...” The white-robed young master's expression seemed as if it was burnt by fire. Earlier, he took the lead in booing, but at this moment, he lost all face.

The truth proved that Ning Fan's 10,000 starting price was really not high, there was even someone wanting it at a high 40,000...

“That Old Devil Qin was truly stingy, to actually use this one rotten wooden scabbard to fool me...” Ning Fan held the scabbard in his hand and laughed with a deep expression.

There was something Ning Fan hid from everyone.

For the first auction of the Godly Void Pavilion, the rusty sword itself was not worth anything; the thing of value was the Yang



sword rust.

However, compared to the Yang sword rust, the rotten wooden scabbard excited Ning Fan even more.

Others couldn't see the awesomeness of the scabbard, but Ning Fan — with his Immortal Emperor's insight — could faintly see that the scabbard was extraordinary.

If Ning Fan's perception was correct, then this scabbard hid a strand of sword intent across the eons, and it unexpectedly had not disappeared.

The sword was rusted, but the sword intent was not lost in the years, how powerful was this sword intent!

This scabbard was absolutely not a common item! That Old Devil Qin didn't know his stuff and naturally thought that the scabbard was trash so he gave it to me. This was like buying a wooden box but returning the pearls inside.

"Next, the second item for auction..." Ning Fan stored the scabbard into his sleeve and continued to preside over the auction.

On the third floor, the veiled girl in a black dress suddenly smiled slyly as she watched Ning Fan with her beautiful eyes. Her gaze slightly brightened and confirmed something.

"Hee hee, a young boy on the cultivation road yet able to recognize the Yang blood rust and seemed to notice the scabbard's power. Shouldn't the Yin Yang Locket be on you? Others don't know the Yin Yang Locket, but my Godly Void Pavilion understands it the best. Ancient Chaos's heritage, how would it compare to my Godly Void Heritage? If you are really Ancient Chaos's inheritor, there will be a chance for you and me to compete..."

She was Seven Apricot City's Godly Void Pavilion Lord. Her subordinates also called her "Demoness." Ning Fan didn't know that he was being watched by the demoness from the darkness.

# Chapter 15 - Making a Move

---

"The second item — middle-ranked dan cauldron, used to refine Three Revolution Dans and below. The starting price is 500 immortal jades."

"The third item — White Camel Dan, a Three Revolution Dan. One bottle containing twenty pills, it is able to increase a Harmonious Spirit's cultivation. The starting price is 800 immortal jades..."

"The fourth..."

"The fifth..."

In contrast to the shocking first auction, the rest of the auction items seemed ordinary and could only make the Harmonious Spirit cultivators compete. The Gold Core old devils on the third floor no longer made a move.

After Old Devil Qin left, the two other Gold Core devils were estimating their fortune, waiting for the real finale of the auction — the Gold Core Dao Fruit.

Ning Fan — on one hand — was presiding over the auction and secretly watching Wu Dongnan on the other.

The twelfth auction was a piece of purple coral. After being appraised by Ning Fan, it could increase a Harmonious Spirit cultivators' spiritual awareness, and it was snatched by Wu Dongnan for 1000 immortal jades.

The nineteenth auction was a middle-ranked Spirit Sword. Ning Fan identified that this sword contained the "Chasing Shadow" technique, and it was also bought by Wu Dongnan for 1500 immortal jades.

The twenty-second auction was a middle-ranked immortal cloud spirit equipment with matchless speed, and it was taken by Wu Dongnan, as well, for 2000 immortal jades.

'It seems that Wu Dongnan brought a lot of immortal jades this time ah. Unfortunately, you won't be alive to enjoy them.'

They only had to wait until the auction ended, then they would immediately make a move against Wu Dongnan!

As time went by, the auction was eventually coming to an end. Finally, an emerald brocade box was presented and sealed by magic, but there were still ripples of the Grand Dao flowing out of the box.

The brocade box emitted a strange and intoxicating fragrance. One whiff would cause others' magical power to increase slightly.

This item did not need to be identified by Ning Fan, nor was any introduction necessary. Everyone's eyes were already on fire.

"Gold Core Dao Fruit — starting price, 20,000 immortal jades..." When Ning Fan finished speaking, he was immediately overwhelmed by the continuous bids.

"25,000!"

"30,000!"

"35,000!"

"50,000!"

In just a short moment, the Dao Fruit's price shot up to 50,000. And the one who bid 50,000 immortal jades was one of the Gold Core cultivator on the third floor. This price was the sum of his life savings.

"60,000 immortal jades!" The other Gold Core old devil was not to be outdone. His circumstances also necessitated him obtaining the Dao Fruit.

60,000 immortal jades was an amount enough to build a small sect. The other Gold Core old devil's expression became ugly; he couldn't afford so much money for this auction.

"70,000 immortal jades!" On the second floor, someone had

unexpectedly bid!

All eyes swept towards the second floor. At this time, they discovered that the person competing with the Gold Core old devils for the Dao Fruit was the Heaven Separation Sect's outer elder, Wu Dongnan!

With Wu Dongnan's Harmonious Spirit realm cultivation, he absolutely could not afford 70,000 immortal jades. Without a doubt, behind him was the financial power of the Heaven Separation Sect!

Being audaciously upstaged by a Harmonious Spirit realm junior, the two Gold Core old devils' expressions were not easy to look at.

After shouting out the price of 70,000, Wu Dongnan immediately stood up and clasped his hands towards the two Gold Cores on the third floor with a respectful demeanor in order to quell their anger, "Predecessor Chu, Predecessor Lu, this Dao Fruit is something that my Sect Master Wuxie wants. I respectfully ask for Predecessors to give my sect master some face and not compete with this junior for this item."

Hearing the four words "Sect Master Wuxie," many devils took a deep breath and the two Gold Cores' expressions also slightly changed with some dread.

One of the Gold Cores hesitatingly asked, "Rumor has it that Sect Master Wuxie, several decades ago, underwent isolation to break through to the Nascent Soul realm. Could it be that he had broken through..."

"Sect Master had not reached Nascent Soul, but he is at the False Soul realm. This is why he needs items to help him break through. This Dao Fruit must be obtained by him!"

Hearing Wu Dongnan, the two Gold Core devils were anxious and doubtful.

The Heaven Separation Sect's Wuxie was a tenth level False Soul

cultivator, almost reaching the Nascent Soul realm!

There was no Nascent Soul old devil in the Yue Country. If Wuxie reached the Nascent Soul realm, then no one would dare to provoke the Heaven Separation Sect in the Yue Country from then on!

Normally, these two people relied on their Gold Core cultivations up high above, but in the eyes of the Nascent Soul old devils, Gold Core cultivators were only insects that could be annihilated with one wave of the hand!

"Haha, if it is something Sect Master Wuxie wants, if we forcefully buy it, then it would bring about a disaster... This item I don't want anymore, goodbye!"

The two Gold Cores spoke and then directly left the third floor. They wryly smiled as they left the Icy Godly Palace. There was no longer any meaning in staying here since they couldn't compete for the Dao Fruit against the Heaven Separation Sect...

Seeing the departure of the two Gold Cores, Wu Dongnan heaved a sigh of relief and went on the auction stage to pay the money. He carefully accepted the brocade box with the Dao Fruit. This trip was a complete success regarding the task given by the sect.

The rest was a personal matter. He absolutely must take Zhihe away from Seven Apricot City!

"Clang clank, clang clank, clang clank..."

Suddenly, a noise appeared from Wu Dongnan's storage pouch. He patted the pouch and took out a jade tablet with flowing spirit light and performed a seal towards it.

All of a sudden, there was an old voice coming from the jade tablet. It turned out that this jade tablet was a communication device and could be used to talk with others.

"Got the Dao Fruit?" The person speaking had a faint intermediate Gold Core aura.

"Dear Second Elder, I got it." Wu Dongnan was extremely respectful.

"Hmph, then hurry and come back. Do not delay on the way, the sect master urgently needs the Dao Fruit for cultivation!" The old devil spoke with a tone that left no room for questions then directly closed the communication.

Wu Dongnan's face became a bit hard to see. He originally wanted to steal Zhihe back, but it seemed like he now must go back to the Heaven Separation Sect without any delay.

'Nevermind, there will be more chances to capture Zhihe. If I return late, then who knows what punishment the second elder will issue.'

Having thought this, Wu Dongnan quickly marched out of the auction and left Seven Apricot City, heading towards the Heaven Separation Sect.

"Finally left..." After seeing Wu Dongnan's departure, Ning Fan's eyes flashed a hidden killing intent.

The Gold Core Dao Fruit was the last auction item. The auction had officially ended at this point.

Evil cultivators, one after another, started to leave. Ning Fan also said his salutation to Yun Xiu and headed outside, but as he was walking by Lan Mei, he was stopped by her.

"Ning Fan, I think we need to talk about our engagement."

"Don't have time." Ning Fan spoke with an apathetic tone and directly went past Lan Mei. He had important business to attend to and didn't have time to speak nonsense with this girl.

Regarding the engagement since youth that was started by the old monster, Ning Fan essentially didn't put it in mind. Regarding this woman, he also thought nothing of her.

"You!" Lan Mei was somewhat thwarted. She was the Sinister

Sparrow's Sect Master's daughter. She only had numerous suitors before, and this was the first time a young man was so rude to her.

She was frustrated but also had a sensation of freshness. She felt that Ning Fan was different from all of the young men she had seen before.

'Ning Fan ah, forget it. Next time, I will come find you again. No matter what, this engagement since youth is problematic and must be dealt with...'

Ning Fan quickly left the Auction Palace while Yuchi and Situ, the two Harmonious Spirit commanders, were already waiting outside for a long time.

"Young Lord, the Apricot Guard and Sword Guard's 900 people are awaiting orders. Wu Dongnan has left Seven Apricot City, do we chase or not!"

"What do you think!?" A cold glare flashed in Ning Fan's gaze.

Daring to come to Seven Apricot City to cause trouble and having thoughts about his woman... Wu Dongnan must pay a heavy price!

# Chapter 16 - Exterminating Wu

---

After leaving Seven Apricot City, Wu Dongnan headed straight towards the west while covertly flying at a fast speed.

As an outer elder of the Heaven Separation Sect, a transcending cultivation sect in the land of Yue, countless cultivators would be frightened with just one mention of the name “Sect Master Wuxie.”

If this was any ordinary day, Wu Dongnan could tread across Yue without any fear. Only the foolish would make a move against him and offend the Heaven Separation Sect.

But this time was different. With the Gold Core Dao Fruit in his possession, he couldn't be sure that some desperate old devils would not kill him and seize the treasure in the dark.

As a result, Wu Dongnan couldn't afford to not be cautious. He activated the stealth defense talisman that he had been saving for many years.

Although there were actually old devils who wanted to make a move against him, but because of the stealth talisman, they were unable to find his whereabouts.

Wu Dongnan had spread many Tracking Mice outside of Seven Apricot City, hiding in the snow-capped mountains. These Tracking Mice would inform Wu Dongnan through a special sense whenever there were cultivators on his tail.

At first, no one could track his location.

But later, there were a lot of Tracking Mice that suddenly issued many alarms.

This caused Wu Dongnan's heart to become heavy. He knew there were people watching him intensely, but he didn't know which old devils were after him.



To be able to cause so many Tracking Mice to warn him at the same time, the pursuers must be numerous in number, and they clearly came prepared.

“Hmph, I didn’t think that despite all of my cautions, I would still be targeted.”

Before, Wu Dongnan didn’t dare to send out his spirit sense for fear of being noticed. However, once he confirmed that there were pursuers, he immediately spread out his spirit sense, wanting to see those who were following him.

Once he looked, cold sweat started to pour from him.

Not far behind him were almost one thousand evil cultivators riding strange beasts while carrying weapons, chasing him with murderous intent.

“How do they know my location!”

Wu Dongnan was frightened. He realized that his strength alone could not withstand the entrapment of one thousand cultivators.

‘If I’m not wrong, behind me is absolutely a trained army, and it seems to have Harmonious Spirit realm commanders. It would be very dangerous if they caught up.’

‘This is Seven Apricot City’s people, I’m certain of this! I am not mistaken, that is the Seven Apricot crest. This Seven Apricot City... I am quickly bringing the Dao Fruit back to the sect and didn’t cause trouble for you, yet you are to cause trouble for me first! If I do not die, I will come back to the sect and beseech our Gold Cores to destroy your Seven Apricot City!’

Wu Dongnan cursed in his mind and hurried his feet. He even constantly changed directions and tried his best to shake off the pursuit of this army.

However, it was a pity that this army seemed to have the ability to lock onto him and were getting closer. After the time it takes for an incense stick to burn, he could clearly hear the rumble and cries

of the incoming army.

“Not good, they caught up!”

Wu Dongnan lamented and felt his undershirt becoming cold as his frightened soul extricated from his body.

An extremely powerful sword energy — without any warning — slashed down from the sky. It emitted countless sword blades, that were like the flying locusts or the rain, or even the tilting galaxy, that all cut at Wu Dongnan!

Wu Dongnan alarmingly dodged but was still hurt by the sword energy. He fell down to the snow-covered forest, but the sword energy swept below and razed the forest into the ground. Wu Dongnan was forced out from his hiding spot and coughed out fresh blood as he lifted his head that was filled with ominous clouds!

In the sky, there were two Harmonious Spirit realm experts void stepping up above! Wu Dongnan recognized them. They were Seven Apricot City’s Apricot Guard Commander and Sword Guard Commander.

He had seen the honest and unsophisticated Commander Yuchi several times and never put him in his eyes. But this time, he had seen Yuchi carrying a purple pig, hovering in the air, with a grin on his red face. His cultivation even broke through to the Intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit.

“Impossible! I know that this Yuchi, with his cowardly personality, would not be suitable for evil cultivation. How could he advance to the Intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit realm!”

Then, he glanced at the other person and became shocked!

Sword Guard Commander — Situ! This person, when did he break through to the Late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm! Was he the one who slashed the sharp, dangerous sword earlier!

Impossible, when did this person make it to the Late Harmonious

Spirit realm!

Wu Dongnan's expression changed. Before, he had hopes of good fortune, but at this moment when saw Yuchi along with Situ, he finally realized that, today, he might be facing his death right here.

With his strength alone, he definitely was not a match for one thousand cultivators along with two Harmonious Spirits, and one in the Late realm at that!

“Hmph! Such great prestige from Seven Apricot City. Using one thousand troops to deal with this one old man — truly amazing!”

The implication, of course, was to make fun of Situ who was using many people to bully the few.

Situ didn't care for Wu Dongnan while Yuchi was picking his ears. Then he impatiently said: “Don't worry! To deal with a trash like you, there is no need to use so many. Our Young Lord alone will be enough!”

“Young Lord?!”

Wu Dongnan felt something and suddenly looked back. In front of him was a young man riding a strange beast, blocking his path ahead.

It was a young man in a white robe with a black cloak. He had a clear and elegant demeanor, but his expression was cold, giving others the feeling of the lack of emotions.

“It's you! The situation today, you had prepared for it during the auction!?”

Wu Dongnan was not foolish. He recalled that before the auction began, Ning Fan walked next to him on the second floor as if nothing had happened.

Having thought about it a little bit, this person most likely did something to him at that time. Otherwise, he wouldn't be followed by so many people even after using the stealth talisman!

“Yes, what about it!” Ning Fan’s expression was cold. This person schemed against Zhihe and even ran to the Seven Apricot boundary to threaten them. No matter the reason, he must make this person pay a large price.

“Hmph, only a little Vein Opening, yet you still dare to speak arrogantly against this old man!” Wu Dongnan angrily smiled. He was afraid of Yuchi and Situ, the two Harmonious Spirit commanders, and the blood thirsty evil cultivators army, but not this young and foolish brat, Ning Fan.

Ning Fan didn’t care about Wu Dongnan as he got off his strange beast. This time was different from the auction; he — at this moment — had a storage pouch. Clearly, before arriving, he had prepared a lot of equipment from Yuchi and Situ.

This was the first time he used a storage pouch. He pat its bottom and removed a flaming longsword from the storage pouch. It was only a low-ranked spirit treasure, but with the sword in his hand, there was a strand of energy comparable to a Harmonious Spirit sword cultivator flying around his body.

Wu Dongnan immediately became serious and no longer underestimated Ning Fan.

His eyes swept around the area and noticed that the one thousand cultivators had surrounded him, but they didn’t look like they were going to take action against him.

This posture felt as if only Ning Fan would fight him, and the rest were only here to hold the formation.

What a joke! Do these people actually think that he, Wu Dongnan, would lose to the hands of a Vein Opening junior!?

“You want to personally challenge me!?” Wu Dongnan coldly asked.

“Correct, it is the perfect time to capture you and test my current strength.” Ning Fan answered emotionlessly.

“You are courting death!” On the surface, Wu Dongnan acted as if he suffered great humiliation. He loudly shouted then turned his hand to take out five talismans, and he threw them towards Ning Fan.

The five talismans immediately turned into five firebirds, the size of one zhang, and swooped straight towards Ning Fan with blazing heat, causing the snow in the surroundings to immediately melt.

Secretly, he was hiding in the sleeve of his other hand a brown talisman, and he secretly activated it.

Once the talisman was activated, Wu Dongnan’s body turned into a brown light that wanted to drill into the earth to escape.

Of course Ning Fan would not give Wu Dongnan a chance to flee. He personally did not have any experience in magical duels, but Ancient Chaotic Grand Emperor’s memories carried plenty.

The five firebirds flew by in a second, but Ning Fan’s body suddenly exerted a mysterious power that was able to devour all of the flames of this world.

Before, the old monster’s Black Flame Dragon was unmeasurably overbearing and massacred everyone at the All Pleasure Sect, but it was still devoured by Ning Fan’s locket.

Right now, the five firebirds were not as formidable as a Black Flame Dragon. The moment they got close to Ning Fan, the Yin Yang Locket inside his dantian immediately felt them.

Before they could touch his body, an unimaginable force forcefully sucked them inside Ning Fan’s dantian — into the Yin Yang Locket.

Meanwhile, Ning Fan — without a word — slashed one blade towards Wu Dongnan’s drilling spot and simply did not give him a chance to escape. This one sword forced him to unearth.

Wu Dongnan’s face was black from not being able to escape, but

he was even more frightened.

Frightened because Ning Fan so easily broke through his firebird talismans. One had to know that even Late Harmonious Spirit old devils would not be able to do what Ning Fan did so easily.

“This child is absolutely not at Vein Opening, he must be hiding his cultivation!”

Wu Dongnan loathingly gritted his teeth. No matter what this person’s cultivation was, as long as he could escape this one time, he would absolutely bring people here to massacre Seven Apricot City and slay this person to quell his hatred.

It was too difficult to escape under the eyes of one thousand people, but didn’t this little brat, Ning Fan, want to deal with me by himself? If I could capture him, then I could definitely cause the others to be wary and have a chance to escape!

With a plan in his mind, Wu Dongnan explosively rushed forward towards Ning Fan with both hands unleashing several palms, creating a few fire palm prints that directly flew towards Ning Fan.

“A truly powerful fire palm spirit technique!” Yuchi’s eyes were surprised. He personally admitted that he couldn’t easily block this spirit technique. Even Situ frowned; clearly, he also felt that these fire palms were very tricky.

But Ning Fan didn’t think anything of these fire palms. In fact, along the way, he had heard of news regarding Wu Dongnan, and he knew that this person’s spirit techniques had a lot to do with fire.

This was why he wanted to try the Yin Yang Locket’s ability to stop fire and attempted it once. It was really effective so, at this time, looking at the fire palm seals, he naturally was not afraid at all and left the palms to hit his body. But when they were all at a distance of one foot from his body, a mysterious power forcefully

sucked them in and they disappeared without a trace.

“How is this possible! This person didn’t block or dodge yet he was able to destroy my spirit technique!”

Wu Dongnan was immensely shocked. However, he had no other way to go and could only capture Ning Fan to have a chance of escaping.

He was only ten zhang away from Ning Fan! Wu Dongnan murmured in his mouth and numerous flames burned on his body. Like a burning man, he directly rammed towards Ning Fan.

The forceful impact along with the burning flames were enough to make any Late Harmonious Spirit cultivator lose their colors, but Ning Fan was still emotionless and simply was not afraid of Wu Dongnan’s fire spirit techniques.

As the hot winds brushed him in the face, Ning Fan met Wu Dongnan’s charge and, at the same time, swung his sword. All of his power was focused into the sword in his hand.

Wu Dongnan’s fire spirit technique couldn’t hurt him!

And this one sword of his must be with all of his power to strike a killing blow against Wu Dongnan!

With the Flame Transformation Sword technique appearing in Ning Fan’s head, as if the mind became brighter as the fortune arrived, black flames suddenly burned on Ning Fan’s sword, emitting a terrifying heat.

The army that followed Ning Fan in all directions had their eyes wide open. They were shocked from this sword move of Ning Fan.

The black flame flew one thousand zhang into the air, jumping like a normal Black Dragon that bellowed continuous dragon roars, causing the whole earth to shake!

What a frightening sword technique, it was able to create such a terrifying phenomenon!

“Not good!”

Wu Dongnan was surprised by the aura of this sword move and wanted to avoid it, but because his offensive momentum was too strong, he had no way of changing directions.

“Transformation Flame!”

Ning Fan coldly shouted. This one sword technique — without a shadow — had a fierce fire that rose from the sword like a rising black run. Within several li of the area, everything was burned into nothingness by this stream of fire.

This was Ning Fan casting his most powerful spirit technique as well as his strongest hidden ace. One sword nearly exhausted all of his magical power, but with this sword’s power, such an expenditure was worth it!

This sword — Situ knew that he couldn’t block it, so Wu Dongnan also couldn’t block it!

“Wait! I know my mistake, I shouldn’t have offended Seven Apricot City, and I especially shouldn’t ask for Zhihe... Ah!”

Unable to avoid it, Wu Dongnan wanted to admit his mistakes. Unfortunately, the strength of this sword was too powerful. Once released, even Ning Fan was unable to stop this sword from completing its path.

The flame sword that reached the heavens slashed through Wu Dongnan’s body and directly burned the flames covering Wu Dongnan’s body away completely.

Afterward, Wu Dongnan bellowed pathetically as he was devoured by the flame sword. Fear and astonishment shone on his face as his vision completely vanished.

There was no blood nor screaming as Ning Fan swung his sword across Wu Dongnan’s body. The two people crossed by each other, leaving behind a Wu Dongnan with a sluggish expression like a statue on top of the snow.



In the blink of an eye, Wu Dongnan's body dissipated into ash due to this sword technique of Ning Fan.

Above the white snow was the remnants of ashes. Wu Dongnan — this person no longer existed in this world!

Amongst the ashes, an immaterial soul flew out that resembled Wu Dongnan. Ning Fan coldly waved his hand and captured this soul in his grasp. He then investigated the soul along with its memories before destroying this soul remnant with one palm.

The Soul Memory Searching Spirit Technique was also learned by him from the Immortal Emperor's memories. This was his first time using it, and the result was not bad. From Wu Dongnan's memories, Ning Fan knew Wu Dongnan's reason for making a move with Zhihe, along with his plans.

This was the first time Ning Fan killed someone. He was clean and swift when using the Soul Memory Searching Spirit Technique as if he was a natural born evil cultivator.

“So powerful! Young Lord only needed one sword to immediately kill this person!”

In the sky above, Yuchi and Situ were both amazed. They put themselves in Wu Dongnan's position and they both knew that there was a high chance that they would also be killed by Young Lord's sword below.

The two couldn't help but have a rising sense of respect and fear towards Ning Fan. Only such a person would be eligible to become the Seven Apricot Young Lord.

The only unexpected thing was that the normally bright and smiling young man, once angered, would have such a heartless way of killing.

This boy was given birth by the heavens to cultivate the Evil Dao... The most terrifying demons... when dormant, people would even think that they were only mortals. However, once they made

a move, a country would be annihilated, and the thousand armies would be destroyed as the world mourned in a white silk dress with its shaking mountains and rivers as the heaven and earth collapsed!

After killing Wu Dongnan, Ning Fan closed his eyes and revealed a wry smile on his lips.

Not long before, he was a mild-mannered young man, but now, he was a cold-blooded evil murderer.

Is this the evil cultivation path? Fine, once one steps onto this road, one could only close their eyes and keep treading forward.

Wu Dongnan's storage pouch was of fine quality and was not burned away. Ning Fan picked it up and took away all of Wu Dongnan's treasures.

True Spirit Violet Coral, Shadow Chasing Sword, Middle-Ranked Immortal Cloud, tens of thousands of immortal jades along with the Gold Core Dao Fruit!

Ning Fan's gaze became slightly strange. He didn't think that the Dao Fruit sold at the auction would eventually fall into his hands.

"Gold Core Dao Fruit... Mortals eating it would directly break through to the Harmonious Spirit realm. A Late Harmonious Spirit eating it would directly break through to the Gold Core realm. Gold Core old devils eating it could even raise a small level... If I eat it, what will happen!?"

"Young Lord, what to do next?"

"Erase all traces of the battle here!"

\*\*\*

After three days, a shocking piece of news traveled across the land of Yue. Yue Country's number one evil sect, the Heaven Separation Sect's outer elder Wu Dongnan was killed after participating in the Seven Apricot Dao Fruit Auction!

The killer was unknown! However, many experts from the Heaven Separation Sect suspected that this was caused by Seven Apricot City. There were rumors that, after Wu Dongnan left the city, Seven Apricot City's two godly armies also left the city with strange actions.

This matter caused great anger in the Heaven Separation Sect. There were even many Heaven Separation Sect cultivators who threatened to wage war against Seven Apricot City for revenge.

This caused panic throughout the Yue Country's cultivation world. They were afraid that after many years of peace, there would be a second war in the Yue's cultivation world. However, Seven Apricot City's cultivators acted like they had nothing to do with it and still went on with their business as they remained unaffected by the Heaven Separation Sect's threats.

Great Commander Nangong hosted a banquet in his palace to entertain Situ and Yuchi, along with the generals of the three guards. He was very excited; this new Young Lord truly had the qualifications to lead Seven Apricot City!

What he was most satisfied about was Ning Fan's style. Directly killing the enemies without any hesitation — this was exactly like the old monster forty years ago.

With such a Young Lord, they would not be lacking war campaigns in the future. This was great news to a war loving military group.

The only regret was that Ning Fan did not show up to this drinking banquet.

At this moment, Ning Fan was in isolated cultivation in his palace, trying to refine the Gold Core Dao Fruit.

After three months of isolated cultivation, his energy kept on rising from fifth level Vein Opening all the way to tenth level Vein Opening. Just one more step and he would reach Harmonious

Spirit!

Once he reached Harmonious Spirit, he would be an expert that could only be counted on one's fingers in Seven Apricot City!

Regrettably, there were one hundred Yin Yang Evil Veins opened in his body, but he couldn't find the feeling for Harmonious Spirit.

"What on earth is missing..." He was a bit lost. Even though he inherited the Immortal Emperor's memories, but once he actually cultivated, he would still meet many problems that were not in the memories.

It seemed that there was a layer of binding that always stopped him from breaking through to Harmonious Spirit.

It was as if his breakthrough method was not correct...

At his time of anguish, Zhihe's bashful voice suddenly came from outside of the door.

"Big Brother Fan, why not try that thing... Maybe, you could immediately break through..."

"That thing? You are talking... dual cultivation!" Ning Fan became enlightened. So it was like this. He cultivated a dual cultivation merit law. In order to break through, he still had to resort to the origin of this merit law and dual cultivate.

Dual cultivation with Zhihe, perhaps, could really break through to the Harmonious Spirit realm!

Something that was worth mentioning was that after three months had passed, the old monster destroyed a total of fifty-two cauldrons but still was not able to refine a Fourth Revolution Dan Medicine...

His old face became as red as a pig's liver, and he finally decided to ask Ning Fan for advice only to find that Ning Fan took Zhihe outside to play with the kites.

And after he learned that, when he was refining dan, Ning Fan

killed a Heaven Separation Sect's elder, provoking a great calamity for Seven Apricot City, he suddenly became livid with anger without a way to let it out.

Angry, not because Ning Fan caused trouble, but because of something else.

“Smelly brat! This old man is here working hard to refine dan, yet you were simply killing people alone without bringing this old man! Am I still a master in your eyes ah! Your grandmother! This brat alone stole the good fun, and I have to deal with this troublesome outcome!”

So it turned out he was angry because of this.

# Chapter 17 - Early Harmonious Spirit

---

Ning Fan went outside Seven Apricot City today while Zhihe walked silently two steps behind him with a fox fur coat on.

Ning Fan decided to take Zhihe out of the city for relaxation to ease the lingering sentimentality after three months of isolated cultivation. He was a cold and resolute person, so through evil cultivation and killing people, he could quickly integrate into the cultivation world and become a cultivator.

However, Zhihe was not like this. This little girl seemed to be incompatible with the entire cultivation world. Her heart was too benevolent and not fit for cultivation.

Seven Apricot City in the northern Yue Country was really a city made out of ice and tormented by the cold northern winds with fluttering snowflakes. There was not the least bit of green vegetation.

Even though this was said to be “treading the green”, there was no grass, only an endless snowfield. Zhihe wanted to fly a kite at this place, but in this freezing cold weather, how could she be in the mood...

“Big Brother Fan, why don’t we just go back...” Zhihe’s hands were frozen red from the cold. Back in the Seven Apricot Pavilion, she actually thought about coming out to get some air, but she was afraid that Ning Fan would catch a cold.

She stared at Ning Fan with her worried big eyes. “Big Brother Fan’s body was so thin and weak, please don’t catch a cold...” Aizz, she was already Big Brother Fan’s wife so she needs to take good care of her husband.

“Are your hands cold? I will warm you up.” Ning Fan felt tenderness towards her and gently grabbed Zhihe’s small hands.

“Big Brother Fan... In broad daylight, we shouldn’t be doing

anything...” Zhihe quickly dodged but couldn’t pull back her hand.

“Who is doing anything to you, you are thinking too much silly girl... And if you are my wife, even if I do anything, you still want to stop it?”

Ning Fan laughed a little bit. Only when he was with Zhihe would he find the carefreeness of being a mortal like in the past. He enjoyed staying with Zhihe because of this simple and ordinary feeling. The old monster taught him that people must live under the sun. Only this could wash the Evil Hearts to avoid suffering qi deviation and falling to evil.

Zhihe’s white and cold hands allowed for Ning Fan to diverge his murderous intent away from his heart and slowly become peaceful. Evil cultivators could not do without two things — women and wine. This was another phrase the old monster taught him.

“But I haven’t promised to marry you... So I am still not considered your wife ah?” Silly Little Zhihe muttered her words as weak protests, but she actually had long accepted this status in her heart.

Ning Fan only laughed at her words.

‘Your body already belongs to me, yet you are still not clear?’

Ten miles north of Seven Apricot City, there was a canyon covered by snow and ice that was rarely visited by people. Ning Fan propped up a fan to block the wind and snow for Zhihe. The two of them strolled in the snow and directly went over to the ice walls beneath.

The young man caught the girl’s hand and began to fly the kite in the luminous icy walls beneath.

“Look, Big Brother Fan, it is flying, the kite is flying...” Zhihe was happy just like a mortal maiden.

Ever since she met Ning Fan, this was the first time she smiled

with relief.

This pure smile pained Ning Fan's heart. After searching Wu Dongnan's memories, Ning Fan saw Zhihe's entire life.

There was no childhood nor smiles. After being captured and imprisoned in the All Pleasure Sect, it was only a life of gloominess...

"Big Brother Fan, you are really good to Zhihe. Zhihe is willing in this entire life... for you... for you to use me as a dual cauldron..." Zhihe flying her kite high said with genuine happiness.

"Silly girl, you are not a dual cauldron, you are my wife..."

"But I still haven't decided to marry you..."

"Truly a silly girl..."

"You know..." Zhihe's voice suddenly sank with a maiden's sorrow, "Before meeting Big Brother Fan, I never hoped to live till the next day... At the All Pleasure Sect, I never cried even when people bullied me. The evil aunt said that if I cry even half a tear, she would kill me... I might appear to be foolish, but I still had dreams... I longed for a life taken care of by someone properly, someone who carefully protects me from fear and hardship. Someone who shields me from having to suffer from miserable homelessness, someone who I can depend on when I lose my bearings, but I didn't know when this person would appear... To be able to be Big Brother's dual cauldron, I already am satisfied..."

"You are my wife!" Ning Fan frowned and powerfully embraced Zhihe into his arms.

Dual cauldron — such a terrible title.

He did not want his relationship with Zhihe to simply be the master and the dual cauldron.

It was getting dark and the dusky moonlight appeared with more vigorous winds and snow. There were no extravagant warmth-



gathering lotus tents nor flickering red candles, only a simple woven mat tent on the ground as romance was in the air.

Ning Fan's arms were really warm. Zhihe's limpid, autumn, watery big eyes were full of tension. She suddenly realized what Big Brother Fan wanted to do.

"Big Brother Fan, this place, this place isn't suitable for that..."

Before she could finish, Ning Fan stopped her sweet lips and started his invasion.

"You are my wife!" Ning Fan's gaze was resolute. He took off his black cloak and spread it on the ground. Then he picked up Zhihe and placed her on the black cloak as his hands were gently caressing her body.

Ning Fan's feeling towards Zhihe was a deep devotion. It was not only physical, not just love, but a never abandoning eternal pact of life and death.

Zhihe contained a natural born Bewitching Physique. After three months of cultivating the "Beauty Returning Yin Method," she could suppress her sexual desires, but after being incited by Ning Fan, her eyes gradually became blurry. Inside this blurriness, there was a sense of tension as well as a hint of expectation.

She had already been intimate with Ning Fan twice, but Ning Fan was unconscious the first time and used brutish actions, leaving her with a painful memory. The second time, she was unconscious without any sensation so she didn't remember any comfortable feelings.

This time was her first time embracing Ning Fan with a clear mind.

Ning Fan's kisses were sweet and his touches were pleasurable... Why was it so...

Zhihe didn't understand, she was confused about a lot of things...

The grand road of Yin and Yang — dual cultivation, this was the cycle of humans. Many cultivators believed that cultivation requires one to protect their Origin Yang from leaking — this was truly absurd. However, there were also numerous evil cultivators who believed that dual cultivation should steal from others to benefit the self — this was also a huge mistake.

That was not cultivation, but a kind of escapism to hide away from the true feelings of the heart...

Ning Fan began to forget that this was dual cultivation. He was actually moved and became lost in Zhihe's charmingly soft body...

The two continued on with the moonlight on top and snow on the bottom. The wind and snow was cold, and only their bodies intertwining could keep them warm...

Even though it was not deliberate, under the effect of the Yin Yang Locket, Ning Fan still completed a round of dual cultivation.

The bottleneck of tenth level Vein Opening realm was broken at this moment.

Early-stage Harmonious Spirit! Ning Fan only required less than four months before successfully breaking through! Such cultivation speed was enough to compare to the elite disciples from a few great sects!

The Black Evil Flame inside the body moved through the veins; this was the process of Harmonious Spirit. In general, each and every cultivator's veins during the process of entering Harmonious Spirit could only integrate one type of spirit nature, and they could only use a spirit technique that belonged to this nature. Fire, Water, Metal, Wood, Earth, Thunder, and many more...

Only special immortal veins could contain many different spirit natures.

The Black Evil Flame traveled through the veins. Without a doubt, Ning Fan's veins were imprinted with the Fire Spirit, and in

the future when he used fire spirit techniques, their power would be much more powerful.

But to his surprise, inside the Yin Yang Evil Vein, there was a trace of freezing intent.

Because of the sex on the ground under the sky's dome, Ning Fan was able to absorb a trace of the heaven and earth's ice power.

A two element Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator!? Ning Fan moved his palm and a wisp of Black Evil Flame jumped out. The fire was on top with an iota of barely discernable white ice flame...

“This is, Yin and Yang's harmonious power. Ice and fire cannot mix together but, because of this power, they forcibly fused together!” Ning Fan recalled the Immortal Emperor's memories with a slightly astonished look.

The black and white Evil Flame in his palm alone was enough to kill a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator, but Ning Fan faintly felt that this fire's power was one level higher than the pure black fire from before.

After a long time, Ning Fan smirked lightly and pointed his finger to light a fire to warm Zhihe next to his side after a long session of pleasure.

Early-stage Harmonious Spirit realm with Yin Yang Fire. Today, he had a little power to protect himself, so he must also protect this one trace of warmth in his heart as well.

The only trouble was that his cultivation rose too fast, and it was difficult to avoid imperfection. He required further sharpening.

[1] “Treading the green” is a phrase meaning outing, going out, stroll

[2] Another common belief in historical China. People shouldn't have physical contacts or sex during the daylight, only at night

Older Version:

She felt her fox fur coat being taken off by Ning Fan and panically begged for mercy. She felt her shirt being undressed and her bra being pushed to the side. She quickly covered her breasts with her hands, but Ning Fan calmly and softly embraced them... His hand — once again — reached under, making her paralyzed body lose its strength as she embarrassingly closed her eyes... A hint of warmth caused her two legs to lose control...

"Don't look... Don't touch... No... Ummm..." A soft moan at the wrong time incited Ning Fan's gaze. Zhihe was really alarmed, and anxious. She felt her body becoming weird as if there was something dripping out...

She watched Ning Fan taking off his clothes, revealing his thin white physique. Her eyes became faint and only felt that, at this moment, her Big Brother Fan was extremely handsome...

"Big Brother Fan, I'm very uncomfortable..." Her voice was like the apricot as it softly whimpered...

"Where is it uncomfortable at... This place...?"

"Ouch! No... No..."

Strange, so strange; it is clearly hurting, but why does it also feel so good...

Zhihe didn't understand. Her breathing became more frantic as she tightly embraced Ning Fan's neck. It was as if she wanted them to be closer and closer...

In her confusion, she didn't care for her fragile body that was like the sad apricots in the snow, causing Ning Fan to become even more bewitched.

Ning Fan began to forget that this was a dual cultivation session, he truly felt the emotions and became lost amidst Zhihe's beautiful body...

"Uuu... Uhh..." The panting caused the night curtain to be even more alluring.

A long time after, Zhihe's body started to tremble uncontrollably as it turned into a red shade.

A stream of pure spring suddenly flushed out and wettened the black cloak on the ground, accompanied by a faint sweet and bewitching fragrance of the flesh.

And Ning Fan also quietly shouted as he reached the end.

His relaxed body fell on top of Zhihe's body without letting go. However, the quiet snoring of Zhihe came from underneath as her blushed face was tired and fell asleep.

"Silly girl... you are already asleep, but the night is so long, how can I make it through by myself..." Ning Fan sentimentally placed the clothing that was all over the ground on top of Zhihe while he was sitting naked and cross-legged in the snow.

## Chapter 18 - Snow Treading Art

---

After breaking through to the Harmonious Spirit realm, Ning Fan went into isolated cultivation for more than ten days to completely solidify his foundation.

He also dual cultivated with Zhihe during these ten days. Perhaps it was because Ning Fan broke through to the Harmonious Spirit realm and the gap between the two's cultivations was too great, so during their session, outside of the Yin Yang Locket empowering its blood paths, there was no increase to cultivation. On the contrary, Zhihe received many benefits as her cultivation quickly grew all the way to the sixth level of Vein Opening after a few short days using dual cultivation. By cultivating wisely, she was already an expert within the Vein Opening realm...

Ning Fan felt quite helpless as dual cultivation was only reciprocally effective for both parties when their cultivation was the same. This situation occurred because his cultivation was much higher than Zhihe, and it couldn't be helped.

The Yin Yang Locket's jade body was covered with more than twenty blood lines at this moment. Ning Fan estimated that once the locket completed ninety-nine blood lines, this was when he would finish the Yin Yang Transformation's first level. Then, he could open a few magical techniques through the Yin Yang Locket.

An Immortal Emperor's heritage treasure's magical techniques will not be weak.

But conversely, was dual cultivation with Zhihe really not beneficial for Ning Fan? A beauty in his embrace with a natural jade fragrance. Even if his cultivation didn't increase, it was still a matter blessed by endless fortune...

Normally, cultivators going from early-stage Harmonious Spirit to intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit would need several dozen years if fast, or their whole life if slow.

If Zhihe was a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator, then Ning Fan could absolutely reach intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit within just a year through dual cultivation.

This was already an extremely frightening speed. Vein Opening was easy, but Harmonious Spirit was very arduous. And the Gold Core realm after Harmonious Spirit was severely backbreaking.

The Sinister Sparrow School had 100,000 Vein Opening disciples, but only 35 Harmonious Spirit elders, and only one Gold Core School Master. The higher the realm, the harder it was to move up.

Since his cultivation couldn't increase, Ning Fan decided to practice his techniques.

Regarding his offensive attacks, his one sword, Fire Transformation, was more than enough to kill an intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator.

Regarding sword techniques, with his Immortal Emperor's memories, his sword techniques had an air of a master even if it was not outside the boundary of common sense.

Ning Fan took out the mysterious scabbard from the auction and tried to comprehend its sword intent, but it was too difficult to grasp.

This was not because his understanding of the Sword Dao was lacking, but because the sword excluded the fact that he was a man.

This sword intent seemed that it could only be activated by women.

However, this scabbard was not completely useless. Ning Fan could use his Fire Transformation Sword's intent to combat the scabbard sword intent and improve his own sword intent, increasing his Sword Dao cultivation.

And Ning Fan faintly sensed that inside this scabbard was an

extremely powerful technique. Once he destroyed this scabbard, he would be able to force this technique out.

Ning Fan couldn't be sure of the exact powerful technique inside this scabbard. This could only be known after taking it out.

Ning Fan could now be considered a powerful cultivator after reaching the Harmonious Spirit realm. He needed to learn many techniques in order to protect himself.

He decided to cultivate a new magical technique named the "Snow Treading Art" — a technique of the ice element. Once cultivated, not only will it increase one's ice magical power, but they could also borrow the power of the ice spirit to perform the ultimate Markless Snow Treading Escape Art!

This was not considered a high ranked technique in the Immortal Emperor's memories, but it was a highest existence in the land of Yue.

The one requirement to cultivate this technique was that the body must grasp an ice element magic power. Ning Fan just happened to have this prerequisite after dual cultivating on the cold ground.

At night, after putting Zhihe to sleep, he opened the door to leave and bravely cultivated in the cold snow and wind.

This was a painful process. In order to harmonize with the power of the ice spirit, one must use his own body to withstand the cold without activating any magical power to defend.

The night flew by as he cultivated in the cold and wind. After every hour, he would become frozen to the point where his lips became purple and had to stop practicing. But after a little rest, he quickly resumed. Ning Fan was able to endure hardship because of his childhood experience. He had always been a responsible person with rock-solid willpower.

He had a brother to save, and he needed more power. Such



hardship was trivial.

Like a shadow in the night, Ning Fan treaded over and over through the snow, leaving behind many footsteps. These footsteps became fainter and shallower as his speed became faster. In the end, he almost turned into a blur and, with one jump, he could leap dozens of zhang away like a ghost.

However, he couldn't cultivate this Snow Treading Art to the highest level; not because his ice power was not enough, but because he was missing a little something.

Snow Treading did not mean treading the coldness of the snow but rather the endless coldness of a murderous pursuer. This art would be much faster during a moment of life and death.

However, who could give him a life and death crisis? Without an experience of life and death, it was too difficult to cultivate this art to its peak.

This arduous cultivation began and lasted for half a month, but Ning Fan could not fully complete this art; he always had a distance left.

Inside the Si Fan Palace, the old monster finally exploded his 53rd cauldron. He angrily pushed the door outside and noticed, with a glimmer of praises in his eyes, Ning Fan practicing in the snow during the night.

He was proud his whole life and seldom praised people, but a hard worker like Ning Fan was the thing he valued the most.

“When your father was cultivating the Black Evil Escape Art, it was also like this. Once Little Mei went to bed, I also snuck out to the lava to cultivate... Ah, Han Yuanji, Han Monster, did the world think that my evil title renowned everywhere was that easy to come by... Little Mei, I accepted a good disciple. He has Immemorial Yin Yang Evil Veins, just like your evil veins...”

The old monster became fuzzy as his heart was pounding with

pain.

Little Mei, after your slumber, I haven't touched half of a woman...

After your slumber, I withdrew my killing way and lived in Seven Apricot City in seclusion...

This boy and you have the same evil veins; maybe, one day, he can help me wake you up...

'I treat him really well with sincerity because, one day, he can save you! I really want to see you again. Just for this desire, I was willing to put down my great responsibility for the Black Evil Sect and hide in this lower world. I can let go of all my hatred towards the White Evil Sect in my heart, but your shadow is the only thing I can't erase...'

Under the moonlight that illuminated the snow, the old man's figure became more and more desolate and lonely. Suddenly, he made a decision and void stepped into a black shadow towards Ning Fan. With his fingers like the draconic claws, he aimed straight for Ning Fan's robe.

This sudden attack surprised Ning Fan, but he felt that this old monster had no killing intent and was reassured.

Perhaps the old monster wanted to test him.

He took out a low-ranked sword as he channeled the Fire Transformation Sword and slashed towards the old man's claw.

This one sword, whether it was the timing, angle, or reaction speed, were all impeccable. Ning Fan had practiced this sword for a long time and was very skilled. This caused the old man's eyes to glimmer with surprise, but he suddenly shook his head and laughed: "Against Little Girl Dugu's strongest 'Heart Image Sword,' your father isn't afraid. Your Fire Transformation Sword cannot stop me!"

The sword slashed the old man's claw, issuing a metallic collision

sound, but it couldn't break through the old man's physical defense.

Then, the old man strengthened his grip and the sword suddenly shattered into countless pieces!

Ning Fan was speechless at the hardness of the old man's claw; it dared to block a flying sword.

While keeping his thoughts under control, Ning Fan took out the Shadow Chasing Sword. This was the sword he got from Wu Dongnan. His sword started to dance like the chaotic falling apricot petals and, with a blazing sword tip, he channeled the Shadow Chasing Technique to directly lock the old monster inside the sword energy.

Ning Fan then condensated the sword energy into the sword tip with a hint of refined light, a glimmer of fire, and a touch of breaking intention. As his offensive capabilities concentrated into one point, even the old monster no longer dared to meet the sword with his bare hands.

“Smelly brat, you are really a genius of the Sword Dao. To be able to concentrate sword energy into one line, this is something only a few Gold Cores are able to do. Hehe, worthy of being my disciple; if this is the case, your father won't be holding back. Dan Fragmentation Cauldron, smash this smelly brat for me!”

With six corners, eight surfaces, and three legs, a tiny cauldron was taken out by the old monster. It grew to one hundred zhang high — under the icy winds — and suppressed Ning Fan underneath.

Even an ordinary old monster would have to bitterly die under the suppression of this cauldron. Ning Fan changed his expression, he could not block this cauldron! It was impossible to stop!

This cauldron was appended by the “Body Locking” power with black light illuminating from below. Under this black light, Ning

Fan could only watch the cauldron fall down above his head in astonishment.

He must either use his sword energy to block this cauldron or dodge it! He must make a decision immediately!

His sword energy would absolutely not be able to block the old monster's cauldron, but if he wanted to dodge, what should he use... the Snow Treading Art?

He lifted his gaze and met the old monster's eyes. He noticed a worried expression in the eyes that were looking at him.

“What are you looking at, you fool! Quickly comprehend in this moment of life and death! If your escaping art breaks through, then you can escape the body locking!” The old monster angrily scolded.

# Chapter 19 - Black Evil Sect's Tradition

---

The old man's eyes reminded him of a scene back in Hai Ning's Ning Clan.

'A mother eagle will take their young ones up high in the sky and cruelly release it there in order to teach it how to fly. In order to survive, the young eagles had no choice but to learn how to fly!'

'So that old monster wanted to give me a life or death crisis... Only by this can I break through!'

Ning Fan felt warm in his heart and closed his eyes as time seemed to flow by slowly.

Only one thought was enough for him to escape, but Ning Fan still had not escaped.

Not enough, he needed an even stronger fear of danger! Ning Fan could clearly feel that this life and death crisis was an even better improvement compared to training for half a month!

Met by this rare crisis, Ning Fan could not squander it. As the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron approached to only three meters away from Ning Fan's head, the strong wind rendered him breathless, but he still hadn't moved a single step.

The old monster's face sank down as he held out his hand and prepared to call back the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. Giving Ning Fan a life and death crisis was fine, but what if he actually crushed Ning Fan? That would be too much.

Just before he was about to recover the cauldron, Ning Fan suddenly opened his eyes and, step by step, came even closer to the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron!

His move had clearly broken that body locking power, but why did he inch closer instead of escaping from the cauldron?

Was it to break through even more in order to propel this

technique to an even higher plane?

It all happened in the blink of an eye. When the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron was only three inches from Ning Fan's head, his two feet created a chilling sensation and void stepped twelve times in the air, turning into a dazzling icy light. In a flash, he teleported a thousand zhang away! Such terrifying escape speed was no less than a few Gold Core realm old devils!

The old monster had already guessed that Ning Fan would break through. However, he didn't expect for Ning Fan to suddenly move even closer to the cauldron — such a daring act.

Before life and death, Ning Fan's will remained as stout as a boulder and voluntarily approached the danger. This courage was a natural gift — a physical instinct bestowed by the heavens.

The old monster took the cauldron back and looked at Ning Fan with an astonished and gratified gaze while recollecting the past with all sorts of feelings welling up in his heart.

Heh, this smelly brat was just like me that year, when I was so unafraid of life and death and unruffled in any situation.

After breaking through, the old monster and Ning Fan landed on the snow at the same time. The old monster had a “I am the hero who did everything” expression as he looked at Ning Fan. This left Ning Fan speechless. He felt that this Old Monster Han was still like a child, waiting for his disciple to praise him.

Ugh, Ning Fan couldn't speak the nice praises, so he kept on staring at the old monster's wide eyes in silence.

The old monster waited for a long time, but the praises did not come so his elderly face darkened. After some thinking, he said with a tone full of gunpowder: “I can't believe you broke through to the Harmonious Spirit realm this quickly. Hah, your father is truly surprised!”

His sarcastic tone was betrayed by his eyes filled with happiness.

It was as if he was very satisfied with Ning Fan's breakthrough to the Harmonious Spirit realm.

"This is to the Dao Fruit's credit. Without the Dao Fruit, I wouldn't be able to harmonize my spirit in eight to ten years." Ning Fan freely gave credit to the Dao Fruit.

"Dao Fruit? Daring to steal fruit from the Heaven Separation Sect, this is still your ability! I love that about you — ruthless when necessary. Really! Your father announces that starting from tonight, you, Ning Fan, will be the Black Evil Sect's 972nd Sect Master..."

"..." What was going on? Ning Fan felt a little lost.

"Just let me do my thing! That year, even when the Rain World's Heavenly King encountered the Black Evil Sect Master, he would still have to bow his head as a greeting! The Black Evil Sect Master's merit law... Countless people desired it..." The old monster grumpily took out a black book and threw it at Ning Fan's face.

"Black Evil Art!"

Ning Fan didn't say anything. He thought to himself, this old monster just did whatever he wanted to. He somehow accepted me as a disciple and inexplicably helped me with my breakthrough, then he unknowingly made me the Black Evil Sect Master and even gave me the merit law.

He opened the Black Evil Art. This merit law seemed to be a bit incomplete, like an inheritance that someone unwillingly slashed in half. This merit law could cultivate all the way to the realms above Void Fragmentation so it naturally was not an item of the Rain World. One had to know that the highest cultivation in the Rain World only belonged to the Void Fragmentation realm.

A declining Black Evil Sect was able to make the most distinguished cultivator in the Rain World's Heavenly King bow

his head so its origin must not be small ah.

The old monster seemed to be the inheritor of the Black Evil Sect, so he was very prestigious before? To be able to make a Void Fragmentation Heavenly King of the Rain World bow before him, he must have been great.

“Your grandmother, your father gave you a gift and you don’t even say thank you!” The old man coldly scowled.

“Thank you... Master...” Ning Fan looked a bit uncomfortable. This was the first time he called the old monster master. He could tell that the old monster treated him very well. There were very few people who treated him well like this during his life so he recognized the old monster as his master in his heart.

“Haha, this smelly brat, you finally willingly called me Master.” The old monster was very pleased; it was as if he was enjoying this word from Ning Fan a lot with incessant smugness.

After his “showing off feeling as if he was walking on air with a hot head”, he directly grabbed Ning Fan’s shoulder and leapt into the air and laughed, haha: “Smelly brat, you worshiped me as a master, so in accordance to our Black Evil’s tradition, your father — as your master — has to give you a greeting gift... Come, come pick a gift!”

The old monster took out a medicinal container from his pouch. Inside was one last pill that was as black as ink.

He hesitated for a moment, then he sighed and ate it. Suddenly, a powerful aura gradually rose in his body.

“This is the last pill... Come, your father will bring you around...”

The old monster activated his evil technique and turned into a strange black rainbow, piercing through the night more than one thousand miles away.

He went westward with lightning speed!



The first teleport was more than one thousand miles. Finally, one spatial shift traveled several dozen thousands of miles!

Ning Fan was thoroughly shocked! This speed was absolutely not something a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator could perform! The old monster's cultivation was destroyed, so he could only use a secret art. Teleportation was something only a Nascent Soul old devil could do. Spatial shift was only for the Spirit Severing realm... And clearly, this was not the fastest speed of the old monster.

Maintaining this flying speed was extremely arduous for him, but he wanted to do it even more.

The tradition of the Black Evil Sect... The master had to show the disciple the strongest side of them! That was the Black Evil way!

What was the cultivation of the old monster before? Spirit Severing, Void Refinement, Void Fragmentation... or True Immortal?

‘Why is he hiding in the land of Yue? Why does he only have a Harmonious Spirit cultivation? Why was he infected with such an odd poison... What other stories are hidden within?’

Ning Fan noticed that he underestimated the old monster from beginning to end...

No wonder why the old monster didn't care when the Heaven Separation Sect threatened to destroy Seven Apricot City. It turned out that this person was not afraid at all!

“Where are we going?” Ning Fan asked.

“Didn't I already say we were going to pick a present ah! The Black Evil's tradition: when a disciple worships a master, the master must bring the disciple to a righteous sect to steal their treasures as presents — this is a rule! You have to remember, later on, you will need to bring your disciple as well to rob sects! Unfortunately, at this moment, I can only exert a Nascent Soul

power at best and could only steal from a low ranked cultivation kingdom. If it was that year, your father would have brought you all over the stars and stolen whatever you want!”

Under his maximum flying speed, only two hours later, the old monster flew all the way over the western Yue border and arrived at the Qi Country. After a few more teleports, he stopped on top of the Qi Country’s number one sect, the Scholar Sect. This place was millions of miles from Seven Apricot City. Traveling millions of miles in two hours, this was a terrifying speed.

The Scholar Sect was protected by a Gold Core level’s formation in the silent night with only a few patrolling disciples guarding the mountain.

The Scholar Sect in the Qi Country was not considered a small sect. Normally, no evil cultivators would dare to cause trouble at their door.

However, that was only under normal circumstances. This old monster solo playing with sects used to be as common as his meals. The Scholar Sect was not worthy to be in his eyes.

“Hehe.” The old man sneered and took out the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. Without saying another word, he shoved it, smashing down towards the Scholar Sect.

First smash, the formation was broken. Second smash, the sect’s entrance collapsed. Third smash, half of the Scholar Sect’s mountain trembled as fragmented boulders rolled down.

“Ru Cangsheng, roll out here for your father!” The old monster shouted as the Scholar Sect was in disarray and covered in flames.

Countless confucian disciples put on their robes and carried their swords outside. They noticed the old monster and Ning Fan. It was only two Harmonious Spirit realm cultivators, yet they still dared to come to destroy the sect, so they immediately sneered.

They definitely did not know the how terrifying the old monster

was.

The sect master, with an old knife scar, was in his inner palace, flirting with a concubine. However, after hearing the old monster's voice, his expression greatly changed.

He was a half-step Nascent Soul cultivator, the same as the Heaven Separation Sect's Master. At this moment, his appearance was filled with fear.

"It is the Black Evil Sect's Old Monster Han, he came again! What will he take away this time..."

Every ten thousand years, new sect masters of the Scholar Sect understood the Black Evil Sect very well.

When the previous sect master was alive, the old monster had come to the Scholar Sect. This was a story from one thousand years ago. At that time, the old monster —with one kick — knocked the Nascent Soul Scholar Sect's Master down to the ground...

The generation before that, around fifteen hundred years ago, the old monster — with only his finger — cut the Scholar Sect in half.

Then, the generation even before that... Aizz, how many years ago was that? Don't remember for sure, but every generation of Scholar Sect Masters were all bullied by Old Monster Han.

And during the lifetime of Ru Cangsheng, it seemed to be around forty years ago, the old monster also robbed him once.

That was forty years ago... At that time, the old monster was covered in blood and carried a coffin. He suddenly appeared above the Scholar Sect with a ferocious gaze that looked as if it wanted to devour people. He was clearly gravely wounded, but with one stomp, he almost quaked the entire Scholar Sect's mountain till near cataclysm.

Right at that moment, there was a godly messenger from the

Rain Palace coming by and questioned the old monster for attacking the Scholar Sect. The old monster naturally answered that he wanted to destroy the sect.

“Your father’s mood is not good, can’t I just blow off a little steam! No one has died yet so for what have you opened your goddamn mouth for!”

Afterwards, a Spirit Severing godly messenger from the Rain Palace was almost killed by the old monster. His storage pouch was taken by the old monster, and the entire Scholar Sect was also robbed by the angered old monster.

Beating a Rain Palace’s godly messenger — this was a grave crime. If it was someone else who was convicted, then they will surely die. However, since it was the old monster, the Rain Palace didn’t even dare to let out a fart.

There was a secret testament in the Scholar Sect from the ancestors...

Once the Black Evil Sect comes to the door, you absolutely have to agree with everything! This was the blood and tears enlightenment left behind by the Scholar Sect’s Progenitor after being bullied by the old monster.

‘I didn’t imagine that the old monster would appear again after just forty years. How is he going to torture the Scholar Sect this time? What item does he want?’

‘Why is he here already after just forty years! A disaster ah, a disaster ah...’

Ru Cangsheng set his concubine down who was panting hard and put on a robe to go outside with a bitter expression.

“Steal, fine; rob, go for it. I’ll give you whatever you want as long as you don’t take away my Little Taohong...” Ru Cangsheng glanced at the white and soft woman on the bed and cried, yet no tears came out.

## Chapter 20 - Young Noble Ning came to kick the sect!

---

One smash to destroy the formation, the second to destroy the gate, and the third to shake the mountain. An actual top righteous sect of the Qi Country was suppressed by the old monster in just three smashes!

After he was finished with his strikes, the old monster recovered the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron and sneered continuously. The Scholar Sect below them was filled with torches and roars.

“From where do these Juniors come from, daring to come to my Scholar Sect and cause trouble!” An old Gold Core cultivator rode the clouds to the sky and noticed that the opponents were only two Harmonious Spirit cultivators. He suddenly frowned and took out a black inkstone to strike towards the old man’s location.

They’re just at Harmonious Spirit yet they still dared to come to the Scholar Sect to seek death!

This old scholar at the Yue Country would be at the level of the top ten grand masters. He naturally had the arrogance of a predecessor and didn’t know that the old monster looked at him like he was looking at an insect.

“Your father wants Ru Cangsheng to come out, not you! Scram for your father!”

The old man waved his hand and the cauldron sprung from his palm and became bigger, suppressing the inkstone treasure. There was only one collision yet the black lights covered the sky, moving the clouds. The inkstone started to crack into many lines, and its spirit awareness was greatly lessened as it lost its light. A thunderous explosion rang as the treasure was broken. Then, the old monster pointed at the top of the cauldron and eight Black Dragons flew out and rushed towards the old scholar.

After his magical treasure was destroyed, along with facing the Black Dragons' attack, the old scholar was in panic and disbelief at such a sudden development!

“Black Evil Flames! One of the twelve Earth Vein Demonic Flames! Who are you! How could you have such a flame like this?”

In the Nine Worlds, there were the twelve “Heavenly Frost Cold Energy” and twelve “Earth Vein Demonic Flames.” There was a rumor that, by collecting the Heavenly Frost Cold Energies or Earth Vein Demonic Flames, one could even fight against an invincible Void Fragmentation old devil!

The old scholar could not believe that this ordinary old monster up ahead was holding one branch of the demonic flames. Bad news, this person couldn't be messed with!

He immediately flew back and found that the eight fire dragons were already blocking his escape route. He could not escape and could only take the attack straight on.

“It seems like I can only use my Fate Treasure...” The old man's heart became fierce and, in a flash, he summoned an iron scroll.

The scholar disciples were all greatly shocked. They didn't think that the old Gold Core scholar fighting against a Harmonious Spirit old monster would result in his inkstone being destroyed, let alone being forced to summon his Life Treasure.

But right when the old scholar was about to make a move, a worried voice came from inside the Scholar Sect, “Please show mercy, Black Evil! Mo Fuzi, quickly put away your Life Treasure! Do you also want your Life Treasure to be destroyed ah! You don't know what kind of evil star you are facing!”

The old scholar with a scar on his face, Ru Cangsheng, was standing on the clouds in the sky, staring at the old monster as fear still lingered in his heart.

The old scholar didn't know why his sect master was stopping

him from fighting the enemy. Even though their opponent was powerful, but if I take out my Life Treasure, the outcome still remains to be seen, right?

However, once he looked down and saw that his Life Treasure, the Dan Literature Iron Scroll, was tainted by a layer of evil energy and its spirit awareness had greatly dissipated, his face suddenly turned deathly pale.

He was horrified! He didn't know when the old monster took action and tainted his treasure!

If he kept on recklessly fighting against the old monster while his treasure's power was gone, then it was likely that he was going to die under the Black Evil Flame!

"If Sect Master didn't say anything, then I, a Gold Core old devil, was nearly killed by a Harmonious Spirit old monster?!"

"Humph! Ru Cangsheng, if you came out a bit later, then your father would not have shown mercy." The old monster opened his mouth and sucked in the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron, along with the Black Evil Flame, back into his stomach while grinning at Ru Cangsheng with dissatisfaction, making Ru Cangsheng feel uneasy.

"Same old rule... Hand over a treasure to your father's disciple and your father will leave without another word..."

"Treasure? Venerable Black Evil, what do you want..."

"The Mysterious Scholar Dan!" The old monster picked out some ear wax and blew them away.

"What! The Mysterious Scholar Dan is our sect's defining treasure. One pill can create a Harmonious Spirit immortal vein instantly..."

"Ten pills! For each missing pill, I will kill one Gold Core of your Scholar Sect..." The old monster then picked his nose.

"This is straight robbery! Ten pills! This old man takes one year

to refine just one pill...” Ru Cangsheng wanted to cry.

“From the beginning, your father is indeed robbing you! Ten Mysterious Scholar Dan plus one hundred thousand immortal jades. Your father will ask one last time, yes or no! If not, your father will also take the girl in that room!” The old monster’s eyes turned cold.

“Don’t steal my Little Taohong... Fine, this old man will give everything to you...” Ru Cangsheng bit his teeth and took out a storage pouch. He put in the treasures before handing it over to the old monster.

He sighed continuously and looked at Ning Fan, who was silent from start to finish, and said with a complicated expression, “Boy, you truly have a good teacher... If I had a teacher who helped me rob dan medicines that year, then I would have been a Nascent Soul long ago, or even a Spirit Severing expert...”

The old monster checked the items and found that not one was missing, then he casually threw it at Ning Fan without even turning his head.

“Come, we’re going to another place to keep on kicking these sects!”

The old monster laughed “haha” while he grabbed Ning Fan’s shoulder and turned into a black rainbow that pierced the night sky, flying towards the next sect.

And Ru Cangsheng, seeing the old monster leave, finally let out a big sigh of relief.

“Sect Master, this person was only a Harmonious Spirit, why were you so afraid of him? You are already a half-step Nascent Soul top expert...” The old scholar named Mo Fuzi puzzlingly asked.

“Only Harmonious Spirit? If your father didn’t let go of the treasures to save our lives, even if you had ten lives, you still would have died already, you know! Even though this person is only a



Harmonious Spirit, even if the Rain World's Heavenly King sees him, he would still have to... Nevermind, you don't need to know this. Disperse, scram for your father, go back to sleep. Your father needs to go find Little Taohong..."

\*\*\*

Inside the flying black rainbow, Ning Fan touched the second storage pouch on his waist with a complicated feeling.

Ten Mysterious Scholar Dan, one hundred thousand immortal jades... The Mysterious Scholar Dan was a Third Revolution Dan, and one hundred thousand immortal jades was enough to recreate a Sinister Sparrow Sect. This greeting present from worshiping a master was truly not trivial.

Even a half-step Nascent Soul Ru Cangsheng — seeing the old monster — was frightened as if he had seen the devil. Ning Fan was quite curious about who crippled such a powerful person like the old monster... Why did he disband the Black Evil Sect and come to the Sinister Sparrow Sect to just be an elder...

"With your strength, why are you staying at the Sinister Sparrow Sect..." Ning Fan finally asked the doubts that were in his mind.

"Because, Gui Quezi showed kindness to your father... He knew that your father had a powerful foe, but he still cured my wounds for me... Without him, your father would have died already... Without him, Little Mei would have 'died' without even a chance... Do you know why I want you to join the Sinister Sparrow Sect? I hope that you will help me repay the debt... Marry his daughter and become his son-in-law..."

The old man looked sad and serious without the slightest hint of arrogance and ferociousness he had earlier.

Ning Fan gradually built a little positive sentiment towards the old monster. This person seemed to have some true emotions, even though he had a very overbearing and muddled way to show his

affection....

However, there was a little something that Ning Fan couldn't accept. The old monster owed Gui Quezi a debt, why did he have to repay it...

"You are the one that needs to repay the kindness, why are you selling me to the Sinister Sparrow Sect's Sect Master's daughter?" Ning Fan slightly furrowed his brows.

"Motherf\*cker, you got a wife for free, what is there to not like! Don't you like dual cultivation? You need a lot of wives to have enough!"

"I don't want her, that woman is too arrogant..."

"You dare say that you don't want to one more time!" The old monster unleashed an outburst.

"I don't want..."

"Repeat it one more time!"

"I don't want..."

"You!"

"I don't want..."

"Accepting you as a disciple is truly my motherf\*cking misfortune of eighteen generations! Fine, we are almost at the Orchid Temple; get ready, this woman isn't as easy to scare as Ru Cangsheng..."

The old monster withdrew his black rainbow light and stood on top of the green hills while looking down at a magnificent temple below with a slightly serious expression.

"The Orchid Temple's old hag is a true Nascent Soul expert. My cultivation is crippled so I need to leave some face for them while kicking this sect. I can only smash two cauldrons down..."

"... Two cauldron smashes, this is leaving some face?" Ning Fan

strangely stared at the old monster.

The Dan Fragmentation Cauldron came out and immediately fell down!

One smash, the formation was completely destroyed. Two smashes, the sect's entrance collapsed.

“Old hag, roll out here for your father!”

In the night, there were green demonic flames lit up around the Orchid Temple, and a surprised outburst came out from inside the temple.

“Han Yuanji, you still dare to come here! This time, your mother will definitely eat you alive!”

Suddenly, a demonic energy pierced the sky like an awakened giant dragon and came out from the temple. Thousands of old dried vines — like blades — pierced the night sky. Such power would even kill Gold Core old devils!

The old monster saw this and laughed “hihi.” He suddenly recovered his cauldron and took one step back, then he pushed Ning Fan down from the sky towards the Orchid Temple.

“Little Boy Ning, this time, it is your turn to kick this sect!”

“Letting me fight against a Nascent Soul master!?” Ning Fan looked at the immoral smile of the old monster, then he stared at the heaven piercing demonic energy from the Orchid Temple and swallowed his saliva nervously. He only reached the Harmonious Spirit realm recently yet was about to fight a hag living for several thousand years right away?

But suddenly, Ning Fan thought about the Heaven Separation Sect and became serious.

Nascent Soul master right? Let me try and see just how powerful they are. Only by being able to defeat Nascent Soul masters will I be able to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect and save Little

Brother Gu!

“Black Evil’s 972nd generation’s Master, Ning Fan; I am here to kick your sect!” Ning Fan coldly spoke with the Shadow Chasing Sword in his hand as blazing sword intents burned in his eyes.

## Chapter 21 - Yin Plucking Finger's Power

---

“Oh, really? Ning Fan? Black Evil’s Master? How funny, only Harmonious Spirit yet you still dare to wear the ‘Black Evil’ mantle; you truly do not know the immensity of the heaven and earth...”

Inside the Orchid Temple, the Nascent Soul demoness dryly smiled and didn’t put Ning Fan within her eyes at all.

If the old monster came to cause trouble, then she would be somewhat dreadful because she — for some reason —knew the origin of the old monster. Ning Fan ah... Each year there were so many juniors that did not discern life from death and came to the Orchid Temple to court death... Wasn’t this also the case?

Since when could a Harmonious Spirit cultivator be considered as the Black Evil Master... Black Evil, was it no longer worth anything....

This boy’s appearance was actually very handsome and might not make a bad dual cauldron... But to come and destroy sects, this was too early.

‘This boy is lucky be meeting me. If he met other people, most likely... he would be captured and trained as a slave...’

The demoness thought this but immediately changed her expression the next moment.

She looked at the night sky above and saw Ning Fan’s body forming a Black Flame made from ice and fire. Yin and Yang fire runes appeared on his sword like a bright light in the tranquil night sky.

“This is... Yin Yang harmonization... Earth Vein Demonic Flame — Black Evil Flames, but it is fused with ice energy... how strange...” The demoness’ eyes were a bit startled. Ning Fan’s fire and ice sword’s power was not strong and only fatal at the

Harmonious Spirit realm, but it was very mysterious and far beyond the realm of Void Fragmentation...

Amongst them was a strange power that was able to fuse ice and fire...

This power was beyond her comprehension... This was the mysteriousness of the Yin Yang Locket that she was unaware of.

She subtly glanced and had some interest in Ning Fan. She actually wanted to see what amusing things this boy could do.

Suddenly, she saw Ning Fan slightly move his sword and a fiery awe-inspiring sword energy rushed forward as the light illuminated the moon, dragon roars broke the night-sky.

Harmonious Spirit sword intent, the first sword intent of Dugu, Fire Transformation Sword!

The power of this sword was not enough to move the demoness, but this sword's origin... was too great!

"Fire Transformation Sword of the Sword World... 'Sword King's secret sword'!"

Her blossom lips slightly parted in secret astonishment. This sword was absolutely the secret sword of the Sword World's Godking, there was no mistake... Forty years ago, the girl who followed behind the old monster was also a person who knew this sword, and they were from the Sword World. But why does this boy know this sword...

On top of that, this sword's origin was too great and shouldn't be used recklessly like this...

With her other identity, she knew a little bit about the secrets of the Sword World so she was naturally surprised. If it was someone else, they wouldn't have been so alarmed.

Ning Fan, with an emotionless expression, clearly tracked the movements of the tens of thousands of dried vines that pierced

forward like blades.

He slightly moved his sword, and the wind also followed. The fiery sword slashed forward black crescent shaped sword energies and rendered the dried vines into ash the moment they met, just like the wind blowing apart something rotten.

The demoness was amazed. She was a dryad who was afraid of fire. She only used ten percent of her power, but it was not something that could be destroyed by someone of Ning Fan's level.

This person was not bad with only a Harmonious Spirit cultivation even if she was showing mercy.

“You are able to block one attack from me, maybe ordinary intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit cultivators are not your match... ‘Dan Transference’...”

The demoness let out a breath of her Nascent Soul energy and activated the Dan Transference technique. Only Gold Core cultivators were able to learn this technique by using dan energy to double the power of techniques.

She did not use a Nascent Soul level attack because she noticed that beating Ning Fan, who was only at Harmonious Spirit, only required Gold Core level magic.

The burnt vines all reappeared in the night sky after she released her Nascent Soul breath and twisted together to form a one hundred zhang tall evil tree with hundreds of branches and one thousand poisonous vines along with ten thousand thorns. The evil tree took root in the mountain. As its branches shook, the mountain fibrillated as well with falling rocks everywhere.

After performing the technique, the demoness changed her mind and removed some magic since she did not want to take Ning Fan's life. She only wanted to test him because she became a bit curious.

However, the evil tree was formed from a spell and it already had a bit of spirit awareness.

At this moment, Ning Fan was facing the evil tree who resembled a Gold Core old devil. However, the evil tree seemed to prioritize defense against the flames. It would be difficult to garner some advantage with just fire power...

There was no hope of victory, but by utilizing the Snow Treading Art, Ning Fan wouldn't necessarily lose.

He activated the Snow Treading Art and his body turned into an elegant ice brilliance that danced in the night curtain.

One move traveled one thousand zhang away. This speed was not less than the evil tree. Plus, the evil tree's body was gigantic so it had an even harder time chasing Ning Fan.

Gracefully soaring fast in the sky like a Roaming Dragon, Ning Fan appeared like the crescent moon and escaped by stomping on the snow... Sometimes, Ning Fan even destroyed the evil tree's attack with his Fire Transformation Sword.

His cultivation was greatly below that of the evil tree, but his sword was both sharp and precise.

As it began to clearly see Ning Fan's sword angle, there were a few times when the evil tree could hurt Ning Fan, but the demoness secretly stopped its attack and offsetted its direction.

One person along with his one sword perplexed the demoness as she continued to watch. In her eyes appeared a Sword God wearing a white robe. The other person also fluttered like an Immortal and was a bit similar to Ning Fan...

She was suddenly startled; could this boy in front be....

'But, how can there be such a coincidence... how can...'

Inside the Orchid Temple, the demoness lightly sighed as if she was whispering. The evil tree was also recovered by the demoness. She was afraid of hurting Ning Fan and didn't want to offend the old monster either.



“Your name is Ning Fan? Do you know the Heavenly Cloud Art...?”

The demoness suspiciously asked.

“I don’t know...” Ning Fan lightly spoke.

“Is that so, then I have thought too much... You can go. I won’t pursue the matter today. However, your cultivation is not enough to call yourself Black Evil, and not enough to rob treasures either. Leave...”

This demoness normally killed people heartlessly, but today she opened a merciful escape path in the net.

It was not because of mercy, but she only faintly felt that she didn’t want to hurt Ning Fan.

“...”

Ning Fan was silent. In fact, after the life and death fight earlier, he saw the gigantic gap between him and the demoness. The demoness did not even use one percent of her magical power while he used all of his. If the demoness did not show mercy, then he wouldn’t even be able to block this little evil tree’s magic.

‘Not to mention killing Nascent Soul, I can’t even slash Gold Core. Weak, my time spent cultivating the evil art is too weak and I have too few means...’

‘Nascent Soul killing Gold Core is as easy as crushing an ant, and Gold Core killing me is most likely extremely easy as well...’

‘Even with the Immortal Emperor’s memories, if my cultivation doesn’t rise, then I am still a weakling — a mere ant. When will I be able to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect and save Ning Gu?’

Ning Fan lifted his head and noticed that the old monster was also looking at him.

“Little Ning, play dirty — do you know how? If you can trick Yun Ruowei, your father will take you to... the Heaven Separation

Sect... If there is an opportunity, I will help you save your little brother, I am a bit sure of it..." The old monster solemnly said.

"To the Heaven Separation Sect?" Ning Fan's voice became excited. If I can save Ning Gu, if I can...

"Little Ning, don't misunderstand. Your father does want to bring you to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect, but your father's cultivation is crippled and I can't destroy it unless I regain my cultivation... The Heaven Separation Sect, the water is very deep there. The so-called 'Sect Master Wuxie' does have some background, and his background is even bigger than mine... To tell you the truth, unless there is no other way, your father really does not want to offend this person..." The old monster pursed his lips as if he would suffer heavy losses by bringing Ning Fan to the Heaven Separation Sect.

Ning Fan's heart was very warm. He had considered the old monster as an outsider all along and never relied on the old monster to help him save his brother. However, this old monster took his little brother's matter to heart.

'I have no father and mother. I was always a servant of the Ning Clan since my earliest memories and accepted all types of abuse and contempt, but today, I actually have a master who cares for me like this.'

The old monster was truly good to him, better than anyone else before...

["Thank you 'teacher'..."](#)

"Don't call me 'teacher'... Your father doesn't like this term..." The old monster's gaze became cold with a flashing hatred, but he suddenly withdrew it back to normal.

This hatred, there must be an old story behind it...

Meanwhile, Ning Fan was contemplating how to trick and scheme against the demoness.

Play dirty... The old monster can't be telling me to defeat the demoness, can he? This is an impossible matter. The old monster wants me to learn how to use treacherous schemes when I cannot defeat the enemy...

Black Evil can have a carefree do-as-one-pleases character, but our thoughts must be meticulous and secretive... We absolutely have to know how to scheme against people in order to protect ourselves.

Under normal conditions and no matter the means, a Harmonious Spirit cultivator couldn't defeat a Nascent Soul master... However, the old monster faintly felt that Ning Fan was hiding something sinister that could trick the demoness.

In the end, Ning Fan had secrets that even the old monster couldn't see through.

'Can he do it or not... If he can, then...' A little anticipation was rising in his heart. This anticipation was about a different matter, a very important matter.

Play dirty...

Then, I just have to play dirty then...

When I can't win head-on, then I have to take the curved path, and if the curved path doesn't work, then I have to play dirty tricks...

"Yin Yang Transformation," the bewitching technique! Can this be effective against this woman?!

After reaching the Harmonious Spirit realm, Ning Fan was able to perform a type of technique named "Yin Plucking Finger!"

The Yin Plucking Finger was a magic used to provoke woman's sexuality. Using a Harmonious Spirit magical power can make a Harmonious Spirit female cultivator lose her mind and let others trample on her however they want. Even a Nascent Soul female cultivator's mind would momentarily freeze when struck by this

finger.

This moment of absence will be enough.

This move was somewhat dirty, but... There were too many things in this world that might be despicable, but it couldn't be helped. The old monster wanted to teach Ning Fan this principle...

"I, am about to do it..."

Ning Fan determinedly stepped into the sky with a sword behind his back without any fear while looking at the Orchid Temple below.

The Yin Yang Locket in his dantian gently shook, this was the thing he relied on the most!

He had always called the old monster 'master (shi zun)', as a distinction of veneration and respect, but now he called him 'teacher (shi fu)' instead, and it had a much closer sensation. The difference of one word encompassed two entirely different meanings

## Chapter 22 - Nascent Soul Demoness

---

“Why are you so unreasonable!? Do you not see that I am pulling my punches?” The demoness angrily exclaimed.

‘Even clay figurines blush at times; why are these two — master and disciple — so shameless like this...’

“I noticed; however, today is very important to him. If he cannot take this step, then his mind will be chained for the rest of his life. Black Evil requires one to be able to do it completely unbridled by anything... Yun Ruowei, you go fight him. You don’t need to hold back, he has nothing to do with Yun Tianjue; he’s just a brat I picked up... If he loses, then let him die in this place... This will be his path!” The old monster spoke as if he was cold-blooded.

“Hmph, your Black Evil Sect always does as you please, and your words are not the same as what is in your heart... Forget it, I’ll try not to kill him... I’m going to teach him a lesson about quitting when he is ahead!”

\*\*\*

Inside the Orchid Temple, a sweet aromatic wind soared in the air. Inside this fragrant powder filling the air was a beauty wearing a light colored gown with glimmering eyes.

She stood silently under the moonlight in the dark night. Her pretty eyes were gentle and refined just like jade carvings. Her fine green hair fluttered in the wind in a tranquil and fascinating pattern. Her bright eyes were like the stars, accentuating her elegant high nose and graceful powdered cheeks.

Her small tight waist along with her long, slender jade-like legs were as pure as the moon rabbits. Her white wrists were adorned with bracelets that had several silver bells hanging from them. As the night breeze blew by, the silver bells rang with a pleasant sound.

The most fascinating thing was her clothing dyed in a green color. The pine branches were her pins and the willow leaves were her ornaments... Yun Ruowei — the name contained “grass” as its meaning and thus, her accessories were made out of leaves and grass; even her body was made by a demonic tree that turned into a demon.

Her lovely eyes calmly brushed past Ning Fan with a light and ethereal killing intent like a lamenting goddess.

Even though the killing intent was insipid, it also carried a strange wetness. It brushed by too quickly and, with Ning Fan’s cultivation, it was impossible for him to recognize it. Thus, this intent was hiding in his body.

His body shivered as if it was struck by thunder, and he immediately lost his ability to move. He was secretly frightened!

This was not a simple pressure of suppression. Even a Void Fragmentation expert would not be able to handle this pressure, let alone him...

‘This is...’

Before Ning Fan got a chance to see this power clearly, the Yin Yang Locket suddenly activated and dissolved this power.

His movement was restored and he could move again!?

Right at this second, the old monster’s brows slightly moved as he was secretly astonished, but the demoness was still completely oblivious.

This power could only be grasped by Ning Fan in the future, but right now, he relied on the Yin Yang Locket to break it.

The demoness — step by step — approached closer. He could faintly smell the sweet grass scent on the body of the woman. He was quite alarmed but quickly suppressed his thoughts and pretended to still be under the control of this woman’s pressure.

Ning Fan was able to move, but he wouldn't let this woman know that. She planned to use this mysterious energy to suppress him, but he clearly read the situation and was waiting until she got closer before he used the supreme bewitching technique — the “Yin Plucking Finger!”

As long as he can touch her with his finger, then he would already be successful at swindling her.

So the old man should be satisfied with that...

The woman gently stepped towards Ning Fan as she void stepped gradually in the night sky.

“Really familiar... This calmness is also very familiar... However, it seems like your bloodline isn't right, no, not right...”

The woman stood in front of Ning Fan and slowly raised her green-jade fingers and gently pointed at Ning Fan's Tian Ling meridian. Even with just a little bit of energy, Ning Fan would surely die!

She didn't finish her words, but she didn't bother explaining to the perplexed Ning Fan.

“Go back now, I won't hurt you... Today, you don't even have the qualifications to shiver before me...” The woman spoke clearly without disdain, but such an apathetic statement was even more hurtful.

However, right at this very instant, Ning Fan's eyes flashed and shimmered — like those of hungry wolves — with a cold light!

“Is that so?” He suddenly pointed his finger with a thunderous speed to the woman's fair wrist.

The woman in close proximity never expected that a Harmonious Spirit cultivator like Ning Fan would be able to escape her “Divine Intent”...

Although angered when her flesh was touched in such a manner,

what was even more shocking to her was the effect of this one finger!

After touching the soft skin of this woman, Ning Fan channeled the power of the Yin Yang Locket and reversed the evil vein, changing Yang into Yin, and moved this strand of Yin energy into the demoness' delicate skin.

Her beautiful expression, in this instance, was filled with rage and abashed with a hint of horror.

'How could Ning Fan move and be unaffected by the suppression of the Divine Intent... How is this possible... I have never heard of a Harmonious Spirit junior being able to block Divine Intent... Even someone at Gold Core would not be able to, same with Nascent Soul...'

But worse of all, this woman had realized that her wrist was touched by Ning Fan.

This was the first time being touched by a man in her life... In just a blink of an eye, her face blushed as she felt a numbing shock moving to her heart and brain, causing her cold demeanor to become red with an uncontrollable bashfulness.

This demoness who killed people like the devil was now feeling shame like a girl next door.

Soon, she discovered that the bad thing was far from finished. Ning Fan's finger carried a special charm as the Yin energy entered her meridians, causing her body to become weak without any strength. Her breathing quickened as she suddenly couldn't channel any magical energy...

How can this be, my magic power... This is, a bewitching technique! He, what does he want to do to me...?

The woman — at this minute — forgot that she was a Nascent Soul old devil and that Ning Fan was only a Harmonious Spirit junior. She was somewhat in a panic since this was the natural



instinct of women.

She quickly calmed her heart. She felt that although this Yin energy capable of confusing her was powerful, she still could force it out of the body. As long as she could withstand it for a short duration, she would be able to teach Ning Fan a lesson for harassing her!

But the worst thing suddenly occurred. Ning Fan seized this opportunity and embraced her. One hand grabbed her waist while the other gripped her neck for he didn't want to give her the time to force the Yin energy outward.

Meanwhile, his elbow was inadvertently touching her soft breasts, causing her delicate body to become even weaker...

'Damn, what is this bewitching technique that is making me... making me so hot and uncomfortable like this... So unbearable, so unbearable... So hot...'

The woman snuggled inside Ning Fan's chest and was slightly struggling, so he held her even more tightly.

"Don't move, and don't resist. If you accept your defeat, I will spare you..." Ning Fan coldly threatened her. How could he not be tempted with such a beautiful woman in his embrace? But at this second, he only hoped that the Yin Plucking Finger would force this woman to accept her defeat and didn't think about other things.

"If I don't accept defeat... What would you... do to me... You... disgusting, shameless... Let me go... Don't touch me..." The woman's eyes began to blur as her body became so sensitive that even a slight touch from Ning Fan was enough for her to lose her mind.

The Yin Plucking Finger was an Immortal Emperor's bewitching technique and, of course, it was tyrannical. If Ning Fan had a Nascent Soul cultivation base, then he — with just one finger —

could even force a Nascent Soul woman to worship him and take off her clothes to let him have his way with her...

Plus, this woman's body was extraordinarily sensitive, so after being touched and embraced by Ning Fan, she was smothered by Ning Fan's manly breath. She clearly wanted to channel her energy and force the Yin energy out, but as her body was tortured by Ning Fan, it increasingly stopped listening to her commands...

Not to mention expelling the Yin energy, she couldn't even raise her hands to push Ning Fan away.

"You are... so audacious... how dare you... can you... let me go or not? What is this... bewitching technique... Aaa... I beg you..." Her breasts shook up and down as they touched Ning Fan's arms and gave her such pleasurable sensations.

She wanted to die from embarrassment, but she couldn't shake off this sensation... 'This womanizing bastard... He came to destroy the sect, and I even had the rare merciful thoughts of letting him leave, yet he dared to have the audacity to disrespect me like this...'

"I beg you... Let go of me..." The woman closed her eyes as teardrops — as cold as ice — fell on Ning Fan's palm.

'Why, why is it that I lose all strength in his embrace? Why is it that I can't use my power?'

'How ridiculous and absurd! I am a Nascent Soul cultivator yet I'm being wantonly kneaded by a Harmonious Spirit man, and I have to plead with such a soft tone...'

Her mind was furious by Ning Fan's rudeness, but her body became more and more strange, causing her to faintly feel that if she didn't quickly escape from Ning Fan's embrace and force the Yin energy out, she would completely fall into sexual lust and become his slave...

This finger's power was so horrifying, and this bewitching

technique was truly frightening!

‘Repulsive smelly brat, actually treating me like this... If I escape, I will surely kill you... kill you... Umph, so hot... feeling so empty...’

\*\*\*

“I have accomplished the Black Evil tradition! Hurry and give me a treasure, then I will leave and let go of you...” His words were right next to the woman’s ear, causing her heart to become even more panicked. Her murderous intent was gradually drowned out without a trace remaining...

‘Fine, fine... Just show me some mercy...’

The woman placed her slender fingers on Ning Fan’s shoulder and alluringly whispered: “Just let go of me... I accept defeat... According to your Black Evil Sect’s tradition... give you a treasure... Inside the Orchid Temple... you can take whatever you want... I will give it to you... umm... give it to you...”

She simply wanted to escape from Ning Fan’s clutches. Treasures and even enmity towards the old monster no longer seemed to be important...

“Is that so, excuse me then...!” Ning Fan released the woman without any hesitation. If he didn’t let go, he wouldn’t be able to control himself any longer. Her every breath was truly enchanting...

He quickly returned to the old monster’s side with a cautious expression just in case the woman — after regaining her magical power — would palm-strike him out of rage.

If it was a male Nascent Soul cultivator or even just a male Gold Core cultivator, Ning Fan had no chance of winning.

If it was a different woman who was not as sensitive as this one, then even if Ning Fan sneak-attacked with his bewitching technique, it would still have been difficult to defeat her.

It was fortunate that this woman's body was different from ordinary people, and it was also fortuitous that the Yin Plucking Finger was extraordinarily tyrannical. One couldn't overlook the convenient matter that Ning Fan wasn't afraid of a Nascent Soul cultivator's suppression and that he had the courage to take a risk in sneak-attacking the demoness.

There were too many coincidences for his victory, plus his method was despicable. However, a win is a win — this was the way of evil cultivation.

Defeat only brought about meaninglessness. A Gold Core evil cultivator could play dirty and it wouldn't be impossible for them to kill someone in the Nascent Soul realm.

After being freed from Ning Fan's embrace, Yun Ruowei quickly distanced herself with some fear still in her heart.

Without Ning Fan's interference, she quickly forced the Yin energy outside of her body before her breathing gradually became normal.

She looked over at Ning Fan with a complicated expression while her heart was full of grievances...

'Do I want to kill him... It seems as if I won't be able to... This goddamn male! Daring to harass his grandmother, me!'

'This Ning Fan didn't learn anything good, and where did he even learn such a terrifying bewitching technique like this? Is he a depraved pervert... In the Black Evil Sect, there had never been an appointed "Black Evil" like this — acting just like a flower-picking thief...'

Yun Ruowei's gaze was complicated in contrast to the old man's shocked look.

He had unlimitedly overestimated Ning Fan, but he still didn't expect for Ning Fan to have such a killing power towards women like this...

‘Wow, what is that bewitching technique Little Boy Ning just used earlier, he even knocked down the old hag... Worthy of being your father’s disciple!’ With this thought, the old monster recovered his surprise look and replaced it with a proud demeanor instead.

‘Forty years ago, I came here to break this old hag’s sect, but she simply refused to hand over a treasure with firm resolution. At that time, I was already wounded and couldn’t do much. But today, a demoness that I couldn’t do anything against was tricked by Ning Fan and had to beg with such a soft and weak tone...’

Little Boy Ning, this is you wanting to defy the heavens ah.... Harmonious Spirit defeating Nascent Soul. It didn’t matter what dirty tricks were used, this was an amazing thing!

The Broad Wintry Cloth and one hundred thousand immortal jades. After handing these two things to Ning Fan, Yun Ruowei immediately ran back to the Orchid Temple — she was too afraid to even glance at him once.

The Broad Wintry Cloth was a high-ranked Spirit Treasure, used as a face veil. Even a Spirit Severing old devil would not be able to recognize one’s face.

Ning Fan shook his head, erasing the images of this woman from his mind and solemnly looked towards the old man.

“I won, are we going to the Heaven Separation Sect now?” Ning Fan took a risk in offending this woman just because of this simple reason. However, he was a bit hesitant since the chance of success at saving Ning Gu from the Heaven Separation Sect was not high.

“Of course we are going to the Heaven Separation Sect! If we don’t go, you will hate me forever! However, I didn’t expect that demoness to give you her veil... With this veil, no one in the Heaven Separation Sect will be able to recognize your face... Come, to the Heaven Separation Sect!”

A black rainbow pierced the sky and headed straight back to the land of Yue's Heaven Separation Sect. Along the way, they met several sects; the old man freely beat them and robbed countless treasures and immortal jades.

After these two left, a woman inside the Orchid Temple lifted her head to look at the moon in the sky with her beautiful brows furrowed.

“Smelly man... Didn't learn anything good... Nevermind, we will most likely never meet again in the future, aizz, truly an annoying guy...!” She gently scolded with her fingers intertwined. Her shaking white wrist emanated sweet sounding bell sounds.

\*\*\*

Land of Yue, Li Hen Mountain, Heaven Separation Sect. Today was the ninth day of their sect's tournament.

The morning dawn began at the summit of the Heaven Separation Mountain. The nearby many miles were populated with numerous bejeweled jade palaces and immortal mists as well as red clouds from the sun's reflection.

A black rainbow quietly landed at the Heaven Separation Sect's mountain base right when the sun rose in the east.

“Lucky, it is the Heaven Separation Sect's tournament. It will be much easier to fish in these troubled waters... Remember, when we arrive in the Heaven Separation Sect in just a moment, do not be impulsive. Look at my eyes before you do anything.” The old monster reminded.

# Chapter 23 - Heaven Separation, Human Heart

---

A seventeen years old Ning Fan stood on the Heaven Separation's peak as the mountain wind blew, fluttering by his furrowed brows.

Jeweled jade palaces and painted pavilions were hidden away by the red clouds as the sun's violet rays auspiciously shone downward. There were Immortals riding the clouds forward, freed from the mundaneness of mortality. Immortal cranes were flying between the mountains while the young phoenixes sang in the river streams with singing old men hiking for firewood.

'Is this place really the Heaven Separation Sect?' Ning Fan's forehead wrinkled because the Yue Country's number one Evil Sect was too different from his imagination.

"Isn't it strange? It's clearly an Evil Sect, yet its external appearance is just like a righteous immortal gate." The old man sneered coldly.

"Yes, I am kind of curious." Ning Fan nodded in agreement.

"The real evil cannot be seen from the outside. Cultivators have the eyesight to even see through the heaven and earth, but it is still difficult to see through the pretension of the human heart. True evil will not announce his heinous acts. Evil needs to be deceptive; otherwise, it will not be able to survive in this world... The human heart is treacherous — these words need to be personally experienced or else you will not be able to understand."

The old monster and Ning Fan stood on top of the Heaven Separation Mountain, and this could be the old monster's first time speaking heart to heart with Ning Fan.

"The human heart is treacherous...?" Ning Fan appreciated the old monster's words and quietly contemplated.

"Forty years ago, I was mistaken... But I came to the Rain World,

returned to the Land of Yue, and was sheltered by that Sinister Sparrow kid... The human heart is hard to understand, but I did not read you wrong, you are very similar to me... However, there are chains in your heart.”

The Heaven Separation Sect was hundreds of miles vast and above it was a floating Violet Jade Platform. On top of the platform were four different entrances with the central area divided into seventy-two different venues. The sect tournament was taking place at this location and thus, it was bustling with cultivators and disciples as well as spectators.

There were cultivators coming and going along the mountainous paths.

The old monster tapped his storage pouch and took out a jade scroll that he handed to Ning Fan before pointing at the jade platform in the air.

“Little Ning, do you know how to use this jade scroll with your divine sense? You need to imprint your little brother’s appearance into this scroll... Later, your father will sneak into the Heaven Separation Sect by myself to find your little brother. You will wait on that jade platform for me... The Heaven Separation Sect’s sanctuary is guarded by many ‘Refined Corpses,’ you will only be a burden by coming along... If your father manages to save your little brother, I will immediately come back to the jade platform to join with you. If this is not feasible, then we will plan again in more detail.”

Harmonious Spirit cultivators could utilize divine sense — this was a spiritual power. Divine sense had many great uses. One of them was to imprint a memory into a solid form for readers. And the jade scroll was the item to carry the memory.

Ning Fan accepted the jade scroll and placed it on his forehead. He then recalled the memories of Hai Ning’s Ning Clan. Recalling scenes of him spending time with his little brother, Ning Gu, in the



past. He used his divine sense to engrave Ning Gu's appearance into the jade scroll.

A rare, warm smile appeared on his lips. Without a father or mother, his little brother was the only person he worried about.

That year, he was six and brought Ning Gu, who was only five years old, to work for others. Each day, he only earned a few coins, but he didn't bear to spend it. Withstanding the cold and hunger, he bought candy for Ning Gu, instead.

That year, he was ten and Ning Gu was nine. Ning Gu was beaten by a drunkard, and the enraged Ning Fan, like a mad fearless dog, fought against this man.

That year...

Recalling the bumpy roads of his memories with countless amounts of bitterness, Ning Fan still felt warm. If he could save Ning Gu from this place, then as long as he existed, no one would ever be able to hurt Ning Gu!

"Little Ning, hurry up!" The old monster lost his patience and interrupted Ning Fan's remembrance as he grabbed the half-imprinted jade scroll from his hand.

"Wait for me on the jade platform, don't run around! You killed their Elder Wu; this matter is not over yet. Be careful and try your best not to reveal your identity. If you die in the Heaven Separation Sect, your father will not take revenge..."

This reminder was clearly a show of concern, but from the old monster's mouth, it sounded somewhat like a threat. Finished with his reminder, the old monster gestured his "Body Concealing Art" and disappeared; he most likely entered the Heaven Separation Sect.

Ning Fan only smiled. This old monster had a sharp mouth, but his heart was made out of tofu.

He took out the Broad Wintry Cloth and covered his face. Above

the veil was a female's lip smear that caused him to momentarily be despondent.

With the Broad Wintry Cloth, no one in the Heaven Separation Sect could see through his identity so he will surely be safe.

He jumped and void stepped upward with his defined white and black clothing along with his proud immortal demeanor. The Vein Opening cultivators who were standing in the shade nearby saw Ning Fan void stepping up, causing all of their focused gazes to be centered on him.

“Who is that Harmonious Spirit realm senior? So handsome, so young... Since when did such a stunning character like this appear in our Land of Yue?” The passersby were marveled and enviously gazed at Ning Fan. Only one Harmonious Spirit cultivator would appear out of one thousand Vein Openings. This group wondered when they would become like Ning Fan, a Harmonious Spirit cultivator who could tread the sky and destroy the nether.

All mortals below Harmonious Spirit were just like ants below Void Fragmentation!

Ning Fan treaded on an icy path and jumped several times before landing on the jade platform in the sky. There were four entrances with reception disciples waiting who specialized in greeting Harmonious Spirit experts.

Seeing the sky-treading Ning Fan approach, it was obvious that he was a Harmonious Spirit cultivator. A coy female disciple immediately greeted him with eagerness.

“Senior looks very new here, you must not be someone from our Heaven Separation Sect... This girl is Qin Rong, I am willing to be Senior's guide and explain the tournament rules... Even if Senior has 'special requests' with this little girl, it is not out of the question...”

A third level Vein Opening girl with a soft voice and a glint of

seduction — with dewy and alluring eyes — looked at Ning Fan.

This gaze utilized a bewitching technique. Even a tenth level Vein Opening cultivator would still be charmed, but Ning Fan's eyes were normal and did not ask for any "special requests."

The special requests were most likely the pleasure of sex. This girl was not a virgin; plus, she was also an evil cultivator so Ning Fan did not think highly of her.

"Take me on a tour around the sect. No need for other services." Ning Fan lowered his voice to a coarse sound, exuding an air of aged-experience.

The woman didn't dare to snub, so she smiled and said: "Yes... Qin Rong will immediately take Senior to see the sect... This time on the jade platform, there are seventy-two venues. Each venue has two hundred disciples fighting... Today is the ninth day of the tournament..."

"Right." Ning Fan was merely pretending while waiting for the old monster at this place. He didn't care for the Heaven Separation Sect's tournament.

He casually looked around the venue with a bit of focus. Seventy-two venues had at least one hundred Harmonious Spirit cultivators along with a few thousand tenth level Vein Opening cultivators... The Heaven Separation Sect was quite powerful...

The amount of experts greatly exceeded the Sinister Sparrow Sect. The Heaven Separation Sect alone was enough to sweep through the Yue Country... Its waters were indeed very deep.

He shook his head and thought that even if its water was deeper, he still was not afraid of it. How could such a sect not have great power?

He had the Ancient Chaos inheritance, who is to say that there was not another Ning Fan in the Land of Yue who gained a different inheritance?

He walked past each venue with a perplexed expression before suddenly stopping at the fifteenth with horrified eyes.

This figure, he was not mistaken!

In the venue was a black-robed boy holding an Ice Ruler, he defeated ten tenth level Vein Opening cultivators in a row with an extraordinary aura.

Each time he defeated an enemy, the black-robed boy did not give them an opportunity to concede and often heartlessly slammed his ruler down to smash the enemy's skull, resulting in overflowing brain matter.

What shocked Ning Fan was not the cruelty of the black-robed boy but his appearance. Why was it so familiar yet endlessly foreign....

‘Ning Gu... Why is he in this place?’

‘Wasn't he imprisoned by the Heaven Separation Sect...? Why is he a disciple now competing in this place?’

And this Ice Ruler gave Ning Fan a strange, evil sensation.

Something was wrong!

# Chapter 24 - Godly Void Pavilion's Little Demoness

---

The black-robed man was indeed Ning Gu. At this moment, he listlessly murdered wantonly in the battle arena. And at the elder's bench, there were four Gold Cold old devils, both male and female. They turned a blind eye to it all as if they secretly allowed his murderous behavior.

With four Gold Core old devils guarding this place, Ning Fan had to withdraw his initial thought of wanting to save Ning Gu immediately.

He would watch the changes while waiting for the old monster to return and then save him. With just him alone, he could not rescue Ning Gu from the hands of four Gold Core old devils.

The black-robed Ning Gu, with the Ice Ruler in his hand, killed one evil cultivator with each strike without any emotions, but Ning Fan didn't care about it at all.

To see that Ning Gu was unharmed and killing evil cultivators so effortlessly, nothing in the world could be more joyous than this.

Was it not a great thing that the ones killed were the Heaven Separation Sect's disciples?

A warm, brotherly love flowed in Ning Fan's eyes. He had always been watching over Ning Gu like this. Ning Gu had grown up with his fluttering black robe and a tenth level Vein Opening cultivation, so fast...

Wait a minute, tenth level Vein Opening, there's only a thin line before Harmonious Spirit!?

Ning Fan suddenly became aware of a serious problem. A cultivation increase to Ning Fan did not seem to be a good thing ah.

The Mysterious Evil Cauldron was a dual cauldron only usable by Gold Core villainess'. The dual cauldron — at the very least — must have a Harmonious Spirit cultivation in order to increase the Gold Core villainess' power through dual cultivation.

Ning Gu had reached the tenth level Vein Opening. In other words, not long from now, he will break through to Harmonious Spirit and will have his Yang taken from him to feed the villainess' Yin?

'With Ning Gu's talents and his lack of a Dao Fruit as well as a Yin Yang Locket, it should take him at least ten years to reach Harmonious Spirit, right?'

Ning Fan's eyes had a glint of electricity. It was a pair of eyes of a young man, but it contained the experience of an Immortal Emperor's whole life.

The big Ice Ruler in Ning Gu's hand was stained by blood and emitted a murderous light, along with Ning Gu's white-as-snow hair and depleted lifespan...

Recalling the Immortal Emperor's memories, Ning Fan suddenly realized something as he became furious, and his hatred towards the Heaven Separation Sect rose to an all-time high.

"This Ice Ruler... I can't believe that it is this lost evil art — the 'Life Sealing Ruler.' Kill one person to also obtain part of their cultivation while losing a part of one's own lifespan... This is not evil cultivation, it is clearly trading life for cultivation. It does not only take the lives of the enemies, but also one's own life! Moreover, the most sinister of all is that this evil art would make one lose all of their memories..."

According to Ning Fan's estimations, Ning Gu relied on the "Life Sealing Ruler" to kill countless people in order to reach the tenth level of Vein Opening, and his remaining lifespan only had a bit left. Even if he wasn't robbed of his Yang by the villainess, he would still lose his life from eventually running out of lifespan.

And even if he saved Ning Gu, Ning Gu would still not be able to recognize him as his brother. After that, he couldn't cultivate either because cultivation would activate the murderous nature of the "Life Sealing Ruler" and claim his life.

The Life Sealing Ruler was a self-harming evil art that even the Ancient Chaos Grand Emperor had no way of curing. Where did the Heaven Separation Sect find such an art...

"Heaven Separation Sect, you push things too far!"

Outside of the venue, Ning Fan stared at Ning Gu with sadness and remorse. However, these negative sentiments were replaced by a cool and calculating train of thought.

'I, Ning Fan, am no longer the same as before. Today, I will surely save Ning Gu and surely destroy the Heaven Separation Sect!'

All of these matters required the return of the old monster, but before he came back, Ning Fan could still do a few things.

Ning Fan, without any emotions, followed Qin Rong to a few more venues before finding a reason to drive her off.

There was a cold glint in his eyes as he touched the seven or eight spatial pouches on his waist.

Inside were several hundred thousand immortal jades and immortal ores robbed by the old monster that he then gave to Ning Fan. Such a large amount of immortal jades and immortal ores like this could be a great present for the Heaven Separation Sect...

There were countless grand murderous formations in the Immortal Emperor's memories. One of them used immortal jades and immortal ores for the layout, then it used the divine sense to carve the formation diagram and borrowed the nature's mountains and rivers to form the formation. Lastly, it borrowed the energy of the mountains and rivers to give birth to a murderous formation, killing everything inside!

“Mountain and River Reverse Motion”... If this formation could be formed successfully, then the rivers will be filled with blood in the Heaven Separation Sect!

Ning Fan quietly walked out of the venue, but he unexpected bumped into a girl's shoulder.

This girl had an extremely weak looking constitution as if she couldn't even handle a breeze. After being bumped by Ning Fan, she fell down to the ground.

A black veil covered her face; she carried a gentle physique with a silky breast band covering her upper half. Her jade-like legs were exposed, and she had long, loosely rolled upward hair. Even though one couldn't see her face, she was clearly a stunning beauty. However, her eyes were demonically black, giving off a sense of mystical charm on the face of this beauty.

The most bizarre fact was that this girl didn't seem to have any magical power... However, to be able to come to the Floating Jade Platform, who wouldn't have some magical power... There is something strange about this girl...

The little demoness fell down to the ground with a delicate expression, waiting for Ning Fan to help her up.

However, Ning Fan, with a cautious look, did not want to associate himself with the little demoness, so he turned around and left.

The veil this girl was using was likely to be on the same level as the Broad Wintry Cloth... There was also a special aura on this girl's body that gave Ning Fan an uneasy sensation. This feeling came from the Yin Yang Locket. Unless it was absolutely necessary, Ning Fan didn't want to have anything to do with this girl; otherwise, it may lead to endless trouble...

Ning Fan turned around to leave with extreme resolution. However, the little demoness saw that Ning Fan did not help her



after he knocked her down, and her beautiful eyes contained a glint of anger. She quickly raised her slender hands and pulled Ning Fan's sleeves back.

“Hey, don't leave! Don't you need to apologize for bumping into a beauty like this!?”

Ning Fan had never met this girl before, but she had seen Ning Fan already. Yep, at the Godly Void Pavilion... This girl, isn't she the Godly Void Pavilion's master?

The little demoness only came to the Heaven Separation Sect to play around, she didn't expect to meet Ning Fan here. She had a different plan for Ning Fan, so given this rare meeting, she naturally wouldn't let him run away.

“Miss, please show self-respect.” Ning Fan frowned and realized that trouble had found him.

“Help me up, or hug me up if you want...” The little demoness let go of Ning Fan's sleeve and kneeled on the ground while opening her lotus arms, creating a cute appearance; it was clear that she desired to be carried.

“...” Ning Fan waved his sleeve and channeled his Harmonious Spirit power to stir up a breeze, lifting the little demoness up. Then, he turned and walked away afterwards.

“Wait a minute...”

“What else do you want!” Ning Fan was convinced that this strange little demoness truly wanted to mess with him.

“Where are you going, take me along as well...”

“I don't know you...”

“But I know you ah, your name is Ning Fan, isn't it?” The little demoness cheerfully smiled while Ning Fan took two steps back. He took out his Shadow Chasing Sword as if he had met a powerful enemy.

“Who are you?!”

“Who I am, I cannot tell you. However, you have to play with me; otherwise, I will shout ‘Ah, the villain who killed Elder Wu has appeared here. The Seven Apricot Young Lord, Ning Fan; everyone come and look...’ ”

The girl and Ning Fan stared at each other’s eyes for several seconds, but she unexpectedly revealed more than ten different expressions. Charming, demure, devilishly charming, virtuously beautiful, pure and sincere... Of course, in the end, she still turned into a playful sexy look, but this made Ning Fan even more wary of the girl’s origin.

This girl was an expert at acting, and her scheming intelligence must be as deep as the ocean. Otherwise, she would not be able to freely form ten different personalities like this...

He himself could not see the cultivation of the little demoness, so there were only two possibilities: One was that this girl didn’t have any cultivation. The second was... this girl had a cultivation way beyond the Void Fragmentation realm and exceeded the horizon of his perception!

Ning Fan directly denied the possibility of not having any cultivation. His mind had determined that she was a monstrous old devil without a doubt... Why would such an old devil like this be stalking him?

‘Maybe, I will follow her whims and play along with her a little bit until she is satisfied, then she will leave?’

‘Otherwise, if this girl keeps on following me at this place, I’m afraid I will miss a great opportunity to save my little brother...’

‘And this girl, wherever she is from, she somehow found out my identity and knew that I killed Wu Dongnan. Should I think of a way to kill and silence her?’

Ning Fan lightly raised his finger and formed the Yin Plucking

Finger... But the moment he raised his finger up, the little demoness immediately bounced away and looked at Ning Fan with a flustered expression.

“You... have no shame! You are truly... Hmph! If you dare to use bewitching techniques against me, I will haunt you for the rest of this life, and the next ten lifetimes as well!”

The little demoness lightly snorted for she also recognized the Yin Plucking Finger. She pondered for a moment, then she took out a dark blue dagger from a brocade sack on her waist. She then waved it at Ning Fan as if she was showing off her power...

“This is a ‘Void Treasure’!” Ning Fan took a cold breath. This dark blue dagger looked visible, but it did not have a real physical form. It contained an extremely vast power inside.

Void Treasure — supreme treasures that only Void Fragmentation old devils were capable of using! Was this girl really a Void Fragmentation old devil?

With this dagger in her hand, this girl could even destroy the entire Country of Yue in one swing! This girl couldn’t be messed with!

“You... What on earth do you want...” Ning Fan put away his Shadow Chasing Sword. In front of a Void Fragmentation old devil, his insignificant power was not capable of resistance.

This girl wanting to kill him was definitely easier than crushing an ant... Unless her goal was fulfilled, she wouldn’t stop following him.

“Didn’t I say it already? Bring me to wherever you are going, I guarantee I won’t cause any trouble for you, okay?” The little demoness revealed a sweet smile. Unknowing spectators would actually think that she was a very innocent maiden.

However, Ning Fan was only full of grievances in his mind and felt an oncoming headache.

‘Why am I in this mess with this demoness... Is it the Yin Yang Locket? But this girl doesn’t seem to have a malicious intent against me....’

‘Guarantee not to cause any trouble for me? Your existence is what bothers me...’

“Come... I have to go deploy a formation to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect. You can follow if you want to...” Ning Fan did not hide his intentions to the demoness. There was nothing she didn’t know, so trying to lie to her would be too funny.

“Oh really? Deploy a formation eh, on a mountain, you want to deploy the ‘Mountain and River Reverse Motion’ right... Hmm, this formation is more than enough to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect’s ground. However, it is a bit difficult to set up; I don’t believe that you can do it, but if you ask me for help...” The little demoness let off a naughty smile, but Ning Fan didn’t want to ask for her help.

The two of them went out of the mysterious flying jade platform. Ning Fan wanted to jump and fly away, but the little demoness pulled him back and playfully winked several times.

“I don’t know how to fly, hold me and fly...”

“...” Ning Fan absolutely did not believe that this girl didn’t know how to fly. A Void Fragmentation old devil not knowing how to fly? Are you trying to fool a child? However, he didn’t want to offend her at this moment, so he followed her whim.

He hugged the little demoness; her slender waist felt very soft to the touch, but Ning Fan did not have the slightest amount of disrespectful intentions. This was a Void Fragmentation old devil, an old hag that had lived for several tens of thousands of years, she was nothing like a young girl...

He trod on an icy light and gently floated in the air like an Immortal while holding the little demoness. Then, he flew one

hundred miles away from the Heaven Separation Sect.

He needed this much distance in order to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect. One hundred miles was the limit of Nascent Soul cultivators' divine sense. If there was any commotion within one hundred miles, the hidden experts of the Heaven Separation Sect would immediately notice.

The figures of the two on top of the icy rainbow above — in the eyes of nearby spectators — would simply be a Harmonious Spirit old monster carrying his mortal concubine to go sightseeing, so it did not attract attention from others.

Ning Fan circled around a one hundred miles radius around the Heaven Separation Sect three times in order to grasp its geography. A huge, vividly portrayed formation then appeared in his mind.

He landed on the mountain and let the little demoness loose. He closed his eyes and, on one hand, he crossed through the wild forest while using his divine sense to carve the formation array into the ground, as well as placing immortal jades and immortal ores to form the formation's eye.

The art of formations required meticulous preparation. Ning Fan was not dumb and, along with the experience of an Immortal Emperor, it made his mind as deep as the ocean. Preparing a formation was not difficult!

And behind him was the little demoness, skipping around with her little hands behind her back while carrying an interested and playful gaze.

'Hee hee, Ning Fan, truly interesting... Only at Harmonious Spirit yet is able to set up a 'Mortal Void' level grand formation. Although this formation's diagram is now shaped, but without millions of immortal jades to power the formation's power.... Ah, but this is already not bad... Following him for ten lifetimes, maybe it is not so bad... Aizz, unfortunately, he is still a little too

small and weak...'

# Chapter 25 - Mountain and Earth Collapsed

---

Chaotic times bring about true evil!

Seeing Ning Gu harmed by practicing the evil art — the “Life Sealing Ruler”, Ning Fan could not let this go.

He set up an absolute murdering formation around the one hundred mile radius of the Heaven Separation Sect. It covered a grand scope, making it difficult for others to realize that it was a grand formation!

Yue Country’s people had never seen a grand formation that encompassed one hundred miles.

Ning Fan trod on an icy ray across the forest while casting immortal jades from his hand with lightning speed and the utmost formational accuracy.

Moreover, he imprinted his divine sense into the immortal jades and immortal ores to communicate with the earth vein, creating a grand momentum.

There were no two similar terrains in this world and thus, there were no identical formations. In order to connect the grand momentum, at least 7,000 formation eyes were necessary.

Ning Fan meticulously calculated all of this, expending countless amounts of effort. As time passed, Ning Fan became pale as his body shook from side to side.

“This body is too weak. I must refine a Jade Royal Dan to wash my physique and marrow once when I get back to Seven Apricot City...” Ning Fan murmured.

At the same time, a mysterious feeling gradually appeared in Ning Fan’s mind. It was the sensation of being connected with the heaven and earth’s grand momentum.

“Void rank formation — Mountain and River Reverse

Displacement”. Once this formation is successfully completed, it will reverse the grand momentum and then use its power to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect!

This grand formation might be of Void rank, but it was only of Mortal Void rank. Even though it was shaped, it didn’t have enough supporting immortal jades... However, it was still enough to completely destroy the Heaven Separation Sect.

It was quite dangerous because if a Gold Core old devil found Ning Fan using his divine sense, then Ning Fan would surely die.

However, they did not notice while being immersed in the sect tournament, and [Sect Master Wuxie](#) was in seclusion... This was an opportunity granted by the heavens!

This grand formation couldn’t be repeated. The grand momentum of the Heaven Separation Sect would naturally be destroyed after experiencing this formation.

There was only one opportunity to destroy the sect using the immortal jades in his hands.

Ning Fan endured his feebleness and forcibly formed the formation. As long as this grand formation was finished, he would go to the Heaven Separation Mountain to destroy this sect!

Just like that year when the old monster destroyed the All Pleasure Sect, Ning Fan would destroy the Heaven Separation Sect!

“My life... No father or mother, all alone, with only one little brother...” Ning Fan fell down to the ground with his pale expression; he was unable to take another step.

This body, after all, only has a Harmonious Spirit cultivation. It was too difficult to prepare a “Void” rank grand formation.

Even though this body had cultivated, its foundation was still too sickly and weak.

Behind him was the leisure little demoness yawning lazily.



However, each time she looked at Ning Fan's eyes, a glimmer of surprise appeared.

The little demoness had a different intention when she wanted to follow Ning Fan even though she only said it was for fun. She also didn't truly put Ning Fan into her sight. The Ancient Chaos inheritor only had a Harmonious Spirit cultivation and was even bullied by the Heaven Separation Sect — way too weak.

However, her attitude towards Ning Fan gradually began to change.

Ning Fan did not look at her with a coveted gaze like other men.

Ning Fan was clearly a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator, yet he dared to form a Void rank grand formation and was even almost successful.

When she saw that his strength was expended and fell to the ground, unable to get up, it felt a bit unbearable.

This world was very vast and filled with many interesting things. And this little demoness came from the Four Heavens World above the Nine Worlds.

In that place, there were “Godly Void Burials” with inheritances of the immemorial Fiendgods. In addition, there were also ancient Buddhas and Heavenly Gods along with Immortal Emperors...

It was the place where the powerful gathered, competing for the heaven and earth. For a young boy like Ning Fan, there were those who were one hundred times more powerful than Harmonious Spirit.

The experts there can cover the ocean with one speck of dust and decapitate the sun and moon with a leaf of grass. Their breath could change the reincarnation cycle of the heavens and the earth.

However, at this moment, the little demoness suddenly felt that this Ning Fan in front of her eyes could be even stronger than these Fiendgods' descendants in the future.

“Ancient Chaos inheritor... Should I give a position of the Godly Void Pavilion in the Nine Worlds to him or not...? Nevermind, that is for the future...”

The little demoness shook her head and eased her thoughts. Her soft and slender hand tapped on Ning Fan’s back and channeled some energy inside.

Ning Fan, who was near comatose, began to recover after receiving this strand of energy.

He slowly opened his eyes and got up from the ground. After heavily exhaling, he looked over at the little demoness with an extremely complex gaze.

“Why do you want to help me?”

“Little Fan Fan, did I help you?” The little demoness cutely winked several times.

“Thank you, Miss, I am indebted to you.”

“Hehe, you better not owe me a debt. Anyone who owed me a debt had all died.”

The little demoness stroked her black hair and suddenly felt that being together with Ning Fan was very relaxing. ‘Even though his cultivation was weak, he didn’t look at my eyes with a fearful expression. Right, much more relaxing compared to the fearful gazes of those old men.’

“You are the ‘Ancient Chaos’ inheritor, I am the ‘Godly Void’ inheritor. Above the nine heavens, we will eventually have a battle, so you do not owe me a debt. I am going now, it took three hundred years in the Rain World to finally wait for your arrival. The next stop will be the Sword World...”

She indistinctly sighed. This lamentation was not of pretension. There was a vague sense of loss when departing with Ning Fan.

“Little Fan Fan, off I go!”

The little demoness' brows curled and smiled, creating a crescent moon. It appeared that she was taking a stroll, but each step traversed across thousands of zhang. In just a few breaths, she was nowhere to be found.

It only left Ning Fan behind with a confused feeling.

“So in this world, I am not the only Immortal Emperor's inheritor. According to this girl, it seems that there are many of them above the nine heavens... I am the Ancient Chaos inheritor, and she is the Godly Void inheritor...”

He shook his head and withdrew his complex emotions regarding the little demoness. At this time, the most important matter was still to create the formation.

The Mountain and River Reverse Motion formation was two-thirds complete. After an hour, Ning Fan had completed the grand formation. He trod on an icy rainbow and went back to the Heaven Separation Sect's floating jade platform.

The old monster was already waiting outside the gate. His face was furious when seeing Ning Fan.

“Little Ning! Your father told you to not run around, yet you still ran around!”

“Yes, I went to do something to give the Heaven Separation Sect a great present...”

“Present? What present? Hurry up, I found your little brother in the 15th venue... There are only four Gold Core cultivators guarding it; you lure one away and I will kill the other three!”

“No need for so much trouble. Master, didn't you teach me that we need to destroy sects with a bang!? Today, we will destroy the Heaven Separation Sect's ground!”

Ning Fan, standing on top of the jade platform, coldly looked down at the Heaven Separation Sect below.

“I laid out a grand formation. Today will be the end of the Heaven Separation Sect!”

“You laid one out? Which formation?”

The old monster had not yet responded, but Ning Fan was already murmuring a word in his mouth.

“Break!”

At the same time, Ning Fan’s mind activated the 7,000 formation eyes as the grand momentum of the world reversed. A vast source of aura began to rise from the Heaven Separation Mountain.

In an instant, the old monster seemed to recognize something. He looked at Ning Fan as if he was looking at a ghost.

“This is, this is... a ‘Mortal Void’ rank formation!”

\*\*\*

The Heaven Separation Sect’s Sect Master, Si Wuxie, was referred by others as Sect Master Wuxie(1). He was a young master dressed up in white, just like an immortal, training in seclusion to break through to Nascent Soul at the Heaven Separation Mountain.

With a feminine figure , his features were as beautiful as a painting, making it hard to tell whether he was a man or a woman. Unknowing people would assume that this person was a woman.

“Once I break through to Nascent Soul, this clone will achieved a small result and could fool the world’s barrier to cultivate...”

He evoked a cold sneer but suddenly, his expression greatly changed.

He felt a boundless and destructive grand momentum of the world, rising from the Heaven Separation Mountain.

“Impossible...” He shockingly exclaimed.

Inside the Cloud Temple, a wretched old Gold Core woman was

lying in bed, favoring a young man while creating an ugly sight.

She undertook the Lotus Blossom sex position on top of him. After a few rounds, his eyes turned white and died miserably on the bed. And the old grandma sucked out all of his prime Yang energy, effectively ending his life. She got down from the bed and coldly spoke: “Common dual cauldron, such bad result. Hehe, Ning Gu... Not long from now, he will reach Harmonious Spirit. At that time, I will immediately take him and show him a nice time...”

Before she could finish laughing, she felt a strange reversal of the world’s grand momentum.

“Eh, today, the sky looks a bit strange...”

\*\*\*

In the Banished Immortal Temple of the Heaven Separation Sect, there was a place dedicated to greeting guests.

In the temple, the Heaven Separation Sect’s vice master, a late stage Gold Core realm cultivator, was hosting more than ten evil sect’s elders.

The Everlasting Sect, the Corpse Seizing Sect, the Extreme Yin Gate... Nearly all of Yue’s powerful Evil Sects.

“Seven Apricot City, Honorable Alchemist Han Yuanji... This person isn’t easy to mess with... However, this could be an excuse to force the Sinister Sparrow Sect to hand over the ‘Mysterious Yin Energy.’ This item is one of the twelve ‘Heavenly Frost Cold Energy,’ an item that Sect Master Wuxie requires... At that time, everyone just needs to help my sect to pressure the Sinister Sect.”

“Really now, the Mysterious Yin Energy isn’t easy to take...”

“It is fine, Sect Master Wuxie will have a way...”

The vice sect master revealed a meaningful smile.

Right when everyone was negotiating, they all felt the reversal of the world and became startled with uncertainty.

“Strange, how odd. What is going on?”

On the floating jade platform, the sect tournament was still in progress. Before anyone knew, there were a lot of people in the 15th venue. The majority of these people were attracted by the cold-hearted killer, Ning Gu.

Ning Gu, wearing his black robe that was fluttering in the wind, was swinging his huge Ice Ruler. No tenth level Vein Opening cultivator could handle three moves from him.

He killed people with each swing of the ruler, maintaining a still expression. Only in his eyes was a hidden glint of sadness.

It was as if he lost his memories and his soul. He didn't remember why he needed to kill people. He felt that he should have a big brother named Ning Fan. However, he couldn't remember anything relating to Ning Fan.

His memories were a complete blur...

Each time he killed a person, a bit of his life force also disappeared. He was not afraid of dying, but he had some regrets in his heart. He wanted to remember everything about his older brother.

“Who is Ning Fan...”

The moment the two words “Ning Fan” appeared in his head, he felt as if his head was split open. He let go of his Ice Ruler and fell down to the ground.

The four Gold Core old devils noticed the strangeness in Ning Gu, so one person immediately went to the stage to check it out. But before this person could come, suddenly, there was a icy rainbow flashing by, turning into a young man dressed in a distinctive black and white style, appearing in front of Ning Gu.

“Hah! Such fast speed! This boy is only Harmonious Spirit but his flying speed is not much less than me.”

This young man was Ning Fan. He wore the Broad Wintry Cloth to hide his face. He gently helped Ning Gu up with an amiable smile. This smile pained Ning Gu's heart for he couldn't remember where he met this person before...

“Who are you, do I know you... I can't remember, why can't I remember!?” Ning Gu felt his headache intensifying.

“No need to think about it, no need to think about anything, only remember that I am your older brother — this is enough... Let us go home...!”

He pulled Ning Gu out of the venue and completely ignored the four Gold Core cultivators.

Meanwhile, the Gold Cores' expressions greatly sank.

Ning Gu was a dual cauldron wanted by Elder Song, how could they let this person take him away!

“Junior! Stop!” The four Gold Core old devils coldly snorted and exerted their pressure. However, in an instant, there was an even stronger domineering pressure suppressing downward.

“He is your father's disciple. He wants to destroy your Heaven Separation Sect and smack your faces! Get the hell away for your father!”

The old monster soared forward and stood on the sky. He spewed out eight Black Fire Dragons from his mouth and loudly laughed on the jade platform, intending to massacre freely.

The venue suddenly became chaotic with horrified disciples racing to get away.

The four Gold Core cultivators saw the black flames of the old monster, and they immediately recognized his identity.

“Black Evil Flames, Han Yuanji!”

Unbelievable! Completely unexpected! It was astonishing that the Heaven Separation Sect hadn't retaliated against Han Yuanji, yet

he dared to come cause trouble at the sect first.

However, a matter even more frightening soon appeared.

The Heaven Separation Sect was not the only thing shocked. In this second, all of the Yue Country and even a few peak Void Fragmentation old devils of the Rain World were stupefied as well!

Ning Fan turned into an icy rainbow while carrying Ning Gu, standing side by side with the old monster in the sky!

His tyrannical eyes revealed a bullying look. He coldly smirked and exclaimed a phrase that frightened all under the heavens.

“Black Evil Sect Master Ning Fan has come for vengeance and to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect!”

These words were mixed with an Immortal Emperor’s murderous aura!

The moment these words came out, the mountains and rivers collapsed. An explosion destroyed everything from the earth to the sky!

Mountain and River Reverse Motion — the grand formation has begun!

Under the grand momentum of the heaven and earth, all worldly bodies will be annihilated! On top of the Heaven Separation Sect, the bloody rays appeared as everything collapsed and the earth quivered.

An angry roar emanated from behind the Heaven Separation Mountain.

“A Mortal Void rank grand formation! Who are you...? What, a little bug from the Black Evil Sect!”

Wu means without, xie means evil. “Without evil”.



## Chapter 26 - Immemorial Divine Weapon

---

A Void rank grand formation was capable of flattening the mountains and calming the torrential ocean. As the bloody light blocked the sky, everything within a hundred miles immediately shattered into pieces.

In just a moment, the Heaven Separation Mountain fell apart like a dried rotten branch. Castles for one hundred miles all perished in a split second. The plants withered and everything turned into smoke!

Under this bloody light, the Heaven Separation Sect's Vein Opening disciples, facing the shock of the reverse momentum, immediately exploded into bloody mist. As for the Harmonious Spirit experts, they were able to hold on for several breaths before their immortal veins were cut apart and then minced by the grand momentum.

Only the Gold Core experts were able to stay alive, but their Gold Cores fragmented as their cultivation dropped down to Harmonious Spirit! Moreover, they will never form a new Gold Core again!

Because there weren't enough immortal jades, it was not enough to show the real power of a Void rank formation. Otherwise, even Nascent Soul and Spirit Severing cultivators would also be grounded by the grand momentum. These old devils wouldn't just be losing their Gold Cores.

The power of this formation should be around the peak Nascent Soul level.

Only one person remained unscathed in the entire Heaven Separation Sect.

Sect Master Wuxie — Si Wuxie!

Behind the mountain, he trod on the stars on top of the sky with

a cold glare.

The Heaven Separation Sect was annihilated... Destroyed by the Black Evil Sect. This was humiliating to him!

Si Wuxie knew about the old monster, Han Yuanji. He was not afraid of the old monster for he knew that the old monster's cultivation had fallen.

“Han Yuanji! I won't ask why! Today, both of you can die!”

“Haha! I, your father, have not lived enough and don't want to die!”

The old monster stepped out and shouted with a grave tone. He shattered through Si Wuxie's pressure while continuously sneering.

The old man waved his sleeve and summoned the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. It grew larger as the eight Flame Dragons flew around. The old monster's hair and beard fluttered crazily as his evil aura covered the sky. With the point of his finger, the Flame Dragons and the black cauldron came straight down towards Si Wuxie. The clouds in the sky evaporated from the heat of the Fire Dragons.

This cauldron carried a power capable of deterring a Gold Core cultivator. In the Heaven Separation ruins, there were more than ten injured Gold Core cultivators. They looked up to the sky in horror!

Dan Fragmentation Cauldron! Black Evil Flames!

With the help of these two things, the old monster had killed a late Gold Core expert and replaced this person to become one of Yue's ten great experts.

But outside of this, the old monster was quite low-key and never left his place, causing others to wonder whether it was only by luck when he killed that Gold Core expert.

While he is only at the late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm... But with his Earth Vein Demonic Flame, the old monster could battle an ancestor in the land of Yue.

Behind the old monster, Ning Fan's face was a bit pale. He furrowed his brows while carrying his little brother, Ning Gu.

'The old monster's power is undeniable, but Si Wuxie is also quite bizarre.'

First, he did not see the sex of Si Wuxie; he couldn't tell if this person was a man or a woman!

Secondly, his Yin Yang Locket was trembling while facing Si Wuxie.

This trembling seemed to be excitement and joy; it was as if there was something on Si Wuxie's body that the locket desired and coveted.

Third, Si Wuxie's aura!

This aura gave Ning Fan the feeling that Si Wuxie was not any weaker than the old monster!

Could this person also be a grand character with a crippled cultivation just like the old monster?

No, it seemed to be different.

Not outside of Ning Fan's expectations, Si Wuxie was not afraid when seeing the old monster using his Dan Fragmentation Cauldron and Black Evil Flames. His pretty brows simply batted once.

His sleeve fluttered as a sweet smelling wind appear. A light shot out from the sleeve towards the cauldron, creating a thunderous explosion.

The collision of the light and the cauldron resulted in a draw.

The long sleeves were fluttering in the air as the lights danced chaotically with raging magical powers.

It was difficult to determine a victor between the two in a short amount of time. Si Wuxie turned his little light into countless swords while the old monster controlled his fire to block while reciting spells nonstop. Each of these spells were all above the Nascent Soul level.

Landslides started with rolling boulders as a strange phenomena appeared in the sky. The entire land of Yue faintly felt the fluctuation that originated from this place.

Nascent Soul level techniques were extremely consuming. Although both the old monster and Si Wuxie were not ordinary people, the old monster was only at Harmonious Spirit, being one realm lower than Si Wuxie.

These two men appearing in the land of Yue, in the Rain World... Ning Fan felt that this was quite strange.

The old monster seemed to be hiding in this place, but what was Si Wuxie's reason?

Such a person would claim to destroy Seven Apricot City knowing that the old monster was not easy to mess with, just for an elder?

Clearly, he had a different plan... There was something in this Yue Country that he desired. Such a person did not need fame nor hegemony. It surely had to be a treasure...

It was quite amazing that Ning Fan was able to speculate this far. As for Si Wuxie's exact plans, he couldn't come up with it.

Ning Fan could not intervene in this fight. Even the Gold Core experts nearby did not dare to participate. However, watching from a far distance with his Immortal Emperor's vision, he clearly saw the light from Si Wuxie.

What was this light? It was a thunder-like small sword of a silver color...

What surprised him was not the sword itself, but the tiny

thunderous light inside the sword...

“This is, a broken piece of ‘Immemorial Star’! Isn’t this a divine weapon created by Fiendgods in the immemorial era with divine materials!?”

Ning Fan was quite surprised but not too shocked. Divine weapons forged from Immemorial Stars had a special characteristic; that is, the weapons themselves could rise in ranks!

Normally, once a treasure was formed, its rank was determined and could not be increased. In order to increase the power of treasures, there was a new profession in the Four Heavens and Nine Worlds — Spirit Augmentation Master.

Even though the rank of these treasures could not increase, their powers could be strengthened through attaching divine powers. For example, the old monster’s Dan Fragmentation Cauldron had the “Body Locking” power, and Ning Fan’s Shadow Chasing Sword — taken after killing Wu Dongnan — had the “Shadow Chasing” power.

Magical treasures not being able to rank up is common sense, but there was a type of divine material that could break this common sense.

Immemorial Star!

Ancient Godfiends used Immemorial Stars to create divine weapons. Along with ranking up, these weapons would also refine themselves continuously before finally becoming divine weapons capable of suppressing all the worlds.

For example, there were some Immemorial Stars in the Yin Yang Locket within Ning Fan’s dantian.

There was even a rumor that stated that, during the Immemorial Era, there was an emperor who ruled over one billion worlds and used an entire domain of Immemorial Stars to forge an unbeatable treasure!

To Ning Fan's surprise, Si Wuxie actually had a heaven defying Immemorial Star and even forged a flying sword from it. It was no wonder why the Yin Yang Locket was vibrating. In the end, both of them had things that belonged to the Immemorial Era.

The Rain World belonged to the lower realm, and it absolutely could not have a divine material like the Immemorial Star. It seemed like Si Wuxie's background was not ordinary. He could be from one of the Four Heavens in the upper realm.

The special characteristics of Immemorial Stars appeared in Ning Fan's mind as he searched for a method to counter this Immemorial divine weapon.

'Immemorial divine weapon — the day this treasure is completed, the galaxy will shatter...'

'Immemorial divine weapon — able to shatter the stars and slice the moon...'

'Immemorial divine weapon — one could not control it without being a Fiendgod...'

A glimmer appeared in his eyes. The last point seemed to be the weakness of Immemorial divine weapons!

Only Fiendgods were able to use Immemorial divine weapons. But what are Fiendgods? Fiendgods were the inheritors of the Immemorial Evil Veins. They were people like the old monster and himself. However, Ning Fan took a careful look and found that Si Wuxie was not one of them!

'Strange, he does not have a Fiendgods body, so why does he have an Immemorial divine weapon...'

Although perplexed, Ning Fan came up with an idea at this time.

'If I could take this sword, then I'm sixty percent certain that I could steal it...'

There was a glint of hesitation in his eyes. Sixty percent of

seizing this sword, forty percent of dying under the blade...

‘I can’t just rely on the old monster...’

‘Saving Ning Gu and destroying the Heaven Separation Sect, these were my choices...’

‘I can’t defeat Si Wuxie, I have to... play dirty...’

During Ning Fan’s moment of hesitation, the battle between the old monster and Si Wuxie was coming to an end.

Relying on his flying sword ray, Si Wuxie stood still in the air and simply controlled the sword with ease. And as time passed, the old monster’s disadvantageous circumstance gradually appeared.

Their battle prowess were equal, but their magical reserves were far from the same. Si Wuxie had a half-step Nascent Soul magical power, which was at least dozens of times greater than the old monster’s late-stage Harmonious Spirit reserve. In a fight to the death between magical treasures, mana consumption was the highest issue. After the time it took for an incense stick to burn, the old monster’s mana reserve began to empty as his energy also became chaotic.

“Ning Gu has been saved, I need to find a way to escape now...” The old monster frowned.

“Want to run!? Not leaving anything behind!?” Even though Si Wuxie exclaimed outwardly, he secretly sighed in relief. He also did not wish to fight the old monster to the very end.

They were both grand characters. In a tacit manner, they did not announce a vengeful second meeting. This was only a lower realm’s sect, it was not worth fighting to the death over...

But Ning Fan did not want to go...

He had laid out a grand formation to annihilate countless disciples of the sect, and his hands were stained with blood.

However, this was not enough blood...

He looked up towards the sword shadow of Si Wuxie with resolution!

He placed Ning Gu onto the clouds while he stepped on an icy light, then he turned into an icy rainbow. He used his own flesh to head towards the shadow of the flying sword.

“Sixty percent survival, forty percent death... But I am someone with the Yin Yang Locket... I will absolutely not die!”

A light flashed as the sword sliced through Ning Fan’s body with bloody light filling the sky.

The old monster’s expression greatly sank while Si Wuxie was a bit taken back, then he sarcastically smiled.

“You want to steal my Spirit Severing divine weapon? Unfortunately, you are not enough...”

“Is that so?”

As the bloody light dispersed, Ning Fan — covered in blood — tightly grasped the sword’s body with his hands.

In just a flash, Si Wuxie’s smiling countenance turned pale as he could no longer remain calm. He felt that the communication between him and the flying sword was gradually fading away.

This body was not the original body and could not freely control the divine weapon, but a Harmonious Spirit little punk like Ning Fan shouldn’t be able to seize the sword!

Si Wuxie looked again at the bloodied Ning Fan with his two hands gripping the flying sword.

The flying sword had pierced his chest. Another half an inch and it would penetrate his heart and thus, ending his life.

However, Ning Fan recalled Ancient Chaos’s memories and used his crazy blood to draw a magical seal on top of the sword’s body.

The Yin Yang Evil Vein suddenly moved. The flying sword immediately escaped from Si Wuxie’s control and accepted a new



master!

Immemorial Star treasures were divine weapons, and non-Fiendgods could not dominate them!

‘Si Wuxie, no matter how bizarre you might be, at this moment, your flesh is merely mortal and you are not qualified to control this sword!’

‘From today on, you are my sword! I shall name you “Separation Slayer”! Meaning, severing all of the Heaven Separation!’

Ning Fan gripped it with one hand. A small light turned into a three foot blade that was as clear as water, and electrical crackles appeared on the surface!

Separation Slayer... This was not just a sword, it was also Ning Fan’s determination!

“Si Wuxie, I will ask you one last time, is there a way to dispel the Life Sealing Ruler...?”

“No!” Si Wuxie’s gaze was gloomy. This sword might be a divine weapon, but it only had very few Immemorial Stars and was not essential. However, he was angry because an insignificant mouse like Ning Fan repeatedly offended him.

‘Is that so... Why am I so weak like this?, so unbearable...’

A burning fiery sword intent emerged from Ning Fan’s body as he lifted Severing Slayer up in a horizontal stance while displaying his murderous gaze.

## Chapter 27 - Incense Flame Sword

---

His mind continuously communicated with the Yin Yang Locket.

Ning Fan knew that with his strength, he couldn't force Si Wuxie to directly deal with him no matter what, and he definitely couldn't survive half of Si Wuxie's attack...

The law of the cultivation world was the law of the jungle. Even though he was a Harmonious Spirit cultivator, he was still part of the weak.

"Have you woken up...?" He asked the Yin Yang Locket.

"Mmmh... Your heart is so chaotic that it's causing a torrential downpour inside the locket, how can I sleep in peace..." The mysterious woman in the Yin Yang Locket complained.

"Lend me your power, please? Consider I, Ning Fan, owing you a debt."

"My power is isolated by the Yin Yang Locket... But I have a method to help you..."

"What is your requirement!?"

"One day, save me from this place..."

"I will!"

After those two words came out, a very strong aura gradually rose.

A singular magical power — like the gentle water — dimly washed over the Separation Slayer and eventually turned into a Black Flame.

Ning Fan was still at Harmonious Spirit, but this one sword borrowed the power of this mysterious woman just this one time...

He didn't care for Si Wuxie's origin... At this moment, in his heart, there were only four words.

Vengeance must be paid!

“This is big sis’s Incense Flame power... Today, there is only this little left, but this much is enough for you to use one sword.”

“Thank you...”

This one blade, the Fire Transformation Sword, channeled the power of Yin and Yang. It encompassed the Separation Slayer along with the killing intent of an Immortal Emperor’s whole life!

And this wisp of Incense Flame caused Ning Fan to quietly close his eyes.

He would never be able to reproduce this sword again before immortal ascension, but this one sword was already stunning enough...

Si Wuxie’s expression greatly soured. Ning Fan clearly was only at Harmonious Spirit, but he was powering up such a sword aura that frightened even him.

“This is...” He hesitated in horror but he understood that he must never allow Ning Fan to completely perform this one sword attack!

He waved his long sleeve. Each attack carried a rainbow-colored ray that had enough power to easily tear Ning Fan apart.

This was the number one expert of Yue... Ning Fan... Unless he cultivated to form his core, he would never be able to stop one or two attacks... Channeling this one strike rendered him feeble, so all of the attacks were blocked by the old monster.

Next to him was still the old monster watching and waiting.

He saw Ning Fan seizing Si Wuxie’s flying sword. Even though he was not clear on the circumstances, he could discern that Ning Fan wanted to settle the score with Si Wuxie with this one blow. If Ning Fan was alone, he wouldn’t be able to perform this sword, but as his master, how could he just stand still and watch? Is that a

joke?

When a disciple was in trouble, what should a master do? Of course support him ah! One cauldron and one flame with both of his hands to help kill Si Wuxie, this was the right course of action!

One versus one, playing fair? What a joke. Ning Fan was two great realms lower than Si Wuxie, is this playing fair?

Indeed, the old monster didn't want to fight to the bitter end versus Si Wuxie. However, if he had to pick between Si Wuxie and Ning Fan, he would definitely choose Ning Fan. The Black Evil Sect valued the relationship between the master and disciple!

“Han Yuanji, you still hinder me?” Si Wuxie angrily exclaimed.

“Of course!” The old monster laughed with a “haha”.

To an evil cultivator, what is fairness? Having more people was fairness; having a bigger fist was fairness! As for the old monster, fairness was not part of his lexicon!

“Han Yuanji, you are only part of the ‘Four Deacons’, do you seriously want to offend your higher ups!?”

“Haha, Si Wuxie, you androgynous monster, less nonsense, take this cauldron!”

This cauldron came down unexpectedly on Si Wuxie. His beautiful face lost its colors. He could only bite his teeth to block it, then he angrily shouted: “What are you waiting for? Come stop this person from condensing his sword energy!”

This remark was addressed to the onlooking Gold Core experts.

These Heaven Separation elders were all seriously injured and moved far away earlier out of fear of being involved in this battle.

At this moment, after hearing Si Wuxie's command, they faced the bullet and rushed towards Ning Fan.

However, Ning Fan chillingly glared as his sword's brilliance slightly moved. The dozen elders of the Heaven Separation Sect

could not approach any closer!

They had an intuition that death was certain if they were touched by the sword's brilliance!

“This is, Incense Flame...”

At this moment, Ning Fan's sword aura was completed and he slashed his sword!

The closest Heaven Separation elders were directly cut by the sword.

This sword's brilliance carried a strand of Ethereal intent, causing Ning Fan — who was clearly of Harmonious Spirit cultivation — to unleash a sword with the power of a peak Gold Core powerhouse!

He was not holding anything back because he wants to destroy the Heaven Separation...

This was his obsession...

“Master, let me go!”

His whole body seemed to turn into a sword ray as he flew straight towards Si Wuxie.

“Not good!” Si Wuxie's charming face greatly changed. He tapped his storage pouch and a supreme rank flying sword aimed for Ning Fan's chest.

However, this sword first quaked after meeting Ning Fan's sword ray body, then it immediately shattered into numerous pieces!

A supreme rank flying sword capable of causing countless Gold Core experts of Yue to go crazy was broken in this manner!

This was Si Wuxie's first time feeling fear for he saw the craziness in Ning Fan's eyes!

A mad evil silhouette along with a deranged gaze... This one sword did not care for anything... An insane sword!

With a shocked expression on his beautiful face, he pulled out a jade ornament wanting say a special incantation.

If he could unleash this incantation, then he could borrow a strand of his monstrous power from his real body using this jade ornament!

This jade was named “Boundary Jade” — it was extremely precious and rare!

“Break!” However, Si Wuxie could only hear a word as cold as ice from Ning Fan.

This Boundary Jade was slashed into pieces without any mercy by the one sword!

This sword ray was already approaching Si Wuxie’s body. Fast, way too fast!

Si Wuxie’s body was surrounded by the sword’s brilliance as if millions of needles pierced his body and meridians. He began to lose his consciousness.

But before losing his awareness, he begrudgingly stared at Ning Fan. He could not imagine that this insignificant ant would be able to borrow the power of the Incense Flame to harm him during his fight with the old monster...

Hateful, truly hateful!

“Aaa, so what if you two kill me, I am only an avatar of my true self. Kill me and my true self will know that there is something wrong in the Rain World, and he will absolutely think of a way to descend... You borrowing the Incense Flame is truly extraordinary, but you don’t know that your master has countless enemies in the Four Heavens. Kill me and my true body will lead your master’s enemies here and destroy him!”

Hearing these words, Ning Fan’s mad eyes suddenly quivered and a hint of clarity made him suspend his last sword’s ray to spare Si Wuxie’s life.

‘This Si Wuxie before them is only an avatar? So that's how it is... He is an expert in the Four Heavens and created an external avatar?’

Creating an external avatar could only be learned by Void Fragmentation old devils. This Si Wuxie, his true body must be Void Fragmentation at the very least, and it could be even higher.

No wonder why it was said that the water in the Heaven Separation Sect was very deep, so this was the reason...

Kill one avatar but it might lead the old monster's enemies down to the Rain World, to the land of Yue, to confront the old monster...

‘The old monster helped me save Ning Gu. Am I going to harm the old monster...’

‘Cannot kill him...’

He curbed his killing intent in his heart and suddenly withdrew his sword ray.

And once this sword dissipated, the Incense Flame also disappeared. It was as if he lost the strength in his entire body. The reversal strain on his body was truly not light, but he still stubbornly gripped Si Wuxie's shoulders.

Si Wuxie's beautiful expression changed. He couldn't believe that his simple words were enough to frighten Ning Fan.

Meanwhile, the old monster noticed that Ning Fan was struggling inside when he stopped.

He knew that Ning Fan truly hated the Heaven Separation Sect, so he brought him here.

The biggest present for the master-apprentice ceremony was to save Ning Gu!

However, the old monster didn't think that Ning Fan would let go of his hatred just for him.

‘Taking in this disciple, was not a mistake...’

“So? Don’t dare to kill me ah!” Si Wuxie’s immortal veins were crushed so his magical power was gone, being left with no capability to resist.

“Won’t kill... I won’t kill you, but I have a way to deal with you! Just you wait!” Ning Fan crazily suppressed his murderous intent. He couldn’t kill Si Wuxie because he could not involve the old monster... But he, he could not spare Si Wuxie!

His sword tip slightly leaned towards Si Wuxie’s chest and unleashed a fiery sword, penetrating his stomach. The sword energy minced his Gold Core and destroyed Si Wuxie’s chance of recrafting his immortal veins, then he immediately sheathed his sword.

His left hand picked up the unconscious Ning Gu from the clouds, and his right hand changed into a fist that channeled energy to strike Si Wuxie’s chest, rendering him into a coma.

This palm caused Si Wuxie to vomit blood as he flew backward while Ning Fan had a strange expression. He reached out again to carry Si Wuxie on his shoulder...

Si Wuxie’s chest was so soft and even more busty than Little Zhihe’s underdeveloped chest... This person was truly strange — not man nor woman...

His gaze then swept to the dozen living elders of the Heaven Separation Sect and sneered.

“Si Wuxie has been captured and the Heaven Separation is destroyed. All of you, don’t even dream about remaining alive!”

Within the one hundred miles of the Heaven Separation Sect, not even a fly remained.

The elders’ faces turned deathly pale after meeting Ning Fan’s gaze.



It was only a brief moment since the formation of the Incense Flame sword and the defeat of Si Wuxie.

These elders were heavily injured and dropped a realm so they essentially couldn't escape. They initially counted on Sect Master Wuxie to scare the old monster and Ning Fan away, but the thought of Si Wuxie's defeat under Ning Fan's hands never crossed their minds.

“Yue's number one expert... His true body is a grand character from the Four Heavens, yet he was captured by a young man... This, how could this have happened!”

The elders knew that this was not good. They wanted to escape, but it was too late.

They were hurt by the grand formation and their Gold Cores were crippled. For those who were seriously injured, don't even dream about escaping.

The old monster's killing urge rose and unleashed a palm to kill an escaping elder. And as for Ning Fan, even though both of his hands were carrying people, he could still use his divine sense to control the Separation Slayer to kill these elders. His killing rate was not slow at all.

Separation Slayer, Separation Slayer. This sword was named the Separation Slayer, wouldn't it be a waste if it wasn't killing those of the Heaven Separation Sect?

Out of the fifteen escaping elders, the old monster killed nine and Ning Fan only killed six. This pair of master and disciple was killing with one hand and taking the dead's storage pouches with the other. They did not hesitate with killing and robbing.

And during the killing of one of the elders, Ning Fan was slightly taken aback because he received an unexpected harvest.

After killing this elder with one slash, his body and flesh — along with the dissipating energy — suddenly fused together and slowly

transformed into a yellow fruit about the size of a longan. There were mysterious outlines on top of it. Ripples were flowing around it as strands of exotic fragrances wafted from within the fruit.

Dao Fruit... Killing the Heaven Separation elders actually resulted in a Dao Fruit...

After all, before death, these elders all had a Gold Core cultivation. From Gold Core and up, all of these elders had a chance of turning into a Dao Fruit once they died.

His divine sense slightly moved to bring the Dao Fruit right in front of him as he slightly smiled... From the rumors, the normal chance of obtaining a Dao Fruit was one out of one hundred dead Gold Core experts. His luck was not bad, he got a Dao Fruit after killing just six.

He recovered his divine sense and placed the Dao Fruit into his storage pouch. The old monster's face turned green after seeing such a scene and felt that it was unfair. Why was this so unfair?

“Little Ning, did you step on dog shit!? I, your father, killed nine guys and didn't get shit! You killed six guys and immediately got a Dao Fruit...”

The old man looked at the horizon and then at the ruins of the Heaven Separation Sect. He felt that it was more and more unfair.

Even though the Heaven Separation Sect was destroyed, but surely, there were still good items inside the ruins. After killing people for half a day, he only got a few storage pouches. Little Ning not only got the Separation Slayer, but also a Dao Fruit and even captured a half-step Nascent Soul old devil to turn into a puppet... Aizz, incomparable, these items were not comparable...

“I'm going down to find some treasures...” The old monster pointed at the ruins and curled his lip like a child.

“Go ahead, I am not stopping you... If you're not going, then I will. The commotion here was too big. Be careful of Void

Fragmentation old devils coming to check. They will read your soul and steal your memories...” Ning Fan shook his head and was too lazy to care about the old monster. After obtaining vengeance, he suddenly felt empty and carefree... He turned into an icy rainbow and carried Ning Gu along with Si Wuxie as he headed towards the direction of Seven Apricot City.

Meanwhile, the old monster was still standing in the same spot while pondering in his mind...

After doing so much, all the good stuff was taken by Ning Fan. So unfair ah, so unfair...

But really, there was no such thing as fairness in the cultivation world. A bigger fist was justice — this was something the old monster said himself, right?

One hundred miles of ruins and not one being left alive. Anyone would be curious of such a scene. The old monster swallowed his saliva... What if there really was a Void Fragmentation old devil coming to check? Maybe he would really kill me with one palm and search my memories. That would be a huge loss...

“Fine, your father will go back to Seven Apricot to continue my 54th time of dan refinement... This time, your father will absolutely refine a Fourth Revolution Dan medicine...”

The old monster turned into a black light and left with a complex feeling.

And what made him feel complex was that Ning Fan — in the last second — strugglingly chose not to kill Si Wuxie on purpose...

His heart was quivering a little bit.

The old monster had countless enemies and no lack of disciples, but all of his disciples had died... The ones alive were only Ning Fan and a traitorous disciple...

Ning Fan, was a good disciple...

\*\*\*

A few Gold Core experts finally detected the destruction of the Heaven Separation Sect three days later.

In the land of Yue, this sect destruction was not a small matter! After all, the sect that was destroyed was the number one Evil Sect in Yue!

Eventually, even the experts from the Rain Palace became involved. However, after they noticed the aura of the old monster at this place, they all shut their mouths.

In the end, there were big waves that surged from this Heaven Separation Sect throughout Yue, but the Rain Palace chose to remain silent about this matter.

This was a strange thing... The lack of intervention from the Rain Palace clearly indicated that the person destroying the Heaven Separation was dreaded even by the Rain Palace...

The position of Yue's number one Evil Sect has changed.

After some competition of the evil crowd, the Sinister Sparrow Sect inherited the majority of Spirit Veins from the Heaven Separation Sect.

All of the old devils remained tight-lipped and didn't breathe a word about the Heaven Separation Sect's destruction. They were afraid that a careless statement might offend the tyrannical character that destroyed the Heaven Separation Sect.

They did not know that this character feared by the Rain Palace was only an old monster at his dead end.

He simply was hiding in the Yue Country, nothing more. That day, he simply went to give a present to his disciple, but the Heaven Separation Sect collapsed...

He wanted to let Ning Fan recognize the difference between the weak and the strong. He tried his best to do the things that a

master should...

Destroying the Heaven Separation Sect was quickly forgotten by the old monster. He began to refine his 54th dan medicine... He carried expectation along with helplessness.

He faintly knew, that taking this medicine, maybe won't be able to recover his cultivation...

"That unfilial disciple, I wonder if he will get back on the right path..." During his contemplation, the flames in the cauldron became unstable and it almost ruined his dan refinement.

\*\*\*

After coming back to Seven Apricot City, Ning Fan went into isolation for several days in order to create a dan medicine to cure Ning Gu's poison.

After the dan was completed, he left Seven Apricot City along with Ning Gu and traveled to a small village that was isolated from the rest of the world.

He left, leaving Ning Gu behind because this was Ning Gu's wish.

Ning Gu hoped to stay in this place; away from killing, away from the gleam of the blades and shadows of blood. He only wanted to live an ordinary and peaceful life without competing with anyone.

However, these were only superficial reasons. The biggest reason for living a hermit life in this village was because he was afraid of seeing Ning Fan.

He couldn't remember his older brother. Each time he saw him, his head would explode from pain. This only inflicted his older brother with guilt and self-blame.

Before completely regaining his memories of Ning Fan, Ning Gu did not intend to accept Ning Fan as his brother. Even if his memories were recovered, he would not want to cultivate in this life.

Everyone had their own paths... Ning Gu and Ning Fan — in the end — were two completely different people.

“If, one day, I remember you, I will come to find you.” Ning Gu stood at the village entrance and stared at Ning Fan.

“There will come such a day... Whatever you want to do and the type of life you wish to live, I can promise it to you. If you wish for ordinary peace, I can give you the verdant hills and limpid rivers. If you wish for riches, I will give you a country for you to be a king of mortals. If you want immortality, I will give you many techniques and pills so that you can become an Immortal.... Whatever you wish for, I can grant it...” Ning Fan smiled gently, but he was not happy at all and was only ridden with remorse.

Brothers do not necessarily have to be together, or have equivalent statuses, or even be like-minded with the same aspirations. Perhaps the trajectories of life had separated the two of them.

However, as long as they knew the other was still alive and that they were staring at the same horizon, their bond would not disappear.

Not everyone was fond of becoming an Immortal and even his [chickens and dogs rising to the heavens](#).

With this bond, no matter how many people Ning Fan killed in the future and no matter how many people hated and envied him, he would never forget that he was a human, not a devil.

“I swore to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect, and I have done it... But I am still too weak... On the path of dao cultivation, I am insignificant, someone not worth mentioning. However, I have stepped on this road and there is no turning back. The only choice is to tread on forward...”

Above the high mountains where the wind blew, Ning Fan stood amidst the misty clouds and quietly watched Ning Gu in the

village.

The chains in his heart were broken. He lifted his head and noticed that the horizon was even bigger. He bowed down and noticed that the earth was much more immense.

“The heaven is my wife, and the earth is my concubine... Perhaps Ancient Chaos — that year — also had these feelings... Ancient Chaos, without you, there wouldn't be the me of today... If there is a chance in the future, I will help your evil name, Ancient Chaos, resound across the universe and climb to the extreme peak of this cultivation path!”

This was the heart of dao cultivation!

‘Next time, there will be no more power of the Incense Flame.’

‘Next time, I can only rely on myself!’

To ride on someone else's success

# Chapter 28 - Intermediate Harmonious Spirit!

---

Inside Seven Apricot City, Zhihe was asleep with a peaceful expression under the night's curtain. Ning Fan got dressed and left the bed. He pushed out the door and met the moonlight which only made him recall Ning Gu several thousand miles away.

“There will come a day...”

He stretched a bit with a warm expression. Even the coldness of Seven Apricot City could not permeate through him.

After coming back to the city, the old monster continuously destroyed cauldrons day after day. Ning Fan — on the other hand — was happy to wait for the old monster to come to him for help with the dan refinement.

Basking in the moonlight, he sat in the courtyard and rearranged the various storage pouches at his waist. There were things given to him by the old monster and also stuff that he personally robbed.

Ning Fan didn't care for the Magical Treasures inside. He already obtained the Separation Slayer sword. In the future, his life protecting treasures would not be any of these items. After all, this sword was refined from Immemorial Stars, and it could rank up with extraordinary potential.

Ning Fan also looked down on merit laws. With the Immortal Emperor's inheritance, even Gold Core merit laws were useless to him. If they were Void Fragmentation, then they would be useful because the inheritance only went up to this level without any higher ranked merit laws.

He was not lacking in dan medicines either, and later he could make them for himself.

There were a few pieces of Spirit Equipment as well. In the Nine Grand Immortal Worlds, Spirit Equipment was divided into six



ranks: Silver, Gold, Jade, Earth, Sky, and Divine.

Divine Spirit Equipment was only usable by Void Fragmentation old devils. The Fiery Jade Ring that accepted him as a master, before, was only of the silver rank.

From his war bounty, there were two Gold Spirit Equipment; they were comparable to Gold Core level Magical Treasures. One was an Ancient Beast Protecting Wristband, the other was a Cyan Silky Ribbon.

The Ancient Beast Protecting Wristband could increase a Gold Core expert's wrist strength by 30%. Don't look down on 30%. Physique refinement cultivators with 30% extra wrist strength was enough to fight level surpassing battles.

On the other hand, the Cyan Silky Ribbon's effect was stealth. It is similar to the "Body Concealing Art," but it did not consume magical power.

Even the complete "Body Concealing Art" had flaws. It wasted magical power and because of the movement in magical power, people would normally be able to detect it. However, Spirit Equipment was different. It didn't use [mana](#) and could be used passively.

Ning Fan wore the wristband and tied the ribbon up around his long hair behind his back. He used spirit energy in his immortal veins to imprint a master seal on both of the Spirit Equipment to complete the master process.

It was not difficult, and Ning Fan suddenly felt his strength growing quite a bit right after the process.

His right wrist strength was now increased by 30%. The sword energy within his sword techniques must be a lot more powerful now. As for the stealth effect of the ribbon...

Ning Fan's mind suddenly stirred, and a green light flashed as his figure disappeared amidst the snow and wind.

After a short while, above the snow, a ghastly row of footprints were left behind as if a ghost was walking.

“Ah! A ghost!”

A scream came from outside of the wall, and it seemed to be Little Dugu.

Ning Fan removed his stealth and was speechless. Was him being in stealth that scary? Was it as if someone had seen a ghost? Moreover, Little Dugu herself was a ghost. And not to mention that ghosts were extremely normal in the cultivation world. Even a level one Vein Opening cultivator dared to exorcise demons and ghosts...

Was Dugu such a scaredy cat and afraid of ghosts? Interesting!

Ning Fan smirked and left the courtyard to head over to the quiet solitary grave.

Under an apricot tree, a female ghost wearing white clothing with shapely shoulders, waterfall-like hair, and a soft thin waist stood in the cold snowy wind. Adorned above her ear was an apricot flower; a pair of beautiful eyes that resembled serene orchids in an empty valley were perfectly proportioned on her cold and pure appearance. She stood there mirroring a lonely apricot tree...

However, her cold expression — at this moment — carried a hint of embarrassment. It seemed as if she was tricked by this little demon Ning before her...

“You didn’t say anything while you were concealed, I actually thought I saw a ghost...” Dugu raised her beautiful brows and glared at Ning Fan before drifting back to the grave like a spirit.

“I actually didn’t know a female ghost would be afraid of ghosts... Say, why did you die at this place? And what is your relationship with Master?” Ning Fan stretched, producing cracking sounds.

“Why do I have to tell you?! Han Yuanji isn’t a good person, and

you aren't either. You are with that little girl every night... Don't you ever get tired? I can't sleep because of the noisy sounds..." Dugu's indignant voice came out from the grave.

"So the noises are bothering you, my bad! I also didn't know Zhihe was so loud..."

"You are still talking!? You, you have no shame! You don't know delicacy! You're not a good person!" Inside the grave, Dugu's voice became a bit frenetic. She was inexperienced and was bothered by the love-making noises of Ning Fan every day, leaving her aghast...

Zhihe was screaming in pain, but why did she also sometimes say "don't stop"? But if it didn't hurt, then why did she shout so miserably...

Dugu's heart felt the chill and decided that Ning Fan was an extreme sex fiend — a devil.

He is indeed the disciple of the old monster... Hmph, he's also a little monster; how annoying, very annoying! Doing that thing every day, why not go a bit further away to do it. Such loud noises and shouts, do they not know other people are trying to sleep...? This lady still hasn't married... but I'm already impure...'

Dugu felt some grievances and considered Ning Fan to be a little devil while cursing him.

"I was never a good person. The two words 'good person' are too far-fetched for me..." Here, Ning Fan didn't say anything else.

He didn't argue with Dugu. He freely sat on the blue boulder to observe the two remaining sword intents on top.

There were three of them, but the "Fire Transformation Sword" was already taken by him accidentally...

Seeing Ning Fan gazing at the swords, Dugu felt worried and softly spoke: "I won't allow you to steal the sword energies..."

"Don't worry, I won't take the sword energy right now. These

two sword energies are very strong. Without a Gold Core cultivation, I won't be able to handle the second one. Without being a Nascent Soul, I won't be able to handle the third. Once I have enough power, I will definitely come back to take them!"

"You still can't have them even when your cultivation is enough... If you dare to take my sword energies, I will not let you get off!" Dugu bashfully spoke.

"Why can't I take it? Were they not slashed here so that other people can become enlightened?"

"Correct, this is indeed the case. However... this has something to do with an important promise. If anyone takes away the sword energies, they have to..."

The words "marry me" — Dugu couldn't say them outloud no matter what. It was too unconventional for a girl to speak of such a matter. Not everyone was as thick-skinned as the old monster and Ning Fan who were capable of talking about bedroom matters publicly.

"Fine, I won't ask. Since you have some reservation, I won't take the sword energies..."

Ning Fan stopped talking and took out many types of pills from his storage pouch.

Mysterious Scholar Dan — ten pills. Each pill was able to create a Harmonious Spirit immortal vein.

Suffering Spirit Dan — five pills. Each pill created two Harmonious Spirit immortal veins.

Blood Sucking Dan — four pills. One was enough to form three Harmonious Spirit immortal veins.

These pills were the master-disciple ceremonial gifts from the old monster, and some were from the Heaven Separation elders.

Ever since he reached Harmonious Spirit, he had not created any

immortal veins and only had one vein. He simply harmonized ice and fire energies together as the foundation.

A cultivator's first realm was Vein Opening. The meaning was the same as its name, and it required cultivators to open their veins.

The second realm was Harmonious Spirit. This meant that cultivators needed to open veins along with integrating spirit energies inside.

Integrating fire spirit was fire cultivation. Integrating water spirit was water cultivation. The Harmonious Spirit realm determined the future direction of one's cultivation. The five elements (metal, wood, water, fire, and earth) were the easiest to harmonize, and "Five Spirit Cultivators" were the most numerous. Meanwhile, thunder, ice, dark, poison and wind were the rare spirit energies and were called Heavenly Spirit Energies. Only someone with great fortune would be able to harmonize Heavenly Spirit Energy to become a "Heavenly Spirit Cultivator."

For example, after having outdoor sex, Ning Fan was able to harmonize the ice spirit energy.

Ordinary cultivators could only harmonize one spirit into their veins. However, evil veins and divine veins were able to harmonize many spirit energies.

The present Ning Fan being able to harmonize fire and ice was already considered rare.

According to Ning Fan's calculations, if he could harmonize ice and fire into his one hundred immortal veins, then he would be able to break through to the intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit realm!

Early and intermediate only had the difference of one word, but the discrepancy in magical power was doubled! Normally, an intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator would not have a hard time destroying an early Harmonious Spirit cultivator.

Calming his thoughts, Ning Fan took out each dan bottle and slightly smiled, then he ate everything.

The Yin Yang Evil Vein had a terrifying dan medicine refinement rate. Ordinary people wouldn't be able to refine so many pills without several years.

As for Ning Fan? Only one night was enough!

The ten Mysterious Scholar Dan has been refined, and the Spirit Veins in his body reached six.

The five Suffering Spirit Dan has been consumed, and the Spirit Veins in his body reached eleven.

After the four Blood Sucking Dan were dissolved, the Spirit Veins reached seventeen.

Just after midnight, Ning Fan had completely refined all of his dan medicine. His speed doubled his previous expectations.

And the amount of Spirit Veins harmonized was half of his expectations...

He briefly thought about it and came to an understanding. After the Yin Yang Evil Vein harmonized two different spirits, his speed — along with the difficulty of Harmonious Spirit — also increased. Dual spirits required the twice the amount of dan medicines...

During his contemplation, inside the grave, Little Dugu's cute mouth opened with some surprises.

"This little monster Ning, he has such a fast dan refinement speed... I heard Royal Father say that only very few Immemorial Evil Vein experts have such a marvelous speed... I wonder which type little monster Ning has... Bah, bah, bah, whatever type he has, it has nothing to do with me!"

Ning Fan did not know that Dugu was silently cursing him. He calmed his mind and energy. After his magical power stabilized, he raised his palm and took out a golden fruit with the shape of a

[longan](#).

Dao Fruit! Ning Fan has decided to eat the Dao Fruit to see how much his cultivation would increase by.

Little Dugu was quite shocked to see the Dao Fruit.

“Dao Fruit... This is an item that only comes after killing Gold Core old devils... little monster Ning is only an early Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator, can he even kill Gold Core old devils? Bah, bah, bah, why am I caring about other people’s business!? Dugu oh Dugu, you have to remember, this guy is a huge pervert. If you mess with him, then you will be like little Zhihe and will be tortured every night, crying and laughing at the same time...”

Remembering the unsuppressable moans throughout the night from little Zhihe, Dugu’s slender hands started to shiver along with the rest of her delicate body. She couldn’t imagine what type of suffering little Zhihe went through to have such miserable cries...

It must hurt a lot, a lot...

Ning Fan waited until his mind and energy was calm before swallowing the Dao Fruit in one gulp.

Then, his immortal veins, under the effect of the Dao Fruit, quickly harmonized with the spirits.

18 veins, 19 veins... 30 veins!

40 veins, 50 veins... 100 veins!

One hundred veins were harmonized in just a quarter of an hour. Ning Fan’s aura soared as his intermediate Harmonious Spirit momentum caused the snow around him to fly chaotically.

The sun was almost up. He welcomed the rising sun and stood up to breathe in the early morning’s air while feeling very refreshed.

There were two things that were the most comfortable in this world. One was dual cultivation. The other was a cultivation

breakthrough — such a comfortable feeling!

“This is the intermediate Harmonious Spirit stage ah... Very powerful! I have doubled my magical energy from last night!”

Dao Fruit — truly good stuff yah...

He closed his eyes and stood silently in the snow, quelling his excited mind.

The Heaven Separation Sect was destroyed, and his little brother was saved. From now on, no matter whether it was dao cultivation, truth cultivation, immortal cultivation, or evil cultivation; it was only to pursue the path of the strong, nothing more.

That night above the All Pleasure Sect when the old monster destroyed the sect; the powerful image was imprinted in Ning Fan's mind. This was probably his lifelong pursuit.

“It's almost time to go to the Sinister Sparrow Sect. The heartless old monster seems to have sold me to the Sinister Sparrow's Sect Master as a son-in-law...”

Ning Fan shook his head. He really didn't have any positive opinions regarding Lan Mei. However, if she could become a bit more well-behaved, then it would not be completely unacceptable to suddenly have a wife.

He raised his palm. A glint of steel — like the starlight — moved around in his palm. This sword was named Separation Slayer, and this would not change.

“However, the impurities are too abundant in the Separation Slayer; it is not pure enough... Si Wuxie's refinement skill is truly lacking... I have to open the cauldron to refine it again to make it better...”

The truth was that Si Wuxie's skill was not bad. Instead, it was because Ning Fan's sight was too high.



Having thought of Si Wuxie, Ning Fan's expression turned cold. He turned around and headed toward the refinement room.

Ning Fan trod away amidst the snow and wind. Behind Ning Fan, Dugu came out from the grave as her beautiful eyes gazed at his departure. She faintly felt a little lost for unknown reasons.

“Is being a good person too far-fetched for you... little monster Ning, it would be so nice if you didn't cultivate the Evil Dao... Royal Father would surely like you...”

”mana”: same as magical power.

a kind of fruit

## Chapter 29 - Re-casting Separation Slayer, The Sword's Starlight

---

“The primordial chaos shaped the heavens and created humankind. There was immemorial iron called stars. There were gods in the sky who used their broken bones to create weapons. Amongst the void, there was an immortal emperor. By worshipping the emperor, one can come to understand the mysteries of the world. The body can turn into boundlessness, something capable of housing all living beings. The eyes became the sun and moon, and the breath was the thunder. [When the dream was over, all worlds met oblivion....](#)”

In the refinement room inside the Si Fan Palace, Ning Fan sat cross-legged in front of a Metal Casting Cauldron with Separation Slayer in his hand while recalling the fragmented verses of Ancient Chaos.

“Dao Scripture”... Rumor has it that it was a scripture from the primordial chaos passed down by the Immemorial Immortal King. In the fragmented memories of Ancient Chaos, there was only a short passage.

In the short section of the “Dao Scripture,” there was the history of the Immemorial Era along with a short line referring to Immemorial Stars.

The Immemorial Stars were used to create weapons that couldn't be used unless the wielders were Fiendgods. Even though there were only a few broken stars inside Separation Slayer, but in terms of value, it would be difficult to find a second item!

The only thing that dissatisfied Ning Fan was that Si Wuxie's refinement skill was too poor. There were too many impurities which limited the amazing effects of the Immemorial Stars.

Ning Fan's eyes were clear and calm, but each blink revealed the

vicissitudes from the ancient past. With great insight, he wanted to see through all the flaws on Separation Slayer.

Aged Gold for the blade edges, Thunderous Silver for the tip, Earth Steel for the body — this sword used many rare minerals and reached the finest grade because of it. It could be considered a famous sword, but in the end, it could only be a famous sword. Without the amazing property of the Immemorial Stars, it wouldn't become a divine sword.

“I need to remove the impurities. Outside of the Aged Gold, Thunderous Silver, and Earth Steel, the rest must be removed via refinement...”

Ning Fan curled his finger and then shot out a command at the sword. Separation Slayer turned into a gleam of steel and flew into the cauldron.

This cauldron only had an Earth Vein Flame, so the fire power was not great. In order to temper such a divine weapon like Separation Slayer, it would need several months.

Ning Fan was not in the mood to wait for several months.

He took a breath and then spewed out a Yin Yang Flame from his mouth straight into the cauldron to strengthen the Earth Flame.

With the power of the Yin Yang Flame, Separation Slayer's body will melt in three days at the latest.

Ning Fan's magical power could only last for up to two hours when using the Yin Yang Flame to refine the weapon.

He took out a bottle of pills and placed it in front of him. There were “Rising Origin Dan”, “Spirit Restoration Dan”, and “Spring Returning Dan” — they were all pills used to quickly restore depleted energy.

Time flew by as fast as flowing water. Ning Fan's divine sense controlled the cauldron's flame for three whole days. Separation Slayer gradually turned into liquid metal.

A stream of hot air sprung out from the cauldron and unbearably blew right into Ning Fan's face, burning his hair. The dissolution of a finest rank sword emitted a powerful energy that was seemingly able to shatter the Metal Casting Cauldron. And once this energy ran wild, the entire palace would also be razed to the ground.

Ning Fan's gaze grew solemn. He was paying close attention to the impending danger from melting Separation Slayer. He needed to separate the immortal minerals before the spirit energy explodes!

Ning Fan tapped on his storage pouch and unhesitatingly took out the Shadow Chasing Sword and performed a Fire Transformation Sword strike. The sword shadows extracted the different metals one by one in the cauldron.

Violet Ashes, extracted...

Dragon Cold Jade, extracted...

Vermillion Iron Essence, extracted...

Tearless Crystal, extracted...

With the removal of each immortal mineral, the rank of Separation Slayer sharply fell from peak middle rank — high, medium, then low. Then, it fell down to peak inferior rank — high, medium, then low. Eventually, it almost dropped down from a spirit treasure to a mortal weapon.

Ning Fan shouted coldly. If it dropped down to a mortal weapon, then all of this would be for naught.

He withdrew the Shadow Chasing Sword and bit his fingertip. He then dripped the blood into the cauldron and onto the sword's body to protect Separation Slayer's rank from dropping down any further.

With the blood as a catalyst, its rank stayed in the same place without dropping further than a low inferior rank. Seeing this,

Ning Fan finally took a breath of relief and wiped the sweat off his forehead as he slightly smiled. The remaining tasks were simple from now on.

Ning Fan took several more pills and waited for his magical power to replenish. He swung his sleeve to reverse the cauldron's flame. The flame temperature plummeted, and Separation Slayer started to take shape.

After half the time it took for an incense stick to burn, a sword sound rang from within the cauldron. Ning Fan tapped on the cover and a streak of starlight snuck out of the cauldron as it hovered around his body.

The starlight was as clear as water and very light, just like an icy rainbow — very pretty looking.

Ning Fan pointed at the starlight, and it immediately turned into a three-foot long sword that fell onto his palm with a still burning heat.

He opened his mouth and sucked in the Yin Yang Flame from the cauldron and then turned off its fire. Ning Fan then meticulously observed Separation Slayer and revealed a satisfied expression.

At this moment, Separation Slayer was only a low inferior ranked spirit treasure, but it regained its ability to rank up.

Before, when Separation Slayer was at its highest movement speed, there was only a glint of steel and no starlight. The reason was because there were too many impurities hampering the effects of the Immemorial Stars.

But at this time, the starlight of the sword shone like a star even though its rank was still low. One day, it will become a stunning divine weapon of a Fiendgod that was capable of cutting through all existences!

Ning Fan held the sword and cut his arm to use his blood as sacrifice for the sword.

Basking it with blood signified the official rebirth of Separation Slayer as it — once again — accepted Ning Fan as its master!

In an instant, the shadow of the sword flashed, and all of Seven Apricot City's sky was covered with a starry brilliance. Even though it was during the day, one could see the bright stars for a hundred miles. Such a strange phenomenon alarmed everyone, including Seven Apricot's four clans — Wu, Ye, Mo, and Fang. Yuchi, who was taking care of his pig; Situ, who was practicing the sword; and Nangong, who was looking at his compass, were all shocked.

Countless people came out of their buildings to look at the sky in astonishment.

The stars appearing in the middle of the day signaled the birth of a divine weapon. This was only a rumor of an immemorial legend, but the people from Seven Apricot City actually had the privilege to see such a sight.

“Stars during the day, the birth of a divine weapon... Could it be that the Fang Clan's old devil managed to create a treasure of the ‘divine weapon rank’? How is this possible?”

“I don't think so... It could be a Spirit Augmentation Master from the Mo Clan creating a new spirit equipment or a magical treasure and adorned it with an unimaginable ‘divine power’...”

Countless people speculated about the appearance of the visual phenomenon. However, the vision only lasted for ten breaths before disappearing from the sky. No one knew who actually created this divine weapon.

“Little Ning, you once again shocked me... Immemorial divine weapon... To be able to refine such a thing... In the future, if you could go to the Four Heavens immortal world, maybe you could even compete against the countless Fiendgod descendants!”

The old monster shook his head and became lost in

contemplation. However, during his daze, the dan cauldron — once again — resounded as ashes flew up. The cauldron exploded again...

“Four Revolutions Dan, my Four Revolutions Dan... Only a bit more, only a bit longer and it would have been complete! I don’t want to live anymore, don’t want to live anymore!”

This was the memorable 61st cauldron explosion of his...

Ning Fan pushed the doors open and left the refinement room while the sword shadow’s starlight was still hovering around him.

A cold murderous intent came from the sword shadow. In a radius of three zhang around Ning Fan, all the falling snowflakes were cut in half by the sword qi.

Such sharp sword gleams! With just this sword, Ning Fan would be able to decapitate a level ten Vein Opening cultivator without using any magical power. And if he used this sword to perform the Fire Transformation Sword, unless it was a peak Harmonious Spirit stage expert, he was confident that no one could withstand one slash from him within the late-stage Harmonious Spirit realm!

He opened his mouth and sucked, then the sword shadow’s starlight was inhaled into his stomach. It condensed into his dantian right next to the Yin Yang Locket.

Under the permeation of magical power from the evil veins, Separation Slayer used an unfathomable speed to gradually evolve.

There were two different ways for immemorial divine weapons to rank up. One was through refinement via magical power, and the other was to kill people and use the blood to rank up.

Ning Fan exhaled a long breath after bringing the sword into his body. He was not completely satisfied and wanted to use another method outside of ranking up to quickly increase the power of Separation Slayer.

Spirit Augmentation! He needed to add a divine power to

## Separation Slayer!

With the addition of “Body Locking”, it will slow the enemies down when the sword appeared.

With the addition of “Shadow Chasing”, it allowed for Separation Slayer to pursue its enemy.

With the addition of “Wind Boost”, it increased the unsheathing speed of Separation Slayer.

Spirit Augmentations did not affect the ranking up of Separation Slayer; on the contrary, it could make the sword even more perfect.

But unfortunately, Ning Fan did not know how to spirit augment. It was a new job that the cultivation world came up with and was not mentioned in Ancient Chaos’s memories.

Even though Ning Fan couldn’t do it, there was fortunately one decently ranked Spirit Augmentation Master in Seven Apricot City.

There were seven different powers in the old monster’s Seven Apricot City. Within it, the Black Evil three guards controlled the battle power while the Seven Apricot Four Clans engaged in logistics.

The Seven Apricot Four Clans (Wu, Ye, Mo, and Fang) were all gifted in their own trades. The Wu Clan’s head, Wu Lan, was known as “Beauty Lan” and was a Formation Master of the “Dan” rank. The Ye Clan’s head, Ye Huan, referred by others as “Cloud Monster Huan”, was an Immortal Cloud Master of the “Three Clouds” rank. The Fang Clan’s head, Fang Nuo, also known as “Regional Treasure Nuo”, was a Refinement Master of the “Dan Treasure” rank. His biggest achievement was a peak middle rank magical treasure; this treasure was adored by a Gold Core old devil.

The last clan of the four was the Mo Clan. Its head, Mo Rushui, also known as “Goddess Mo”, specializes in refining spirit



equipments, along with Spirit Augmentation. She was a Spirit Augmentation Master of the “Dan Treasure” rank.

The “Body Locking” divine power on the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron of the old monster belonged to a rare class, and it was augmented by this Mo Rushui.

In the Four Heavens and the Nine Worlds, Spirit Augmentation Masters were much more respected than Dan Masters and Refinement Masters. Rumors have it that the qualifications to become one was extremely harsh. As for the exact details, it was unknown.

Ning Fan slightly smiled. Since the impurities were cut off from his Separation Slayer, he could now go to find this Mo Rushui and add power to his sword.

If this was possible, then his battle power would be increased by quite a bit.

He returned to the room and, after some gentleness with Zhihe, he left the Si Fan Palace and went straight to the Mo Clan in Seven Apricot City’s southern city.

\*\*\*

At this moment, the Seven Apricot Mo Clan’s several hundred guards were all standing guard outside of the entrance in a formation.

There were not only Mo guards, but also guards from the Wu, Fang, and Ye clans.

The four clan masters were gathered at the Mo Clan. Inside the grand hall, everyone had a serious expression.

The Mo Clan’s Mo Rushui was a young girl dressed in black. Although she was more than three hundred years old, she still had a pair of cold and beautiful eyes. She was looking at the four people who were standing arrogantly inside the hall.

“Elder Lin, [Young Master Lan, son of Honorable White](#)’ - Bai Bi, and the disciple of ‘Honorable Black’ — Yan Zhuiyun... Haha, the four respected guests visiting my Seven Apricot Mo Clan, what is this rare occasion?”

“Mo Rushui, I will not waste time with you. Today, my intention is only for the Spirit Augmentation ‘Soul Burning’ spirit iron.”

The young man dressed in a black robe named Yan Zhuiyun had a cold expression that did not care for anyone.

He did not put the four early Harmonious Spirit clan masters of the Wu, Fang, Ye, and Mo Clans into his eyes!

All are four words phrases. Not supposed to make perfect sense, plus the memories are fragmented.

She is the daughter of the Sinister Sparrow Sect’s Master.

White in chinese is “Bai”.

## Chapter 30 - Evil Cultivators Approach!

---

Yan Zhuaiyun is the disciple of one of the four honorable elders of Sinister Sparrow Sect, the “Honorable Black” Yan Bai. He is an intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit cultivator and the fifth most outstanding youth in Yue Country’s ‘List of Young Demons’.

In the hall of the Mo Clan, Yan Zhuaiyun played with a flying dagger that had a dark gleam whilst staring at the four clan heads and spoke in a threatening tone.

“This flying dagger is called ‘Night Chaser’, it’s my Life Treasure, a low level middle rank treasure made from Mysterious Crystal and Northern Water. With this weapon, you can instantly kill a cultivator of the same level. Mo Rushui, I came to this city only for your Mo Clan’s Spirit Augmentation ‘Soul Burning’ spirit iron. I hope you don’t let me down.”

“Young master Yan must be joking. The ‘Soul Burning’ spirit iron is practically a myth in the Rain Immortal World. Even though my Mo Clan specializes in Spirit Augmentation, we have never had the honor of receiving this divine material” Mo Rushui replied gracefully with a smile but was actually shocked deeply in her heart.

“I’m willing to exchange three bottles of ‘Rising Spirit Dan’ and ten thousand immortal jades for this iron!” said Yan Zhuaiyun indifferently.

Hiss!

As these words came out, Mo Clan’s hall turned dead silent.

The Rising Spirit Dan is a kind of dan that’s needed after breaking through intermediate Harmonious Spirit stage. It is extremely valuable because one of the herbs that’s needed to make it is very rare.

A cultivator that has stepped into the Harmonious Spirit realm

and broken through the intermediate stage needs to harmonize their spirit. When he breaks through to the late stage, he needs to raise the spirit to gain spirit energy. After breaking through to the peak stage, he needs to solidify the spirit and turn its energy into a gold core. Once the core is formed, it would mean that the cultivator has stepped into the Gold Core realm.

Just one Rising Spirit Dan can raise the spirit of one's immortal vein. Three full bottles represented an amount of approximately sixty dans and it can help to reduce sixty years of harsh cultivation. If the four Harmonious Spirit clan heads said that they were not tempted, it would be a lie.

Regarding the ten thousand immortal jades, it could easily be considered the life savings of an entire clan.

However, Mo Rushui just slightly clenched her teeth while shaking her head coldly. It was true that they had the 'Soul Burning' spirit iron, but it did not belong to the Mo Clan, nor the four clans. It was an item that the Old Monster left here before his cultivation was crippled. That item was truly priceless. If word spread, it would stir up the entire Rain Immortal World. In the Sinister Sparrow Sect, only a few people know about this matter.

Who would have known that today, someone from the Sinister Sparrow Sect would come asking for it.

Mo Rushui faintly sighed: that iron belongs to Old Monster, how could she dare take it out... Moreover, being threatened like this in the Seven Apricot City was a big loss of face...

"I'm sorry young master Yan, but our Mo Clan doesn't have this item, please go back." She tried to smile calmly, but Yan Zhuiyun noticed a twitch that said otherwise.

The Mo Clan really possesses the 'Soul Burning' spirit iron! If I can obtain this item...

Yan Zhuiyun's eyes flashed coldly, and the energy of an

intermediate-stage Harmonious Spirit cultivation base emanated out, causing a ruckus in the whole hall, and the house started to crumble. The faces of the four clan heads turned pale, “Hand over the item, or today, the Mo Clan will spill blood!”

“Yan Zhuiyun, you dare to make a fuss in Seven Apricot City, are you not afraid of angering Lord Han?!” Mo Rushui’s chest started to heave up and down as her face lost all colour.

“Giving you Rising Spirit Dans and immortal jades was enough face for ‘Honorable Alchemist Han’. A mere late Harmonious Spirit cultivation, if not for his skills in alchemy, this young master wouldn’t even give him that much face! Following the evil cultivators approach, if this young master wants something, I should just take it!”

This statement of Yan Zhuiyun disregarded everything. His master who was also one of the four honorable elders of Sinister Sparrow Sect, was against Old Monster, so he wouldn’t show him mercy.

Elder Lin hastily let out a light cough and gave Yan Zhuiyun a meaningful look. Lan Mei was also biting her lips and hesitating whether she should persuade them or not.

Only Bai Bi thought that Yan Zhuiyun’s actions weren’t wrong even in the slightest.

Yan Zhuiyun’s arrogant speech provoked all kind of colours to appear on the faces of the four clan’s heads whose eyes were burning with rage.

If it weren’t for Old Monster’s strict orders that they musn’t raise their hands against Sinister Sparrow’s people because the sect had helped him, given the unyielding personalities of the four clan heads, how could they have lowered their heads towards someone like Yan Zhuiyun.

The four people hadn’t said anything, yet a floating sneer came

from outside the hall

“Hehe, Brother Yan, right? Nicely said, that is the right action to make! ‘evil cultivators approach’... being an evil cultivator, if you have your eyes on something, just rob it, there’s indeed no need to show mercy!”

This voice instantly grabbed the attention of everyone inside the grand hall. A white robe with a black cloak, fine black bound hair, an elegant youth leisurely entered the hall.

Mo Rushui and the other clan heads recognized this youth and looked displeased.

This youth was undoubtedly the new disciple of Old Monster: the young lord of Seven Apricot City, Ning Fan.

The four clans didn't know that Ning Fan broke through Harmonious Spirit, nor of his impressive accomplishments. They merely viewed him as a measly junior at the fifth level of vein opening.

Their first impressions regarding Ning Fan were already poor. Now, seeing him carefreely enter the hall, as well as speaking up for an outsider and agreeing with him that robbing was right, their faces instantly sank.

This Ning Fan coming to the Mo Clan, just who was he helping!

“Young Lord, what is the meaning of those words!” said Ye Huan with a tone of criticism. He slapped the table and stood up, exerting the pressure of an early stage Harmonious Spirit cultivation base on Ning Fan.

But that pressure was like a cool breeze, how could it even shake Ning Fan?

Ning Fan didn't answer Ye Huan's question, but Ye Huan was inwardly frightened. If Ning Fan could calmly resist his pressure, that meant he was at least an expert Harmonious Spirit cultivator...

Immediately, they saw Ning Fan stepping on an icy light, transforming into an icy rainbow and disappearing instantly, but the seven Harmonious Spirit experts inside the grand hall couldn't see through Ning Fan's escape light!

<<Snow Treading Art>> second layer, comparable to the movement speed of a Gold Core old monster!

The icy light flashed and Ning Fan lightly appeared in front of Mo Clan's head with an intriguing smile, "everyone rest assured, since I, Ning Fan am here, no one would dare to cause trouble in master's city."

And in his hands, there was one more storage bag. This bag was originally tied onto the sash around Yan Zhuiyun's waist.

Inside were 3 bottles of Rising Spirit Dan, ten thousand immortal jades and Yan Zhuiyun's Life Treasure, the flying dagger 'Night Chaser'!

He obtained Yan Zhuiyun's storage bag in one icy flash! If he wanted to kill him, it would have been just as easy!

"Young Lord, you..." Mo Rushui and the clan heads were able to tell that Ning Fan sided with Seven Apricot City.

"That is, my storage pouch?! Hmph, give it back, otherwise..." Yan Zhuiyun's eyes were filled with fear, and his threatening tone imperceptibly softened a lot.

"Otherwise? What can you do to me? You came to Seven Apricot to cause trouble. This young lord taking away your storage bag... what's wrong with that? What harm is there? Following the evil cultivators approach, if I like your storage bag, I can just take it! Even if I want to kill you, there's no need for a reason, I can kill you immediately!"

Ning Fan's eyes flashed coldly. The power of an intermediate stage Harmonious Spirit not even slightly inferior to Yan Zhuiyun's dashed out unreservedly!

Of all the people present, the faces of those who discovered the truth about Ning Fan changed greatly.

They knew that a few months ago, when Ning Fan was just brought to Seven Apricot City by Old Monster, he only had a cultivation at the first level of Vein Opening. When he presided over the Dao Fruit Auction, his cultivation didn't exceed the fifth level of Vein Opening. In just a few months, he not only broke through to Harmonious Spirit, he even reached the intermediate stage. This kind of cultivation speed was simply horrifying!

"Who are you..." Yan Zhuiyun was extremely shocked. Since when has Ning Fan been among the intermediate stage Harmonious Spirit experts of Yue Country?!

The guy dressed in white, Bai Bi, was even more shocked. He once said that he would teach Ning Fan a lesson, but he never expected that Ning Fan's real cultivation was far above his own. At this moment, even if he was given the courage, he wouldn't dare to go against Ning Fan.

As for Lan Mei, her fists were tightly clenched and her heart uncalm. Couldn't see through... she really couldn't see through Ning Fan... a 17 year old Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator, even the Rain Immortal World's Heavenly King didn't have this cultivation speed.

And what she didn't understand the most was Ning Fan's attitude towards her. She could be considered an immortal beauty with an uncountable number of suitors, but ever since Ning Fan entered the hall, he didn't look at her even once.

"Ning Fan, give the storage pouch back to senior brother Yan, we will leave Seven Apricot.." She said lightly while biting her lips.

"For what reason?" Ning Fan lifted an eyebrow. He truly had a poor impression of Lan Mei.

"You are a member of my Sinister Sparrow Sect after all, and



senior brother Yan will soon become an elder of the sect. Leaving some face for him now will be better for yourself in the future... I 'm saying this for your own good..." Lan Mei wasn't sure of what she was even saying.

"Mercy? Not using a sword to cut him down, that itself is already an act of mercy! Get out of Mo Clan in three breaths of time, otherwise, die!"

The same words, coming from Ning Fan, were thousands of times mightier than Yan Zhuiyun's!

This sentence carried the murderous aura of an immortal emperor, the destruction of Heaven Separation and tens of thousands of lives. This murderous aura was increasingly awe-inspiring and had a deep impact on the hearts of those who felt it.!

Whether it was elder Lin, Lan Mei, or even the arrogant Yan Zhuiyun and Bai Bi... they all trembled under this murderous aura.

Be it Sinister Sparrow Sect's Master, or Sinister Sparrow's Four Honorable Elders, none of them possessed this kind of murderous aura!

Yan Zhuiyun slowly took a step back, he suddenly saw a frightening illusion. Even though the Ning Fan in front of him has the same cultivation, at intermediate stage Harmonious Spirit, if he wants to kill him, he only needed one sword move! Yan Zhuiyun is arrogant and presumptuous, but not a fool. the contrary, he believed in his instincts.

"Brother Ning, this matter is my, Yan's fault!"

He saluted and immediately turned into a ray of light, dashing out of the Mo Clan. He could feel that if he were a step slower, his life would not belong to him anymore.

This Yan Zhuiyun was a real evil cultivator, he dared to act arrogantly, freely killing people, but would not throw his life away for something pointless like face.

Seeing Yan Zhuiyun scared away by just a word from Ning Fan, Lan Mei and Bai Bi couldn't believe it. Yan Zhuiyun had always been wildly arrogant, he wouldn't even give face to his sect elders, and dared to behave atrociously in Old Monster's territory, but this wild one was scared away by Ning Fan?

"You three, why don't you hurry and get out!" Ning Fan sneered.

"Heng!" Bai Bi looked uncertain, clenched his teeth and walked away.

Lan Mei's look was complex. Before she came to Seven Apricot City, what she feared the most was Ning Fan using his status as her fiancé to pester her. But now she came to understand that she was worth nothing in Ning Fan's eyes.

She let out a complicated sigh and turned away and left. And elder Lin, with great insight, took a glance at Ning Fan while shaking his head and sighed.

"Han Yuanji, you took in a good disciple ah..."

With the departure of elder Lin, in the originally hostile Mo Clan's hall, everyone let out a long breath of relief.

And, the people present were looking at Ning Fan inconceivably.

Intermediate stage Harmonious Spirit in less than half a year. A murderous aura that could scare away Harmonious Spirit. Rumors says that this person was a great alchemist and had superior foresight.

From that moment, in the Seven Apricot Four Clans, no one denied Ning Fan. The seven powers of Seven Apricot City were in the palm of Ning Fan's hand.

"Young Lord has come for a visit today, is there a problem? If there is anything this subordinate can be of help with, there is no harm in saying it." Mo Rushui stood up and saluted gracefully with respect.

“I came to augment the spirit of a treasure... By the way, what’s that ‘Soul Burning’ spirit iron? Listening to Yan Zhuiyun’s tone, it seems pretty extraordinary...”

As these words came out, the originally respectful smile of Mo Rushui turned wry.

This seemed like, just as the wolf left, came the tiger. How is it that Seven Apricot’s young lord is also thinking about the Soul Burning spirit iron...?

## Chapter 31 - Spirit iron obtained! Also... Cauldron Ring?

---

That night, Mo clan prepared a banquet, the four clan heads took turns toasting and entertained young lord Ning Fan.

If before there were people unconvinced by Ning Fan, right now, there was nothing they rejected about him.

At the dining table, Ning Fan smiled amiably and chatted casually with those around him, making the eyes of Wu Lan and Mo Rushui shine brightly, but Ye Huan and Fang Nuo, these two old men, were extremely dissatisfied with Ning Fan.

Ning Fan couldn't hold his liquor at all! He was already tipsy after two glasses. An evil cultivator that can't hold alcohol was far too shameful!

Of course, nobody is perfect...

As the moonlight dissipated from the sky and the banquet dispersed, the three clan heads left one after another. Inside the grand hall, there was only Mo Rushui who was slowly sipping on a glass of wine, and an unconscious Ning Fan sprawled out on the table.

Mo Rushui slightly pursed her red lips and suddenly smiled, "All the people have left, has the dignified young lord of Seven Apricot decided to stay the night in the house of this subordinate while pretending to be drunk? "

As Mo Rushui's words spilled out, the originally drunk Ning Fan's eyes flashed brightly. With a wave of magical energy, he expelled the alcohol from his body, laughing, "I have a strong tolerance to alcohol. If I didn't pretend to be drunk, I'm afraid it would have taken forever to discuss business. Goddess Mo, can you now tell me about the matter of the Soul Burning spirit iron?"

"Young Lord surely wants that Soul Burning spirit iron?"

“It’s not like I must have it, I only want to augment the spirit of my treasure. If it’s too troublesome for you, it’s fine to use a different divine power.”

Ning Fan opened his mouth and starlight flew out, transforming into a long sword that was translucent and sparkled like water in his hands. This was of course Separation Slayer, which was then handed to Mo Rushui.

“Goddess Mo, would you please assess this sword and tell me what kind of divine power is most appropriate to augment its spirit? I don’t know anything about Spirit Augmentation”

Mo Rushui took Separation Slayer. At first she didn’t mind, after all she was a Spirit Augmentation Master of the Dan Treasure rank, even refining Gold rank spirit equipment wouldn’t be difficult. But with just a glance, she noticed this sword was just that of a low inferior rank.

Internally, she felt slightly displeased. If the grand ‘Soul Burning’ spirit iron were attached to an inferior treasure, wouldn’t it be like dragging the name of ‘Soul Burning’ through the mud?

But after she took the sword, Mo Rushui became startled. The sword was very light! It was not that the sword was weightless, but rather when held, it felt as though she had become one with the sword, like it was an extension of her arm and she naturally couldn’t feel its weight.

“‘One with the sword’...the one who refined this sword is an expert far above me...”

She sincerely praised the sword and dared not look down on Separation Slayer again, then started to examine it in every detail.

As bright as the stars, as cold as autumn rain, as thin as a cicada’s wings, as imposing as a flying dragon...this sword was clearly a low inferior rank weapon, but the feeling it gave to Mo Rushui cannot even be described by the word ‘shock’.

She sometimes frowned, other times opened her mouth, at times appeared joyous, and at other times puzzled or perplexed, or even surprised... as if she were using all of the expressions she'd ever learned throughout her life, and it was all shown on that charming face.

Her beautiful eyes were fixated on the sword, that eye catching starlight made her feel increasingly shocked.

“This is, this is...can I ask Young Lord, if you know the origin of this sword?”

“This sword was refined by me, how could I not know of its origin...” Ning Fan grabbed his chopsticks and casually ate the leftovers on the table without the slightest disgust.

He was poor all his life. In the most difficult of times he even fought with pigs and dogs for food, why would he care about it being leftovers.

“What... this sword was refined by the Young Lord?!” Mo Rushui's expression changed abruptly into one of astonishment, she would have never guessed that the refining master she admired was the Young Lord in front of her.

“Young Lord, did you know that inside this sword, there's a fragment of Immemorial Star...”

“I naturally know, being master's disciple, I have the Immemorial Evil Veins so I can handle this 'immemorial divine weapon'!”

“So Young Lord knows. It seems that yesterday's manifestation of 'stars appearing in daytime' was triggered by Young Lord... An immemorial divine weapon, I never thought that I would have the fortune to see one in this life... Young Lord, do you really want to augment the spirit of this sword?!”

Mo Rushui looked a little eager. For a Spirit Augmentation Master, being able to augment the spirit of an immemorial divine

weapon was a tremendous honor!

“That’s correct. As for what kind of divine power to attach, I will leave the decision to Goddess Mo.” Ning Fan had a small smile on his face. Letting Mo Rushui decide was considered a form of respect toward Spirit Augmentation Masters.

“An... immemorial divine weapon, a peerless sword that can advance in ranks... I am extremely willing and sincerely wish to attach the ‘Soul Burning’ divine power for Young Lord. The Soul Burning divine power is a ‘void’ rank divine power that only Void Fragmentation old monsters are qualified to use for spirit augmentation. If it is used in this sword, it definitely won’t be wasted... With my level being at the ‘Dan Treasure’ rank of Spirit Augmentation, I can only attach one divine power, and if I were to attach another divine power and not ‘Soul Burning’ then it would be a waste...”

Mo Rushui mumbled to herself, unable to decide. Ning Fan listened attentively, unsure of the situation. His knowledge of Spirit Augmentation was severely lacking.

Listening to Mo Rushui’s words, it seemed as though it was possible for one treasure to utilize several divine powers, but with her level she could only attach one.

According to Mo Rushui, to augment the spirit of a treasure, ‘spirit iron’ was needed. As for what spirit iron was, Ning Fan didn’t know, but that did not hinder him from understanding. It must be some kind of special immortal mineral that was essential in Spirit Augmentation.

That ‘Soul Burning’ spirit iron was actually called a ‘void’ rank spirit iron, one could imagine how precious it was.

Ning Fan had the memories of an immortal emperor so he had great perception. He could tell that Mo Rushui was a little troubled. It seemed that she had some difficulties and could not attach the ‘Soul Burning’ divine power to Separation Slayer.

“Goddess Mo, if there are difficulties, it’s fine if you don’t attach the ‘Soul Burning’ divine power.” Ning Fan shook his head and laughed in spite of himself, he didn’t actually value the spirit augmentation technique very much, but attaching only one divine power was still better than nothing.

“Difficulties, there are definitely a few... First, that Soul Burning spirit iron belongs to City Lord Han. I must ask you one thing. Young Lord, have you asked yourself if you possess the qualifications to use it?”

“Well, I believe I should have it. My relationship with master can be said to be a friendship that has been through life and death... if I use a piece of his spirit iron, he may make a fuss but he won’t get really mad...”

Ning Fan shook his head while smiling wryly. He could easily imagine that if the Old Monster got wind of Ning Fan using his Soul Burning spirit iron, he would definitely fly into a rage and cry out ‘father has suffered!’.

But the Old Monster would only babble about it and wouldn’t really get mad, he was pretty generous when it came to matters regarding Ning Fan.

“Is that so, it seems that Young Lord and City Lord are on pretty good terms...” Mo Rushui took a meaningful glance at Ning Fan.

According to what she knew, the Old Monster took in countless disciples. Although he treated them all relatively well, none of them were treated as well as Ning Fan. It seems that the temperament of these two were very similar.

If Mo Rushui were to come to learn the truth that Ning Fan and the Old Monster had exterminated the Heaven Separation School together and were the culprits that countless old monsters of the Rain Immortal World were trying to track down, she wouldn’t have thought of that question.



In the Heaven Separation battle, Ning Fan and the Old Monster shared life and death and trusted each other, their friendship could be described as a master and disciple's relationship but also as friends despite the difference in age. Old Monster was very carefree and Ning Fan was also easygoing.

Mo Rushui faintly sighed. What caused this is the Old Monster's tragic story. Old Monster took countless disciples, but each of them died a brutal death... and the only one that was still alive had become the Old Monster's life's grievance...

And this Old Monster actually took Ning Fan as his disciple, treating him like his child. It would seem that regarding the relations between Ning Fan and the Old Monster; there was a destiny between them that was hard to come across.

"Since Young Lord has confidence in using this iron, then I won't say more. I recommend Young Lord attach the 'Soul Burning' divine power to this sword. But, there's still one more problem..."

"Oh? If there are more problems you can just say it. Even though my knowledge about Spirit Augmentation is limited, what I know about other aspects is still pretty good, perhaps I can help Goddess Mo to solve some problems..."

"The other problem is... the Soul Burning spirit iron has been polluted by a strange demonic ore... so the effect of applying Spirit Augmentation might be greatly reduced. About this matter, I believe there is a need to tell Young Lord in advance." Mo Rushui looked apologetic. As a Spirit Augmentation Master, if she were to attach a flawed divine power for her clients she would lose her credibility.

"Oh? The Soul Burning spirit iron was actually polluted by a demonic ore? Interesting...Goddess Mo, can you bring me over to take a look at this Soul Burning spirit iron? Perhaps I can purify it, who knows."

"If you can accomplish that then I can attach the most perfect

divine power for Young Lord!” Mo Rushui stood up joyously, her pair of beautiful eyes carrying a trace of fervor. Without the patience to wait and also not caring that it was late at night, she immediately took Ning Fan to take a look at the spirit iron.

This made Ning Fan rather speechless. Were all the renowned Spirit Augmentation Masters and Refinement Masters mad-men when it came to refining treasures?

...

Inside Mo clan's treasure room, Mo Rushui ran her hand over something and activated a mechanism, causing a deep tunnel to suddenly appear from the ground that lead to an unknown location.

Ning Fan followed Mo Rushui and walked down the tunnel, seemingly making their way down thousands of zhang deep underground.

In the deepest area, there was a secret chamber made of 'Broken Divine Silver' that was approximately three zhang in size and in the shape of a square. This immortal ore not only possessed a hard and durable quality, it could also block divine sense, thus it was extremely precious. Who could have imagined that it would be used by Mo Rushui to build a secret chamber.

The insides of the secret chamber was practically empty, with only a jade table placed in the center of the room and a piece of half-black half-red ore atop it.

The red half carried a faint trace of blazing heat and Ning Fan used his divine sense to sense it. In a moment of carelessness, a trace of his divine sense was burned by that heat. If he was a little slower in retracting it, he definitely would have gotten injured.

“Is this the Soul Burning spirit iron? I had not expected that it could actually burn divine sense. If this divine power was attached to the sword, a slash would not only cut flesh, it could even cut the

enemy's divine sense!"

A void rank divine power truly cannot be looked down upon...

Ning Fan's eyes then fell onto the black half, this time showing a puzzled expression.

It looked familiar and strange, but after racking his brain for a short period of time, nothing came to mind.

Mo Rushui respectfully stood to the side and waited, not daring to disturb Ning Fan's train of thoughts.

Moments later, Ning Fan approached the jade table and touched the black ore, his emotions unstable.

His exterior expression appeared calm and collected, but his heart was shaken to its core.

"Joyous Union iron...a kind of divine iron recorded in the <<Yin Yang Transformation>>... this iron only has one use and it is to be made into a joyous union secret treasure... Cauldron Ring! One of the uses of that ring is to assist dual cultivation, a self-made space to hold cauldrons... with this item, an evil cultivator could kidnap hundreds of thousands of women and bring them along with him easily..."

## Chapter 32 - Jade Lake Saint

---

“Joyous Union iron...Cauldron Ring...”

Ning Fan touched the warm immortal ore and gradually calmed himself. Since he accidentally obtained this Joyous Union iron by chance, he'd naturally need to refine the Cauldron Ring in the near future.

Unfortunately, till this day he did not possess a single cauldron...

Shaking his head, Ning Fan put his thoughts on hold and placed them in the back of his mind. The Yin Yang Flame ignited from his finger but it didn't stay on the immortal ore.

With two kinds of immortal ores fusing into one, separating them wasn't an easy task.

All living beings originated from yin and yang. Even though the Yin Yang Flame's power was still weak, under Ning Fan's veteran immortal emperor rank fire control, he calcined the Joyous Union iron with the Ying Yang Flame's Black Evil Flame, and cooled off the spirit iron with Yin Yang Flame's cold ice. The Joyous Union iron slowly turned into molten iron and the spirit iron was as cold as before.

When the Joyous Union iron was completely melted, with a flick of his sleeve, he rolled the spirit iron in his hand. At the same time, he waved his palm and touched upon the ice spirit energy of his immortal veins, releasing a freezing cold power that condensed the Joyous Union iron.

With a pat of his storage bag, he collected the Joyous Union iron, and leisurely handed the spirit iron to Mo Rushui's hands.

The whole process didn't take more than half an hour. Ning Fan's fire control skills that were akin to handling heavy weights as if they weighed nothing nearly caused Mo Rushui to look on with a blank expression.

The sleeve of her robe covered half of her face, and under the sleeve hid her red lips that were slightly parted, unable to believe what she had just witnessed.

Mo Rushui felt that just by observing the process of Ning Fan controlling the flames, her Dao of refinement improved by leaps and bounds.

“Young Lord is extremely talented, It’s admirable” She took the spirit iron which did not contain even the slightest demonic ore and gasped in amazement.

“With that, [I’ll be troubling Goddess Mo to augment the spirit for me.](#)”

The two of them returned to the surface and headed straight to the refinement room. The whole Spirit Augmentation process lasted for a day. Ning Fan observed from the beginning to its end.

It was the first time he took an interest towards Spirit Augmentation.

Spirit Augmentation, in layman terms, was the melting of the spirit iron and extracting it’s ‘divine power’s essence’. Finally, by using a special formation pattern, one would engrave it on the treasure.

Even if one were to use the same spirit iron, as long the treasure was slightly different, the formation pattern would also differ drastically.

At first, Ning Fan wanted to use his immortal emperor’s memories to steal the Spirit Augmentation technique. However, in the end he could only give up reluctantly.

The Dao of refinement wasn't easier than the Dao of formations at all. If he wanted to rise his Spirit Augmentation technique to the standard of Mo Rushui, he would need at least a few decades.

Ning Fan didn't have that much free time to study Spirit Augmentation. If he needed to augment the spirit of something, it

was better to just search for a Spirit Augmentation Master instead.

When Mo Rushui returned Separation Slayer to Ning Fan, one could see in her eyes that she was reluctant to part with it, causing Ning Fan to feel as if taking away Separation Slayer from her was a crime.

“Young Lord, you must treat this sword well...” Mo Rushui looked at Ning Fan pitifully and requested meekly.

“I will, I will...”

Ning Fan’s gaze fell onto Separation Slayer. It’s appearance didn’t change a lot, and there was still the glimmer of starlight encircling its body. But now, the edge of the sword was blazing hot. This blazing heat had a slight soul burning effect that would also increase in power as Separation Slayer advanced in rank.

Ning Fan sliced through the air multiple times and smiled in satisfaction. He opened his mouth and swallowed the starlight sword shadow into his dantian, then bid goodbye and left without further ado.

With the completion of the spirit augmentation of Separation Slayer, Ning Fan’s first Life Treasure since he initially walked the path of evil cultivation had finally taken shape.

It seems that there were only two things left to do before heading to the Sinister Sparrow Sect.

Refine the Jade Royal Dan and turn Si Wuxie into a puppet!

The Refinement room was monopolized by Old Monster, who was exploding cauldrons again and again, which made Ning Fan not have a place to refine the Jade Royal Dan. Without any other choice, he decided to first solve the matter regarding Si Wuxie.

The Si Wuxie today had his Gold Core destroyed by Ning Fan, thus his cultivation was crippled. He was imprisoned in Seven Apricot’s ice prison, under strict supervision.

The ones that were guarding the ice prison were evil cultivator ice guards. When they saw Ning Fan approaching them, they immediately showed deep respect by bowing. Such mannerisms were naturally orders from Nangong.

“Subordinate Wang Ling greets the Young Lord!”

The name of the head of the prison guards was Wang Ling. He was an evil cultivator at the tenth level of Vein Opening. In the Dao Fruit Auction, he was also responsible for maintaining the security of the auction site, so he had witnessed with his own eyes how Ning Fan intimidated a whole group of demons with his murderous aura, and thus developed a deep sense of respect towards him.

“En, I want to go to the ‘ice prison’s ninth level’ to see that person...”

The ice prison’s ninth level was at the very bottom of the prison, and those that were imprisoned there were the worst criminals--The sect master of Heaven Separation, Si Wuxie, resided there. Ning Fan had not spread the name of this person, so other than Old Monster and the black godly armies three commanders, no one knew that the one who was imprisoned in the ice prison’s ninth level was actually the strongest monster whose name was known by all in Yue country.

“Hehe, commander Nangong ordered that Young Lord can see this person anytime you want. But Young Lord, it would be best to be more carefree. The ice prison’s ninth level is bitterly cold, and the love between a woman and man is passionate, so be wary of freezing over...”

Wang Ling winked at Ning Fan and revealed a smile that only men could decipher. Ning Fan frowned and secretly felt that Wang Ling’s words were a little wrong. What passionate love could ever exist between him and that transvestite Si Wuxie?

He shook his head and didn't let it get to him.

Ning Fan took the prison door's key and entered the ice prison alone and went straight down to the ninth level without letting Wang Ling follow him.

The first layer of the ice prison locked up cultivators at the first level of Vein Opening. He went down directly to the eighth level that was a thousand zhang underground. Those who were below Harmonious Spirit were unable to bear with the cold qi at that place. There were only [several zombies](#) tied down by chains in the few barren rooms of the eighth level. If it were a prisoner, they would have been frozen to death and left here for countless years.

The ninth level only had one room. Ning Fan opened the ice door and saw a dishevelled prisoner tied by ice chains, with his head down as if he was unconscious.

“Si Wuxie...if you were to know that there would come to be a day like this, why would you act like that before.” Ning Fan said indifferently.

“Heh, Ning Fan, did you come here to kill me? Do you dare...” Si Wuxie didn't raise his head and his feminine voice carried ridicule.

“Who exactly is your original self in the Four Heaven's immortal worlds?”

“Even if I say it, would you even recognize who he is. You are merely an insignificant ant of the lower realms...”

Without knowing the reason, the feeling that Si Wuxie gave to Ning Fan today was unusual.

In the memories of the immortal emperor, there was a mystical art that could erase a person's memories and leave the body with its spirit and wisdom, making them into one's puppet. This mystical art was called spiritual puppet art.

Ning Fan slowly walked closer to Si Wuxie, preparing to use the spiritual puppet art against Si Wuxie.

But the closer he got, the more uneasy he felt. He kept feeling



that there was something amiss.

The uneasiness continued...Ning Fan quietly summoned Separation Slayer and hid it in his sleeves. Only with that did the uneasiness lessen a little.

Ning Fan stopped three feet away from Si Wuxie. At this distance he could feel a great pressure given off by him. Almost without hesitation, he quickly retreated.

Si Wuxie let out a light expression of surprise as he didn't expect Ning Fan to be that cautious. He suddenly raised his head and revealed a pure and saintly face of a beautiful woman, rouge lips and features like a painting, like a young lotus blooming, the face was dignified and not to be messed around with. Only, those soft and beautiful eyes carried a fierce murderous intention from within.

A momentum comparable to a late stage Gold Core dispersed from Si Wuxie's body, and although Si Wuxie's body was locked due to his crippled cultivation, his divine sense transformed into a formless flying sword and attacked Ning Fan with a flurry of innumerable stabs.

Ning Fan's expression changed slightly, if he got stabbed by the flying sword made from divine sense, it would destroy all of his knowledge and memories, making him become an idiot in the blink of an eye. This Si Wuxie, with such deep schemes and ruthless methods, he actually still had this trick hidden.

Ning Fan had clearly destroyed his Gold Core and crippled his cultivation, but who would have guessed that he had left a bit of his cultivation hidden from him and even appeared as a woman. What was going on...

A woman's face, breath and body were not things that could be faked.

Ning Fan's thoughts were spinning, but in a moment he figured

out the crucial point. He seemed to have come to realize something, and with a cold expression, as well as Separation Slayer in his hands, the starlight sword shadow danced in an attempt to destroy the divine sense flying sword.

This move only made Si Wuxie mock gently, “An immemorial divine weapon, unfortunately it's only a low inferior rank. Just an inferior rank divine weapon cannot possibly cut my divine sense—Ah! No, impossible...”

Editor Note: Since Si Wuxie now appears to be acknowledged as a woman, we will now refer to the character as such.

She didn't finish her speech and suddenly screamed, as the power of her divine sense was caught off guard and cut by Separation Slayer and was burned cleanly from its Soul Burning power.

Her gentle and beautiful expression suddenly turned pale, breathless and shocked. Her expression burned with a desire to die as she glared at Ning Fan.

“‘Soul Burning’ divine power, a ‘void’ rank divine power, no way, with just your Harmonious Spirit status, how could you get this kind of divine material!”

She clenched her teeth and tried to use another power against Ning Fan, But it was too late... Ning Fan wouldn't give her another chance to launch a sneak attack at him, he absolutely wouldn't!

Ning Fan stepped into an icy rainbow and flew forward. He pointed at Si Wuxie several times utilizing his Yin Plucking Finger, letting a trace of yin power enter her body which made Si Wuxie's breath chaotic and unable to use even a trace of her power, not to mention even trying to secretly attack Ning Fan!

“Who would have thought that the dignified sect master Wuxie, Si Wuxie, was actually a woman...disguised as a man with the ancient magic, and almost deceived me...The Opposite Yang Art can create a fake Gold Core inside the body, transforming the

wielder into a man and confused me. No wonder you still have power left even after I destroyed your Gold Core...Si Wuxie, I really underestimated you...”

With a ‘hiss’, Ning Fan tore off Si Wuxie’s sleeve and revealed a beautiful lotus like arm of a girl, which partly looked like it belonged to a man, as if she were some kind of transvestite.

Si Wuxie was deathly ashamed and her face was like that of a peach dripping blood. Kneeling on the ground, a trace of murderous intent coldly swept across her beautiful eyes, “You dared to disgrace me, do you know the origin of my true self in the Four Heavens...ah...en...this...what is the power of that finger...”

She didn't even finish her fierce words, the effect of the Yin Plucking Finger’s power became more and more present. Her whole body was numb and soft, and she was gradually losing her mind...

“I am...the Jade Lake Saint...if you hurt me...I’ll dispatch...a hundred thousand celestial soldiers...and exterminate your whole clan...”

The regal Si Wuxie, at this moment did not show even the slightest arrogance. Under the power of the Yin Plucking Finger, all her murderous intention had turned into fear towards Ning Fan, and there was only dread left in her heart.

“What do you...want to do to me...what is...this enchantment art...I am the dignified Jade Lake Saint...”

“And what if you are the Jade Lake Saint...since we bear mutual hatred, we are enemies. This has nothing to do with you being a man or a woman, nor with your identity!” Ning Fan grasped Si Wuxie’s chin. The corners of his mouth were cold, but a trace of sorrow flashed through his heart.

The Jade Lake Saint...perhaps in the Four Heavens she was a woman respected by tens of thousands of people, but this body

double in the lower realms was actually a devil that harmed him and even harmed his little brother Ning Gu. How many people did she deceive with that innocent face, making them think that she was a good girl...but her heart was actually like a snake's...

The Four Heaven's immortal worlds were not originally pure lands...perhaps, in the whole universe, there are no pure lands.

“Even if you are the Jade Lake Saint, I, Mr Ning, must take my revenge...”

Si Wuxie was frightened. She realized the man in front of her was extremely daring, and he did not fear the ruthless people of the Four Heavens and dared to bully her.

In her heart, there was resentment as well as fear.

“Let me go...I didn't harm you...and didn't harm your little brother...I still have things to do in the lower realms...” Si Wuxie said with a miserable look in her eyes, Ning Fan couldn't tell how much of it was true and how much was a lie.

“Rest assured, I'm not interested in your body and will never touch you...compared to your body I prefer having one more Gold Core fighting hand...I just want to turn you into a Gold Core spirit puppet!”

One finger pointed at Si Wuxie's head, began Soul Scouring and started refining a puppet...

...

Half a day later, Ning Fan let out a breath of turbid qi. The girl that was standing quietly before him had a pair of clear and sincere eyes, but carried the power of a late stage Gold Core cultivator and looked at Ning Fan, confused. Above the space between her eyebrows was an imprinted mark of an apricot flower.

That mark was the mark of the spiritual puppet art.

“Who are you, who am I?” The girl smiled lightly, like a young

lotus blossoming and looked at Ning Fan docilely.

“Your name is Sisi, starting from today you are the first cauldron of me, Ning Fan.”

“A cauldron, huh...Sisi wants to be your wife...” The eyes of the girl pleaded, she forgot everything but faintly remembered Ning Fan, and she was instinctively depending on Ning Fan, obeying him. That obedience came from the mark on her body.

“No, you erred in the past and can only be a cauldron. Put on your clothes and come out with me. When the day I refine the Cauldron Ring arrives, it will become your new home.”

The dignified Jade Lake Saint's double in the lower realms actually became the first cauldron that Ning Fan subdued?

Jade Lake Saint, Si Wuxie, Sisi, how will her destiny fare?

More like thanks for the trouble, but before it's done, like an accepted petition.

“Jiang shi”, it's a kind of chinese vampire/zombie.

---

Note: In chinese you don't have to say "he" or "she" when you talk about someone. You can say it but it can be implicit too, so... .

## Chapter 33 - Old Monster's Dan Condensate, Moksha Emperor Appears!

---

Ning Fan walked out from the ice prison with a clean and pure girl dressed in white tagging behind him.

Seeing that the Young Lord brought out a beautiful lassie from the prison, the guards were amazed. However, since it was Ning Fan, they would not and dared not ask questions. Each one of the guards were confused, was there such a holy woman imprisoned inside the ice prison?

On the way back, every evil cultivator along the streets would turn and stare at Si Wuxie while swallowing their saliva loudly but none of them dared to covet this desirable young woman.

This woman was walking behind the City's Young Lord, obviously shows that she is the Young Lord's woman. Provoke Ning Fan? Doesn't that mean they don't want to live anymore?

Ning Fan headed towards the Southern market area to purchase the rest of the ingredients that he needed for the Jade Royal Dan.

And every time they passed by women accessories shop, Si Wuxie's eyes would moistened pitifully as she looked at Ning Fan, tugging the corner of his clothes in a pleading manner.

"Sisi wants this hairpin..."

"Sisi wants this bracelet..."

"Sisi wants...."

"No." No matter how much Si Wuxie acted pity and pleaded, Ning Fan only had one cold word as reply.

This woman has a blood feud with him, as a cauldron, she will not get a shred of Ning Fan's favor.

Ning Fan did, however, bought some pretty accessories.

Unfortunately for Sisi, all of it was bought for Zhihe.

Zhihe, the girl who saved him when he was on the verge of dying.....

“Owner doesn’t love Sisi, Sisi is not happy...” Si Wuxie pouted her mouth, and when the passersby saw this, they looked at Ning Fan with weird expressions.

Such a pretty wife but he doesn’t know how to spoil and pamper; Ning Fan truly is someone heartless.

If these passersby knew that this spoiled acting girl was Yue Country’s number one evil old monster that had her memory erased – the evil Sect Master of Heaven Separation, what would their reaction be?

Unfortunately, none of them would ever find out Si Wuxie’s true identity. Because no one knew Si Wuxie was originally a woman.

“Heavy Bending Grass, Vainlife Flower, Red Fern....En, i bought all the ingredients for the Jade Royal Dan ...”

Ning Fan came out from the last shop and was preparing to return to Si Fan Palace when he abruptly looked in the direction of Si Fan Palace with an incredible expression.

Above the Si Fan Palace, seven ice clouds suddenly emerged, followed by even fire clouds.

The ice clouds fused with the fire clouds, turning into seven ember-red clouds, spinning, forming a grand spiritual energy vortex.

Not only Ning Fan, many of the evil cultivators in the city was tilting their heads in the direction of Si Fan Palace to watch this phenomenon, greatly astonished.

“Red cloud manifest in the horizon, a grand vortex of spiritual energy..... These are signs of a Four Revolution Dan about to condense!”

In the Si Fan Palace, only that Old Monster was refining dans recently. Without a doubt, it must be the Old Monster that was on the verge of successfully refining a Four Revolution Dan.

At this moment, all the evil cultivators exposed a delighted expression. Old Monster was their master, and Old Monster refining a Four Revolution Dan meant that their master's Dan refinement skill had entered the Fourth Revolution Dan Refinement Master!

A Fourth Revolution Dan Refinement Master! There were only so many of them in the Yue Country! Even a Nascent Soul expert would have to treat them as honored guests, an existence that no one dares to provoke!

Once the Old Monster became a Fourth Revolution Dan Refinement Master, Seven Apricot City's status be elevated. Other countries great sects won't easily dared to make trouble here!

“Congratulations City Lord on breaking into the level of Fourth Revolution Dan Refinement Master!”

Thunderous cheers came in unison from the evil cultivators all over the Seven Apricot City directed at Si Fan Palace. Old Monster's popularity was actually so high!

The three guard commanders hovered in the air –Nangong, Situ, Yuchi, as well as the four clans' Patriarch – Wu Lan, Ye Huan, Fang Nuo, and Mo Rushui stepped into the void, rushing towards Si Fan Palace with animated expressions on their faces.

A Third Revolution Dan Refinement Master identity was enough for the Old Monster to rampage in the Yue Country whereas a Fourth Revolution Dan Refinement Master....the renaissance of Seven Apricot City's glory days has arrived!

Seeing the manifestation in the sky, Ning Fan flew up bringing Su Wuxie, and the two hurried in the direction of Si Fan Palace.

“The Seven Ying Yang Mystery Dan, Master actually succeeded in



refining it! Only with the Grand Emperor's memory could I refine a Fourth Revolution Dan whereas Master relied on his own talent, and advanced from a Third Revolution Dan Refinement Master to the Fourth Revolution Dan Refinement Master.... Master is truly a genius amongst the talented, I'm incomparable.....”

A faint smile flashed across Ning Fan's face, Old Monster could rely on himself to find his own way to refine a four revolution dan was more ideal than anything else.

With this Seven Yin Yang Mystery Dan, Old Monster could cure the Absolute Yin poison in his body and restore his cultivation!

“Don't know till what level of strength can Master recover!”

Ning Fan speculated that the Old Monster was a big shot in the Nine Worlds. Today, many secrets will be unveiled after the Old Monster has restored his strength.

A trail of an icy rainbow and a flash of azure light, Ning Fan and Si Wuxie appeared in the sky, cupping their hands towards the seven Harmonious Spirit masters.

The four Patriarchs had no clue of Si Wuxie's identity, following behind Ning Fan, so they treated her as a normal Harmonious Spirit realm master. Even so, they were secretly shocked.

When did the Young Lord took a Harmonious Spirit master as his mistress? What good fortune~.

Situ and Yuchi had already guessed that Si Wuxie was extraordinary but could not guess the woman's identity.

Apart from Nangong who received reports from the ice prison guards and knew that Ning Fan brought a woman out from the ice prison. He could roughly estimate the woman's identity, still, he was flabbergasted.

“Young Lord, this is....” Nangong pointed at Si Wuxie with shock in his eyes. The young woman in front had a few points of similarity to Si Wuxie. Not to mention that this young woman's

cultivation was unfathomable, at least a Gold Core. Nangong as an intermediate Harmonious Spirit could not see through this woman, could she be the Heaven Separation Sect's Sect Master that Ning Fan had caught?

It was difficult for Nangong to envisage what method Ning Fan had used to subdue this great devil? What's more, this Si Wuxie seemed to be a woman?

"We'll talk about this later, it's more crucial that we protect Master. When a Fourth Revolution Dan is condensing, there will be sky manifestation, and lightning tribulation.

All of you stay and help Master resist the tribulation lightning, I'll come back soon. Sisi, you stay here and help them...."

"Yes, Owner," Si Wuxie nodded obediently.

The strength of a Fourth Revolution Dan lightning tribulation was no joke and it was difficult for cultivators below the Nascent Soul realm to defend against it. If they failed, the entire Si Fan Palace would be blasted into ashes.

In an icy stripe of rainbow, Ning Fan went to his room and found Little Zhihe was changing clothes at this time. Ning Fan's sudden appearance made Little Zhihe jumped and screamed out in fright, a pink blush of shyness crept up on her cheeks.

Without uttering a word, Ning Fan gently helped her with her clothes and after finishing, they walked out the room together, flying up to the sky.

He took out the hairpin that he just bought and inserted it into her hair.

"Brother Fan, what are you doing..." Zhihe has yet to finish her question when numerous streaks of lightning cracked in the sky, and struck down. Deafening sounds of rumbling thunder frightened Zhihe that she covered her ears with her hands.

The lightning tribulation is here! In an instant, the entire Seven

Apricot City trembled, the evil cultivators below exclaimed in fear!

Four colors of lightning flashed in the clouds, a single streak of the four-colored lightning was powerful enough to zap a Gold Core cultivator into ashes. Before this coercive aura, Nangong and the rest of the Harmonious Spirit realm have no chance to resist even an iota.

And at this point, the Old Monster was concentrating in condensing the dan and could not be distract in the slightest.

“Sisi, you go and crush the lightning thunder.” Ning Fan ordered.

“Yes, Owner.” Si Wuxie’s figure flashed; with lotus steps she went after a lightning.

This scene baffled the four main clan’s Patriarchs. In their opinions, Ning Fan wasn’t a ruthless person, so then why did he instruct a woman to go die in vain? This was a heaven lightning tribulation, even if it was the Old Monster himself, he might not necessarily remain unharmed ah.....

But, in the next moment, the four Patriarchs were shocked. They saw Su Wuxie’s dainty hands formed different seals and a colorful mist turned into a sheet of rainbow that danced with the wind like an ethereal fairy.

Long sleeves fluttered as the beauty glides, and the tribulation lightning were dispelled — just like that.

All the while, Si Wuxie maintained a calm and elegant demeanor akin to the bright holy dawn.

Like an alluring dancer moving to a song from the Heavenly Temple.

Not only were the four Patriarchs shocked, even the three guard commanders that were aware of Si Wuxie’s identity were stunned agape. This magical dance of the sleeves could probably even fight against a Nascent Soul master!

Just like that, the tribulation lightning that made all the evil cultivators shivered in fright were stopped by Si Wuxie's sleeve dance!

When the lightning dissipated, a ray of spiritual energy fluctuated out from the Old Monster's refinement chamber.

Subsequently, a burst of dan fragrance permeated the air as the spiritual energy turned into a hurricane that drilled into the refinement chamber. Then, a frenzied laughter came from inside the refinement chamber, resounding more than a hundred li from the Seven Apricot City.

"Success! Haha! This father refined a Four Revolution Dan, I, Han Yuanji, is back!"

A blackish-red rainbow shot out from the chamber towards the sky. It was exactly the Old Monster.

In the middle of his palm was a seven-colored dan, still exuding an herb fragrance – the Seven Yin Yang Mystery Dan.

"Little Brat Ning, thanks....Without you, there's no today for me. After my strength recovered, amongst the Nine Worlds, no one will dare to harm you!"

The Old Monster looked solemnly at Ning Fan, and then it swallowed the seven-colored dan to his belly.

A combination of Yin Yang energy broke out from the Old Monster –In an instant, the Absolute Yin poison disintegrated.

His magical powers rose at incredible speed. His aura, shook the heavens!

Peak of Harmonious Spirit, Gold Core realm!

Early Gold Core, intermediate Gold Core, late, peak, and Nascent Soul realm!

Early Nascent Soul, intermediate, late, peak, Spirit Severing!

Even till Spirit Severing realm, Old Monster had no indication of

slowing down, his breath continued to rise as he roared with laughter towards the sky.

Early, intermediate, late, peak of Spirit Severing, and Void Refinement!

Early Void Refinement, intermediate, late, peak and he returned to Void Fragmentation realm!

A horrifying momentum gushed out from the Old Monster's body. When his cultivation rose to intermediate Void Fragmentation, a black and white virtual round ring stretched more than a hundred li appeared in the sky.

The First Ring of Heavens Dao! In the seven boundaries of cultivation, only those who practiced to the extreme of one's Dao that a heaven's ring would appear. Once the cultivator successfully shatters this Ring of Heavens Dao, in one swoop he would enter the Fourth Boundary of cultivation!

Old Monster's smile vanished even though his momentum continued to shoot up. There were nine layers in Void Fragmentation realm and in each layer, the difference in strength was worlds apart.

Void Fragmentation first layer, second layer..... ninth layer, peak!

As long as the Old Monster struck out and shatter the Ring of Heavens Dao above him, stride across the seven boundaries of cultivation, he will returned to being an Immortal.

No interference was allowed in this critical juncture, the slightest mistake and all is in vain.

Ning Fan's face tightened whereas Nangong and the rest have no knowledge about Void Fragmentation, thus none of them had any inclination of the Old Monster's strength.

The admiration in their eyes were no different than those of the mortals as they looked at the Old Monster whereas Ning Fan

looked at the clearly distinguishable black and white ring with awe.

“So, this is Heaven’s Dao... after shattering Heaven’s Dao, one becomes Immortal!”

Ning Fan was suddenly stunned coming to the realization that his Master was originally an Immortal! No wonder even Rain Palace Emperor had to salute respectfully seeing the Old Monster....

Old Monster could restore his cultivation, to Ning Fan, it was a good thing, a happy event. Ning Fan did not expect to get any benefits from the Old Monster, he simply wished that Old Monster could heal from his injury.

He breathed out deeply, relieved. Looking skyward, the smile vanished from his face.

Now, it has come to the final step, shatter the Heavens Dao ring, become an Immortal!

But it was at this moment, that an unexpected variable happened!

The sky within a hundred li was covered with demonic qi.

From afar, a thousand feet ice mountain suddenly exploded into dust-sized particles. Out of nowhere, a thousand feet tall door of built of white bones surfaced from the earth!

There were no signs of any variables prior to the gigantic door’s appearance. The gates of bones opened and as white as ghost, ten thousand feet lofty bone claw stretched out from the other side of the huge door. The bone-white claw pierced through the First Ring of Heavens Dao, shattering it into dust.

And the Old Monster who had been preparing to break the black and white ring himself suddenly had a reversed flow of cultivation, and he spurted out a mouthful of fresh blood. Like a broken kite, he fell sharply from the sky, and his cultivation declined with the same trajectory!

Void Refinement, Spirit Severing, Nascent Soul, Gold Core, Harmonious Spirit.... it actually fell to Vein Opening.

One bony white finger pointed at the Old Monster' through the void and his meridians were crushed inch by inch.

Void Fragmentation! That bony hand's master was actually a Void Fragmentation expert!

And that person had suddenly launched an attack at the most crucial moment when the Old Monster needed to recover his strength, smashing the Old Monster's hope into smithereens. Who is this person that bore this deep blood-hatred with Old Monster!

Old Monster smashed into the ground, the ground sunk, creating a hundred zhang crater. Looking at the gigantic white bones door, Old Monster was coughing blood nonstop as he revealed an expression of absolute grief and indignant.

“Why... Why did, you betray this Master....”

“Why? Hmph, you don't need to know. Han Yuanji, if you had live quietly, I don't mind sparing your dog life, but if you want to restore your strength, today, this Emperor, will not be merciful. Die!”

The huge bone claw pointed at the Old Monster, carrying an aura that oppresses all living being. If it points at the Old Monster, he's absolutely dead!

Experiencing joy and misery, the tens of thousands of evil cultivator in Seven Apricot City had become stupefied like a wooden puppet.

No one knew how ruthless Old Monster. No one knew, that the Old Monster had an enemy that was even more ruthless than him, plotting his moves!

In that instant, Ning Fan's eyes turned scarlet, gripping Separation Slayer tightly in his palm he rushed out to block.

Half a year of getting along with the Old Monster, the memories of this period flashed in his heart. He cannot stand still and watch the Old Monster die, never!

So what if you're a Void Fragmentation old devil, does that mean you can hurt my Master!

"You deserve to die!" Ning Fan's killing intent pierced the sky, and actually grabbed the long forgotten sword scabbard from his storage bag.

.....

The moment the gigantic white bone door appeared, and the bone claw shattered Old Monster's cultivation, a certain secluded space in the Rain World where a Holy Temple stood, the Godly Rain Emperor suddenly jumped up with a disbelief face.

"Demon World's Godly Emperor, Moksha Emperor. Why did this person violate the Nine Worlds Covenant and appear in Rain World! Does he want to start a war with us, the Rain World!"

Thinking of [Moksha](#) Emperor's heinous name, even as the Rain World's Godly King he felt trepidation.

"A major event is going to happen in the Rain World. Why must it be at this moment when Yun Tianjue is not around...." Rain World's Godly Emperor's white brows locked together.

Moksha – In Hinduism (origin of Buddhism) release from the cycle of rebirth impelled by the law of karma.



## Chapter 34 - Whitebone Flame, Seized!

---

Ruler of the Demon World, Moksha Emperor.... This person wanted to kill Old Monster, who in the Yue Country could block him?

Old Monster restoring his cultivation was originally a happy event, and the emergence of this person reversed such a happy occasion to one of extreme grief.

From the giant white bone door, demonic energy seeped out and oppressed the area, flooding out thickly, causing the tens of thousands of Seven Apricot City's evil cultivators to quiver in prostration on the ground. Some even fell unconscious.

The three commanders and four Clan Patriarchs trembled all the way down to the core of their very soul under the heavy demonic coercion and fell from the sky, laying unconscious on the ground.

Zhihe fainted, Si Wuxie fainted; in the entire Seven Apricot City, only two people could withstand the pressure coming from the Demon World.

One was the heavily injured Old Monster, and the other was Ning Fan.

Ning Fan's eyes were brewing with the killing intent of an ancient emperor, such that even a peak Void Fragmentation master's oppressive intimidation could not subdue him.

He stared at the enormous white bone finger. Before his brain could process any thoughts his body had already shot out.

The goal was to block the Old Monster, then sprint towards the white bone finger in the air. If he didn't save Old Monster, Old Monster would undoubtedly meet his end. He acted not out of kindness or repaying a favor, but simply because did not want Old Monster to die, that was all there was to it.

"So, this is a Void Fragmentation master...."

Ning Fan's heart and soul shook, he couldn't take the attack – he had no way to block it. This single finger shrouded over a hundred li. As long as Moksha Emperor desired it, he could destroy the entire Yue Country with one finger!

This was an invincible Void Fragmentation master... Showing such powerful magical power, Ning Fan was as insignificant as an ant. Every struggle was akin to a praying mantis trying to block a car.

Not to mention Ning Fan, in fact, but the millions of cultivators in the entire Rain Immortal World only had a scarce number of people that could block this attack.

Many thoughts flashed through his mind in that split second, and the one thing that stood out was the old scabbard. Whatever means he had now, none of them were useful against a Void Fragmentation master; only the old scabbard held a slim possibility.

Gripping the scabbard in his hands, a sharp edge gleamed in Ning Fan's eyes.

He got this scabbard from the Dao Fruit Auction, containing a unique sword qi intent that belonged to a woman.

What level of sword intent? Ning Fan wasn't sure. He decisively crushed the scabbard, using his body as the catalyst to guide the sword intent with the hope that it could block the white bone finger's attack!

He could not say for sure it would work, but it was worth a try.

However, there was no fear in his heart. Dying while fighting was better than bowing down and accepting fate without attempting any resistance.

“Oh? A measly Harmonious Spirit cultivator dares to block my Void Shattering Finger. Ignorant...” From within the giant door came a disdainful sneer and the voice rumbled like thunder.

However, Ning Fan did not hear these sarcastic words, his entire being was already immersed within the scabbard.

Mind and body blended with the scabbard. Channeling his magical power, Ning Fan crushed the scabbard and a soft melancholy sword intent, just like a young woman's sigh, attached itself onto Ning Fan's body.

In that instant, as if injured, Ning Fan's rib bones snapped, and the breaking traveled to his arm bones. Spitting blood, Ning Fan nearly lost consciousness and fell from the sky. The sword intent spread throughout his body, and Ning Fan's flesh became a crimson mess as he stood in midair like a man drenched in blood.

His veins were on the verge of breaking and the excruciating pain pierced deep into his soul. But in his eyes, there was a Void Fragmentation level sword intent!

At this point, the Godly King of the Demon World on the other side of the giant door was startled. Never did he imagine Ning Fan could initiate Void Fragmentation level sword intent with his Harmonious Spirit cultivation.

Despite that, Moksha Emperor immediately returned to his cold and aloof expression. With his eyesight, he could see the sword intent did not belong to Ning Fan himself, and instead came from the shattered scabbard, using his own body as the catalyst to forcefully activate it – it only contained a one-time attack.

“Relying on your Harmonious Spirit physical body to bear the power of Void Fragmentation sword intent really surprises this Emperor.....Unfortunately, even if borrowing external power, in this Emperor's eyes you are still no different than an ant..... You can't save Han Yuanji! After all, this Emperor's white bone finger evolved from the ‘Whitebone Flame’.....”

Whitebone Flame, one of the twelve terrifying Earth Vein Demonic Flame. It burns a milky white color, in the shape of a white skull.

Moksha Emperor has always been proud of this fact; he believed even a true Void Fragmentation old monster couldn't take one move from this white bone finger unscathed.

Ning Fan was unaware of all of this, his heart and soul were currently absorbed in the sword intent from the scabbard.

From the moment Ning Fan crushed the scabbard, a woman's voice sounded between heaven and earth, faint and intermittent as if it came from eons past, left behind during an intense battle.

"Gods and Demons in this Heaven and Earth, all are ants; there is none like my sword in this Heaven and Earth....."

Within that short sentence, the scene of a woman slaughtering Gods and Demons burst into Ning Fan's mind! The scabbard shattered into dust the moment this voice sounded; the entire world seemed to turn into one mighty sword intent. The thick demonic qi collapsed when the sword intent slashed down, shattered into smithereens!

At this time, the Godly King of the Demon World could not keep his cool any longer.

"What sword intent is this....most of its power had disappeared after infinite years being buried, yet it still contains such horrible might.... If the owner of this sword intent were still alive, this Emperor wouldn't be able to block this attack..... a measly Harmonious Spirit ant actually possessed such a terrifying sword intent, this truly shocks this Emperor. However, this is the end of the road for you."

One sword slashed across the world, colliding with the white bone finger. Upon impact, the white bone finger turned to dust. The white bone finger was originally condensed out from flames. As Ning Fan's sword intent destroyed it, the white bone finger reverted back to a sea of surreal white flames. After one attack, the mysterious woman's sword intent vanished without a trace, whereas Ning Fan stumbled more than a hundred steps back in the

air before he steadied himself, half kneeling on a cloud.

That scabbard was given to Ning Fan by the Godly Void Pavilion, and it has a great origin.

The sword intent residue inside could jar the world, powerful enough to defend against a Void Fragmentation level attack one time. Unfortunately, there was no second scabbard, and Ning Fan could not borrow the sword intent a second time.

Borrowing that power while utilizing a Harmonious Spirit stage cultivation base already injured him severely. Although Ning Fan successfully blocked that attack with the sword intent from the scabbard, he wasn't happy at all.

How would he deal with the next attack?

And at that moment, he saw a ten thousand zhang giant of a black-cloaked man stepped out through the door. With one point of that person's finger, the sea of Whitebone Flame whirled into a fierce gale of fire, spinning towards Ning Fan.

This gigantic man was none other than the Demon World's Godly King – Moksha Emperor!

He had a lofty and domineering physique; skin a metallic gold color like that of the ancient three-legged Golden Crow, the moon and the sun reflected in his eyes and clouds rumbled with his nasty sneer. The moment he appeared through the door, space cracked and manifested in the air like thousands of spiderweb lines, causing the earth to tremble; the entire Seven Apricot City shook unsteadily.

The swirl of white flame engulfed Ning Fan.

In the last moment, before he was swallowed by the sea of white flame, Ning Fan caught a glimpse of the gigantic man and shock ran down his spine.

Giant! Just this one giant was as big as an entire city! This person is Old Monster's enemy!

Void Fragmentation old monster ..... a day would come when he had the power to destroy a Void Fragmentation realm cultivator, but not today. The current him wasn't qualified to stand up in front of Moksha Emperor!

Wrapped in the Whitebone Flames, Ning Fan communicated with the Yin Yang Locket, he wanted to try and see if it was capable of swallowing the fire. Unfortunately, the Whitebone Flame was controlled by Moksha Emperor's magic power, how could it be swallowed so easily?

Moreover, the flame was imprinted with hundreds upon thousands of soul marks, without erasing these soul imprints he was unable to snatch the fire!

Whitebone Flame and Black Demon Flame both belonged to the twelve kinds of Earth Vein Demonic Flame. Ning Fan had once swallowed the Black Demon Flame using the Yin Yang Locket was due to Old Monster's cultivation diminishing. Manipulated by a Void Fragmentation old monster, it was exceedingly difficult to swallow the Whitebone Flame. At most, Ning Fan could use the Yin Yang Locket for self-protection, guaranteeing his life in the sea of fire.

Ning Fan gripped the Separation Slayer sword in hand and activated the Soul Burning spirit power as the look in his eyes turned colder by the second. Trapped inside the sea of flames yet still alive, Ning Fan didn't know that this feat had already shocked Moksha Emperor once again.

"There's something strange with this kid. With the Whitebone Flame manipulated by this Emperor, those below the Void Fragmentation level have absolutely no power to resist, not more than a fleeting moment anyway..."

His attacks being deflected by a Harmonious Spirit junior like Ning Fan twice was a huge insult and humiliation for the great Moksha Emperor.

Today, he cast 'Crossing Worlds Portal' to descend into the Rain World, the main purpose being to kill that Old Monster. He'd never expected he would be delayed again and again by a Harmonious Spirit punk....

The black-armored giant looked towards the horizon, sensing several powerful fluctuations rushing in their direction, shattering through the void. It seemed as though the Rain World's Void Fragmentation masters came to deal with him.

After all, he is the Godly King of the Demon World, regarded as the Rain World's greatest enemy. There were likely many people that dreamed of lopping off his head....

"Humph! Forget it, Han Yuanji's meridians are already wasted, to kill him or not is irrelevant now.... Me having done things to this extreme, 'that person' should be satisfied..... the Four Heavens White Demon Sect, if it wasn't for that vow, how could I kill my own teacher....."

Speaking of 'that person', even one such as Moksha Emperor gave the impression of fear. All this while, the Rain World's masters grew closer and closer, he knew that he could not delay any longer.

"Kid, in a hundred years the 'Ancient Heaven' land will open. I will visit Rain World again, and that will be your death."

Returning to the other side with one step, the black-armored giant snickered and called back the Whitebone Flame. However, it was as if the Whitebone Flame was out of his control, he couldn't take it back!

"You hurt Master, don't dream of leaving just like that!"

From the middle of the sea of fire came Ning Fan's cold voice. Old Monster was gravely injured, it was unknown whether he was alive or dead. Ning Fan might not be the opponent of the Demon World's Godly King, but at the very least, he could snatch his

demonic flame. Simply said, he was not allowed to leave so easily!

Separation Slayer slashed out. Under the Burning Soul effect, Moksha Emperor's tens of thousands of soul imprints in the Whitebone Flame were incinerated, ruthlessly erased!

The giant figure was shocked into a stupor because he felt the Whitebone Flame that he had refined for a thousand years and marked with thousands of soul imprints over the years turned to ashes!

"Punk, you dared to snatch this Emperor's 'Natal Demon Flame'!" The giant let out a thunderous roar of wrath.

"I seized your demonic flame, so what!"



# Chapter 35 - Injured Moksha Emperor, Void Fragmentation Battle!

---

The Natal Demonic Flame that was refined for a thousand years, once taken away, it was not as simple as a drop in cultivation. In all likelihood, he would suffer heavy injuries from the backlash!

According to Moksha Emperor's character, he would typically retrieve the Whitebone Flame after the whitebone finger was destroyed as a precaution. But he underestimated Ning Fan too much. In Moksha Emperor's memory, even a Nascent Soul or Spirit Severing expert could not possibly snatch his flame.

If it wasn't for Moksha Emperor's contempt, if it wasn't for the Yin Yang Locket's heaven-defying ability to swallow demonic flames, if it wasn't for Separation Slayer sword's Void level effect of soul burning, Ning Fan had no chance in hell to snatch the Whitebone Flame!

Moksha Emperor's projection manifestation – the black-armored giant's wrath sounded like angry thunders. One fist barreled down, the mountains and earth cracked and crumbled. Half of the Seven Apricot City's ice palace collapsed due to the piercing wind that accompanied the fist strike. This punch carried Moksha Emperor's full force, the heaviest blow of his entire life!

If this punch landed, not to mention the Seven Apricot City, the entire Yue County, and the several neighboring countries, stretching hundreds of millions of li would be annihilated, every spec of life turned to ashes!

Wrath of Gods and Demons, pierces through Heavens, seized the lives on earth, Yin and Yang disintegrates!

Indomitable! In Ning Fan's eyes, because death seemed assured, there was no anxiety present; his mind was a blank sheet of nothingness, close to losing consciousness, there was only that

single thought that stuck to his mind.

Snatch Moksha Emperor's Natal Demonic Flame!

Inside his dantian, the Yin Yang Locket was absorbing the Whitebone Flames like a sperm whale sucking in water. An endless sea of fire disappeared like a rare cactus that bloomed at night. The flame potency in Ning Fan's body was grander than his magical powers.

Thus, there was no way Ning Fan could use this flame....however, in the end, this flame no longer belonged to Moksha Emperor!

“Pooof!”

With the Whitebone Flame snatched away, the black-armored giant's dynamic punch was interrupted forcefully, spurting out black blood that was more like a raging river. Black blood splattered over the frozen land on the north side of Yue Country, turning a snow-white world into a pitch-black area thick with the smell of blood.

A touch of regret flitted across Moksha Emperor's eyes. He was careless. He was too careless this time. If he knew an ant like Ning Fan had some strange method to seize his demonic flame, he should have left coolly after crushing Old Monster's meridians.

Why did he do something so superfluous? Using the Whitebone Flame in its original form!

Hate, he was consumed with a heaven piercing hate!

The black-armored giant's eyes turned entirely black, the color of midnight ink just like the black on the Ring of Heavens Dao!

“Bastard, I want to kill you! Kill you! Ancient Demon Saber, [‘turning broken bones into soldiers’!](#)”

The black-armored giant decisively bit off one of his fingers, strangely, not a drop of blood flowed out.

One little finger of his was like a small hill, and the black-armored giant chewed the finger into pieces. Crushed bones turned into black rays, sprinkled in the horizon, and changed into an army of one hundred thousand demon soldiers!

One hundred thousand demon soldiers, wielding blades and spears, lifeless like puppets, like mud golems, vicious and fierce, every single one of them had the strength of a Gold Core expert!

One crushed finger turned into a one hundred thousand Gold Core level demon army, Moksha wanted to execute a massacre! The massacre area was a one hundred li radius distance with Yue Country as the axis!

Ning Fan had no way to stop this, at the moment, he was akin to a broken kite, falling from the clouds to the Seven Apricot City.

And Ning Fan need not care, for two Void Fragmentation, seven Void Refinement, and twelve Spirit Severing old monsters were rushing thereby sundering the void – reinforcements.

Every one of these old monsters had a condescending air about them and took no notice of the tragedy that is Seven Apricot City. They serve the Godly King of Rain Immortal World's royal family, they only cared about the righteous factions. An evil cultivator's city is of no interest to them, and no loss.

However, they could not sit idly and watch Moksha Emperor release one hundred thousand demon soldiers or countless cultivators burned to the ground. Many righteous sects would suffer invasion from these demon soldiers.

“Shhh! What stimulation did this Moksha Emperor receive, why did he come to destroy a small city like this out of nowhere? His hatred is sky piercing high, even willing to lose a finger to launch the Ancient Demon Saber's magic attack –turning broken bones into soldiers ..... Losing the bone of a finger, without a hundred years of effort, he will lose that pinky forever....”

Between two Void Fragmentation old monsters, one of them was a red-haired old man, wearing a purplish-red python robe that spoke with a stern expression. Though he was talking, his hands weren't idle, raising a Void Treasure – Phoenix Song Ruler. The blood jade little ruler easily slashed the demon soldiers, reducing them into blood mists in the air.

However, even though the demon soldiers formed from Moksha Emperor's bone burst into blood mists, it would coagulate and be reborn as another demon soldier. They simply could not be killed.

Seeing this, the red-haired old fellow frowned; he was only a first layer Void Fragmentation expert, compared to Moksha Emperor's strength, he was truly sub-par.

The other Void Fragmentation old monster next to him was actually a beggar-like young man. Chaotic messy hair similar to fleabane weeds and ragged clothes; although his appearance was a little dirty, he had a handsome face. His face contained an ungroomed and rough looking beard but it added an aura of manliness to him.

The Rain World Godly King's third son, Yun Bushu, a second layer Void Fragmentation expert!

“Oh, the magical ability of the Ancient Demon Veins, turning broken bones into soldiers? I wonder when compared to my Ancient God Veins – Ice Veins of the Gods, which is stronger and which is weaker.....”

The beggar young man's indifferent eyes suddenly lit up and a monstrous battle intent exuded from his body. He grinned and unsheathed a rusty blade that hung from his waist. Gripped it with his left hand and cut down.

“Using three of my fingers against Moksha Emperor's one pinky....Hehe, I really don't know what could have happened that caused him to be injured. Otherwise, even if I cut all ten of my fingers, I still wouldn't be his rival.... Ancient God Art, ‘Demon

Emperor Rain'!"

Cutting off three of his own fingers, the beggar young man blasted a palm out, bursting the three fingers into clouds of blood mists. An icicle hurricane came spinning from the horizon, ice qi from a thousand li radius were all gathered into the beggar young man's palm. Ice and blood blended together, turning into a rain of blood swords, also amounting to one hundred thousand in number, fell to the ground.

One hundred thousand demon soldiers, one hundred thousand drops of blood rain; the demon soldiers melted and were no longer able to resurrect.

Outside the gigantic white bone door, Moksha Emperor suffered another backlash from his demon soldiers' spell being broken. With his abilities, if Ning Fan did not snatch the Whitebone Flame and caused him to be injured and magical powers turned chaotic, how could the 'turning broken bones into soldiers' be destroyed by two mere Void Fragmentation experts!

He was actually humiliated by a trivial two garbage Void Fragmentation weaklings; all these things were Ning Fan's fault!

But Moksha Emperor understood, he was heavily injured again and again, no matter how much he hated Ning Fan, this wasn't the time to insist on killing him. Furthermore, the longer he delayed here, and if the Rain World Godly King came, with one of his 'Ice as Sword' or 'Cloud Sky Tactic'.... He probably would really die here in the Rain World.

As the dignified Demon World Godly King, dying from a plot created by a Harmonious Spirit ant and having died in the Rain World, won't his death be in vain and full of regret?

Originally, Moksha Emperor decided to kill Ning Fan a hundred years later. When the Ancient Heaven Land opens, he would enter the Rain World to kill Ning Fan. But now, there was no patience for waiting one hundred years. In fact, if he received any more

injuries, he wouldn't even fully heal in a hundred years and would miss the massive inheritance opportunity left by ancestors in the Ancient Heaven Land!

Humph, Ning Fan is a measly Harmonious Spirit ant, Harmonious Spirit!!!!!!

“Roar!”

Moksha Emperor gritted his teeth and used his powers once again, letting out a sky splitting roar. A threatening demonic force flooded out, sending the Rain World experts retreating back in panic.

Using this opportunity, he stepped through the white bone door, traveling through the void to return to the Demon World.

He came to kill Old Monster but his plan was destroyed by a junior.

In his heart, the list of people he must kill increased by one– Ning Fan!

“Little junior, one hundred years later, when I return from the Ancient Heaven Land, I will dismember you into a million pieces!”

The giant door closed, Moksha Emperor fled!

Although he was said to flee, none of the Rain World experts dared to chase. Forty years ago, Moksha Emperor also came to Rain World secretly, no one knew what he did here, but he was pursued by three Void Fragmentation experts, seven Void Refinement, and nine Spirit Severing experts. Angered, Moksha Emperor lashed out at the nineteen people trailing him, killing sixteen of them, and three Void Fragmentation experts were gravely injured.

Only the three Void Fragmentation experts escaped and survived.... Although Moksha Emperor was heavily injured at that moment, there wasn't an expert there that could block him if he decided to fight back in desperation.....

“Humph, he escaped...” the red-haired old man snorted coldly, sounding like an experienced old-timer. Despite that, relief was evident in his eyes. Obviously, he didn’t really want to fight with Moksha Emperor.

The beggar young man – Yun Bushu, thought of Moksha Emperor’s parting words and revealed an interested look.

Moksha Emperor’s warning was intended for whom? .... Could Moksha Emperor’s injury be related to this person? What sort of individual could wound the majestic Godly King of the Demon World!

Yun Bushu gazed over Seven Apricot City, then shook his head.

Within Seven Apricot City, the highest cultivation level was a mere Harmonious Spirit. It appears as though the expert who injured Moksha Emperor has left.

When Yun Bushu’s divine sense swept across Ning Fan, he was slightly surprised and stopped two seconds longer on Ning Fan’s body. There was a feeling of closeness with Ning Fan....

“Illusion....?” Shaking his head to clear his thoughts, Yun Bushu formed hand seals and initiated a healing technique with a large area of effect – Void level skill ‘Rain Sky Art’, covering a hundred li radius of Seven Apricot City, healing the injuries of the unconscious evil cultivators below.

“Third Prince, why should you waste your magical power for a bunch of evil cultivators!” The red-haired old man was dissatisfied. The Rain World Godly King was the leader of the righteous faction, however, this Third Prince never adhered to his position and status, swimming between the righteous and evil factions, causing untold headaches for the Godly King.

“Evil factions are also my Rain World’s subjects....haha, let’s go....”

The group of experts split the void and left.

In Seven Apricot City, the evil cultivators started to awaken after being healed by Yun Bushu's Rain Sky Art and were shocked by the ruins around the city, sudden feelings luck kicked in for being able to survive the ordeal.

To survive after Seven Apricot City was attacked by such a horrible expert was indeed lucky.

Ning Fan laid next to Old Monster, no energy even to move his pinky. Next to him, there was heartache as well as comfort in the Old Monster's eyes.

"Who is that person....?" Ning Fan finally asked the question.

"Han Nietian, this father's adopted son....now, it looks like he's the Demon World's Moksha Emperor. Little brat Ning, you snatched back this old man's life. This father really did well taking you as a disciple...."

"In the end, I did not block that person's attack. He's too strong and crushed your entire body's meridians and veins, I was unable to stop it...."

"You are only at the Harmonious Spirit realm, what do you expect? Fight with Moksha Emperor? Who do you think you are? It is already enough that you could save my life from his hands....This father is tired, sleep for a while. A few days later, go to the Sinister Sparrow Sect, bring the three Black Demon Spiritual Guards with you. I'll leave the Seven Apricot City in your hands... This father's cultivation is destroyed; I'll stay here and accompany Xiaomei..."

Old Monster's veins and meridians were crushed, how could Ning Fan not tell? Absolute Yin poison although a poison, in fact, is quite mild. It was easy to remove it, just the dan recipe was a little rare and the Yin Yang dan refining method had long been lost.....

Thus, a four revolution dan to treat the Absolute Yin poison was



more than enough.

But now, Old Monster's veins and meridians were shattered by Moksha Emperor... rebuilding them was not hard, the difficult thing is removing the demonic qi inside Old Monster's body. With Ning Fan's Harmonious Spirit strength, it was impossible. This was a fact, unless he reached the Void Fragmentation level or possessed the techniques and abilities of a Void Fragmentation expert. If not, he simply could not do anything.

Or refining a six revolution dan could get rid of the demonic qi .....but this method was far beyond Ning Fan's ability.

"Master, if my cultivation advances, I will help you restore your meridians."

"....." Old Monster did not answer, lacking the breath to do so.

"A hundred years later, when Moksha Emperor comes again, I will make him repentant! At that time, I won't be in the Harmonious Spirit realm anymore. He and I, who is the ant is still undecided!"

"....." Old Monster still did not answer, and did not breathe; keeping his eyes closed as if he was.....dead.

Ning Fan's heart tightened as sorrow crept up. Could the arrogant Old Monster that swaggered everywhere in this world have died just like this?!

As Ning Fan grew increasingly anxious, Old Monster suddenly opened his eyes with a 'shuaaa' and looked at Ning Fan like he wanted to swallow Ning Fan whole.

"Right, when you seized the Whitebone Flame, you used the Soul Burning effect! You took this father's Soul Burning iron! This father suffered a loss! Little Ning Brat, you cannot be such a shameless human!"

Old Monster recovered some of his spirit, pressed his lips together and no longer spoke. So, he was actually struggling about

this matter. (editor: haha gotta love the greedy old man)

This light-hearted Old Monster.... Experienced true love and death, was betrayed by his adopted son, had his meridians and veins shattered.... But he could still laugh, maintaining some innocence.

This is a realm ah! The realm of positivity that was enough to make Ning Fan speechless!

Adapted from the famous line for immortal cultivators ‘sprinkling beans turning into soldiers.’

---

#### Author's Note:

One must live like Old Monster. Life is not always eight or nine points out of ten, dare to love and dare to hate, only then will one live freely. Even if there is deep blood feud, one must not be blinded by hatred. Otherwise, there is only more to lose.

## Chapter 36 - Seven Apricot Voyage Ship, Embarking on A Journey!

---

“A hundred years later, Moksha Emperor will descend again to Rain Immortal World, and at that time.....at that time, will I be his opponent?!”

One hundred li outside of Seven Apricot City, a grand and luxurious voyage ship was moving at rapid speed through the airspace. Ning Fan stood on the deck of the ship, strong wind was blowing yet his hair remained still.

Three days ago, Old Monster took away the 《Seven Apricot Records》 and gave Ning Fan a storage bag.

Then, three days later, Old Monster kicked Ning Fan out of Seven Apricot City, giving him his marching orders to travel to Sinister Sparrow Sect and pass the so-called sect assessment test.

He hadn't had the time to refine a Royal Jade Dan and he was already booted; this time, leaving Seven Apricot City, Ning Fan was not sure how many years later it would be before he'd return.

“When you reach the Sinister Sparrow Sect, send this father's regards to Sinister Sparrow. Pay attention to his daughter.... Whether you marry or not, depends on you...”

“After you enter the sect, plant your feet firmly on the ground! Talk less, kill more, only do practical things; that is the virtues of a great evil cultivator!

“Go out outside more and bask in the sun, this way there will be less chance for you to succumb to heart devils!”

“Inside the storage bag, this father put in some good stuff for you, open it after you board the Seven Apricot Voyage Ship.”

.....

Old Monster continued to nag about several things, and most of it

was words of concern. After spending half a year with the Old Monster, Ning Fan never thought they would bid farewell in this manner.

The Seven Apricot Voyage Ship, a top grade Magical Treasure that could accommodate thousands of people on it, speeding across the sky! In the past, when Old Monster went out to trample on other sects, he loved to use this ship, descending down on them from the sky above with the inspiring Black Demon Army, crashing right into those righteous sects' door.

Apparently, once upon a time in the Rain World, the founder of blitzkrieg warfare was none other than the Old Monster.

This voyage ship had amazing momentum, not only was the speed amazing, it was also equipped with a total of twenty 'Spirit Fire Cannon' that used immortal jade to power them. With one burst from these cannons, even a Gold Core old monster would need to flee due to injury.

The only setback – it was too costly. One shot from the cannon needs two thousand immortal jades; unless it was a crucial moment, Ning Fan couldn't bear to use them. His own storage bag had dwindled down to nothing because of the Mountain and River Reverse Motion grand formation array he laid out to destroy the Heaven Separation Sect. All that remained in his storage bag right now was no more than fifty thousand immortal jades.

Fifty thousand immortal jade was enough to build several of Seven Apricots City. Ning Fan definitely didn't fall into the category of being a poor cultivator, but compared to his previous wealth, it was a single hair on a cow's back.

Three guard platoons of the Black Demon Army – Ice Guards, Sword Guards, and the Apricot Guards – were all taken away by Ning Fan. The weapons inside the treasury, half gone, distributed to the three guards' army to upgrade their equipment. Ning Fan also cleared out half the elixirs kept in the Apricot Mansion.

Ning Fan was determined not to bring the Four Clan's because he wanted the to remain and protect Old Monster, along with the city.

Old Monster had lost all his cultivation, although not many people knew about this, Ning Fan was not assured without someone by Old Monster's side.

With four hundred Apricot Guards, five hundred Sword Guards, and five hundred Ice guards on the voyage ship, it was a grand sight. As they flew through the sky above, some small sects and families were alarmed and acted warily, as if they were facing their greatest enemy.

If Ning Fan wanted, he could easily leave a trail of destruction, but he was injured at the moment and not in the mood to provoke trouble.

He took out a black-colored storage bag, another top grade magical treasure, and the space inside it was a hundred times bigger than all the storage bags Ning Fan owned.

It was exactly the storage bag Old Monster gave him before he left, it looked a little old as if Old Monster used it in his days. Just counting the storage bag alone, it could already be considered a treasure, with it, Ning Fan wouldn't need to worry about running out of space for his things.

There were quite a number of storage bags hanging on Ning Fan's waist, all were trophies he acquired from different places; a body decorated with numerous small bags, if no one knew better, they absolutely would take him as someone from the beggar sect – Eight Bags Elder from the Beggar Sect.

Not a lot of things were placed inside the little black storage bag, but when Ning Fan opened it, what he saw made his heart sour.

In the huge spatial dimension within the storage bag, there were only three items.

A red copper token carved with a diagram of ten suns. A

handwritten letter with bold brash writing, one look and Ning Fan knew it was written by the Old Monster. Lastly, a small cauldron.

The small cauldron had six corners, eight edges, and three legs...a hexagonal-shaped cauldron that was exceedingly familiar.... Another top grade magical treasure, the Dan Shattering Cauldron. The Old Monster's renowned magical treasure....

Ning Fan didn't believe Old monster would give him the magical treasure cauldron he used. Ning Fan's divine sense swept over the cauldron and found sealed within were eight swirling black flame dragons....

Black Demon Flame, the Old Monster even gave the Black Demon Flame to Ning Fan after losing his cultivation...

Ning Fan sighed heavily in his heart; initially, Old Monster could recover his cultivation to the peak. He should be regaining his glory once again and wreaking havoc throughout the four corners of the world, but life is full of ups and downs; joy and sadness, they come and go so quickly that no one can be fully prepared. Old Monster was still able to laugh and calmly gave all his precious belongings to him.... This proved Old Monster was very sanguine, he could forego glory and let disgrace go, allowing bygones be bygones, but Ning Fan could not. Every time he recalled the scene of Old Monster's cultivation being crushed by Moksha Emperor, his heart turned icy cold.

"Moksha Emperor.... One hundred years later, I will make you sorely regret it!"

Ning Fan put everything away, waiting for his injuries to heal before he swallows the Black Demon Flame and begins cultivating the Black Flame Art.

He took the red copper token out from the storage bag, observing both sides. The item looked ordinary, a dime a dozen, however, with Ning Fan's Ancient Emperor's judgment, he detected a void shattering power hidden within the small token.

A token that has a void shattering power was usually some secret land's 'key', what place does this key open?

Ning Fan believed Old Monster gave him this token for a reason.

Finally, Ning Fan took out the handwritten letter – Old Monster's letter.

“Little Brat Ning, you and I are considered as Master and disciple. You're going away and this father has nothing good to give you. So, I'll give you the Shattering Dan Cauldron, when you go trampling on sects, you must smash down hard for this father. The Black Demon Flame also belongs to you... When your Black Demon Art reaches the Third Stage, fuse all nine flame dragons into one and extract the 'fire marrow' from it. Refine it into your body, only then is it considered as having one Earth Vein Demonic Flame inside your body. One hundred years later, perhaps you may have a chance against Han Nietian.

However, one hundred years is too short. No matter how heaven-defying your talent is you won't be able to advance to Void Fragmentation, but if you can collect 'Heaven Frigid Frost Qi' and other Earth Vein Demonic Flame's. Even if it is Han Nietian, he wouldn't dare to provoke you. That includes the Nine Worlds, even the Nine Godly Kings would also not be your opponent. As for Earth Vein Demonic Flame, you already have the Whitebone Flame and Black Demon Flame, all you need to do is swallow them. Regarding the Heaven Frigid Frost Qi, coincidentally, there is one type in the Sinister Sparrow's secret underground, called Black Yin Qi. Think of a way yourself how to steal it, this father is too lazy to bother with your miscellaneous things.....And that token is called Void Sky Token. It is the key to enter the Ancient Heaven Land, if you get a chance when the Ancient Heaven Land opens, then sneak inside and gain some benefits amongst the chaos.....”

Folding the letter, Ning Fan's expression showed he was pondering something seriously.

Behind him, Little Zhihe looked on quietly like a well-behaved child with a lovely face; no one knew what she was thinking - Brother Fan's thinking expression is really nice, just like a champion scholar.

.....

At the same time, in Seven Apricot City, Old Monster was wearing ink black robes, all of his long hair turned white as his power dissipated. He rapidly aged and the lines on his face displayed his many hardships.

He walked slowly down towards a secret underground palace.

The Seven Apricot City was not originally an icy cold city. One person, Old Monster, turned the northern part of Yu Country into a frozen ice field. The reason....

Underneath ten thousand feet of deathly silence, below the dense Seven Apricot City, there was a huge room that was dug out stretching over a hundred li wide. In the middle of the secret underground was a raging sea of flames, and in the center of the flames was placed a coffin made out of flames itself. In fact, the infinite sea of raging fire came from the coffin.

That coffin was an item higher than a Void Treasure, extremely rare and extraordinary.

Definitely not something that came from the Nine Immortal World. The scorching stream of heat coming from the coffin was powerful enough to burn a Gold Core old monster into ashes; vaguely, a mysterious power exuded from the coffin that could shatter Heavens Dao.

Sleeping serenely in the flame coffin was a pure and holy woman, as delicate as plum blossoms; this woman had a few points of likeness to Dugu. However, compared to Dugu's solitary coldness, the sleeping woman gave the impression of gentleness and warmth. This woman was none other than Dugu's elder sister.



Her heart had stopped beating, and there was no breath coming from her. In fact, her flesh could easily collapse at any moment from severe injuries.

If it weren't for the flame coffin that disperses an atmosphere that could deceive the Heavens, this woman's flesh would instantly turn to ashes, never to reincarnate.

If any Immortals from the Four Heavens were here and saw the flame coffin, each of them would be shocked, because this coffin was a great pure Yang treasure – Heaven Evading Coffin!

That year, in order to get this coffin, Old Monster rushed into the Pure Yang Sect of the Four Heavens alone....

Old Monster slowly got closer to the sea of fire. He looked dazedly at the sleeping woman's face a thousand meters away. Waves of flames blew in Old Monster's direction, roasting his white hair, but Old Monster did not feel it.

“Xiaomei... my cultivation has finally been destroyed by someone else... it was that sinful disciple again. That time, I did not listen to your advice, and I made the same mistakes again and again.”

“I drove Little Brat Ning away; he is a talent, maybe...he could avenge me...but he nearly died this time. This diminished my vengeful heart. Thinking of it now, as long as you can live again, revenge or whatever, forget it....”

“Wait till Little Brat Ning's cultivation is enough, I will ask him to save you... that day won't be long, it won't....”

Seven Apricot City's land of freezing ice was nothing more than Old Monster's intention to allow the sleeping woman to feel a little cooler.

Standing at the edge of the sea of flames, Old Monster's sharp killing aura seemed to have washed away.

Without Ning Fan, and without Old Monster, the Si Fan Palace seemed lonely and quiet, or perhaps it was because the Black

Demon Army had left that made it look deserted. Under the plum blossom tree, a wisp of soul floated out from the grave. The snow wind blew fiercer as that girl silently looked at Seven Apricot Voyage Ship fly away, receding into the size of an ant, vanishing in the horizon.

“He left....” Dugu sighed; then she suddenly turned back, her sight falling on the blue stone next to the grave. A crimson color flushed from her neck to her cheeks, portraying a little shyness and a hint of anger.

Only one sword mark was left on the blue stone.... The first and second sword mark had disappeared.

There was a message left behind by Ning Fan on the blue stone.

“Beauty has Gold Core sword intent but no one can appreciate it if left idle on this blue stone, isn’t that a great pity? Ning Fan came with the snow and left with the moon, taking the sword intent. The year I step into Nascent Soul, I will surely return to remove the third sword intent. By Young Noble Ning that left with the moon...”

“Little Demon Ning, you shameless rogue, big liar, you promised not to steal my sword intent! Go die, go die, return my sword intent to me!” In the Si Fan Palace, little Dugu stomped her feet in anger, clenching her fists tightly.

“Humph, the next time Little Demon Ning comes back, I’ll show him... but, when will he come back, will it be very long.....”

.....

At around half a day of travel on the voyage ship, Ning Fan opened a map on the jade slip, at his side were Nangong, Yuchi, and Situ. Of course, there was also the well-behaved Zhihe and the restless Si Wuxie.

Suddenly sneezing, Ning Fan rubbed his nose and returned a scabbard into his storage bag. Contained in that scabbard was the

sword intent he took from Dugu's blue stone. He couldn't comprehend it at the moment, so he was saving it for the future.

"Don't tell me, it was Little Dugu cursing me?" Ning Fan grinned and then shook his head. There shouldn't be such a coincidence.

"Owner, in another ten thousand li we will reach Sinister Sparrow Sect... Sisi wants to go and play..." Sisi made a request with a soft spoiled voice, interrupting Ning Fan's grinning.

"No...." the cold look returned to Ning Fan's eyes, and his attention went back to the map.

This disregard made Si Wuxie puff up her cheeks in anger, causing odd expressions to form on the faces of the three commanders.

Can this cute little girl that is lacking in love really be the earth-shaking Sect Master of Heaven Separation – Si Wuxie?

Facing such a lovely little girl, the Young Lord can be so cold and indifferent....

"Ten thousand li more to Sinister Sparrow Sect? Nangong, once we reach Sinister Sparrow Sect, you arrange for the three guards to camp here in this mountain. If necessary, you can build a city..." After a long time, Ning Fan finally spoke.

"This subordinate shall follow your order!"

"This mountain is not too far from the sect, only a few hundred li. When I have the time, I will come back and train all of you. The return to glory for the The Black Demon Army is not far!"

A sharp light glinted in Ning Fan's eyes. Train the Three Deity Army, steal the Black Yin Qi, expand his forces and enhance his cultivation; he had set the first goal on his path of evil cultivation!

Everything was for the promise one hundred years later, he would pull the high and mighty Moksha Emperor down, crush him under his foot, and let this wolf pay the price!

They were very near Sinister Sparrow Sect, and due to the sect assessment the grounds were filled with cultivators bringing the juniors of their families, hoping to be selected by the sect.

When those cultivators raised their heads, they saw the luxurious voyage ship in the sky, gaping in amazement.

“Mama, who is this person... descending down on the Sinister Sparrow Sect... could it be a Gold Core expert?”

# Chapter 37 - The Nan Lou Battle Guards, Kidnapping Case

---

The Sinister Sparrow Sect was located in the western region of Yue Country, built upon the ancient sect of the Underworld Sparrow Valley. According to legends, in ancient times a Primordial Xuan Yin Sparrow died on this spot and its bones became the mark of its grave, hence the name.

Three hundred li outside the Sinister Sparrow Sect was an area of dense maple trees stretching out over a hundred li, called Maple Forest. The place looked like it was abandoned by a cultivation family, and now, it was filled overgrown weeds, a place that no one bothered with.

There were three more days until the Sinister Sparrow Sect big event began. Above the abandoned maple forest hovered a magnificent voyage ship!

Three Harmonious Spirit experts stepped out from the ship and stood in the sky. One displayed ice magical power, one controlled a purple demon pet, and another one dressed somberly, swinging his double-edged sword. Each displayed their prowess in cleaning out the forest.

A maple forest that stretched over a hundred li, in the short span of half an hour's time the three of them had it flattened!

The occasional passerby cultivators seeing the eerie glow enshrouding the grand voyage ship thought it was some Gold Core old monsters making a trip out, each of them sped away at the quickest, not daring to spy for information.

From afar, it appeared as though this Gold Core old monster wanted to build a city in the abandoned forest; the only point they couldn't determine was why a powerful Gold Core old monster would fancy a city in this maple forest.

This piece of forest land had no mountain, no water, and no spiritual energy, to build a city here was simply a waste of resources.

The voyage ship landed on the forest floor, and from the magnificent voyage ship 1400 evil cultivators descended. As if given a command, they moved quickly and started to build houses; lastly, from the ship one young man and two young women exited.

With a point of his finger, the magnificent huge voyage ship shrunk to palm-sized before the young man placed it into his storage bag.

The young man looked somewhat pale as if dealing with severe injuries, yet he forced himself to oversee the construction and layout of the new houses, occasionally using immortal jades, immortal metals, and divine sense to link with heaven and earth's 'momentum' to arrange a large array formation.

Cultivators' physical strength was stronger than the average person, in less than half a day's work, under the instruction of the young man, the 1400 evil cultivators had already completed more than two thousand houses that were arranged in the shape of a ring, intertwined into the hidden array formation. A three zhang tall city wall was built on the perimeter surrounding the entire new city within, leaving only a single entrance as city gates.

The young man invested countless immortal jades and rare immortal metals within the city walls to lay out a Core level defense formation. With this defense formation, even if it was a Gold Core old monster, they would not dare to swagger into his city. Still, there was a dissatisfied frown on the young man's brows.

"A city built on wooden houses could at most resist some beasts, if cultivators attack, everything would crumble and be destroyed easily. The barren hills here with the thin spiritual energy is unfavorable to the armies' cultivation.... Forget it, let the three

armies settle down first, we'll look for some immortal mines and spirit veins to revamp the environment here and strengthen the city!"

The young man was none other than Ning Fan that had traveled a far distance, coming to the western part of Yue Country, away from Seven Apricot City. The most crucial task was to have a base.

A three li city within a seven li city wall, barely a livable condition.

High up on the city walls, Situ's sword intent flew out, inscribing two words on the city entrance 'Ning City'; Ning City, meaning Ning Fan's City!

Towards the prospects of joining the Sinister Sparrow Sect, Ning Fan had lukewarm interest; if it wasn't for repaying the kindness on behalf of the Old Monster, if it wasn't for stealing the Xuan Yin Qi, he might not have been willing to come to Sinister Sparrow Sect even if here had his so-called fiancée.

Two thousand houses within a seven li city space, the size was pitifully small, and the construction materials were – nondescript.

Compared to the Seven Apricot City's Xuan Ice structures that had an amazing defense, the Heaven Separation Sect which was built with 'Jasper Jade' that gathered an overwhelming spiritual energy, this newly built city was pitiful to say the least. If any building masters were to witness the quality of these two thousand 'houses' within Ning City, they would probably laugh themselves to death.

Other than the defense array formation which could be considered passable, Ning City possessed no other points that could be complemented.

"Sisi, connect the earth's fire vein here, I want to open a dan refinement room in the city."

While everyone was busy, Ning Fan actually told Si Wuxie to

open up an earth fire pit, guiding the fire up so he could refine medicine pellets. And the medicine pellet he was refining was of course, the Jade Royal Dan!

No one imagined the moment this earth fire tunnel pit was connected, it raised a small bubble of trouble, trouble that could not be overlooked.

.....

Within one day, on the west land of Yue Country emerged Ning City.

However, the occasion coincided with an evil sects disciples recruitment session, thus no one paid any attention to Ning City.

The only party that bore hostility towards Ning City was the west Yue Country's righteous family – the Lu Family.

The Master of the Lu Family – Lu Nanzi - a peak Harmonious Spirit expert. He was a half-step into the Gold Core realm, cultivating in a physique refining technique, and his name was quite famous in the Yue Country. The place Ning Fan chose to build Ning City– Maple Forest was the land abandoned by the Lu Family.

More than a decade ago, the Maple Forest produced 'Fire Maple Fruit' which could quench the physical body. It was a very valuable fruit that brought infinite benefits to Lu Family at that time. Later, because the underground earth fire vein was impeded due to the changes of the land, the trees were affected and no longer bore fruits, hence abandoned by the Lu Family.

A group of evil cultivators taking over the Maple Forest and built a city, of course Lu Nanzi got wind about it, but they did not care in the beginning.

Just a useless forest, losing it was nothing of concern.

But then a message arrived that caused Lu Nanzi to lose his calm, inciting a burning emotion.



The earth fire vein beneath the Maple Forest was actually opened up by someone using great magical powers!

“The earth fire veins is opened, doesn’t that mean Fire Maple Fruit can grow again?!” Lu Nanzi was thrilled and depressed at the same time. That year, when the earth fire vein was impeded, even with his peak Harmonious Spirit strength he failed to reopen the connection, now a bunch of evil cultivators that built some lousy city was able to reopen the earth fire vein, this bunch of evil cultivators really ran into some f\*cking good fortune.

Since the earth fire vein was reopened, he couldn’t allow these evil cultivators to occupy Maple Forest land as a city for free.

Stroking his beard, a sharp light gleamed in his eyes as he turned to the old servant at his side, “Lu Ming, describe the people that are now occupying Maple Forest, what is their cultivation level, origin, and background....”

“Replying to House Master, this old servant sent some people to check. This so-called Ning City, in reality, was simply some crudely built houses, unpresentable... this Ning City very likely does not have any strong background or origin, or perhaps, it is just a new force.”

“A newly developed force? This is a possibility.... En, let me think... ‘Ning City’... this city’s lord must have Ning as a surname, surname Ning.... There seem to be no powerful forces with the surname Ning in the Yue Country....let’s do it this way, you lead the Nan Lou Battle Guards and oust these group of evil cultivators. If possible, try not to kill, of course, if these people are too stubborn for their own good, then you don’t have to be merciful...”

“Master wants this old servant to bring the Nan Lou Battle Guards?!”

The old servant named Lu Ming was extremely shocked.

In the cultivation world, a medium sized force would cultivate

the experts under them into battle guards and/or war guards. They would place them into their own separate battle formations, like Old Monster who had three battle armies under him – the Ice Guards, Apricot Guards, and Sword Guards. The Yue Country Lu Family had a group of 500 people referred to as Nan Lou Battle Guards, ranked seventeenth in Yue Country's 'War Guards List'. Even some of the bigger sect's battle guards were incomparable to the Lu Family's Battle Guards.

Every battle guard within the 500 Nan Lou Battle Guards were at Fourth level Vein Opening and above, and all of them were well-trained; sending them to battle could destroy an entire clans smaller forces.

Lu Ming could not figure out why the House Master would use the Nan Lou Battle Guards just to deal with a newly developed power; isn't this killing kittens with a butcher's knife?

The House Master was too cautious.

The old servant swallowed nervously, and tried to persuade Lu Nanzi cautiously, "House Master, there is no need to involve the Nan Lou Battle Guards, this old slave alone as an early Harmonious Spirit cultivator is more than enough to destroy a small city."

"Lu Ming, you're good in every aspect but there is one fatal weakness, and that is you are too proud...You must remember, even when facing the weakest enemy, you must exert all your effort; 'a hawk swoops down on the rabbit with all its might', remember this sentence well....go..."

Lu Nanzi closed his eyes and didn't say more.

As for Lu Ming, he dared not violate House Master Lu Nanzi's order; after taking his leave, he went to gather the 500 Nan Lou Battle Guards, then rode through the night in Ning City's direction.

500 Nan Lou Battle Guards of Fourth level Vein Opening, riding

on beast mounts, exuding a sharp aura as they moved like a flash flood towards Ning City. Traveling cultivators quickly stepped aside in panic seeing it was the Nan Lou Battle Guards going out at full force.

“Lu Family released the Nan Lou Battle Guards again, which evil city are they going to destroy this time....”

“Look, that is the early Harmonious Spirit Commander Lu Ming, he actually led the troops in person...tsk tsk, if I can witness a Harmonious Spirit expert’s triumphant battle, my life will not have been in vain...”

Discussion breaking out by onlooking cultivators accompanied the rumbling of hooves as it entered Lu Ming’s ears, which only increased his irritation.

The House Master was really making a big fuss out of nothing..... gathering all of the troops just to destroy a measly little Ning City.

Two hours later, the Nan Lou Battle Guards had crossed several hundred li in the dark horizon before they saw the outline of an unremarkable city in the distance.

Lu Ming was a Harmonious Spirit expert after all, and with his eyesight, just one look and he could tell the building materials of this so-called Ning City was normal timber. Nothing to be lauded over or worth attention in his eyes.

He lifted his hand and the Nan Lou Battle Guards reined in their horses ten li outside the Ning City walls.

Then, his divine sense spread out under the waning moon, with an arrogant tone resounding throughout the entire Ning City.

“This old one is called Lu Ming, Commander of Lu Family’s Nan Lou Battle Guards, we’ve come to take command of Ning City; Ning City Lord, this old man gives you ten breaths of time, come out to see me. If you surrender, this old man can let bygones be bygones and not take any lives.”

Lu Ming squinted his wrinkly eyes as he sat atop his unicorn mount, fully displaying the stance of a revered Ancestor.

A cold sneer curved at his mouth, he used the divine sense of a Harmonious Spirit expert to transmit the message, these evil cultivators must be frightened, shivering in their beds.

Such a lousy city, the evil cultivators that live inside must be some country bumpkins that have never seen a Harmonious Spirit expert before.

While he was sneering complacently, the cold sneer on his face stiffened as his eyes widened in surprise, disbelief written all over his face.

Due to extreme fright, his wrinkly old face muscles cramped as if he suddenly had a stroke, looking extremely funny, words fumbling about in his mouth.

“Three... three Harmonious Spirit experts....two mid...one late....also...so many ....people...”

In the dim moonlight, Nangong, Situ, and Yuchi were standing in the air, fully releasing their Harmonious Spirit aura and each of them displaying murderous expressions. The 1400 evil cultivators, within a few breaths’ time, swarmed out of Ning City like a tidal wave, and with impressive skill separated into three large formations.

Riot Apricot Heaven and Earth Formation, Three Talent Sword Killing Formation, and Four Directions Ice Emperor Formation.

1400 people with the lowest cultivation at the Fifth level of Vein Opening. These 1400 people froze their killing intent for more than forty years, but on this night, it exploded!

“What dog fart is this, bursting over here late at night disturbing our ‘Young Noble’ Ning’s sweet dream, do you still want to live?!”

Yuchi had a radiant glow on his face, carrying the little purple pig in his arms and laughing heartily. With a simple flip of his palm

using his mid-Harmonious Spirit realm magical power, he smacked Commander Lu Ming around until he spat blood and showed an inconceivable look all over his face.

Young Noble Ning? Who is Young Noble Ning? Someone who could convince three tyrannical battle guard commanders, someone who could subdue three Harmonious Spirit experts as his subordinates, this Young Noble Ning cannot be a nameless person in Yue Country.

Finished, this time our Lu Family kicked an extra thick iron plate....

“Attack! This father’s big sword was left thirsty for a very long time!” Yuchi was the first to leap out, the Divine Black Demon Army instantly had the Nan Lou Battle Guards surrounded, a one-sided slaughter in the night began.

.....

In just half an hour, Nan Lou Battle Guards lost 300 people, and 200 were captured alive, including Commander Lu Ming. Beaten half to death by Yuchi and captured alive.

It was raucous outside of Ning City whereas inside, specifically the new fan refinement room, Ning Fan revealed a smile as he used divine sense to watch the battle outside, everything that happened did not escape his eyes.

“Not bad, looks like I don’t need to show up, the Divine Three Black Demon Army is indeed extraordinary...”

Recovering his divine sense, Ning Fan focused on his alchemy. The ground in front of him was a three zhang fire pit, kindles of flames were led up from deep underground.

The Dan Shattering Cauldron was placed above the large fire pit, the eight black flame dragon were sealed inside the Yin Yang Locket; at the moment, Ning Fan was refining the Jade Royal Dan inside the cauldron.

Jade Royal Dan wasn't complex to refine, and it could only be considered as a four revolution dan but the ingredients were very rare.

Not to mention the supplementary ingredients, the most crucial two ingredients – Jade Royal Grass, and Coiled Devil Grass were said to be 'even items that an Immortal Emperor would beseech' for these two kinds of grass. Jade Royal Dan refined from these two kinds of grass could cleanse the marrow and strengthen the body with a heaven-defying effect.

It could restructure the cultivator's constitution, increase and enhance the density of the bones, and it was also rumored that people who took Jade Royal Dan could cultivate a 'Transcended Immortal Body'; the physique's defense was so tough that even an Immemorial Divine Weapon could not cut through it, hailed to be immortal and indestructible!"

However, the ingredients for this Jade Royal Dan were too hard to get and has one harsh condition for the people who take it – that person must be severely injured. As they say, repair after destruction, without damage there can be no reconstruction. If your bones weren't shattered, veins and meridians crushed, how could you truly reconstruct a new body, cleansing the marrows, strengthening the body?

Merely expelling the impurities in the body are not enough; no matter how much cotton expels its impurities, can it turn into steel?

Ning Fan's body was malnourished since he was small, physically weak, adding his injuries on top of everything else, every part of his body was currently fractured and damaged.

This body is irrevocably damaged. This was the perfect time and condition to take the Jade Royal Dan.

From the Dan Shattering Cauldron, a medicinal smell wafted out, exuding a fluctuating spiritual energy as it lingered in the air.

In another half of a day, the Jade Royal Dan will be complete!

The sky gradually grew brighter, and the Lu Family's situation five hundred li away was in a big tumult.

Lu Nanzi had a relaxing night of sleep, but when he woke up, he noticed Lu Ming and the Nan Lou Battle Guards had yet to return.

Strange.... With a troop of ranked battle guards in the Yue Country, does it need such a long time to destroy a small city built by a new force? A full night was not enough?

“There shouldn't be any mishaps? Hehe, no way, although Lu Ming is a little arrogant he is still a Harmonious Spirit expert. Combined with the Nan Lou Battle Guards formation, even if there is a Gold Core old monster, they would need to retreat. En, I must be over thinking, perhaps Lu Ming met with something on the way, slightly delaying them. They will be back very soon....”

After waiting several hours, noon came. Lu Ming still hadn't returned. Lu Nanzi's eyelids were constantly twitching and an uneasy feeling arose in his heart.

He took out a jade token. This jade slip was called a 'Sound Transmitting Token' which was separated into master and subsidiary tokens; as long as both tokens were within the range of one thousand li, the holders of the tokens could communicate with each other.

Executing a hand seal formed from magical power, Lu Nanzi cleared his throat and began to transmit a scolding message into the jade token, “Lu Ming, return immediately! How long does it take for you to destroy one small Ning City, you....”

“.....” the magical energy inside the jade token dissipated but there was no reply from the other side.

“Lu Ming? Reply!”

“.....” No sound.

“Not good, did an accident occur?!” Lu Nanzi was shocked; Lu Ming was a Harmonious Spirit expert that brought 500 Nan Lou Battle Guards with him. What is it, what could’ve happened?

If there was no mishap, how dare Lu Ming ignore his summons!

Just as Lu Nanzi was immersed in shock, from the other end of the jade token came a delicate man’s voice which made Lu Nanzi shiver even though they were separated by the jade tokens.

Such a strong ice element power!

“I’m Nangong, your people are in my hands...Hehe, if you want to ransom them, how about you come to Ning City for negotiation....”

On this day, in Yue Country’s cultivation world, an earth-shattering kidnapping case happened. And Ning City entered the sights of the cultivation world for the first time!



# Chapter 38 - Butterfly Breaking Out of the Cocoon, Jade Royal Dan

---

The Lu Family's House Master of the West Yue Country, was being blackmailed for the first time in his life, extorted.

A dignified peak Harmonious Spirit expert such as him; he slumped limply into a chair with a blank expression on his face.

All were caught....the Harmonious Spirit expert Lu Ming, as well as the 500 Nan Lou Battle Guards, all failed....

"These battle guards that I trained with my own hands for decades ah!" In anger, his palm slammed on the table next to him yet, it did nothing to extinguish the burning rage inside his heart.

According to what that person, Nangong, from the other side said, his Master is Ning City's lord – Young Noble Ning.

Young Noble Ning.... Was there someone like this in the Yue Country? What is this person's cultivation? Background? How did he effortlessly capture 200 Nan Lou Battle Guards alive without raising any commotion?

What baffled Lu Nanzi the most was not the 300 dead battle guards; instead, it was the 200 that were captured alive. Lu Nanzi adopted these battle guards when they were small and till now, their cultivation level might not be the highest but being trained so many years together, their teamwork and synergy in battle formations were a definite force of terror. Moreover, each of these battle guards was indoctrinated by Lu Nanzi with one belief.

Allowed to die in battle but never surrender! Each one of the Nan Lou Battle Guards was a suicidal warrior!

That so-called Young Noble Ning could capture 200 battle guards alive, not only that, he denied the chance for them to commit suicide.... This was definitely much harder than straightforwardly killing the 200 battle guards.

These 200 battle guards and Lu Ming must absolutely be redeemed; losing them meant losing half of the Lu Family's power. However, Lu Nanzi wasn't willing to succumb to Nangong's threat, to redeem them with a ransom. No matter what, he is a peak Harmonious Spirit expert, someone who has one foot in the Gold Core territory, and they want him to use ransom to take his people back!

"Humph! I'm going to ask a few friends....if there's a chance, I'll turn Ning City into a flatland!" A grim light flickered across his eyes, after releasing a three-lined immortal cloud rainbow he stepped onto it and flew off.

Flying on the three-lined immortal cloud, Lu Nanzi's flying speed was comparable to an early Gold Core cultivator.

One day later, he traversed more than half of Yue Country and invited three friends back with him.

Two of them were peak of Harmonious Spirit stage experts and one early Gold Core master. He, Lu Nanzi, was no fool. Since that 'Young Noble Ning' could easily capture 200 battle guards, he must have a trump card, but then again, as powerful as he may be, Lu Nanzi didn't believe that Young Noble Ning was a Gold Core master's opponent. He believed that land with poor spiritual aura was not something a Gold Core old monster would build a city on.

He was not a Gold Core old monster, but he invited a real Gold Core master to 'visit' his city; to destroy a Ning City is as easy as flipping over a palm.

Two peak Harmonious Spirit experts, one surnamed Zhu, and the other surnamed Chen, and with them was the Gold Core old monster named Nanyang Zi. All three were well-known people in Yue Country.

Nanyang Zi's eyebrows locked together tightly into an eight ( 八 ) character as he listened to Lu Nanzi's explanation.

“The Nan Lou Battle Guards was annihilated, even that little guy Lu Ming was captured....

The Gold Core old monster Nanyang Zi had a slight friendship with Lu Nanzi’s father, and it was also the main reason he agreed to help Lu Nanzi this time.

Four great experts rode on immortal clouds and arrived above Ning City in a few hours’ time.

Lu Nanzi observed Ning City below as a cold sneer curved up at the corner of his mouth.

With just one glance, he summarized Ning City as broken and dilapidated. His initial trace of caution turned into strong contempt.

A city built from wooden housing....living in such a shabby environment, this City Lord Young Noble Ning could not be an expert, right?

In stark contrast, on his side, not only were there three peak Harmonious Spirit experts, there was also an early Gold Core old monster Lu Nanzi couldn’t resist letting out a complacent snicker; in the cultivation world, a big circle of friends and a smart mind is the truth of strength. Most of the powerful old monsters like to live a carefree lifestyle, wandering like vagabonds with friends everywhere.

While Lu Nanzi was scrutinizing Ning City, the other three were doing the same thing.

The two surnamed Chen and Zhu Harmonious Spirit old fellows had the same expression as Lu Nanzi, exposing disdainful cold sneers seeing the lowly city below them.

Except for Nanyang Zi. His divine sense swept over Ning City and his face revealed a trace of surprise. Pondering for a moment, there was disbelief, and finally a serious expression.

“This is.... a Core level formation!”

A Core level defense array formation was sufficient to kill a Gold Core old monster; in the entire Yue Country, only sects the same level as the Great Void School or Heaven Separation Sect had the resources to lay out such a formation. Even the Sinister Sparrow Sect only had a Spirit level defense formation that could defend against Harmonious Spirit realm experts.

This lowly Ning City, built in a single day, actually has a Core level defense formation. What is the origin of this Ning City's Lord, 'Young Noble Ning'!!

Four old monsters, three despised Ning City whereas the strongest of them, Nanyang Zi, listed the 'Young Noble Ning' that he has yet to meet as a person not to provoke.

Before Nanyang Zi could explain to Lu Nanzi and the other two the terror of Ning City, suddenly, from within Ning City, 1400 evil cultivators rushed out like a tsunami, each of them was at least at Fifth level Vein Opening!

Three different guards of evil cultivators lined onto three different big formations outside Ning City, the chilly killing momentum that soared towards the sky once again jarred Nanyang Zi.

These three formations were actually the three troops of battle guards in Ning City, and each one was no weaker than the Nan Lou Battle Guards, how was this possible.

One battle guard troop was enough to fight against one Gold Core master, even if the four of them attack together, the chances of them coming out victorious were slim!

A faint feeling gnawed at Nanyang Zi, telling him coming with Lu Nanzi to take revenge on Ning City this time was a mistake; and just as this thought flashed across his mind, three figures slowly walked out from Ning City, walking on air.

One looked soft and gentle, one dark and burly, and one cold akin

to a sharp sword. Three people, two of them were mid-Harmonious Spirit and one late-Harmonious Spirit.

Lu Nanzi, the men surnamed Chen and Zhu, were three peak Harmonious Spirits old fellows, so they did not put the three people in their eyes, but with Nanyang Zi's Gold Core eyesight, he noticed these three people weren't ordinary.

Nangong had changed into a purple robe, with his long hair down like a waterfall, his eyes soft yet sharp at the same time. His icy gaze did not mean anything in Lu Nanzi's eyes, in Nanyang Zi's eyes, however, it made his soul shiver, the frigid cold in that look felt like it could pierce through the soul!

Yuchi's build was close to six feet tall akin to an iron wall, and his face glowed with radiance. His cultivation wasn't high, just at mid-Harmonious Spirit....it was just that, the little piglet in his arms gave Nanyang Zi a feeling of blending with nature. If his estimation was accurate, within ten years, this person would have a breakthrough into the Gold Core realm!

Lastly, the impression Situ gave Nanyang Zi was the most profound of all! Wearing a plain monastic style robes, yet neither a monk nor a Taoist, carrying a sword, issuing terrible sword intent that pierced through the sky. Clearly, he was just a late Harmonious Spirit expert yet the sword intent that exuded bone deep gave Nanyang Zi the illusion that if this person was truly angered, even he would be unable to block that man's sword beam.

"I did not expect the waters of Ning City would be so deep..."

If Nanyang Zi didn't care about his own face and reputation, he would very quickly and enthusiastically turn around and leave this instant. He had lived several hundred years, and gained some insight through the years, understanding there are some people that you cannot afford to provoke.

Unfortunately, the three with him didn't possess the same keen judgment, Lu Nanzi and the other two's arrogance took over.

“Tell your City Lord to roll out here within three breaths’ time!” The old fellow surnamed Chen snorted, taking the lead.

So what if there are three Harmonious Spirit experts? Without a peak Harmonious Spirit, Ning City can’t block them.

So what if there are three battle guard troops? These Vein Opening kids couldn’t even fly into the sky, could they reach them to attack?

This so-called Young Noble Ning, seemingly powerful and prestigious, where in truth was all just unwarranted fame.

The same thought echoed in the other two experts minds as well; the expression on their faces showed a collective decision was made – today, they must destroy Ning City.

“Extortion failed already ah~~....Since it is like this, just kill all of them and forget the matter....”

Nangong’s soft voice lamented coldly; he wasn’t afraid even though there was a Gold Core old monster on the other side. His real strength was in fact, above Situ; after all, he was Situ’s Big Bro! A war seemed as though it was about to breakout any moment, but it was exactly at this time that the spiritual energy above Ning City suddenly became turbulent.

Two different colors of clouds appeared in the sky, followed by a whirlpool of spiritual energy.

A vision of colored clouds, and the emergence of a spiritual energy whirlpool, without a doubt, this was a four revolution dan condensing!

At this point, Nanyang Zi wasn’t the only one astounded; Lu Nanzi as well as the two old fellows surnamed Chen and Zhu showed great shock.

Within Ning City there is actually a Four Revolution Dan Refinement Master! Even a Nascent Soul old monster needed to treat a Four Revolution Dan Refinement Master with utter respect

as a guest of honor.

In fact, not only were the four guests shocked, Nangong, Situ, and Yuchi were as well. They were only told Ning Fan was in seclusive practice, they didn't know Ning Fan was actually refining a four revolution dan!

A flame burned in the three commander's eyes; if Young Lord became a Four Revolution Dan Refinement Master, regardless of his mid-Harmonious Spirit strength, his assemblage influence would be terrifying. Up to the level of Great Void School's Sovereign wouldn't dare to offend Ning Fan!

In the next moment, the turbulent whirlpool of spiritual energy dissipated as the fragrant smell of medicine pellet permeated the air. Despite that, things had not ended, black rumbling clouds rolled, gathering above Ning City.

Under this level of heaven tribulation lightning, a Gold Core expert such as Nanyang Zi felt apprehensive.

A four revolution dan's heaven tribulation lightning could hack to death an average Gold Core cultivator!

"Can Young Master triumph against the tribulation lightning..." Nangong was worried.

.....

In the Dan Refinement Room, Ning Fan slapped on the Dan Shattering Cauldron's top and with a twirl of his sleeve several half gold half black little round pills flew to his palm, entering into a bottle.

His divine sense swept out and felt the trespassers' presence, the light in his eyes turned cold.

"Sisi, go and deal with heaven tribulation lightning, and the troublemakers, don't let even one escape!"

After barking out orders towards the other side of the door, Ning

Fan sat cross-legged, deeply breathing a mouthful of turbid qi; adjusting his breathing for a long time, he took out a Jade Royal Dan and swallowed it down. The rest was put away.

The instant the pellet entered his stomach, slowly refining it, Ning Fan's injuries recovered at an alarming rate. The injuries to his veins and meridians – healed in an instant; the shattered bones – mended instantly. The many years of hidden internal injuries gradually recovered one by one. Furthermore, Ning Fan's physique was growing significantly stronger, transforming from his previous poor and weak physique.

Before he could be happy for himself, a piercing pain shot through his body, nearly causing him to faint.

His entire body's meridians and veins, crushed! Every bone in his head, shattered!

As Ning Fan persevered in refining the energy from the pellet, his veins, meridians, bones, tendons started to heal, becoming tougher. This was truly a strange phenomenon!

But, in the next moment, ...meridians, veins...everything was broken again...

The process repeated itself over and over, each time he was healed fully, in the next moment everything would be shattered!

This was Jade Royal Dan, tyrannical. Yet it transformed his body's constitution, allowing a mortal to possess a physique even Immortals and Devils were envious of. Of course, there was a price he must pay.

The moment a butterfly broke out from its cocoon, the pain was like a layer of skin being peeled off, excruciating pain piercing through the heart, which was why many butterflies died in that instant of breaking out, the pain was unbearable.

Nine out of ten people who swallowed a Jade Royal Dan died in pain in that moment of breaking out of the cocoon, that even



included a Fiendgod!

A Fiendgod's Immortal Body could defend against all attacks, excluding pain. To withstand the pain, what was necessary wasn't magic powers but a strong will and heart!

"Endure, if not, die!" Ning Fan's lips were white from anguished pain as he gritted his teeth.

At one point, Ning Fan's bones were glowing a soft silver, like that of a star....

Amongst physique refining cultivators, this was called the Silver Bone Stage. A stage many physique refining cultivators could only dream of....

Ning Fan endured the long suffering, all for that moment of breaking out from the cocoon, morphing into a butterfly!

# Chapter 39 - Ancient Coffin Descending from the Sky

---

Pain, pain, pain.....

In between the excruciating pain, the first Jade Royal Dan was finally refined by Ning Fan. A low painful groan escaped Ning Fan's throat. On the surface of his skin, a soft silver glow shimmered, whereas deep inside, his bones looked as though they were painted with a layer of silver.

The silver glow was faint but it was undeniably close to the Silver Bone Stage. At this point, Ning Fan's flesh had reached a tyrannical level of toughness.

His robe was soaked with sweat. With a thought, Ning Fan's magical powers dried his robe as he let out a mouthful of turbid air.

The shade of his skin was several times fairer than what it used to be, sans any impurities. Broken and mended, this was the real essence of cleansing the pulp and attacking the marrow!

Lightly slapping the storage bag, Ning Fan removed a mid-rank low grade long sword and slashed into his arm without hesitation. The spot being slashed glowed a soft silver as the sounds of screeching metal reverberated from the collision. Feeling slightly numb, only a thin red line could be seen on his arm.

Merely one Jade Royal Dan enhanced Ning Fan's physique enough to resist a flying sword!

His eyes lit up as he took out the second Jade Royal Dan, acting as if the grueling pain he suffered earlier was nothing at all.

If one Jade Royal Dan could make his flesh strong enough to deflect a low grade flying sword's attack, then with a second Jade Royal Dan... to what extent could his flesh reach!

A look of anticipation appeared on his face as he opened his mouth and swallowed the second Jade Royal Dan. In his opinion, he was already a Silver Bone Stage physique refining cultivator, and a Yin Yang Evil Vein one at that. Taking two jade Royal Dan at the same time shouldn't be a problem.

However, the moment the pellet entered his mouth, Ning Fan's face turned ugly. He discovered that he underestimated the overbearing effect of the Jade Royal Dan. He was filled with regret over his actions.

The pains intensity while refining the second Jade Royal Dan increased more than a hundredfold compared to the first one!

In a split second, all the veins and meridians in his body exploded. The level of pain immediately caused Ning Fan to spit out large amounts of blood, leaving him horrified.

In that moment, he understood one point!

In the cultivation world exists a heaven-defying medicine pellet, and this type of pellet had one common side effect – after the first pellet, there must be a gap of at least a decade or more before taking the second one.

Taking the second one forcefully will produce a devastating side effect.

This hundredfold pain may very well be the side effect of the Jade Royal Dan.

Ning Fan was filled with bitter regret; there was no mention of the Jade Royal Dan's side effects in the Ancient Chaos Emperor's memories. Why? Because even the Ancient Chaos Emperor lacked the opportunity to take a Jade Royal Dan that even the Immortal Emperor coveted. He had no idea whether or not the Jade Royal Dan could be taken consecutively.

However, it was now proven that the Jade Royal Dan could not be taken in a consecutive manner.

Careless, too careless. Things had been going too smoothly for him and it made Ning Fan lose that cautious nature he had when he was still weak.

As if receiving a knock on the head, he suddenly woke up, the main thing now was to suppress the pain meandering wantonly all over his body.

Refining the second Jade Royal Dan could greatly enhance his physique to a terrifying degree. This, of course, was based on the premise that he could survive this pain.

He needed to think of a way to suppress the pain! Otherwise, once the medicinal effect started to spread, with pain multiplied a hundredfold surging through his body, even a Fiendgod would be unable to resist the pain, not to mention little ol' him.....

The dignified successor of the Ancient Chaos Emperor actually dying from the pain of a pellet... that is simply too shameful!

More than a hundred thoughts flashed through Ning Fan's mind. Just then, a faint cooling energy came from the Ying Yang Locket as the blood red lines around it shone brightly. At the direst moment, the Yin Yang Locket seemed to sense the danger and instinctively wanted to protect this master whom had his life linked to it.

The cooling sensation suppressed Ning Fan's pain slightly but the effect was negligible. The instinctive act of the Yin Yang Locket didn't seem powerful enough to relieve the pain in Ning Fan's body.

But Ning Fan did notice something – the body's comfort level could be enhanced to reduce the sense of pain.

This small stream of cooling comfort was not enough to suppress the tyrannical pain, but what if it was something more 'comfortable' than this?

The two most 'comfortable' things in life were none other than

one, a breakthrough, and two, dual cultivation. A breakthrough was impossible in this short timeframe, but dual cultivation..... can it suppress this extreme pain.....

Decisively acting on his decision, his foot stepped onto an ice rainbow and flew out of the dan refinement room – straight to Zhihe’s boudoir.

The only one he could think of was Zhihe, his only ‘wife’. Perhaps he could choose Si Wuxie for dual cultivation but there was apprehension in his heart against her.

There was one great benefit to dual cultivation with the Yin Yang Locket. When he dual cultivated with the girl he liked, both of them could increase their cultivation. Yet at the same time, it was also a barrier.

If Ning Fan dual cultivated with Si Wuxie, the result would be that Ning Fan’s cultivation would improve. The same applied for Si Wuxie, her cultivation would also improve.

Before Si Wuxie was caught, she was already a fake Nascent Soul. Once they dual cultivated through the Yin Yang Locket, there was a high chance she would breakthrough into a true Nascent Soul realm cultivator. Whether his puppet art could still control Si Wuxie at that time was an unknown factor...

If he had refined a Cauldron Ring, and there were hundreds or thousands of cauldrons within, maybe Ning Fan needn’t worry...

Little Zhihe had just woken up, roused from sleep by the lightning and thunder rumbling in the sky. She rubbed her eyes with her hand as she sat up on the bed, still drowsy from sleep when she saw Ning Fan rushing into the room on the ice rainbow.

“Brother Fan, what is it? Someone came to make trouble again?”

“En, don’t worry, disregard them, your Brother Fan is in more danger at the moment...” Ning Fan smiled wryly. This wasn’t the time for an explanation.

Pouncing onto Little Zhihe, the pain in his entire body gradually subsided as he rubbed against her softness.

However, the crisis was far from over. While he was in pain, Ning Fan noticed the Yin Yang Locket was flickering with a strange red light.

The blood red lines along the deep green jade shone brightly. Initially, the Yin Yang Locket's utility was to enhance both the male and female's cultivation, but at this moment, it turned into snatching instead. His pain was being reduced and his cultivation was improving but Little Zhihe's cultivation was declining.

Ning Fan could tell that as he moved, one opened Vein inside Little Zhihe's body crumbled. This was a sign of cultivation declining, and her face showed expressions of pain.

He wasn't using dual cultivation to relieve himself but was instead snatching Yin to boost his Yang, transferring the pain from his body to hers. He was basically plundering her cultivation away!

It was an instinctive act of the Yin Yang Locket to protect its master, triggering the first layer of supernatural ability in the magical treasure, 'YinYang Mutation' – plucking Yin to nurture Yang!

The Yin Yang Locket was supposed to compliment the dual cultivation between the male and female while enhancing both sides' cultivation at the same time. But if the locket's master opened the first layer of the 'plucking to nurture' supernatural ability, then he could rob all of the female's cultivation, turning it into his own.

At this very moment, he was plucking from Zhihe!

Pulling his body away from Zhihe, Ning Fan felt as if his heart was sliced by a knife. Zhihe was his wife, not a cauldron, he would dual cultivate with Zhihe but never, ever 'pluck' her to enhance himself.

He would only do that with a ‘cauldron’. And in his lifetime, he would never fall in love with a fleshly cauldron.

“Should I... pluck Si Wuxie instead.....” Ning Fan suddenly stood up, an evil aura permeated from his body. But in the next moment, he gritted his teeth. There was a faint unbearable feeling.

The amnesia-ridden Si Wuxie was like a sheet of pure white paper, extremely dependent on Ning Fan, a completely different person altogether when compared to her previous self.

If it was the same ruthless Si Wuxie, Ning Fan would show no mercy, but the current Si Wuxie.... Could she still be considered the same person?... Ning Fan could not do it.

“What should I do? Who else can I pluck.....”

His heart continued to struggle in hesitation. He couldn’t touch Zhihe and was unwilling to pluck Si Wuxie, so who else was there.

A wave of pain that engulfed everything hit Ning Fan, destroying his every thought. There was no time left....

It was in that moment that a bang suddenly sounded on the roof, and a heavy object fell down into the room – a green jade coffin.

The lid fell off of the green jade coffin. Nestled inside was a young woman that was still breathing, albeit weakly, yet it also felt as if she hadn’t taken a breath in many years.

Her face was pale and exquisite, like an ethereal beauty from a painting, even the style of the clothes she wore was like those depicted from ancient immortal fairies.

From where did this woman originate.....

Who is this woman.....

Ning Fan’s mind blanked, but in the next second there was only one thought in his heart: “Could it be the Heavens bestowed upon me a woman’s corpse for me to pluck....?”

Plucking a woman corpse was still better than plucking Zhihe....

.....

Between the sky and the horizon, beneath the rain of lightning and rumble of thunder, Si Wuxie's sleeves were fluttering. With just a wave of her sleeve she easily deflected the heaven tribulation lightning that struck down, every time.

Taking no more than a few flicks of the sleeve, the dark, overcast clouds and sky of lightning dissipated.

This scene imprinted into the eyes of the four 'guests', the expression on their faces could not be described with the word shock.

If the three Black Demon Guards were enough to deter Nanyang Zi on a low level, then this young woman that was exuding a late Gold Core cultivation and was hovering in front of his eyes, completely terrified him!.

Lu Nanzi, on the other hand, seemed to lose half of his soul in the blink of an eye because he noticed that after Si Wuxie dealt with the heaven tribulation lightning, she was casually moving towards the four of them.

In that split second, the four people – Lu Nanzi, Nanyang Zi, Chen, and Zhu – understood one thing.

The four of them coming to Ning City looking for revenge was the dumbest mistake of their entire lives.

“Escape separately!”

The four of them tried to escape in four different directions but every point was blocked by someone.

Lu Nanzi and the other two peak Harmonious Spirit experts were blocked by the three commanders, and after a round of melee, all three of them were greatly shocked.

Although these three people's cultivation was lower than them, their fighting prowess was not!



And Nanyang Zi was blocked by Si Wuxie. Appalled and terrified, he raised a medium grade flying sword but it was instantly shattered by Si Wuxie with just a wave of her sleeve.

Panicked, Nanyang Zi threw out several magical treasures, all of them were shattered to pieces with a wave of Si Wuxie's sleeves, there was no exception.

His bulky storage bag gradually deflated, and it finally dawned on Nanyang Zi that the gap between him and Si Wuxie was like the gap between heaven and earth.

In desperation, Nanyang Zi took out an ancient green jade coffin. This coffin was something he acquired three hundred years ago by coincidence.

For many years, after exerting all of his effort and strength, he was still unable to open the green jade coffin. Thus, he surmised the coffin must be some kind of extremely powerful magical treasure of unknown grade.

Even more out of his reach was the probable 'treasures' within the coffin.

No one knew the famous Nanyang Zi was just a small-time grave robber three hundred years ago.

Nanyang Zi had never shown anyone the coffin, and would not show anyone, spending his time and effort alone to study it and figure out a way to open it.

Today, facing death without any magical treasure to protect himself, in this dire and hopeless situation, he could only produce the green jade coffin, trying to use it to crush Si Wuxie to death.

This unknown grade magical treasure could perhaps suppress Si Wuxie...

But before he could utilize the giant green jade coffin, Si Wuxie flicked her sleeves again, hitting Nanyang Zi's wrist.

A burst of sharp pain eked out of his wrist, and the giant coffin fell down to Ning City below, crashing into the room Ning Fan was in.

Then....

Ning Fan carefully lifted the slumbering woman out of the ancient coffin.

If he couldn't do it with Zhihe, the only choice left was the female corpse....

At this point, Ning Fan fell into a trance when he saw the woman's face clearly....

## Chapter 40 - Female Corpse

---

Ning Fan asked himself whether he had seen something as unusual as this.

The skin of the female corpse was snowy white, no, it shouldn't be described as snowy white. To be precise, it should be dreadfully pale. She had been contained in this ancient coffin after her death, and thus, no one could tell how many years it had been since it was exposed to light. One couldn't judge the age of a person by one's cultivation, but Ning Fan could conclude that this girl was at least a noblewoman who was a billion years old.

Her skin was lustrous and bones were sleek; her graceful posture made her a real sleeping beauty by just looking at her.

She had a pair of lovely eyelashes and gentle hair, but her body seemed thin and her lip was light and pale. He was afraid that this woman probably had a few sickness in her body or she was a sick beauty previously.

In Ning Fan's mind, he imagined an image of a weak woman who was self-pitying and viewed her life as the life of a flower. In the lonely wind, she was like a crimson bead immortal gossamer that relied upon nothing.

He shook his head away from the strange thought. Ning Fan then smiled bitterly, doubting himself why he had been touched by the female corpse.

Perhaps, he could feel the loneliness that the girl experienced in her past life.

He looked at the corpse's face and felt guilty.

He couldn't do anything but feel guilty when he thought of Zhihe; he had no other alternatives.

"I'm sorry...I don't have a choice..."

Suppressing the sufferings of the Jade Royal dan was the crucial matter. Ning Fan heaved a sigh and pressed his body against her .

The dead body was chilling and hard but it had some kind of warmth in it, which made Ning Fan looked dazed.

With the power of Yin Yang Evil Vein, his thick-skinned palm casted Yin. Traces of cold Yin power were then released out of his fingers and connected to the female corpse.

The power penetrated into the skin and muscles, and the stiff body became soft.

Despite the woman being dead, her body could still detect excitement and drooled... this gave him a cold and unpleasant feeling.

Was this lady dead or still alive?

Could a dead person drool?

Nin Fang used his finger tips to probe the tiny cherry-like mouth of the woman and vaguely touched something sharp and got stung by it.

Sharp teeth! There were sharp teeth in her mouth!

Ning Fang had consumed a Jade Royal dan. Thus, his body could receive the attack of a middle grade magical treasure and wouldn't be hurt. However, that sharp teeth had pierced through his skin that had a trace of poison which spread quickly to his entire body.

Corpse poison!

Ning Fan used both of his hands to pry open the cherry-like mouth apart. What he found was two tusk-like teeth. In a flashback, Ning Fan remembered something from the memory of the immortal emperor; a scary name.

Evil Corpse!

In the ancient times, there were races of demons, gods, and devils. In the devil race, there's one race that was called the Evil

Corpse.

After the immortals died, their bodies would change into another spiritual form. Though new form couldn't retain the original powers of the body, it could retain its powerful physique, and sometimes even some of the immortal's memory. In reality, the evil corpse greatly differed from its original body; they were totally different beings.

The rate of transformation of the evil corpse was extremely low in ancient times. In the death of a thousand Immortals, it was difficult to even have one dead body to become an evil corpse. He had never thought that he would coincidentally meet this female corpse, which had turned into an evil corpse.

'Would she awaken? Or jump like the Jiang Shi (Chinese zombies)? Or would she place her tusk-like tooth on my neck the moment I penetrated inside her?'

These thoughts were drifting in his mind. However, he wiped all of them out afterwards, and then thought that this was the right way to use the female corpse as he had to hurry before the pain of the Jade Royal dan would strike him tidal like waves!

"Sorry..."

Ning Fan slightly sighed. Half a year ago, he was an educated and civilized youth. After encountering a few calamities, he had gotten himself an evil dao which made him an evil monster which, in turn, didn't even give the pitiful corpse a chance.

In this cultivation world, only the powerful could rule. Any manners and courtesy were pointless if you don't have sufficient strength, because that could not protect your priceless life.

For Ning Fan, however, he had to persevere for Zhihe, his master, Seven Apricot, Ning Gu and many more. The warmth that they gave to him and also the sunlight had prevented him from losing his conscience to the evil dao.

This was an evil corpse...but Ning Fan had no other choice but to stay alive...

...

Ning Fan had now lost the track of time. At this moment, however, the eyebrows of female corpse suddenly twitched, as if she could feel pain from her body...but she didn't make any sound. Meanwhile, a feeling of heat prompted her into some kind of change.

Above her arm, there was a string of cinnabar beads that was hundreds of million years old that gradually dissipated...

'Guard Palace Cinnabar, I had kept her body as pure as jade for whom? I don't remember, don't remember it at all...'

Who is plucking me? Who has opened the green coffin?'

Was it...that butterfly...?'

However, at this instant, there was a quiver in her dry eyes and all of a sudden, her pupil turned cruel and blood red!

The corpse began to change! There wasn't any sanity in her anymore!

# Chapter 41 - Decapitate the Enemy

---

The absorption of the second Jade Royal dan was finished. Ning Fan let out a breath of turbid qi, seeing these two ladies who were as fair as a flower and as beautiful as the moon, he then smiled bitterly.

Putting Zhihe aside...this female corpse...had regained her consciousness. Ning Fan was definitely interested about her background, but at the same time, he also felt dreadful of the corpse's identity.

Little Zhihe was so tired that she fell asleep. The female corpse was cold and red and was also in deep sleep...

A wave of evil and gloomy Qi was rising inside the dead body due to Ning Fan's provocation. The corner of his eyes then shrunk. If this female corpse awoke and turned into an evil corpse, could he defend himself against it?

The corpse was a dead person without power. The act he just did made Ning Fan comfortable because it suppressed the pain, but it didn't enhance his power.

Saying that he had gotten nothing was untrue because he actually acquired the corpses' poison.

After a while, he put a thin blanket on Zhihe's body, and then changed to his robe. He waved one palm and a stream of jade-colored light circled his palm.

It was a beautiful light, but unfortunately, it could only be seen from afar and not to be dally with. This glimmering light was the poison from the corpse.

If any ordinary Harmonious Spirit old devil was slightly infected with this poison, he could easily be poisoned to death due to the poison's lethality. It showed that Ning Fan's body could resist hundreds of different kinds of poison and wouldn't get infected.

As for the effect of the second Jade Royal dan, it would improve his physique's endurance, elevating him to another level that even a high grade magical treasure might not be able to harm him.

The silver color in his bone became deeper. It had completely turned into pure silver, entering into the cultivation realm that Gold Core cultivators longed for – the Silvery Bone realm.

According to rumors, once a person made a breakthrough in the Silvery Bone realm, his body would acquire a new technique that would allow the person to transform into a thirty meter tall giant. His physique would then be powerful enough to fight an early Nascent Soul cultivator!

Besides the corpse poison and silver bone, Ning Fan also obtained a great reward. Ninety-nine blood lines in the Yin Yang Locket had been condensed, which meant that the first level had been completed!

After the completion of the first cultivation level of the Yin Yang Locket, Ning Fan had finally gained preliminary control and could do it whenever he like.

If the locket didn't illuminate a red light, it was the dual mode. Ning Fan could use it to enhance his and Zhihe's cultivation level.

If he could initiate the first level of cultivation – forcefully stealing the cultivation of a human cauldron through plucking!

Cauldron, cauldron...it was time to refine the cauldron ring, or else there wouldn't be a place to store this female corpse...

Ning Fang wiped the female corpse clean, put on a blouse on her body and placed her back into the green jade coffin. The disposition inside the coffin was unknown. Ning Fan's Immortal Emperor's eyes could only detect extraordinary things but not hidden dispositions.

Somehow, the jade coffin had some kind of restrictive force towards the corpse transformation. When she was placed back into



the coffin, there was an evil Qi that suppressed it from the inside.

After closing the lid of the coffin, he looked again at the green coffin with mixed feelings.

He had sworn to love only one girl in his life and he certainly wouldn't break it. The women he hated the most would be kept as cauldrons, but he would never fall in love with his cauldrons.

For girls that he neither hated nor loved, no relationship attachment would be placed on them.

Nonetheless, for the female in front of him, what type was she? Is he in love with her? Not really. Hate her? He had just met her for the first time, where should he get the hatred? But this dead body, which had died for over a hundred million years, was ruined when she met him.

He was in self-conflict...how to deal with this female corpse? He couldn't bring the corpse by his side like Si Wuxie, because once she turned into an evil corpse, it would be a peerless brutal devil. He was the first who ruined the girl's dignity, thus, he would be the first one to be targeted by the devil.

'Seal the coffin? Anyhow, I had already established a relationship with her, should I seal it...?'

Or revived her before she turned into an evil corpse...?'

Damn it, I'll complete the cultivation of the cauldron ring before I do anything about this woman!'

Ning Fan motioned his storage pouch and keep the green coffin in it. Afterwards, he lowered his head and kissed Zhihe's forehead. He then turned and pushed the door to walk out of there with a stern and cold in his eyes.

It was time for him to deal with the four intruders in Ning City. Although the city was still incomplete, the four old monsters had invaded it openly and unreasonably. Hence, he wouldn't let them go away with ease.

Corpse poison, sword intent, silvery bone body...Ning Fan now possessed a true combat strength that could put a lot of pressure on peak Harmonious Spirit cultivators. Even if it was a sneak attack, not even an early Gold Core old monster could hurt him!

“Kill two as deterrent, capture two for future use!”

Ning Fan decided the fate of the four old monsters very quickly!

The cyan silky ribbon that tied his hair glimmered with green light the moment he used the power of stealth. He reached the sky in one jump, with every step he made an icy light would come out. He then disappeared instantly in the air.

...

Above Ning City, Lu Nanzi and the other two had been fighting with Nangong and his two brothers for a long time; they had already expended a lot of their power.

Lu Nanzi, Chen and Zhu were all peak Harmonious Spirit. They were deemed to be high grade senior expert, but they couldn't gain the upper hand while facing Nangong, Situ, and Yuchi.

Fortunately, the three old monsters had encountered a lot of battles and acquired many kinds of techniques which allowed them to defend themselves against the attack of Nangong and his comrades without any problem. The thing that bothered them the most was that they couldn't break free from their grasp, and thus they were unable to leave Ning City.

On the other hand, the Gold Core Nanyang Zi wasn't in an easy situation as well.

Si Wuxie had received the order not to let anyone out of the city. She would fulfil her duty with all of her might. She waved her sleeve to cast the dancing sleeve spell, locking all of his escape routes.

In fact, she could easily kill Nanyang Zi but she hadn't because she didn't receive a new order from Ning Fan to do so.

Her function was just to prevent Nanyang Zi from running away and that was enough.

Nanyang Zi fished for his magical treasure but it was destroyed and broken by her immediately. He tried the immortal clouds to escape in the sky but the item was also instantly destroyed. After a while, he would rather not escape or move. Therefore, Si Wuxie also did the same, she just stood rooted and freely in the air, she had kept her sleeve and attack.

His face winced seeing this holy but scary girl, and thought what was she thinking?

Nonetheless, it was the contrary of what he desired. He didn't dare to offend Si Wuxie, because he could feel Si Wuxie wouldn't require a lot of effort to end his life.

"As long as I don't run, she won't kill me. Then I'm not running anymore. In Ning City, there is a four revolution dan master, which would also mean that there must be a late Gold Core expert. How divine is this 'Young Noble Ning' actually?"

"Or could it be that the 'Young Noble Ning' doesn't dare to kill me? Anyhow, I am a foreign minister of the Great Void Sect, a dignified elder...Perhaps, this young noble Ning doesn't want to offend the Great Void Sect..."

Nanyang Zi contemplated. At this instant, a ray of starlight sword shadow illuminated the sky. The sword was charging at Old Man Chen. Then, a white clothed youth with a black cloak appeared in mid air behind the old man.

The young man covered his face with a broad wintry cloth, making Nanyang Zi unable to see his face clearly. Moreover, the cloth also veiled his spirit sense. Despite this young man being only an intermediate Harmonious Spirit, Nanyang Zi still felt a sense of crisis.

The young man approached Old Man Chen's back using a stealth

technique, and then stabbed him with the sword. The sword attack was carrying the Harmonious Spirit's sword intent. The surprise attack made the hair on Old Man Chen's back stood up and his face changed instantly. He then bellowed.

“Who is this lowly being that dared to make a sneak attack on me?”

Without hesitation, Old Man Chen took out a golden steel talisman, and then put it in front of his chest. Instantly, a layer of golden shield was created that attempted to stop the sneak attack of the young man. At the same time, he retreated quickly and summoned the immortal cloud.

However, the young man made a bright icy step that turned into an icy rainbow. His sword was pointing towards the old man while chasing behind him. Such incredible speed! It was even faster than the old man, faster than an early Gold Core old man!

The golden steel talisman that could withstand the full force attack of an intermediate Harmonious Spirit was broken straightaway by a sword attack of the young man, it was the fire transformation sword strike. His sword attack didn't slow down. In a flash of starlight, Old Man Chen face was filled with fear. With a slash to the old man's waist, his body was cut into half. He died unwillingly!

This young man was supposed to be only at the intermediate Harmonious Spirit, but his sword was so fierce and swift!

Using a stealth technique to sneak attack was really unpredictable that it would usually make a person defenseless. What kind of stealth technique was that? body concealing art? No! Old Man Chen couldn't even defend himself by using his spirit sense when the intermediate Harmonious Spirit young man attacked.

“Greetings, young master.”

As they saw the young man slashed the Harmonious Spirit old man, Nangong, Yu Chi and Situ stopped their attacks and respectfully showed their courtesy to the young master with burning hot eyes.

Their young master's strength had improved another notch. A sword strike from him could now kill a peak Harmonious Spirit cultivator. Even if this was done through a surprise attack, it was still their pride!

Lu Nanzi, Old Man Zhu and Nanyang Zi's face changed dramatically when they heard every one of them called the young man as young master.

Could the young man be the master of Ning City? Young Noble Ning! The youth was just an intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator but his sword attack could kill a peak Harmonious Spirit with one strike. He had three guards and soldiers with him, a fourth revolution dan master and even a peak Gold Core lady.

This man was obviously not a nameless figure in Yue Country, who was he?! When did a devil named Ning emerged?

Particularly Nanyang Zi, he had the greatest discerning power among the three of them. He could immediately tell the young man's extraordinary power with just one look.

Starlight sword, it didn't seem ordinary. What sword was that?

That veil cloth was a top grade magical treasure. This 'Young Noble Ning' indeed had a great fortune. There were only a few Gold Core old devils who could afford such a high-end magical treasure.

Judging by his rainbow void shift of Gold Core grade, sword intent of late Harmonious Spirit grade, and that veiled cloth, he believed that it was some kind of gold-ranked Spirit stealth Equipment!

Gold-ranked Spirit Equipment...Not all Gold Core old devils

could have such an excellent item!

Nanyang Zi gasped for air due to surprise. Suddenly, he met Ning Fan's gaze. There was a murderous intent of an immortal emperor within it. At this moment, he felt as if he had fallen into an icy cold cave, he was in great horror.

“This kid...how many people had he killed?”

## Chapter 42 - Who is Black Devil Ning?!

---

Ning Fan's face was veiled with Broad Wintry Cloth. He stepped out of an icy rainbow and stood in midair. After killing Old Man Chen, he casually kept something into his storage pouch and his gaze swept the three of them.

Under his intense gaze, Nanyang Zi, Lu Nanzi and Old Man Zhu shivered, causing cold sweat to keep on forming on their foreheads.

This man could kill Old Man Chen with just a sword strike. Killing any one of them wouldn't be that difficult. What did this man want?

“My surname is Ning, also known as Black Devil. The three of you are to become my servants. Let me plant a ‘Restrictive Spell’ in each and every one of you so that I could let you live.”

Ning Fan's voice was clear, but his tone was cold and mature. Combined with the murderous intent of an Immortal Emperor, Nanyang Zi and the other two changed their facial expressions.

Could it be that this young man in front of them was also an old devil? Could he be the lord of Ning City? Furthermore, all of these made sense. Being the lord of Ning City, he was an old devil and was able to build up this city secretly. All of these facts were logical. Thus, the three of them had accepted his identity, without a doubt.

Ning Fan built Ning City. It was a city resided by the three groups of Black Demon Guards. However their real identities were not revealed. Only mystery could surprise people. This was also one of the old monster's teaching.

Ning Fan wanted the three of them to become his servants the moment he spoke. Such a demand was really tyrannical.

Nanyang Zi, Lu Nanzi and Old Man Zhu had established their

names as the upper rank seniors of Yue Country. They all had despotic power which allowed them to live for over a few hundred years. Hence, how could they be willing to become someone's servant?

Furthermore, Ning Fan wanted to plant the Restrain Spell on them? As soon as they heard the name 'Restrain Spell', the trio sucked in cold air.

What was Restrain Spell? It was restraining a person using Divine Sense. It could only be planted into someone's mind if he's willing to. Once this spell was planted, the victim's life and death would easily be controlled by the master of the spell. Thus, his life and death only depended on one thought!

Only some sects, which had the Immemorial inheritance, knew how to use the Restrain Spell. These sects normally utilized such a spell to gather big amount of army and forces.

Nanyang Zi and the other two were predicting and deducing. What was the origin of this 'Black Devil Ning'? How could he know about such a spell? Was he a descendant of an Immemorial sect?

However, none of them would give in to become 'Black Devil Ning' servants, even if he was a leader who had huge army forces.

Take Nanyang Zi for example. He was an elder and a foreign minister of the Great Void Sect. One should know that Great Void Sect also had the inheritance of an Immemorial Sect. He didn't believe that Black Devil Ning dared to kill him or keep him as a servant.

As for Lu Nanzi and old devil Zhu, their facial expression turned bitter. The two of them didn't have such a great background as Nanyang Zi. Lu Nanzi was the master of Lu Family. Although it was considered quite a large force in Yue Country, it was nothing but an insect in the Rain Immortal World.

As for Old Man Zhu, he was much more pathetic. Old Man Chen



and he were merely rogue cultivators. They belonged to no sect and had no strong background or status. Once they were captured, no one would be able to save them.

What now? Were these three dignified seniors going to fall into the enemy's hands and then have a Restrain Spell planted on them, eventually becoming a servant?

“This is not going to happen! This old man will never serve anyone. Black Devil Ning, don't impose your demands on others. This old man had always been a rogue cultivator because this old man wanted a carefree lifestyle. You want me to be your servant? I'd rather die than become one ! Humph!”

Old Man Zhu revealed a mad facial expression. Hatred filled his eyes. Suddenly, he struck his own chest with a palm, breaking twelve immortal veins with his magical power.

The strike had broken many veins. He was heavily injured now. His face was deathly pale, but his energy was soaring, breaking through the peak Harmonious Spirit realm and entering the early Gold Core realm. His magical power was even slightly stronger than Nanyang Zi now.

Without a doubt, Old Man Zhu had used the Self-harm Mystique. He was going all out to attack.

Escape wasn't an option anymore. He might as well spare no efforts to defeat Black Devil Ning. He was merely an intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator. Using a sneak attack and adding on his Self-harm Mystique, he might even be able to take him down.

Once he defeat such a man, no one would be able to stop him from leaving the city, even if there were countless of experts in Ning City. As the saying goes, one must first capture the head of the organization before capturing the entire organization.

Old Man Zhu reached before Ning Fan within a flash of light. He patted his storage pouch, causing the one hundred and eight

golden sword lights to appear. It launched the attack on Ning Fan like meteor showers.

Old man Zhu's abrupt attack had gone beyond Nanyang Zi and Lu Nanzi's expectation. It even surprised Nangong and the two brothers. When Si Wuxie saw that Ning Fan was in danger, her brows twitched and moved lightly, akin to stepping on lotuses to rescue him, but stopped suddenly.

They saw no sign of fear on Ning Fan's face while facing the hundred and eight flying swords. Instead, his eyes were remained full of coldness.

"A vein crushing mystique. It will crush the twelve immortal veins. In a short period of time, one can activate the power of the Gold Core."

Ning Fan didn't attempt to dodge the sword attack. His body was glimmering with a silvery light.

When Nanyang Zi and Lu Nanzi saw that Ning Fan did not intend to defend himself, delight was evident on their faces. They have never thought that Old Man Zhu was willing to destroy his own cultivation to attack Ning Fan. They were more surprised to see that Ning Fan had actually become so petrified that he had forgotten how to dodge and defend.

This was it! Once Old Man Zhu had taken down Ning Fan, he would've taken down the lord of Ning City. Who would dare to block his escaping route at that time?

However, as Nanyang Zi and Lu Nanzi's smiles became visible, it returned to shock, because they saw a brilliant silvery light appearing on Ning Fan's body.

"This is .... Silver Bone realm!"

The Silver Bone realm was a very high realm in physique cultivation art. A person who had such a physique could depend on its physical strength to fight an early Nascent Soul cultivator.

Nanyang Zi and Lu Nanzi had never seen a true silver bone before. So, they didn't know what physique cultivation art Ning Fan had. Furthermore their physiques were very far away from the Silver Bone realm.

On the contrary for Old Man Zhu, the silver bone sent chills down his spine, the instant he saw the silvery light from Ning Fan's body. It automatically signified his death.

“Not good, this man is a cultivator with silver bone! My one hundred and eight flying swords were merely middle grade. How can this hurt him? Run!”

He regretted his actions, lamented that he was acting smart earlier, and wanted to get rid of the king before escaping. If he willingly agreed to be Ning Fan's servant and be planted with the Restrain Spell, he would lose his freedom, at least he could keep his life.

Regretful! Truly regretful! However in real life, there wasn't a second chance to change your decision.

Ning Fan's eyes turned cold. His fist was glimmering with a silvery light. One hundred and eight flying swords came at him like a heavy rain. It was a middle grade skill, but it dissipated into powder under the silvery punch.

A brown light illuminated from the Ancient Beast Protecting Wristband on Ning Fan's right arm. With the thirty percent increment on his physical strength, his punch landed on his chest.

Such a punch was powerful enough to destroy high grade magical treasure. After the thirty percent enhancement of physical strength, it had crushed the high grade armor of Old Man Zhu. As soon as the punch landed, hundreds of shadowy punches struck his chest, making him defenseless. The hundred punches were continuously hitting his chest but his eyes had already turned white, he had died a few seconds ago. All of the veins in his body were completely destroyed. As for his body, in just a few seconds ,

it turned into an inflating balloon and then burst into a blood mist, filling the cloudless sky with a bloody stench.

Shocking! Using the deadly punches mystique at the intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm to kill an early Gold Core Old Man!

Nanyang Zi's chest was cold. He tried to imagine that if he was in Old Man Zhu's position, his result wouldn't be any better than the old man.

Lu Nanzi was so shocked that his eyeball nearly popped out. He was a physique-enhancer cultivator. Nonetheless, he had treated his physique enhancement as a defensive skill. He only realized that a physique could be this powerful when it came to offense, and he was a [Dou cultivator](#).

From his knowledge and experience, Dou cultivator had always been competing and battling using their magic and magical treasure. When had a Dou cultivator used his punches and kicks?

Lu Nanzhi didn't have an answer for that. During ancient times when the three religions still existed, martial art was very crucial to Immortal gods. The demon gods at that time had indestructible physique which made them invulnerable to any kinds of magical treasure. When fighting using their magical powers, they would first use their physique to fight, but when the fight was a draw, they would start to wield their Immemorial Divine Weapons.

It wasn't because the descendants of the cultivation world didn't pay much attention to physique cultivation art, it was because the Immemorial Divine Vein, Evil Vein's physique cultivation art had disappointed them too much!

In Nangong's eyes, a trace of fire shown. Old Monster's cultivation grade had been completely crippled. The Seven Apricots that supposedly motivated by him, had all become dispirited. However, they didn't imagine that young master Ning Fan's methods and talent weren't weaker than the Old Monster.

He used merely half a year to create so many killing methods. He was already capable of killing Harmonious Spirit and Gold Core cultivators!

One should know that Ning Fan's strength could be ranked in the first hundred cultivators when he is compared to the over one million cultivators in Yue Country.

After killing Old Man Zhu, he waved and took his storage pouch before shifting his gaze towards Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi.

He initial plan was to kill two and keep two. Old Man Chen and Zhu had inferior magical treasures and their armors were old, indicating that they were rogue cultivators with just one look and was suitable to be killed straightaway. As for Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi, they seemed to have an extraordinary origin.

The two of them should be kept beside him instead of being killed. Ning City had just been built, it required a lot of manpower to expand their influences. These two men could only blame their luck for offending Ning Fan. They had no choice but to become his servants.

“Both of you will become my servant after I cast the Restrain Spell on you, that'll keep you alive...”

Ning Fan's tone was cold and faint, however the two of them didn't dare to ignore his gaze.

Both of them exchanged glances and felt powerless. What choice do they have?

“The two of us...are willing to serve master...”

...

On the second day after Ning City was built, a strange news was spread. Lu Family had succumb to Ning City.

This news was akin to a thunder strike in the blue sky. Great Void Sect was a strong force that had once made peace with Lu

Family due to their strengths being equal. They knew that Lu Family would never surrender to any force.

However, the Lu Family on the west had surrendered to Ning City, a newly-developed force. This news was simply too shocking.

Another news about the lord of Ning City was spread. This lord was called 'Black Devil Ning'. It was said that this man had eliminated two peak Harmonious Spirit experts, Chen and Zhu. Even if the latter had activated his mystical technique and reached the Gold Core realm, he still died eventually.

On the same day that the news was spread, a battle result was listed with the name – Black Devil Ning of 'Heavenly Devil Rank of Yue Country'.

Black Devil Ning's age and origin were unknown. According to rumors, he had three armies and a late Gold Core expert. In addition, he himself was a Fourth Revolution Dan Master.

Three armies and a late Gold Core expert. These two things made the righteous old men frown. Ning City was a force of the Evil Dao after all. The stronger the forces of Evil Dao in Yue Country, the weaker the forces of Righteous Dao would become.

Also, many Evil Dao Sects intended to eliminate new forces before it grew into a bigger force, keeping those valuable resources in Ning City for their own use.

However, when the name 'Fourth Revolution Dan Master' was heard, countless faces of old men and devils who wanted to make Ning City an enemy turned into a smile as sweet as chrysanthemum.

Now, they have no intention to attack Ning City.

Meanwhile, the Righteous and Evil Dao of Yue Country had given the orders that no one is allowed to attack Ning City.

This was because it wasn't easy for a Fourth Revolution Dan Master to appear in Yue Country. This was the master whom many

people had been waiting for.

Whether it was the leader of the Righteous Dao or the lord of Evil Dao, they needed dans during cultivation. Many of those peak Gold Core old devils couldn't break through to the Nascent Soul because they lacked a fourth revolution dan.

As long as they could obtain a fourth revolution dan, they could break through to the Nascent Soul realm. Thus, if Ning City was destroyed, who would refine the dans for them?

"Elder Tian Ming, you bring people to Ning City to request for a 'Nascent Soul Transformation dan. Any conditions that the lord of Ning City demand are negotiable!" In the Great Void Sect, a Grand Elder who had lived up to a thousand years was so excited, he rushed out from his isolation after hearing the news of a fourth revolution dan master.

"Nascent Soul Transformation Dan. This old man wants it! Quickly bring gifts to Ning City, beg for the dan on my behalf!"

In an ancestral grave of the Corpse Seizing Sect, an old man with a fully decayed body climbed out from it.

Extreme Yin Gate, Everlasting Sect and even the Sinister Sparrow Sect. Countless old devils who had been forgotten by everyone had emerged. All of them ordered their subordinates to build a rapport with Ning City by any means necessary.

There was one similarity among these old devils. They were all famous figure that had lived for a thousand years. All of their cultivation levels were stuck at the peak of the Gold Core realm, unable to break through any further.

It couldn't be helped, because breaking through to Nascent Soul was too difficult. There is only one Harmonious Spirit cultivator among a thousand Vein Opening cultivators. In a hundred Harmonious Spirit cultivators, only one Gold Core cultivator would emerged. Furthermore, in a group of hundred Gold Core

cultivators, there is only a slim chance that one Nascent Soul cultivator would rise.

Of over a million people in Yue Country, there wasn't a single Nascent Soul cultivator. The person who was nearest to the Nascent Soul was the master of the Heaven Separation Sect, but he was captured and his whereabouts were unknown...

Whoever could make a break through to the Nascent Soul realm, could rule the entire Yue Country! Thus, whoever dared to eliminate Ning City was equal to someone destroying the hope of the old devils in reaching Nascent Soul, akin to seeking death and also making the millions of people their enemies!

Of course, there were also some old devils who had sent someone to investigate the lord of Ning City's – Black Devil Ning's background. If he didn't have a strong background, most of them desired to capture this Fourth Revolution Dan Master for them to use secretly.

“But, who is Black Devil Ning?”

This question has troubled a lot of them.

...

On the second day that Ning City was built, Ning Fan was leisurely lying on the deck chair, absorbing the sunlight. The news that Yu Chi brought back made him frown.

“Seems like my identity as a Fourth Revolution Dan Master is exposed. This has attracted many problems. My real identity should absolutely not be exposed in this short period of time. If they knew that a Fourth Revolution Dan Master is merely an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit, I'm afraid they won't request for the refinement of dans but to capture me instead. Master had said that only mystery could make people feel dreadful, because the thing that people were most afraid of is the unknown. Only then would they not dare to play dirty tricks behind my back. It is still



acceptable that I refine dans for them. This way, we can gather huge amounts of herbs to refine all the dans that I would need and break through the high realms rapidly. At the same time, keeping my real identity secret as well as my cultivation level. The real identity of Black Devil Ning will forever be a mystery to them.”

From today onwards, my alias would be Black Devil and my real face would be Ning’s Face...

Ning Fan shifted his glance to Yu Chi.

“Yu Chi, give the orders and lead the three armies to swear an oath to never reveal my identity or else they are to be beheaded!”

“Yes sir!”

“Tomorrow is the last day. After tomorrow, I will temporarily go to Sinister Sparrow Sect. I will arrange the schedule of training for the three armies and will also change the formation of the three armies as well...Ya, let Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi come together along with Nan Lou guards. Don’t waste resources, let them train together so we will have four armies now.”

Dou - combat using magical powers.

# Chapter 43 - Raise the Spirit and Refine Cauldron Ring!

---

Under the moonlight, inside the refinery room, Ning Fan adjusted his breathing until his magical energy became smoother and his Qi became balanced before letting out a foul Qi. He was at an impervious state which nothing should disturb him.

This day he had killed Harmonious Spirit and Gold Core cultivators. From there, his knowledge of battle techniques had widened, and wanted to digest them.

Ordinary people needed over hundreds of years to reach the Gold Core realm in their cultivation road, but Ning Fan could kill a Gold Core cultivator after merely half a year...His cultivation speed was truly terrifying. However, there wasn't a sense of complacency. He understood that there were numerous legendary immortals and devils in this world. They were the beings of the Four Heavens. Their cultivation speed wouldn't be slower than him.

Gold Core realm was probably considered an expert in Rain Immortal World, but such realm was not any higher than those ordinary people in the Four Heavens.

There was neither arrogance nor impetuosity and neither humility nor haughtiness. These were the mindset Ning Fan had in his cultivation.

A hundred years later, he must battle Moksha Emperor. When that time comes Moksha Emperor wouldn't be careless anymore. His attack wouldn't be flawed as last time. However, Ning Fan must also never lose to him.

Moksha Emperor of Demon World. Among the nine immortal worlds, he was ranked among the top ten experts. However, a hundred years later, Ning Fan was afraid that the demon emperor would die under his hands.

For Ning Fan, there were three ways to rapidly advance his current realm. First was dual cultivation, second was consuming dāns and third was to seek for the Heavenly Frosty Earth Fire.

The Heavenly Frosty Earth Fire could only be obtained by chance, any deliberate attempt wouldn't help. He had yet to complete refining the Black Demon Flame and Whitebone Flame. There were a total of twelve Earth Vein Demonic Flames. The power of each flame was overbearing. However, in order to refine these flames, there were plenty of conditions to follow.

First of all, one's fire-related cultivation must reach higher level, a top notch cultivation. Due to Ning Fan not getting a chance to cultivate before this, his cultivation level wasn't qualified to do that.

Next, one had to choose an extremely cold place in order to devour the Earth Vein Demonic Flame. For instance, the root of Black Demon Flame was the nine Black Flame Dragon. Ning Fan only needed one black flame to handle a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator. If nine of the flame dragons was to be combined, even if his opponent was a Gold Core warrior, he would be able to bear it. Such powerful flames required a frosty place when he wished to devour it.

Lastly, in case some accidents happened, he would need to refine some dāns that can protect his veins. This was to prevent his veins from being destroyed and devoured by the flames during the process.

In Rain Immortal World, there was one Nascent Soul expert who wanted to devour an Earth Vein Demonic Flame – 'Green Phoenix Flame.' But because his preparations were insufficient, he was, in turn, devoured by it.

While devouring and refining the Black Demon Flame and Whitebone Flame, preparations were essential. Ning Fan couldn't devour the flames because of that for the time being. According to

some people, there was a Heavenly Frosty Qi named 'Black Yin Qi' in the Sinister Sparrow Sect. Devouring Black Yin Qi also required the three essential steps of devouring demonic flames.

In short, there were three requirements: a greater cultivation realm, extremely cold environment and vein-protecting darts.

It wasn't a very difficult task to gather all of the Heavenly Frosty Qi and Earth Vein Demonic Flames in a hundred years of time. Once he had the possession of these elements, he could even battle a matchless Void Fragmentation expert.

Besides seeking for Yin Qi and demonic flames to enhance one's strength, there were also the dual cultivation and consuming darts. Putting dual cultivation aside, Ning Fan was in the refinery chamber, mainly because he had to succeed in cultivating the Cauldron Ring.

Currently, he had already cultivated the first level and unlocked the ability of it. In order to cultivate the second level, he was required to dual-cultivate with a Nascent Soul girl. There wasn't a Nascent Soul female cultivator in Yue Country. Hence, it was virtually impossible to unlock the second level ability in this period of time. Due to Ning Fan's rapid advancement in his cultivation, the effect of dual-cultivating with Zhihe was close to zero now. He had to dual-cultivate with a cauldron of a higher cultivation realm. She had to be a Gold Core cultivator at least!

Regarding Si Wuxie, he couldn't do it. This woman's dependence on him was increasing and she was becoming more and more obedient as time went by, to the point that she would be very pleased if he wanted to pluck her. This made Ning Fan unable to express his hatred towards her. Nonetheless, it wasn't difficult for him to capture an early-Gold Core female cultivator, given his current cultivation realm. Any Gold Core females should avoid offending him. Otherwise, they would regret it for the rest of their lives.

To Ning Fan, consuming dans was the quickest way to boost up his cultivation realm. Also, his speed of absorbing the power within the pill was heaven-defying due to his Ying Yang Evil Vein. Moreover, he was a Fourth Revolution Dan Master now. As long as the materials were sufficient, he wouldn't need to worry about the supply of dans before reaching the Nascent Soul realm.

Any dan after the Nascent Soul realm would require him to be a Fifth Revolution Dan Master to concoct it. As for the materials required, it was still unknown whether he could continue with his refinery at that time.

.....

After knowing that 'Black Devil Ning' was a Fourth Revolution Dan Master, countless powers brought their raw materials along and requested for him to concoct mystical dans.

People were travelling from all directions just for one youth!

Self-prepared raw materials for the concocting of dans was the rule. If the Dan Master failed in the process, no blame should be put on him either. This was another rule. The occupation of Dan Master was beyond the righteous and evil sects. Similarly, high rank Spirit Augmentation Master, Formation Master, Refinement Master and etc., would all receive the same kind of demand from other experts.

The one important thing behind this was that the master couldn't reveal his true cultivation level in the process of socializing with other forces. One could only expose his cultivation level when he or she was sufficiently powerful.

Thus, Ning Fan had to play two roles now. One was Ning Fan and the other was Black Devil Ning. It didn't concern him much as the heaven and earth were boundless, every cultivator akin to an ant. Who would know that a person named Black Devil Ning did not exist?

It was already midnight after he finished his contemplation. Ning Fan's mind was as still as calm water. He waved and took out three bottles of Rising Spirit dan that he got from Yan Zhuiyun.

In the early stage of the Harmonious Spirit realm, one had to harmonize with the spirit. In the middle stage, one had to raise the spirit, and the last stage required one to fortify the spirit. Thus, once Ning Fan had raised the spirit of a hundred Yin Yang Evil Vein, he would reach the late-Harmonious Spirit realm.

Commonly, people would need a hundred years' time to make a breakthrough to late-Harmonious Spirit realm, but to Ning Fan, it was...

He smiled mildly. He removed the bottle stopper with his finger and swallowed one Rising Spirit dan and started to absorb it.

A Rising Spirit dan was sufficient to raise the spirit of one Immortal Vein, but because Ning Fan was cultivating both fire and ice, and thus only the Yin Yang Evil Vein's spirit could be raised with two Rising Spirit dans.

In a period of two hours, sixty Rising Spirit dan had been consumed and absorbed by his body. Thirty Yin Yang Evil Vein's spirit had been raised. In addition, the veins broadened, extending thirty more Immortal Veins. Ning Fan's magical power had been enhanced by one time!

The gap between two cultivation levels becomes wider as the level increases. However, for Nangong, Situ and Yu Chi who were considered geniuses, they could kill any opponent that was one level below their cultivation level with ease.

The herbs and materials needed for concocting the Rising Spirit dan were very scarce in Yue Country. Ning Fan also had no ways of making such dan. He had no idea how Yan Zhuiyun acquired such dan.

While shaking away his mixed thoughts, he turned his palm and

retrieved a shiny black Immortal metal.

It was Joyous Union iron! It was the divine material needed to make Cauldron Ring!

Cauldron Ring is one of the secret treasure of the Ancient Demons. In it, there was a spatial zone that could accommodate living people. It was used by the Devil King to carry cauldrons. People were usually afraid of making such a cauldron due to the fear of failure but not Ning Fan as he has luck with him.

In the moment of silence, the Joyous Union Iron was thrown into the Metal Casting Cauldron. He used his spirit sense to adjust the fire and started forging it.

...

During the night, there was countless of them who couldn't sleep. This was because they were too excited, particularly those old monsters who found hope in breaking through to the Nascent Soul realm. Some were even tossing and turning restlessly in their beds. These people included Nanyang Zi, Lu Nanzi, Lu Ming and Nan Lou guards.

"This is regretful. If I knew how deep Nan City's water was, I wouldn't have helped that old man Lu Nanzi." Nanyang Zi sat crossed-legged on the couch while healing the injuries on his body.

His face turned as bitter as bitter gourd when he sensed a powerful restraint spell that he couldn't deny in his head. Why did he foolishly joined the group to eliminate Ning City? Now that he had been degraded to being a slave, he deserved all of these.

Lu Nanzi was unable to sleep as well. During the night, he and Lu Ming were sitting in a small wooden house, sighing at each other.

Lu Family didn't have a huge empire but it was considered a powerful force in Yue Country. The Nan Lou guards were all rigorously trained by Lu Nanzi.

Today, he faced the unfortunate and had become Ning Fan's

slave. Of all the Nan Lou guards that were personally trained by him, had three hundred of its members dead, only two hundred were left alive. Furthermore, these remaining two hundred guards had become someone else's guards.

Lu Nanzi wanted to cough out blood when thinking about it.

He had received orders from Ning Fan that he was required to lead his Nan Lou guards to the training ground because Ning Fan wanted to coach his guards as well as coach the three divine armies.

“Right, I can't refuse that. I am the meat on the chopping block, what else I can do besides it?”

Lu Nanzi had to follow the orders despite him having a strong disapproval against Ning Fan. Furthermore, his sense of pride was greater than Nanyang Zi. He believed that if he didn't spend all of his time and effort on the Nan Lou guards, he would have been able to break through to the Gold Core realm. He knew that his aptitude wasn't weaker than Nanyang Zi.

Lu Nanzi's biggest strength was coaching guards. The reason that the Great Void Sect was willing make peace with him was his ability to lead his army.

He thought highly of himself in this aspect. ‘Humph! Tomorrow I must show my battle formation in front of that Black Devil Ning to surprise him, also to gain back some faces for the Nan Lou guards.’

‘What's the use of surprising Black Devil Ning? What will I gain from it? I don't care, I have a lot of suppressed grievance now. I'm feeling very annoyed.’

“Ai...I think that I have met the eighth generation misfortune.”

Lu Nanzi made a long sigh. His facial expression was full of sorrow. He was afraid that his life had met the finishing line.

In that night, Nanyang Zi and Lu Nanzi weren't able to sleep properly but after tomorrow, these two old freaks would feel that



it wasn't so bad to follow Ning Fan after all.

Probably many years later, Nanyang Zi and Lu Nanzi would become the Void Fragmentation old freaks. Perhaps at that time they would feel that the most fortunate thing in the world was being captured by a young man called 'Black Devil Ning'.

This was what they called blessing in disguise...

## Chapter 44 - Lie to Yourself First Before Lying to Someone

---

The sun rose from the east along with a purple light. It was daybreak. The Three Black Demon armies started their drills. The murderous aura outside the city was overwhelming!

The Nan Lou guards that were led by Nanyang Zi and Lu Nanzi were late. They came half an hour later than planned.

Nanyang Zi seemed as if he was sleep deprived. As for Lu Nanzi, his face was full of pride. He had decided to give Ning Fan a shock by performing the formation using his Nan Lou guards.

“Brother Lu Nanzi, it seems like you didn’t sleep well yesterday.” Nangong smiled softly.

“Thanks for your concern, brother Nangong, but it’s none of your business whether I had a good sleep or not.” Lu Nanzi’s eyes twitched. He somehow felt that Nangong was insulting him.

“Hehe, brother Lu, why do I sense anger in your words?”

“.....”

“Let me ask you. You have already become our master’s slave, who can you show your anger to? If you didn’t attack Ning City in the first place, would you met such repercussions? To say it bluntly, all of these was your own doing.”

Nangong’s comment didn’t sound pleasant, but it had disturbed Lu Nanzi’s current state of mind. Originally, Lu Nanzi was a person who blamed others but himself. He then spoke with a sigh. “That’s right. I should blame myself for this. I’m the one who brought trouble unto myself. I deserve all of these!”

His personality was truly awkward. The others were trying to show him concern but he condemned them instead. He was unable to accept others opinion.

“Brother Lu’s words were indeed preposterous. I’d say that following our master isn’t a misfortune, but our fortune instead.”

“.....”

Lu Nanzi didn’t reply, but he was condemning in his heart. ‘I was caught and had the Restrain Spell planted on me and have become a slave. My future is gone. Is this called fortune? You should put some common sense when making a statement!’

“Hehe, I heard that brother Lu is a Formation Master. Do you want to have a competition with Ning City’s guards?”

Nangong smiled lightly. His eyes would be slightly narrowed when reading someone’s expression.

This had stupefied Lu Nanzi as this was what he had been thinking. His main reason of attending this training was to compete with them in battle formations, to win the pride that he had lost.

A moment later, his eyes glittered with vigor. He instantly gave the order to the two hundred Nan Lou guards to form the ‘incomplete moon array’.

The actual formation that Nan Lou guards were skilled at was ‘coercive moon array’ that was an offensive strategy. Due to their number having been reduced from five hundred to two hundred, Lu Nanzi could only change the formation to the incomplete moon array that focused on defense. It was considered quite a strong defensive formation, given the fact that they only had two hundred people and Lu Nanzi’s current formation level.

Nangong’s eyes glittered with surprise. He had to admit that Lu Nanzi was a real talent. Lu Nanzi should be convinced to join them, increasing the overall strength of their forces. Forty years ago, Nangong was named ‘Rebellion of Heaven’s prediction’. He served under the old monster as an advisor and logistical support. He would’ve been the commander, in the absence of the older

monster. In order to composedly handle any circumstances and for the old monster's sake, he had disabled his early-Gold Core Lightning Immortal Veins to alter his indifferent behavior in killings and to grow the Ice Soul Immortal Vein.

Lightning was an element that would trigger one's impatience, as opposed to ice, which would make a person become calm and composed. Nangong's icy calm composure had concealed his slaughtering evil heart. No one would know that this handsome young man was actually a man who slaughtered people like cutting grass.

The old monsters' powerful forces were formed by Nangong's effort in inducing their enemies to capitulate. Yu Chi was a loyal general, but he lacked the versatility in emotions and planning. Situ only focused on cultivation. Despite the fact that he had the ability to lead, he couldn't communicate well, much less dealing with the other affairs. As for Nangong, he was the commander of the entire army as well as the moderator.

Ning Fan certainly had received a precious gift when the old monster let Nangong become Ning Fan's assistant.

"Induce him to capitulate, the use of psychological attacks. Firstly, I have to destroy the thing that he is proudest the most."

A trace of a spark glittered in his narrowed eyes. The way he looked at Lu Nanzi was like looking at a puny goat.

"Eh...may I know why brother Nangong is staring at me in such a way? Is my incomplete moon array not good enough?"

Lu Nanzi's soul shuddered. Nangong was an intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator, but his eyes were more aggressive and scarier than an early-Gold Core old man, Lu Nanzi couldn't help but swallow his saliva.

"Brother Lu is truly a genius in formation. Nangong is impressed, but would brother Lu mind enjoying my 'Three Black Demon

Guards' formation?"

"“Three Black Demon Guards’? It sounds very familiar. I wonder where I have heard it before...”

Lu Nanzi shook his head as he tried to remember the name that he had just heard but failed to. It was forty years ago after all. During that time, although many people knew about Three Black Demon Guards, it appeared like a broad-leaved epiphyllum and was rapidly exterminated by someone.

He lifted his eyes to focus on their formation. Nangong didn't give any command but the guards had formed three big formations in a just few seconds due to the regularity of their training.

"The formation speed of this army was very fast!" Lu Nanzi was amazed There couldn't be more than three armies in Yue Country that possessed such speed.

As he continued to gaze the formation, he was suddenly stupefied. The formation of Three Black Demon Guards was an ancient formation!

The formations were Disorderly Apricot Array, Zhu Sword Array and Ice Royal Array.

The three of them were extremely rare. The thing that shocked Lu Nanzi the most wasn't the formation originality, it was the modification of the formation.

This was an ancient formation that had evolved to near-perfection, but there were still room for some improvements? Who was the one who modified it?

Lu Nanzi imagined himself being the commander of the Three Black Demon Guards and attempted to modify the formation, but he found out that he couldn't.

He was already considered amazing, to be able to discern the changes in the these formations, given his formation level. An outsider would not be able to detect the changes because it had

completely merged with the formation itself.

“May....May I ask... brother Nangong that....has this formation been modified before?” Lu Nanzi swallowed his saliva and asked with extreme humility. His formation level was nothing compared to this. Anyone who could modify the ancient formation would be a Master of formation!

“That’s right, the formation is modified and the person who modified it is the Lord of the city, Black Devil Ning!”

“Tsk! It's the Lord again! The Lord’s skill in concocting dan is already superb but his skill in formation has reached a profound level as well? How could this be possible? Every one of us has limited amount of effort, same goes for me. I have expended all of my efforts but has only reached such level in formations. I don’t believe that there is such a versatile genius in the world! Let alone, in Rain Immortal World!”

“If there isn’t such genius in Rain Immortal World, what about in the Immortal World?” Nangong gave a gentle smile and said in a gentle tone, but those words were ringing in Lu Nanzi’s ears like thunder.

Even Nanyang Zi who was standing by the side gasped in astonishment.

Could Black Devil Ning be an eminent figure of the Four Heavens Immortal World? If he truly was one of them, it wouldn’t be unusual for him to be a master of formations and dan concocting. If this was the case, the both of them wouldn’t suffer any losses by serving under this Lord.

A lot of people desired to become the slaves of the immortals from Four Heavens Immortal World, but why would an immortal accept these beings as their followers?

Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi exchanged a glance with one another. They saw surprise in each other’s eyes.

This was actually a loss before but it turned out to be a gain! The two of the old men were accepted by such an eminent figure as servants. In other words, there would be a day when they would rise to the Four Heavens Immortal World and become immortals!

Their frustration, melancholy, arrogance and insolence were all replaced by one single expression – excitement.

It was really good to be Black Devil Ning's servant.

Nangong gave his usual smile. Just a couple of sentences and it had brought these two snobbish old dudes into submission. This time, the both of them had sincerely given themselves in. Even without the restrain spell, they wouldn't do anything that would betray Ning Fan.

Situ, who stood beside Nangong, had a rigid expression on his face while Yu Chi pushed his mouth to one side as if he had some unspoken criticism. This was because he knew that their young master was not an eminent figure of the Four Heavens Immortal World but merely a kid who had six months of experience in cultivation.

“Big Brother Nangong is lying again. Last time, the Seven Apricot Four Clans fell into master's hand because of his art of deception.”

Unfortunately, Nangong's deceiving tactics didn't end there.

“Brother Lu, Brother Nanyang, what do you think of my position today? Three hundred years ago, I was just like you two, I had offended the Lord. After that, I was kept as a servant. At that time, I had the wish of committing suicide because I thought that all of my opportunities and talents were already wasted and gone. Nonetheless, look at me now. I, Nangong, am the commander of the Three Black Demon Guards today. Can you imagine how much the Lord appreciates a talented person like me? If the both of you remained loyal to the Lord, for sure you two would also be able to obtain a position like this and it wouldn't even be impossible to rise to the immortal path anymore!”

“What? Brother Nangong was just a servant before? How...”

Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi were stuttering to say something. Their hopes in life were like dying embers that suddenly flared up.

Nangong had been a servant for three hundred years, but had finally extricated himself when he got noticed by Black Devil Ning. If they too became loyal servants of the Lord, one day, the Lord would remove their restrain spell and grant them the freedom to utilize their talents again.

“We, with the utmost sincerity, will submit ourselves to the Lord of Ning City. Brother Nangong, do you know what the thing that the Lord is most fond of? Hehe. Why not you share some with us? We would like to cater our services to the Lord’s cause.”

The both of them took out a storage pouch that carried two thousand immortal jades and gave it to Nangong. One has to give some compensation when asking for someone’s help.

He kept the money in a well-practiced way and showed a soft smile.

“It is very handsome of Brother Lu and Brother Nanyang to gift me this fortune. Hehe... I will share with you some tips since both of you are so sincere. I have followed the Lord for three hundred years, so I at least know what the things that he likes the most”

Yu Chi had widened his eyes upon witnessing what was happening in front of him. He could earn four thousand immortal jades with just a few words? Big brother Nangong was too good at deceiving.

Subsequently, Nangong started creating a story as if he had really lived with Ning Fan for three hundred years. And for Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi who were listening, they showed different expressions, such as astonishment, excitement, solemnity and etc.

“The Lord likes girls? En, I will get some pretty human cauldrons and present it to the Lord when I have the chance.”



“What? The Lord like money? En, this is good because I like money as well. It seems like we would hit it off when we meet again.”

“Huh? [Dudou?](#) This couldn’t... be obtained so easily.”

“What! The Lord likes to watch a girl showering?”

...

Nangong instilled unrealistic information to Lu and Nan but his eyes showed some worries. His concern didn’t involve the both of them since they had turned loyal, not a latent threat anymore. This was his actual function, to root out any hidden and possible danger.

There were hidden threats that he himself didn’t know how to get rid of.

He was practically concerned about how to protect Ning Fan’s identity. There wasn’t a lot of them who knew the Three Black Demon Guards, but there are some people who would eventually recognize them. And if these people would come and request for dans, some of them might even realize that they are connected to the old monster. He was afraid that Shun Teng might be able to find out that Ning Fan was the new disciple of the old monster.

On the auction day, although only a few people knew Ning Fan, many had attended and his violent expression would without a doubt leave a strong impression in their minds.

“I have no idea how to hide the true identity of ‘Black Devil Ning’ but it doesn’t matter if it can’t be hidden. Even if young master’s identity as a Fourth Revolution Dan Master with only a Harmonious Spirit realm cultivation was exposed, and the people coming from all the sects and factions would try to capture young master, or even the immortals and gods, I would sacrifice my life to guarantee young master’s safety!”

In Ning City, Ning Fan did not cover his face with Broad Wintry

Cloth. He gently pushed out the door and stepped outside. Beside him were little Zhihe and the old man in black.

The old man's gaze the same as Ning Fan's. This was all because of the Broad Wintry Cloth, which made it hard for anyone to see his face clearly. If the cloth wasn't removed, some of them might think that this old man was Ning Fan, but after realizing the early-Gold Core cultivation level of this old man, it would contradict with their judgment.

His light-colored eyebrows were feminine-like that would frown randomly. A sound of unsatisfied but charming hum came out from the old man's mouth. It was very pleasant to hear that it could change a person's mood.

"Master, why did you want Sisi to use the 'facial art' to change my face. Sisi doesn't want to be an old man. Sisi doesn't like it..."

This old man in black robe was no doubt Si Wuxie who had altered her face using the 'facial art'.

"Sisi, be obedient. Don't complain anymore." Ning Fan was having a headache while replying to such annoying comments.

Ning Fan's intention was to let Si Wuxie become- Black Devil Ning. To hide his identity, he and Black Devil Ning appeared together.

Among the Three Black Demon Guards, a thousand of them knew who Black Devil Ning was. Their secret would eventually be exposed even if they put their best effort to conceal the truth.

The only way to truly conceal his true identity was to deceive his own people first. He needed to separate the identity of Black Devil Ning from himself.

Devils should know how to deceive or else you couldn't survive in this world. The golden words of the old monster resurfaced in his mind again.

He would tell and show the Three Black Demon Guards that he

wasn't Black Devil Ning!

The role of the fake Black Devil Ning would be played by Si Wuxie, while he would be the one refining dans. Si Wuxie was a late Gold Core cultivator. If she became Black Devil Ning, no one, not even evil sect would dare to lay a hand on him. In such a scenario, he would be able to swim in between the righteous and evil forces like a fish in the water.

This method was one of his battle strategies. It was called 'creating an incarnation of oneself'. Who knew that Ning Fan could apply it so well?

Before Si Wuxie was refined into a spirit puppet, she acted like a man for countless of years. This had honed her acting skills to perfection. No one could see through her acts. Now every twinkle and every smile was similar to Ning Fan there was no imperfection.

The only thing that gave Ning Fan a headache was Si Wuxie's voice. Her delicate voice would instantly reveal her identity.

"Sisi, remember, don't open your mouth when you are outside."

"If Sisi doesn't talk, Sisi would feel very unwell and bored." The old man in black pouted his mouth.

"You would get me killed if you talk." Ning Fan was trying to frighten Si Wuxie.

"It would get you killed? Then I won't speak. Okie...Sisi will hold it." Si Wuxie used his hands to cover her mouth, showing an adorable act, but unfortunately, it was done with an old man's body.

Ning Fan's brows twitched. He really couldn't do something harmful towards her, seeing how obedient she had become and how willing she was to protect him.

'Why am I thinking of taking advantage of her? Perish all the thoughts! I have made her become like this but I can't wipe off my

memories of her. I don't know whether she would do something that would surprise me or make me die. Si Wuxie's was an eminent figure in the Four Heavens Immortal World - Jade Lake Saint.'

'How am I going to handle this woman in the future...'

Ning Fan was troubled, while little Zhihe was fixing her big eyes, looking at the two of them in a strange way.

"I don't know from where did brother Fan bring sister Sisi back, and I don't understand why, but sister Sisi is treating brother Fan very well. And, that sister corpse...Brother Fan, would you bring a sister beast next time?"

...

Meanwhile, experts from eight directions were on their way to Ning City. Even the Sinister Sparrow Sect, which had been preparing for their disciple recruitment, had sent an elder to establish rapport with Ning City.

Who was Black Devil Ning? They had to come and find out! However, they were destined to not be able to see the real Black Devil Ning.

"Eh! When do we have two young masters?"

Yu Chi was foolishly scratching his head, while staring at the black-robed elder and Ning Fan in confusion.

Situ's eyes swept across them. He then gave an unusual glance to Ning Fan as if he had discerned something but remained silent.

As for Nangong, he was slightly panic-stricken. He then looked at Ning Fan in admiration and nodded with tacit understanding.

"Young master is going to give a speech to the Three Black Demon Guards? This is interesting."

The Three Black Demon Guards were petrified as soon as they saw Ning Fan appeared together with an old man in black-robed.

"I am Ning Fan, the young master of Seven Apricot City. This

senior beside me is Black Devil Ning, the Lord of Ning City, and also my great grandfather.”

Tsk! Young master wasn't the Lord of Ning City? Someone else was the Lord of Ning City? The old man was young master's great grandfather?

The Three Black Demon Guards were confused. When had young master have a great grandfather?

“Pu...Sisi has become master's great grandfather.” Si Wuxie couldn't stand it anymore and was about to laugh but Ning Fan squeezed her and gave her a stern look.

That look meant that once she spoke, she would get him killed. Thus, Si Wuxie immediately suppressed her laughter. A strange electricity flowed from her palm, coming from Ning Fan's hand, making her heart flutter.

“Greetings, young master. Greetings, Black Devil City Lord.” Nangong understood the implication and led the two of them to greet him. Situ who had been silent, also did the same. Yu Chi was still lost in his doubts but he greeted anyway because he knew there must be a reason behind all of these.

The Three Black Demon Guards didn't hesitate and greeted Ning Fan and 'Black Devil Ning' at the same time.

Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi who were standing on the side hastily paid their respects to the two of them in a very respectful manner, but they found it strange that 'Black Devil Ning' kept his mouth shut, as though he was ignoring the both of them.

Both of them were very desperate to establish a good relationship with Ning Fan. Ning Fan was the young master and the great grandson of 'Black Devil Ning'.

Gee! This young master deserved to be called the great grandson of Black Devil Ning. He had reached the intermediate Harmonious Spirit at such a young age. He is truly awesome!

Besides that, the true cultivation of Black Devil Ning wasn't at Harmonious Spirit realm, it was the late Gold Core realm. No wonder he could kill Chen and Zhu old man so easily. He just concealed his cultivation realm at that time.

It was rational for a Fourth Revolution Dan Master to have so many followers because he was a Gold Core realm expert.

‘They were deceived, they were all deceived...’ Ning Fan shook his head helplessly. For the time being, he had to keep this lie to cover up his identity.

This was an act of a devil. A devil must know how to deceive, otherwise he couldn't survive for a long time. You have to deceive your own people first before deceiving the enemy. There were only two ways, either you persuade the whole world or you deceive the whole world!

Dudou – A traditional Chinese form of the bodice.

# Chapter 45 - Dan Master, Please Make Us a Dan!

---

The Three Black Demon Guards and Nan Lou guards were training in an orderly manner. At one side, away from their friends, Ning Fan and Nangong were discussing secretly via spirit sense. Ning Fan had told him about the training plan and also the modification of the formation. He started to value Nangong's competence in planning.

“General Nangong is indeed very persuasive. You have fully persuaded Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi with just a few words. Ning Fan is impressed!”

“Young master has overly praised me. I'm not worthy of such compliments. I was doing this out of my concern for young master.”

Ning Fan was truly impressed by Nangong's persuasiveness. At the same time, Nangong was also impressed by Ning Fan's strategy of using Si Wuxie to act as 'Black Devil Ning.'

He started to contemplate about something. Nangong, Situ and Yu Chi were the three pillars of the old monster. Their cultivation didn't improve much due to the old monster's cultivation being paralyzed at that time. He had to help them enhance their cultivation level because they would be his assistants in the future.

Furthermore, the cultivation level of the Three Black Demon Guards had to be enhanced as well. A sudden and wild aspiration struck him. He wanted to push the cultivation level of the guards to the Harmonious Spirit realm.

At that time, a thousand and four hundred Harmonious Spirit experts could sweep away any troubles in Yue Country!

“Nangong, would you believe me if I said that I will nurture you, Situ and Yu Chi to be Void Fragmentation experts and the Three

Black Demon Guards to the number one guard on Rain Immortal World?” Ning Fan’s eyes sparkled and gave a smile to Nangong.

Nangong was stupefied after hearing Ning Fan’s words. He sucked in a breath of cold air. He never thought that his young master would have such a wild aspiration.

“If this was said by someone else, this subordinate will pretend I did not hear it. But if this is said by young master, this subordinate will certainly believe it. Young master would definitely be able to do it!”

“Our master’s enemy is very strong. Nangong, I would need your help on this one. This is an excellent opportunity for us to concoct plans since the materials would all be sponsored by someone else. Also, I have noticed a sprout of Maple fruit in Ning City. If it succeeds in growing, ask someone to take care of it well because it has a very good magical effect.”

“Yes, sir!”

“Train and use the Nan Lou guards, Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi at your own will because I believe in your capability. I will go to the Sinister Sparrow Sect tomorrow. I have to try to get my hands on the ‘Black Yin Qi.’”

As he finished, he lifted his head, facing the sky as his facial expression turned sullen. A few moments later, the other generals followed their young master and turned their heads upwards too.

Roughly ten immortal clouds were seen from the south side of Ning City. Every cloud was at least a Third Vein Immortal Cloud. The leading immortal cloud was a Fourth Vein Immortal Cloud that only a Nascent Soul would normally possess.

“Three Black Demon Guards, assemble into formation!” Nangong ordered. The guards who were in the midst of training went back to their respective position and assembled into a formation, and looked up alertly towards the south.



There were roughly ten of them. Each was above the Harmonious Spirit realm. Each of them wore robes embroidered with red brocades, which made them look like fire on the clouds as they travelled.

“The righteous sect, Fiery Cloud Sect! Why are they coming to Ning City?” Yu Chi had his mouth open while looking at the incoming experts of the Fiery Cloud Sect.

There was a big brawny man in red armor who was roughly six meters tall. He had a red hair and his facial hair was also red. He had the look of a heavenly god. After sensing his magical power, one would know that he had actually reached the intermediate Gold Core realm.

“Haha! Yu Chi! It’s all of you and the Three Black Demon Guards. Only you guys could build such an evil city in a day’s time. However, I didn’t imagine that you are still a Harmonious Spirit warrior after ten years, which I find very weak.”

From his tone and words, it was likely that they knew each other. Then, he led the disciples of the Fiery Cloud Sect to land on the ground.

Yu Chi showed some shyness on his face as he saw this man.

“Who is this man?” Ning Fan asked Nangong via spirit sense.

“The elder of Fiery Cloud Sect, Bu Kuang Fen. He had dealings with the Three Black Demon Guards forty years ago, but at that time, he was merely an intermediate Harmonious Spirit warrior and had even lost to Yu Chi one time. I didn’t expect that this man has already entered the intermediate Gold Core realm forty years later.”

Nangong said with a surprised tone. In these forty years, they had been living quietly in Seven Apricot and had neglected their cultivation. Now, their opponent had already surpassed them.

“Bu Kuang Fen, what did you come to Ning City for?” Yu Chi

gritted his teeth and clenched his fists. This was the first time that he was aggrieved over this past forty years.

“Don’t worry, I’m not here to seek trouble. I’m here to request Black Devil Ning’s help to concoct a dan. Isn’t the Three Black Demon Guards commanded by Han Yuanji? When did Black Devil Ning replaced the commander? And who is Black Devil Ning? I want his to concoct a dan for me.”

Bu Kuang Fen’s eye expression was akin to flames. As he swept across the Three Black Demon Guards, he could feel the burning spirit of each and every one of them. Although he was slightly stunned when he scanned through Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi, it didn’t concern him much. However as he saw the old man in black robe, his eyes narrowed and he sucked in a breath of cold air.

‘Late Gold Core realm! I’m afraid this is Black Devil Ning! He has given me a sense of danger. Not even the old monster is comparable to him. It seems like I can’t use force against this man anymore.’

After this instant, Bu Kuang Yan’s arrogant face changed as he slightly bowed to ‘Black Devil Ning’. Just so you know, there weren’t many people who could make him bow.

“Junior’s name is Bu Kuang Yan of Fiery Cloud Sect. Greet Master Ning. I received orders from the founder of the sect, Jing Zhuo Progenitor, to come here to ask for a Nascent Soul dan. These presents are just to show my respect to you and all required materials have been prepared fully. I hope master can begin concocting now. If the production of the dan is complete, our sect will owe you kindness. On the other hand, if you fail in the production, our sect will keep our promise and won’t trouble Ning City.”

Bu Kuang Yan waved his hand to order the disciples behind to come forward and empty the presents in the storage pouch. After a while, a small hill-like of presents was on the ground.

There were thirty thousand immortal jades, over a hundred kilograms of Yin iron, some high grade magical treasure and fifty purplish-golden jade. And of course, there were other herbs and medicinal plants that were kept in Tan boxes. Despite being in the box, the fragrance leaked from it and filled the air. The herbs to concoct a Fourth Revolution Dan were all more than thousand years old. Everyone on the scene was showing their excitement towards the treasures but none dared to have a pair of prying eyes on them.

There were the magical treasure gifted to 'Black Devil Ning.' No one would dare to offend Fiery Cloud Sect, lest they would also offend Ning City.

Ning Fan was amazed while watching at the treasure that covered the ground. He had certainly underestimated the power of a Fourth Revolution Dan Master.

If he seized these treasures from others, he would need to kill over forty Gold Core old monsters. Fiery Cloud Sect had presented this much of treasure in exchange for a Nascent Soul Dan. Some medicine within was enough to concoct a thousand Vein Opening Dans that could raise the cultivation realm of the Three Black Demon Guards. The immortal ore was enough to turn Ning City into a metal city.

As a matter of fact, the treasure on the floor had exceeded the value of a Nascent Soul dan. As the saying went, something or someone would become very valuable when it was rare. Ning Fan had become the only Fourth Revolution Dan Master in Yue Country. Thus, he was able to make friends with those old monsters who had lived for a hundred or a thousand years.

Of course, his true cultivation realm couldn't be revealed. Trade would only happen between two parties that had relatively the same overall strength.

Si Wuxie, as the 'Black Devil Ning,' lifted her eyelids and knitted

her brows slightly as if those treasure on the ground were barely satisfactory. She simply put all the gifts under her sleeve and nodded to Bu Kuang Fen to express her agreement in the trade.

She didn't dared to speak as she feared that it would expose her true identity. These gestures were all taught by Ning Fan.

Black Devil Ning's gestures and expression had fallen into Bu Kuang Fen's eyes and turned into unpleasantness. This Black Devil Ning was truly arrogant. He did not even speak or utter a single word after receiving gifts!

However, because he needed Black Devil Ning's help, he wouldn't turn hostile to him and forced out a smile from his face.

"I would like to ask Master Ning, how long would it take to produce a Nascent Soul dan?"

"A year..." Ning Fan told Si Wuxie using spirit sense. She then stuck out one finger and gestured it in front of Bu Kuang Fen.

Nascent Soul dan was considered a high grade dan among the Fourth Revolution dans. Not only his concocting speed was slow, the success rate was low either. He was afraid that he would take a month to just open a cauldron.

Furthermore, Ning Fan had better things to attend to. He wanted to go to Sinister Sparrow Sect. Hence, he couldn't put too much time in concocting dans.

"A year? Isn't this a little long..."

The corner of Bu Kuang Fen mouth twitched. He heard that the Fourth Revolution Dan Masters from the other country would take less than six months to concoct a Nascent Soul dan. The Fiery Cloud Sect had given so many gifts to Black Devil Ning for only one reason – quicken the pace of concocting the Nascent Soul dan. He never thought that Black Devil Ning would need a year for that.

When Bu Kuang Fen was about to speak, his eyes met Si Wuxie's cold gaze. Under the cold and cruel gaze, he felt the crisis of death.

His face changed instantly and staggered a few steps back while wiping off his cold sweat. After finding his balance, he hurried to express his apologies for his impoliteness.

“Junior has made a slip of tongue. It doesn’t matter if master needs a year to complete the production.”

Bu Kuang Fen was alarmed. The gaze of this ‘Black Devil Ning’ was too fierce, even fiercer than the old progenitor. This man must be a very experienced and ruthless evil great master, otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to show Bu Kuang Fen such chilling eyes.

He wasn’t wrong. Si Wuxie had been the greatest devil king in Yue Country for many years. Despite the loss of memories, her evil aura didn’t weaken.

“Junior will bid farewell then. If there is chance, why not come to our Fiery Cloud Sect to pay us a visit?”

Bu Kuang Fen bade his farewell to Black Devil Ning. He didn’t want to stay in Ning City any longer as his impression of her had become very scary.

As he was about to turn and leave, a cold and evil voice was heard somewhere from the sky.

“Humph! That old man Jing Zhuo again. This is indeed very grand. Why not come in person to ask for the dan? I have come personally to request for the dan after breaking out from my important seclusion!”

At the east side of the sky, a black rainbow emerged with a man. A devil aura of a peak Gold Core realm was released from his body.

The proud Bu Kuang Fen was shivering on his feet and changed his expression the moment he sensed the devil aura.

“Purple Yin Kidd of Extreme Yin Gate, you haven’t died?”

“Humph! I won’t die even when your Jing Zhuo dies. Haha! Is this the Fourth Revolution Dan Master – Black Devil Ning? Late

Gold Core realm... I like your cultivation realm. Receive my palm attack!"

The purple-robed old man gave a cold laugh. He stood in the void and struck with a palm with strong magical power. It then turned into a cold and purple bloody skeleton that was a few hundred meters area large and landed with deafening howls.

Su Wuxie looked at it with cold gaze, and was going to use her sleeve to destroy the skeleton but she was stopped when Ning Fan pulled her palm and shook his head.

"Don't counter the attack. Someone will block it."

Ning Fan gazed above the clouds as if he could feel someone was observing them. In turn, the person above the clouds replied and revealed a smile.

"Disciple of Han Yuanji, you have good eyesight. You can actually see my hidden presence."

There was a middle-aged man in green above the clouds. He had white sideburns on two sides. He laughed and remove the jade ranked spirit equipment of invisibility. In the subsequent moment, he pointed at the purple skeleton with one finger. A cold Qi was released from the finger before turning into a few hundred meter-area large Icy Dark Sparrow and congealed the skeleton.

"Purple Yin old man, we are here to ask for the Nascent Soul dan. I won't let you hurt Master Ning."

"Sinister Sparrow! It's you!"

There was a trickle of blood at the corner of his mouth. Clearly, the destruction of the skeleton had smitten him. His eyes became violent but there was some dread within it.

Sinister Sparrow was one of the ten greatest experts in Yue Country, and also the master of Sinister Sparrow Sect. Purple Yin Kidd wasn't his opponent at all.

“Hump! I was only testing Master Ning’s ability. You could still remain calm while my purple bloody skeleton was charging at you. It seems like your strength isn’t below me.”

While the two were arguing, about a hundred rainbows emerged from all directions with some clear and resounding voice.

“The head of Great Void Sect, Zhong Xuan Zi, has come to ask for a Nascent Soul dan. I hope master will grant us the dan!”

“The elder of Corpse Seizing Sect, Ye Kong Wen, has come. We can’t thank you enough if you grant us a Nascent Soul dan!”

“Icy Condense Sect...”

“Everlasting Sect...”

“Green Sun Sect...”

...

The experts from all the sects had stepped into the void above Ning City. Their only intention was to ask for a dan.

These experts were the rarely-seen Gold Core old monsters. They were descending from the void and looked at ‘Black Devil Ning’ respectfully.

However, they didn’t realize that they had seen the wrong person.

The number of visitors was increasing. No one would dare to test ‘Black Devil Ning’s’ ability anymore as they feared that it would offend the crowd.

Sinister Sparrow acted to block Purple Yin Kidd’s attack because he saw the connection of Ning City and the old monster. He wanted to lend a helping hand to the disciple of the old monster but he had never intended to ingratiate himself with ‘Black Devil Ning.’

At the present moment, any blind old man who dared to attack Black Devil Ning would be besieged by the others.

Purple Yin Kidd's act just now was the deterrence for overturning the invaluable cart.

"This is my gifts for you. Please keep them and grant me a dan!"

Ning Fan's eyes were sweeping across the different kinds of immortal ores, magical treasure and herbs. His eyes glittered with excitement. With these much of possessions, he wouldn't need that long to rise from Yue Country anymore!

"You are Ning Fan? Not bad, I no longer concern passing Mei Er to you. I am Sinister Sparrow, an old good friend of your master."

As Ning Fan was still in his ecstasy, Sinister Sparrow walked towards him with a slight smile.

According to the promise, Ning Fan was his son-in-law.

"Oh, Junior Ning Fan greets master!"

Ning Fan smiled bitterly. This was a marriage that he couldn't shove off.

"Hehe, Fan Er, I heard that you are the descendant of Black Devil Ning, this is truly amazing! Come out Mei Er, what are you still hiding for? Go and have a chat with Fan Er. You youngsters don't have to be shy."

Sinister Sparrow moved aside and a girl in light blue slowly walked out from behind. The expression in her eyes was complicated as she looked at Ning Fan.

"Let's go and have a stroll. I have things to talk to you..." There were some 'I-beg-you' expression in her tone.

"Erm..."

Ning Fan didn't imagine that Sinister Sparrow would actually bring along the troubling girl with him.

Ning Fan also looked at Nangong with an 'I-beg-you' expression but he gave a soft smile in return and replied via spirit sense.



“Why not go and have a nice stroll with miss Lan Mei? Don’t worry, the identity of ‘Black Devil Ning’ won’t be exposed with my presence here.”

Ning Fan looked towards Zhihe and saw her surrounding Su Wuxie. She was too preoccupied with the matter of Si Wuxie turning into an old man.

“Fine. I will follow you for a stroll just for a while. And before that let me warn you to not show your missy temper to me, otherwise I will leave immediately.”

Ning Fan said in an aggrieved tone as if he was suffering a loss, which had made Lan Mei knit her eyebrows. Her face was enough to attract countless of pursuers. It was rare to be able to have the chance to have a private walk with her. This Ning Fan was really a person who didn’t know how to value the invaluable.

If it wasn’t for a request, she wouldn’t waste the effort to have a stroll with him.

During the first time when she requested to discuss matters with Ning Fan, she was met by his cold eye expression and he left the auction place without turning his head.

The second time when she went to Mo Clan, she was chased out of Seven Apricot suddenly because of his anger.

This Ning Fan was truly overbearing. He had never given her the chance to speak.

As a matter of fact, Ning Fan’s coldness and domineering aura had made Lan Mei grow slightly fond of him. However, that wouldn’t affect her core as she had sworn that she wouldn’t fall in love with any man for the rest of her life.

According to the people outside, Lan Mei had high requirements and was very arrogant. She would look down on those who had low cultivation realm. In fact, this was merely an excuse or a pretense. She had always been unapproachable for any pursuer.

‘Ning Fan, we are not going to be partners...’ This sentence had a certain deep underlying meaning, but too bad, Ning Fan wasn’t able to grasp it.

Lan Mei followed behind Ning Fan away from the crowd, towards the maple forest. She bit her lips and wanted to say it out, but there were some words that couldn’t easily be said.

That was undeniably a shameful thing to say, how she could open her mouth...

‘Ning Fan, I am in fact a [‘stone girl’](#). I don’t like men...We are not going to become partners.’

These words were circling within her forehead but she couldn’t muster the courage to say it.

However, if this message wasn’t spoken out and once Ning Fan went to Sinister Sparrow Sect, the marriage between them would begin. She couldn’t hide it anymore.

Not even her dad knew about this secret. ‘Darn! How am I going to open my mouth?’

‘Why do I have to beg for Ning Fan, this unpleasant and bad man?’

‘This hateful Ning Fan! He doesn’t know what an awkward atmosphere is and what a warm atmosphere is. This makes me can’t speak at all!’

“Miss Lan Mei, just tell me if you have any words to speak. Why are your face so red? Do you want to shit?”

Ning Fan frowned and said unconcernedly.

“You are the one who wants to shit! You...you are truly vulgar!”

Lan Mei’s face blushed and looked infuriated. She realized that Ning Fan was absolutely the worst man in the aspect of romance.

Stone girl-a girl without vagina when born.

## Chapter 46 - I am a Stoned Girl

---

Hundreds of miles of the maple woodland was razed to the ground by the three generals, on the very first day of building Ning City. Now, only half of it was left.

The remaining woodlands were of circular shape. Lan Mei had been following behind Ning Fan in this unromantic maple forest, pointlessly circling along the edge of the forest.

It wasn't that Ning Fan didn't know how to f\*\*\* with Lan Mei, he was just intentionally acting as an ignorant. As for Lan Mei, she was preoccupied with apprehensions and fear.

She was afraid. She was afraid that Ning Fan would put pressure on her regarding the marriage. Thus, she wanted to make it clear to him now.

It was all because her, being a stone girl.

‘Ning Fan is already an intermediate Harmonious Spirit warrior. Today, his godfather ‘Black Devil Ning’ has become a popular figure in Yue Country. My dad had high expectations of him. How could it be possible to cancel this marriage...’

Her brows looked pretty accompanied by her attractive facial features, but the arrogance and coldness between her brows had never disappeared. It looked like she didn't know what a smile was.

“We have already gone around for three hundred and fourteenth times...” Ning Fan reminded.

“En...Just walk a little while more...” Lan Mei bit her lips. She was facing the same problem – her mouth was petrified.

Should she go straight to the point, and tell him that she was a stone girl and advise him to give up? This might probably work. She heard that he had a very prurient interest with girls. Despite him already having a wife, there was another girl that was

following him in and out. Naturally, she wouldn't marry such a lustful man because she wouldn't obtain any happiness from it.

The thing that mattered the most was her privacy. How could she speak about it to a man?

They had been circling the forest for three hundred and fourteen times already but her determination was getting more and more shaky.

"What do you want to talk about? Why don't you want to marry me?"

Ning Fan simply asked, and it had unintentionally hit the key point.

At this moment, Lan Mei blushed and clenched her pink fist, but her expression showed embarrassment.

"I..."

"Hate me?" Ning Fan asked.

"No...it's not really hating you..." Lan Mei shook her head and put her hands on her chest to calm her apprehension.

"Oh really? But I rather dislike you. I dislike arrogant girls." Ning Fan didn't realize how much his words had angered his listener.

Her cheek burnt as her shyness was replaced by anger. She took a step closer to Ning Fan, her head looked upwards, just slightly below Ning Fan's lower jaw and said. "You truly don't know how to please a woman!"

Lan Mei had a very short temper and she never smiled nor got angry with anyone. A lot of people had viewed this as an act of arrogance. But when she was in front of Ning Fan, she couldn't maintain her usual indifferent expression because Ning Fan was continued to infuriate her. Clearly, Ning Fan was merely a teen but his words were extremely frigid.

He was deserved to be called the disciple of Han, the old monster,

as their personality was virtually alike.

She unknowingly moved her face towards Ning Fan. The next moment, she realized that she was being intrusive as her forehead was only an inch away from his lower jaw. She could feel Ning Fan's manly aura all over her face, causing her to blush and retreat so as to keep distance.

She stumbled over a rock and fell.

If a gentlemen was present on the scene, he would have quickly held her waist, preventing her from falling and pulled her into a nice hug. But this Ning Fan was only interested in watching her fall down and did absolutely nothing about it.

"You are...truly interesting. This is the first time that I see a cultivator fall down. Today, you have truly opened my eyes."

"You! Humph!"

This was Ning Fan's character. He would be very cold towards girls that he wasn't interested in.

Nonetheless, Ning Fan's coldness had stirred up some sentiments in her heart. She hated males who would always find ways to get close to her. On the contrary, she felt that her heart was at ease when she was treated by Ning Fan coldly, be it his expression or tone.

Had she taken a liking to him and his cold attitude?

"Pull me up!" Lan Mei extended her hands at Ning Fan shyly. This was the first time she held out her hand to a male.

"Why should I?"

"You...!"

She stood up herself feeling confused. But, she could feel a sense of comfort every time she heard his frosty reply. It was a comfort that couldn't be put into words.

Perhaps, it wasn't a bad thing if they got married. However, it

was a pity that she wasn't qualified to be a woman, so how could the marriage be possible?

The overwhelming shyness in her mind had diminished slightly. Thus, it was no longer that shameful to tell Ning Fan her big secret.

"Ning Fan, I can't marry you. I would ask my dad to cancel the marriage. I am begging you. Can you promise me?"

"Cancelling the marriage? Hehe, I don't mind. If you don't want the marriage so much, so be it. You thought that you are the only person qualified to voice out your dislike towards a person? I've never said you that are my type either." Ning Fan gave a frigid smile and turned to leave.

"No...It isn't that I don't like you..." Lan Mei's face blush. She was covering her mouth with one hand while biting her lips, pulling Ning Fan over.

She would have never imagined that Ning Fan would agree to cancel the marriage without even asking for a reason. To her, this certainly exceeded her expectations, she no longer had to reveal her deepest secret.

Despite all of that, she didn't know why she didn't want to hide the truth from Ning Fan. She probably feared that Ning Fan would misunderstand her and think that the marriage was cancelled because of her extreme arrogance. She could feel Ning Fan's prejudice against her.

"Actually...actually I am a stone girl."

Her eyes were closed as she spoke, she was afraid of seeing Ning Fan's cold pair of eyes.

Stoned girl was considered abnormal amongst the females because they wouldn't be able to find happiness and give birth to babies. To the males, they were worthless.

'I hope you won't look down on me...'

Lan Mei's eyes were tightly shut. She gave a faint smile and released Ning Fan's sleeve and said in a relaxed tone. "Alright, I have said what I wanted to say. You can go now..."

"Stoned girl?" Ning Fan halted and started to analyze Lan Mei for the first time.

She was a pretty girl in blue clothes, her dark hair was tied in a topknot. The only annoying thing about her was her brows. There was an expression of arrogance within it that gave her a frigid facial expression.

He didn't have any positive feelings towards her, but he realized that it didn't make sense for him to dislike her. This girl wasn't as arrogant as what the rumors had said. The arrogance was only a pretense that she had put up to protect herself.

She was a stone girl...No wonder she tried to cancel the marriage multiple times. It was all because of this.

"Does it sound funny? You are the only person who knows about this. Could you not tell the others?" Lan Mei showed a rueful face.

"Why would I tell the others? Stoned girl...Let me check on you and see whether I could treat it. My master owes your father a debt of kindness. My action would be treated as repaying the kindness."

Ning Fan said. He extended his hand towards Lan Mei.

The current Lan Mei blushed. The sadness in her heart had turned into shyness and concern.

'Checking on me? Ning Fan is truly a pervert! What did he want to see? My private place? How can he be so shameless?'

'He is going to see that spot. Are you letting him do that? Bah! Bah! Bah! Why am I thinking about all these crazy stuff?'

"Don't move!"

She saw an icy rainbow forming below Ning Fan's feet before he moved as fast as a Gold Core warrior towards her back. His left

hand was holding her soft and smooth collarbone while his right hand was holding her wrist to feel her pulse.

Given Ning Fan's skill in the medical arts, why would he need to check it with his eyes? He just needed to check her pulse to understand her condition.

This was the result of her, overthinking Ning Fan's words.

Half of her velvety skin was in Ning Fan's embrace and her heart was fluttering. This was the first time that her hand was held by a male that didn't know how to show tenderness, he was gripping her wrist tightly.

She could feel certain painful sensation but she was overwhelmed with another feeling. She somehow felt comfortable about the pain that Ning Fan had caused.

"Release me..." Lan Mei struggled softly.

Ning Fan frowned and gave her a slap on her cute butt.

When she felt that her butt was slapped, she didn't react very much to the pain even though she could feel it because she felt a sense of comfort from it.

"You dare to... hit me... there...?" Her breathing rate had become slightly rapid.

Ning Fan was completely unaware of all of these. He was only focused on Lan Mei's pulse and vein and was slightly surprised by it.

"Do you always faint every time your period comes because of the pain?" Ning Fan muttered.

"How did you know?!"

Lan Mei's face was as red as blood. Period was the most personal thing for girls. How could Ning Fan, a male dare to ask such a question? And, how did he know about it?

"Do you have a painful sensation that lasts for an hour every



night? Yeah, the position should be here.” Ning Fan’s fingertip touched the position below her bosom and above her lower abdomen. It wasn’t perverted as it was only a gentle touch, but Lan Mei’s body shuddered slightly as soon as Ning Fan’s finger touched her.

“Ye...ss...”

“You aren’t an inborn stoned girl. Your illness isn’t hard to treat, but the medicine is slightly rare. How about this? I will go to the Sinister Sparrow Sect for the discipleship ceremony tomorrow. Then, I would go to your room to conduct a surgery.”

“Surgery? On which part of my body?”

“What do you think? The surgery would be conducted on whichever part of your body is blocked. You are truly a foolish girl. Alright, our stroll ends here. I still have other matters to attend to. See you tomorrow night!”

Ning Fan immediately released her without warning and stepped onto his icy rainbow and disappeared.

Lan Mei felt her face heating up, even after Ning Fan disappeared. It was either Ning Fan’s frosty behavior, or him slapping her butt, or the touch of his fingertip, it was a terrifying form of stimulation for her.

Due to the fact that she had known her illness, she would have never get in touch with any males, but a lot of her private body parts had been touched by Ning Fan.

Furthermore, on which part of her body would the surgery be conducted when he arrives at the Sinister Sparrow Sect tomorrow?

“No way... how can this matter develop unto such a stage?”

Her head was preoccupied with a mixture of feelings. Rapid fluctuation could be seen on her chest. As she watched his back, disappointment struck her.

‘He was truly a frosty male. He didn’t feel anything at all after touching me...’

‘Could he really do that thing to me tomorrow...’

Lan Mei’s face blushed again. She stopped thinking about the possibilities again and cursed him in her heart.

“Absolutely brazen...”

# Chapter 47 - Is this an Ambush or a Big Gift?

---

All the experts had left after leaving their presents.

‘Black Devil Ning’ had determined that he would take at least ten years’ worth of time to produce the Nascent Soul dan for the weakest of all sects. The order of time to obtain the Nascent Soul dan was on a first come first serve basis. In order to compete for the first place, many had initiated fights against one another, but this was all unrelated to Ning Fan.

Ning Fan was quietly sitting on a green rock in the maple woodland under the moonlight that seemed to ease people’s worries. However, he looked desolate and in sorrow. ‘To destroy Moksha a hundred years later? This is very difficult...’

‘To get to the Gold Core realm in ten years? How can this be possible? Some people couldn’t even reach the Gold Core realm after a hundred years.’ According to some people, one would face a dangerous and evil calamity, and consume plenty of time to reach the Gold Core realm.

‘Is it possible to achieve Nascent Soul realm in twenty years?’ There were many old devils who had been forgotten. They had been cultivating for a thousand years but they hadn’t reached that realm yet. It was obvious that getting to the Nascent Soul realm was extremely difficult.

There were higher realms – Spirit Severing, Void Refinement, Void Fragmentation and etc. There was no old monster of Void Fragmentation realm in Rain Immortal World that didn’t take ten thousands of years to cultivation.

“It is time, I need more time...”

Ning Fan clenched his fists. His bonds and allies were increasing. Emperor Moksha would return to Rain Immortal World a hundred years later, and he would annihilate all beings including his friends

and bonds. He was one of the ten supreme experts of the nine worlds. Not even Rain Palace Emperor dared to face him head on.

The storage pouch hanging on his waist was full of different kinds of herbs. Contained within were the gifts from different large sects. He was also wearing a black bracelet on his left wrist. Though it looked simple and mediocre, it was actually the Cauldron Ring that contained a coffin and a female corpse.

Cauldron Ring was a very profound item that contained a spatial zone inside. When completed, it would contain thousands of independent spatial zones. Every spatial zone would be as large as Si Fan Palace and they were permeated with red fog, specifically for placing female cauldrons.

The females would fall into deep sleep when they are put in the space filled with red fog. In addition, the fog would gradually enhance the cultivation level of the female cauldrons albeit slow.

The Cauldron Ring wasn't an impressive item but its profundity was so great that there wouldn't be much items that could be compared with it.

"I have to make it to the Void Fragmentation realm a hundred years later no matter what!"

As he spoke, a female voice was heard from his dantian in the Yin Yang Locket.

"Hehe, my man wanted to breakthrough to the Void Fragmentation realm in a hundred years. I don't think it would be possible. Haizz, it was only for a short time since your sister slept but you have already created such a big trouble."

Without a doubt, that was the mysterious lady that was trapped in the Yin Yang Locket.

"You are already awake?" Ning Fan's tone was gentle. He didn't have any hostility against her since she had helped him many times.

“Hmm... You will need at least tens of thousands of years to hit the Void Fragmentation realm. This is an irrefutable fact, even in the Four Heavens Immortal World. However, in the Four Heavens Immortal World, there is a method that can slow down time...”

“Huh? Does this method really exist? I haven’t seen such method in Ancient Chaos’ memory.” Ning Fan raised one of his eyebrows. If such method really existed, he wondered whether it could turn ten thousand years into a hundred years. He couldn’t remember seeing such heaven a defying ability in the Ancient Chaos’ memory.

However, there was only one sentence related to time.

‘Time is meaningless to a true immortal...’

This was merely a statement from the immortals and perhaps time was really useless to them but it was very useful to him, since he had insufficient time.

“Sister had some unresolved feud with an ancient power of the Four Heavens. Its name was ‘Lost World Palace’. It was like a God Void Pavilion that could be found in every corner of the nine worlds. It has quite a number of branches in Rain Immortal World too. There is a ‘Lost World Tower’ in every branch, and it should be called ‘Silver Tower’ in Rain Immortal World. The tower had seven floors. In the first floor, the speed of the time would be halved. In the second floor, it would be a quarter of the actual time. In the third floor, it would be one-eighth of the actual time. In the fourth floor, it would be one-sixteenth of the actual time...Lastly, in the seventh floor, it would be one-one hundred and twenty eighth of the actual time.”

The mysterious girl’s voice stopped abruptly as she reached the last floor. Ning Fan’s face was filled with surprise. He hadn’t thought that there would be such a mysterious thing that could affect the flow of time in this world.

If he could enter the seventh floor of the ‘Lost World Tower’ to

cultivate, a year inside would be equal to one hundred and twenty eight years worth of effort and one hundred years there would be approximately equal to ten thousand years outside.

“How am I going to enter the Lost World Tower? I assume that I would have to pay a high price for entering such a profound tower.”

Ning Fan lowered his jaw and said in a heavy tone.

“Hehe, my husband is really smart. The Lost World Palace inherited the ancient ‘World’ dao that specializes in bending time. Naturally, the reason they established the Lost World Tower was to make money. The price is very expensive. It isn’t a price that can be afforded by anyone below the Nascent Soul realm. However, there is a Dan Master called Qing Lai in the tower. I think your skill and level in alchemy would obtain a positive evaluation from her. You may get a huge discount in the entrance fee to enter the tower.”

After she finished, she lazily yawned to show her sleepiness.

“Sister has helped you again this time. You have to remember it. Remember to save sister one day. Sister is going to sleep for a while now.”

“You are sleeping again!” Ning Fan shook his head helplessly.

“There is no choice. There is only desolation in the Dark Yin World. If sister doesn’t sleep, sister will be forlorn. Sister had already been trapped here for a few thousand years? Or is it a few hundred thousand years? I don’t quite remember because it has been too long. Sister will sleep n...o...w.”

Moments later, deep sleeping sound could be heard from the mysterious lady.

Ning Fan let out a breath of foul Qi as he looked at the moonlight above that had become slightly plain.

He stood up, and his feet then turned into an icy rainbow. He

then travelled like a shooting star penetrating through the moonlight towards Ning City and back to Zhihe's house.

Zhihe and Si Wuxie had their feet bare in the house. They were holding the bolsters in their arms while sleeping on the bed but they had forgotten to use the blanket.

It seemed like the both of them had had a very pleasant and happy chat before this.

Ning Fan sighed slightly. He was going to the Sinister Sparrow Sect tomorrow but he would neither bring Zhihe nor Si Wuxie.

The circumstance of Ning City looked wonderful for now. However, as a matter of fact, there were many dangers that lay beneath it. They had been watched by countless of old devils. Ning Fan couldn't put away his concern if Si Wuxie wasn't guarding the city. As for Zhihe, he didn't want to bring her there either. Sinister Sparrow Sect was an evil sect after all. It consisted a mix of good and bad people. He was sure that there were quite a lot of evil disciples. The moment he arrived there, he would only focus on cultivation. He feared that Zhihe would be targeted by someone and if that happened he would regret it for the rest of his life...

Zhihe would certainly feel bored if she's alone. However, due to Si Wuxie already having her memories wiped, she could be as naïve as Zhihe and would be her very first friend.

Although Zhihe had the inborn obsequiousness, her heart wasn't suited to cultivate the evil dao and be smeared with blood.

"I will let you have peace, joy and naivety in your life."

He smiled and pulled the blanket, covering her body. After a brief hesitation, he did the same to Si Wuxie. He then turned and left in the middle of the night after a last sentimental look on Zhihe.

As soon as he left, Zhihe and Si Wuxie opened their eyes at the same time.

Zhihe eyes were full of shyness now, her face blushing. She had

heard Ning Fan's unintentional confession towards her. As for Si Wuxie, she also heard Ning Fan's words as she also pretended to be asleep. She felt the opposite. Her eyes were full of discontent and anger was seen on her face.

"Young Sister Zhihe, why is master so nice to you and so cold towards me? This is not fair at all!"

"I have no idea. Could it be you haven't slept together with brother?" Zhihe put her delicate hands on her cheeks and said with curiosity.

"Sleeping together? What does that supposed to mean?" Si Wuxie couldn't understand.

"That's right...Oh, I can't tell you that!"

"Why are you so stingy? Sisi also want to sleep together with master but sisi still doesn't understand what that means. Sisi somehow feel some rejection from term..."

...

Ning Fan, on his icy rainbow, travelled the night sky alone.

In the boundless moonlight, there was this cold young man. No one knew that he was the most talked about figure 'Black Devil Ning' in Yue Country. Nobody also knew that he was the arch-criminal that was involved in the destruction of the first evil sect. No one knew that he was the one who confronted and injured the Moksha Emperor heavily.

It would be in his favor if no one knew, because this was one of the principle of the devil - deceit.

While travelling in the night for roughly a few hundred miles, his eyes turned cold when he sensed hidden danger somewhere.

As he travelled, he clutched one finger to cast the 'divination spell'. The emperor of the Ancient Chaos had read extensively and thus, had a deep and profound knowledge in spells related to



foreseeing the future. The divination spell could allow one to have a rough calculation of what might happen in the future or the near future. Ning Fan could cast it because the minimum requirement for casting such a spell would be in the Harmonious Spirit realm.

Ning Fan saw the calculation in the spell and understood why he had such a feeling.

An image appeared in front of him. In the image, he was standing in the void, there were over ten Gold Core and Harmonious Spirit realm warriors blocking his path, wanting to capture him!

“It’s the Extreme Yin Gate! They want to catch me! It seems like that ‘Purple Yin Kidd’ hasn’t giving up yet.”

Ning Fan casted his spirit sense and felt that there was an almost indistinct sound of roughly a dozen people following him from behind.

Sure enough, the Extreme Yin Gate wanted to capture him by surprise.

An instant later, Ning Fan understood the reason behind such movement, after running a series of scenarios in his head. ‘Black Devil Ning’s power had terrified the Extreme Yin Gate, so they shifted their target to the weaker one - him.

They wanted to capture him to threaten ‘Black Devil Ning.’ ‘Humph! Purple Yin Kidd, you really have an evil plot.’

Purple Yin Kidd didn’t come. As a dignified Gold Core expert who had reached the peak, he probably thought that capturing a lowly Harmonious Spirit warrior was a waste of his time.

Ning Fan smiled coldly. As long as the old guy didn’t come, he wouldn’t have to worry about the people of the Extreme Yin Gate here. Judging from the Qi behind, there were two strong ones and fifteen weaker ones. The two were obviously early Gold Core experts and the other fifteen were Harmonious Spirit warriors.

It was really a grand plot, sending so many people to capture him

alone. Unfortunately, these people would become his people today.

There was an isolated mountain ten miles away. It was an ideal place to set an ambush or trap someone. It was likely that the people from the Extreme Yin Gate would set their ambush there.

Ning Fan's eyes were cold. Since that was the case, he would also struck them in surprise.

In the night sky, Ning Fan came to a halt. His abrupt action had caused some confusions towards his invisible followers.

“Sister, why did he stopped? There is an ambush set by Brother Ji Mo ten miles from here. Could it be that he had discovered our movements?” An early Gold Core female expert said to her comrade via spirit sense.

“Not possible. How can a mere Harmonious Spirit warrior sense our invisible art?” Another Gold Core female expert replied in a cold tone.

As soon as her voice faded, Ning Fan suddenly turned and smiled coldly.

They could feel the murderous intent of an immortal emperor behind those fierce eyes under the moonlight. It caused the seventeen of them to appear with shocked expression.

The seventeen of them were all female cultivators.

“Extreme Yin Gate has really brought a great gift to me. The Cauldron Ring won't be empty anymore.”

Ning Fan stepped onto his icy rainbow while illuminating the light of a Gold Core expert. At the same time, a green light flashed past without leaving a shadow. The two Gold Core female experts' face changed instantly.

“Gold-ranked spirit equipment? Not possible. How can a mere Harmonious Spirit warrior have such a treasure?!”

## Chapter 48 - Seventeen Beauties have become Cauldrons

---

One of them of them was named Bing Ling while the other was named Yue Ling. Both of them were Gold Core experts. They had privileged positions in Extreme Yin Gate as they were disciples of Old Devil Purple Yin Kidd (Purple Yin). They were also his concubines and cauldrons.

Furthermore, the rest of the Harmonious Spirit female cultivators were also Purple Yin's concubines.

All of the seventeen girls had one similarity – they were all virgins. Since they were all virgin, their Yin energy was still pure. This was quite a special case as females who practiced Evil Dao would not remain chaste.

These girls were Purple Yin's women that were nurtured by him as cauldrons. The only reason that he nurtured them as such was to absorb, [through plucking](#), their Yin energy to supplement his Yang energy when he reached the Nascent Soul realm.

However, his current cultivation grade was still below the targeted realm, although it was only a step away. Thus, he couldn't harvest his cauldrons just yet. That was why these girls were able to maintain the Yin energy in their bodies.

They were all very fine cauldrons. However, now that they intended to capture Ning Fan, he wouldn't let go of the opportunity to collect seventeen new cauldrons.

Only his enemies would become his cauldrons. This fact wouldn't change for the rest of his life!

The murderous intent of an immortal emperor exuded from Ning Fan's eyes, sending icy chills down the women's spines.

They suddenly felt a sense of great danger that struck them without warning. They certainly wouldn't have thought that the

harmless-looking youth before had such killing intent.

“To the formation!”

Bing Ling froze. As she was the oldest among the seventeen, she had to make a prompt decision to act.

The other fifteen hastily circulated their magical powers to form a formation, using Bing Ling and Yue Ling as the core.

The seventeen of them had formed a large enchanted formation that looked wonderful, but at the same time, gloomy. It wouldn't be a problem defeating an intermediate Gold Core opponent with the complete formation.

However, they were one step slower than Ning Fan. He would never allow them to succeed. He stepped and moved so fast that it made him look like an icy light.

He appeared before Yue Ling who was in a white dress while she was doing some hand gestures during the incantation. After Ning Fan's silhouette became vivid, her face changed instantly and she struck with a palm at the center of his chest.

Her attack was sent too quickly. Despite being an early Gold Core expert, she was raised and nurtured as a cauldron. Thus, she lacked in experience in the battlefield. Furthermore, her Qi wasn't fortified because she had taken too many dans.

Nevertheless, her palm carried magical power that could instantly kill a Harmonious Spirit warrior.

At this moment, a flash of silvery light was seen from Ning Fan's body, before he was an inch away from the punch. As a result, no injuries had been inflicted on his body. His facial expression turned cold while his Yin Plucking Finger pointed out at lightning speed and poked seventeen different spots on the upper part of Yue Ling body, from the bosom to the front clavicle.

The Yin energy entered her body through the seventeen spots that were poked. Suddenly, her magical power and Qi became

messed up, making her pant. Her face became red and her body turned feverish. Ashamed, she shouted, “You...You used a charm spell!”

After getting enchanted by the seventeen Yin Plucking Fingers, she fell from the clouds. Ning Fan waved his left palm, and a black and gloomy light shot out from the Cauldron Ring. She was powerless to resist it, and was sucked and contained within the red-fogged spatial zone.

Yue Ling, a Gold Core expert, was taken the moment the young man attacked. Bing Ling was stupefied. She found out that she had totally underestimated Ning Fan. His abilities were terrifying. She was afraid that even a Gold Core expert couldn’t assure her safety when facing him.

Due to their magical powers not being solid and their inexperience in battling, her sister and her wouldn’t stand a chance against Ning Fan although they might be able to defeat a peak Harmonious Spirit warrior.

“Detestable! Kill him now and save Sister Yue Ling!”

The two of them were real sisters. Her emotion had been severely affected when she saw her sister being captured. It was obvious that this girl had a weak mental state. She couldn’t be compared to Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi who had the heart of stone; they wouldn’t give in easily until the final moment.

Having been overwhelmed by uncontrollable anger and mixed feelings, she had forgotten Old Devil Purple Yin Kidd’s order. The order was to capture Ning Fan, not to kill him.

She threw out a hairpin instantly at Ning Fan. It then turned into a swift and forceful red light, speeding at Ning Fan’s direction, like a shooting star.

“Early-intermediate ranked magical treasure!”

It all happened in a blink of an eye. In a flash, Ning Fan patted his

storage pouch to retrieve a flying blade that was as black as black-iron. It was the early-intermediate ranked magical treasure–Moon Chasing Flying Blade that he took from Yan Zhuiyun.

Using such a weapon was quite taxing for him given his current strength. As for an intermediate ranked magical treasure, he wouldn't even be able to wield it at all. Otherwise, he would've simply used any high rank magical weapon to pin down the early Gold Core females.

The Moon Chasing Flying Blade lunged forward. Ning Fan activated his golden hairband and became invisible without a trace, preparing for a sneak-attack. He had completely ignored the impact of the two magical weapons.

Regardless, his magical power was weaker than Bing Ling. His blade fell to the ground although it was only a strike from Bing Ling's hairpin.

However, she didn't take it for granted. Immediately afterwards, she summoned the immortal cloud and retreated as she knew Ning Fan was going to attack her at any time.

To her surprise, Ning Fan was expecting her at the tail of her retreat. A silhouette materialized, and then the Yin Plucking Finger dotted behind her jade-like back like torrential rain droplets.

Yin energy entered her body from ten spots. She felt her body burning and her magical power dropped drastically. She then fell into Ning Fan's embrace from behind. Her pink-red face turned evil. "You dare to cast charm spell on me? I am an official concubine of Old Devil Purple Yin. He would definitely shred you to pieces if you touch me!"

"Humph! Still trying to threaten me, even when you have fallen into my grip? You surely can't distinct between life and death, can't you?"

His finger then gently poked at her forehead. She lost her consciousness. He waved his left arm and kept her into his Ring Cauldron.

Now, there were only fifteen Harmonious Spirit females left after capturing the two Gold Core females, which had become a lot easier.

The incident of capturing Bing Ling and Yue Ling had only lasted for an exceptionally quick moment. The rest of them, who had poor foundation of magical power and ordinary psychology, weren't able to react to it.

They were all frightened to death after seeing their leaders falling into Ning Fan's hands. How could they possibly think about capturing him now? They quickly summoned immortal clouds to run for their lives.

Unfortunately, being Harmonious Spirit cultivators, they certainly could not outrun Ning Fan who travelled using the Icy Rainbow.

A smirk came from his mouth. He wouldn't let these female devils return to their sect to report the incident to the old devil.

Icy lights flashed as he chased each female who had the skin as fair as moonlight. Each of them was paralyzed by his Yin Plucking Finger before they were kept into the Ring Cauldron.

Ning Fan only travelled a few miles from the original place to capture all fifteen of them.

Afterwards, he returned to the previous battlefield and kept the two magical weapons - the hairpin and flying blade. He smiled coldly while looking at the Cauldron Ring on his left wrist.

The seventeen females that tried to capture him just now were not capable enough to accomplish the task. Take the two Gold Core females for example, they were nothing compared to Yu Chi even if they had given all out.

In the cultivation of True Dao, magical power and cultivation grade weren't everything. There were many cases where lower grade experts could defeat higher grade experts or seemingly weaker experts defeating powerful experts. The women that ambushed him were cauldrons nurtured in a favorable environment. Perhaps Old Devil Purple Yin had underestimated Ning Fan. However, the fact still remained that these seventeen cauldrons were certainly enough capture even a peak Harmonious Spirit warrior.

Besides, an ordinary peak-Harmonious Spirit warrior would continue moving forward into the ambush instead of stopping midway. He would then be attacked from the front and back like a sandwich. Given a situation like this, it was very unlikely that even a very experienced Gold Core old devil could escape.

It seemed that Purple Yin did not expect that Ning Fan possessed such heaven defying skills and spells. He also wouldn't have known that Ning Fan's ability wasn't equivalent to an intermediate-Harmonious Spirit expert. If he knew Ning Fan was Black Devil Ning and was the one who killed a Harmonious Spirit old man and punched a Gold Core expert to death, he wouldn't make such careless plot of sending his own concubines to capture him.

It was a pity that the result was destined to disappoint him. He had been deceived by Ning Fan. This was a right thing to do in Evil Dao.

"There is no point to engage in battle with them. These cauldrons are too weak." Ning Fan's cold smile turned emotionless and then sighed.

This was the reason he didn't allow Zhihe to go to Sinister Sparrow Sect. Although Zhihe was already at the eighth level of Vein Opening, she had a naïve mind. Even if the assailant was a level one Vein Opening cultivator, he could paralyze her with any Yin related spell.



He didn't want Zhihe to meet this kind of fate. And, he didn't hope to see her stained with blood after murdering people for the rest of her life. It didn't matter even if she hadn't killed before.

“My killings alone is sufficient. Hump! Purple Yin Kidd of Extreme Yin Gate, I will remember this score. By the way, thank you for your great gift of seventeen cauldrons.”

This desolate mountainous terrain wasn't a suitable place for plucking\*. All the seventeen of them had been paralyzed by his Yin Plucking Finger and were thrown into the red-fogged in the spatial zone inside his Ring Cauldron. Thus, he didn't have to rush to begin the process of plucking them. He could do that after he reached Sinister Sparrow Sect.

Ning Fan made his calculations and found that the ambush was still there ten miles away. He used his Spirit Sense to try to locate and find out how many of them were there but he didn't try to go too near to the ambush. He could sense that there was a pre-prepared large formation just a few miles away. And, there were approximately a hundred powerful Qi hidden somewhere in that area.

He withdrew his Spirit Sense and knitted his eyebrows. The number of people who was waiting for him in the ambush was overwhelming. Adding the fact that there is a formation, he wouldn't take such a risk that might cost him his life.

He knew his own limits. The reason that he could get rid of the seventeen female cultivators was due to the power of Yin Plucking Finger. He was cultivating 'Yin Yang Transformation.' Thus, he would always gain the upper hand when confronting a female opponent. He didn't fear any ladies. Once he breakthroughs to the Void Fragmentation, all the female experts of the Nine Immortal Worlds would need to run as long as they saw him.

Majority of the people in the ambush were male experts. There were also quite a few Gold Core old monsters. The chance of

winning was very slim. He probably could face only one Gold Core expert in such circumstances. Furthermore, the ambusher had made necessary preparations to capture him.

“Evasive shift.”

Ning Fan’s face was emotionless. He used the Three Veins Immortal Clouds instead of the icy rainbow art to travel using another route to slip past them undetected.

This incident had taught him a lesson. Despite the rapid speed of the ice rainbow art, it was too noticeable as it shone brilliantly. It wasn’t appropriate if he wanted to stay unnoticeable or performing a stealth attack. If he was to use the immortal cloud to travel, he wouldn’t be tracked by anyone.

After tonight’s matter, Extreme Yin Gate and Purple Yin Kidd had been added to Ning Fan’s ‘must-kill list.’

One should reciprocate how one was treated by another. He was determined to exterminate Extreme Yin Gate once his cultivation grade had reached a powerful extent.

He wouldn’t lose to an old devil like Purple Yin in playing dirty. Currently, he had a hundred thousand immortal jades in his storage pouch. He just needed to set up a grand formation around Extreme Yin Gate’s headquarters. After that, they would meet the same fate as Heaven Separation Sect.

...

Ten miles away in a valley, about a hundred experts of Extreme Yin Gate was hiding themselves. There were seventy level ten Vein Opening experts, twenty Harmonious Spirit experts and five Gold Core experts. The leader was an intermediate Gold Core old monster named Ji Mo.

“Strange. Why hasn’t Ning Fan appeared? Those two women, Bing Ling and Yue Ling, why haven’t they appeared either? Could it be that there are some changes in his trail? Not possible.

According to the information, that Ning Fan doesn't have sharp eyesight or senses. He can only determine the value of magical treasure. He is merely an intermediate Harmonious Spirit warrior, he can't escape from two Gold Core experts. However, I somehow feel a sense of worry."

Ji Mo and the other experts had waited in the valley for a night. The night passed but Ning Fan was nowhere to be seen. Apparently, something had changed. He immediately used his Messenger Jade Talisman to communicate with Bing Ling and Yue Ling. But no matter how he tried, he couldn't contact them.

All of a sudden, his expression changed. He knew that those two women must have fallen into their target's trap instead.

"Humph! It is truly a mistake to send those two for this task. I have no idea what kind of trouble they have gotten themselves into that not even the Messenger Jade Talisman was able to contact them. Forget it, the sky is turning bright. I think the little brat Ning Fan has already gone pretty far away and is about to reach Sinister Sparrow Sect. There is no way we can capture him now. Some of you go and search for the whereabouts of those women. Those two are Gold Core cauldrons after all. The old devil has spent inestimable fortune and time on them. He will be extremely angry if he loses the two of them and certainly won't forgive me."

Old monster Ji Mo's face darkened. He instructed his underlings then begin his search for the two of them. The thought of those two Gold Core females being captured by Ning Fan had never crossed his mind. It was absurd to think that all seventeen of them would be captured by a mere intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert.

Pitifully, old monster Ji Mo couldn't find the two women at the end of the day. He could now imagine how angry and pained Old Devil Purple Yin would be after knowing that he had lost seventeen virgin concubines.

More importantly, Extreme Yin Gate had offended a hundred-percent unoffendable man!

Ning Fan was a person that would never forget his vengeance!

In this novel 'plucking' means the process of making oneself stronger by absorbing other's energy or something else through having sex.

# Chapter 49 - The Power of Nascent Soul, the Oracle of Rain Palace

---

On the west of Yue Country, in Dark Sparrow Valley was a stretch of 'The Great Rift' that was covered by fog across the entire year. Within it was an indistinct jade palace and beside it was a place like utopia.

Unfortunately, this place wasn't like any of the good places. It was a renowned evil sect – Sinister Sparrow Sect.

The cultivators who came and go in the sect were either in the form of light or mounting an extraordinary beast. Every time they entered or left the palace, they would feel a chilling sense of the fog covering it.

It was supposed to be spring now but due to the fog in the Dark Sparrow Valley, chills always ran through down people's spine.

A youth in white clothes and black cloak entered the fog following the stream of returnees. No one noticed him as he had concealed his cultivation grade.

However, the moment he entered the layer of fog, his eyes flash with a smile. "I can feel the coldness of this Qi. It isn't the coldness of ice but spirit. This is interesting. I assume this is the profundity of 'Dark Yin Qi'. It is ranked number seven among the Heavenly Frosty Yin Qi. It can be used to freeze spirit. No, in a more precise way of saying, once a person devour the 'Dark Yin Qi', that person will have his spiritual endurance modified unknowingly. This is certainly a precious treasure. But I have no idea where it is stored. Even if I know, it would be very hard to steal it as not even the old devil attempted to steal it over the forty years given his greedy behavior."

As a matter of fact, the thing that interested him the most wasn't the Dark Yin Qi. After passing through the layer of fog, he could

somehow feel it from the Yin Yang Locket in his dantian that there was something that might interest him.

This young man was obviously Ning Fan. While he did not cover his face with a cloth, his murderous intent and cultivation grade were hidden. His body looked thin and his smile was as bright as an ordinary young master of some sect.

The path became narrower after walking for ten miles. After a while, he saw the guards of Sinister Sparrow Sect patrolling outside. The Harmonious Spirit experts who were flying in the void landed, otherwise they would be attacked by the guards as intruder.

There were a few ships that were travelling on the sky and continued to move forward past the guards without landing down. None of the guards dared to stop them.

They were Gold Core experts of different sects! They came here to join Sinister Sparrow Sect's discipleship ceremony. This ceremony was a grand occasion as it only happened once every ten years. Besides, many had targeted Sinister Sparrow Sect as they were the first evil sect of Yue Country after the extermination of Heaven Separation Sect.

Those old experts wanted to know how many quality disciples Sinister Sparrow Sect could receive.

Although their sect were as strong as Sinister Sparrow Sect, they wouldn't dare to cause any trouble.

Ning Fan halted and looked upwards, thinking that if he too came here with the Seven Apricot Voyage Ship, he would probably also get past the guards without stopping. But he then shook his head to shake away the absurd thought.

The Seven Apricot Voyage Ship would attract plenty of attention. His main purpose in coming to Sinister Sparrow Sect was stealing the Dark Yin Qi, so it was better to keep a low profile. Although he

had the status of that old devil's disciple and fiancée of Lan Mei, it would be too risky to expose himself.

As he shook his head, a tough-looking man in sackcloth walked over to him with a face that showed he also had similar interest with Ning Fan. "Ah, my dear friend, I suppose you also look down on whatever immortals they might be called. Me too. What is it so mighty about them? What makes them more superior than us? However, I will have to work harder on my immortal cultivation, or else I will forever a grade lower than them and I don't like this damn feeling!"

The youth was named Yun Lie. He looked distinctive. He had an upturned nose and a dark-charcoaled face like the bottom of a cooking wok. He had a curly hair and reddish beard and his height was eight feet tall. Overall, he looked very stalwart but his expression told that he was a cynical one.

If such a cynical expression was put on Ning Fan's face, it would probably look casual or elegant. But if it was put on this ugly looking stalwart man's face, he would look like a little funny looking man.

However, it didn't mean that Ning Fan looked down on him. His expression didn't change. One couldn't judge a book by its cover. Ning Fan wouldn't judge a person by his or her look. What drew his attention was how this stalwart man despise the people who was viewed as 'immortals' or the real immortals, because he was like this man half year ago.

There wasn't fairness in this world. Only those who mastered the Truth Cultivation could survive. This had been every cultivator's misery.

A few Vein Opening cultivators snickered as they heard the ugly man's statement. But they stopped after they were darted a glance by the ugly man.

They felt frightened thinking what was this man? How could his

Qi be so frightening?

“What is your view towards immortals, my friend? And how do you view the normal people?” The ugly man named Yun Lie ignored those Vein Opening cultivators. He pointed up at the Gold Core voyage ship and watched in disdain.

Naturally, he was asking Ning Fan for his opinion. Ning Fan wasn't able to discern his cultivation grade but he could discern Ning Fan's. Ning Fan narrowed his eyes. He had a feeling that this ugly man's cultivation was way stronger than Sinister Sparrow as he couldn't detect his unfathomable grade.

‘Could he be a Nascent Soul expert? But there wasn't a Nascent Soul expert in Yue Country. He must be from some other countries.’

Ning Fan looked at the voyage ship with an expression that was neither humble nor arrogant, which had attracted the ugly man's attention. And Ning Fan didn't have a single disdain on his face when he looked at the face of the ugly man. Yun Lie admired his pleasant attitude, which told why he would ask Ning Fan for his viewpoint.

“Cultivation grade is like an unreachable mountain. Immortals are the beings that stands on the peak of the mountain. Cultivation grade is a prison that contains people. And normal people are the people who was being contained by the prison. If one can break free from the prison, one can become an immortal. But if one is overwhelmed by complacency when one is an immortal, one will fall back into being a human. In my opinion, Gold Core realm is far from being an immortal, especially when they are before a peerless figure.”

A projection of memories that belonged to Ancient Chaos Emperor surfaced in front of him. He saw the being could crush a star with a finger and reverse the law of movement of the Milky Way in a breath. Only that kind of \*cking power could be allowed



to be called a true immortal. Not even Emperor Moksha had such ability was fitted in such description.

In Ning Fan's every cell, there was an unyielding spirit.

After he finished speaking, he cupped his hands to pay obeisance towards Yun Lie and turned and left with the signal that he didn't want to continue the conversation. Yun Lie on the other hand didn't do anything, he didn't ask for Ning Fan's name. He only looked at Ning Fan's back with a sense of praise.

'I never expect that such low grade country consisted such talent. I'm afraid such talent only can be seen once every hundred years in my Rain Divine Palace. Unfortunately, his foundation has been rooted with evil cultivation. It will become extremely difficult to turn it into righteous cultivation. The old experts in the palace won't allow any evil cultivator to join them. This is too bad for such talent to slip away...'

After Ning Fan left, a humph was heard from the glittering gold voyage ship. Clearly, he had heard Ning Fan's presumptuous statement regarding them.

"Normal people can become immortal and immortals can fall back into normal people? Experts of Gold Core aren't qualified to be immortals? The young generations now do have a big mouth. This is the reason why they need our guidance and education. Hehe, I, Huang Feng Zi have come to fulfil this duty and I will teach this boy a lesson."

A spirit sense shot out from the voyage from the early Gold Core old man, directly at Ning Fan.

What an overbearing Gold Core old man. He wanted to kill someone who simply gave a comment. This was absolutely absurd. But this was how it worked in this world, an offensive word was enough to bring death upon oneself.

Furthermore, the mighty Gold Core cultivators couldn't bear

negative criticism.

The attack was visible and powerful. It had locked onto Ning Fan's direction. It engulfed anything in the radius of thirty meters around himself. People who were just walking at the side were frightened. They knew that a Gold Core old expert wanted to teach Ning Fan a lesson.

Ning Fan's expression hardened, this old expert was trying to bully someone with his power. The Separation Slayer Sword was kept in his sleeve. He would use the sword's strength to pulverize the old expert's spirit sense.

This was one of his ability to pulverize the spirit. He wouldn't fear the Gold Core old expert's spirit sense as he was able to crush even Emperor Moksha's spirit sense.

However, before Ning Fan could strike the ugly man, Yun Lie who wasn't very far away acted. His eyes became cold. He let out a cold humph and his palm clawed violently at the sky. Everyone could feel the soul power of heaven and earth turning chaotic in this moment.

“Crush!”

Under the force of the claw, the three thousand meter long intermediate ranked magical treasure voyage ship which Huang Feng Zi was standing on was crushed into powder.

A peak Nascent Soul expert!

The voyage ship was pulverized. Countless of footmen exploded and turned into a fog of blood. As for the early Gold Core old expert, Huang Feng Zi, had suffered serious injury and landed from the sky with a terrified face.

“Nas...cent Soul senior! Junior was being reckless. Junior's eyes failed to recognize a great person! I beg senior for forgiveness!”

The mighty Gold Core old expert who had lived for a few hundred years was begging in front of the ugly man defenselessly.

“Humph! I don’t want to waste my effort in killing you.” The ugly man shifted his gaze towards Ning Fan.

He found out that if he didn’t attack, Ning Fan would attack because he would have ways of killing the Gold Core expert.

“This Harmonious Spirit junior isn’t as simple as I think. I’m afraid that he will dominate the entire Yue Country in ten years.”

At the present moment, many Gold Core old experts who were still in the air were shocked by the claw that pulverized their voyage ship. They had given up their arrogance. Even Sinister Sparrow who was in a middle of the meeting with his elders stood up with an astounded expression.

“This is Nascent Soul’s magical skill – pulverizing palm. This is the oracle of Rain Divine Palace but they normally go to righteous sect. What is he doing, wandering around in my evil sect?”

“Let’s go and see!”

The Gold Core elders rushed out of the hall with hardened faces.

“Many thanks!” Ning Fan paid his respect to the ugly man again but slightly shook his head. He then quickly rushed out of the crowd because he didn’t want to be the center of attention. He had been in low profile all the time. It could be explained from the fact that he didn’t use his Seven Apricot Voyage Ship. If he continued to stick around with the ugly man, he would be noticed and recognized by everyone.

“Don’t mention it.” Yun Lie nodded at Ning Fan. With a flash of light, he disappeared from the scene.

It was teleportation! There were only minority of Nascent Soul old experts who could master such ability!

The commotion turned into silence when Sinister Sparrow and the others reached the scene. By that time, Ning Fan and Yun Lie were nowhere to be found.

“I have never seen a Nascent Soul expert!” A Gold Core elder of Sinister Sparrow Sect sighed and felt disappointed.

As for Sinister Sparrow, he knitted his eyebrow and muttered. “It seems like the rumors are true. The dignified Divine Palace has sent their men to eight hundred countries of True Cultivation in the Rain Immortal World to find someone...I wonder who are they looking for...”

# Chapter 50 - Entrance Examination, Demon Sinister Forest

---

The main path led to two different paths in the deepest region after the layer of fog. One passage would lead to the door of outer mountain of the sect and the other would lead to the door of inner mountain of the sect.

The discipleship ceremony was held in the outer mountain. All the disciples that had just joined were considered outer disciples. The requirement for entering the inner mountain was to have a certain achievement and contribution towards the sect, and the disciple must be at least a level five Vein Opening cultivator. And if an inner disciple had accumulated sufficient contributions and reached level eight Vein Opening, he would be promoted as a deacon who would help with the affairs related to the sect.

When a deacon had reached the quota for contributions and had made a breakthrough to Harmonious Spirit realm, he would then be promoted as an elder of the sect.

There was a higher status than the elders and it was called the Four Honour Devils of Sinister Sparrow Sect.

Most of the sects consisted of this fundamental hierarchy. The only difference between a righteous sect and evil sect was the way they counted the contribution.

For example in the righteous sect, in a month's time, if the disciples weren't late for his class and didn't cause trouble in the sect, he would be able to gain one point for contribution.

As for the evil sect, the disciples would be able to gain one contribution point if he had defeated at least three seniors or juniors given a month's time.

The righteous sect emphasized on modest and morality whereas the evil sect emphasized on competition.

The door to Outer Mountain wasn't open yet but the people who came for the ceremony had already gathered outside. For those experts who had come to enjoy the ceremony had entered Inner Mountain to rest. They were given a warm reception by the inner disciples in person.

Ning Fan lacked the interest towards the positions of Sinister Sparrow Sect. The Dark Yin Qi was the only thing that interested him the most and as for Lan Mei, he was only partially interested in her.

The door to Outer Mountain wasn't open for a long time and the elders who would supervise them had yet to appear, as if they were testing their patience. In the path of cultivation, there is bound to be boredom and loneliness. If they lacked the patience, they wouldn't be able to succeed in the path of cultivation.

It was a long wait. Ning Fan sat down crossing his legs. He wouldn't just stand there and waste his time. Even without dāns, he could circulate his own magical powers to raise the soul of immortal vein. The speed of soul advancement was near to zero depending on his own magical power, but it was still better than doing nothing.

Unexpectedly, the first round of the test was the examination of patience. Initially, he thought that he just needed to move a few rounds in the sect to complete the procedure of being a disciple and it wouldn't take long. Judging from the current scenario, the ceremony would take a lot longer than he expected to finish.

He was supposed to help Lan Mei treat her illness tonight but it seemed this had to be postponed for another day. To Ning Fan, this deed was very essential. So, he had to cure her illness no matter what but not tonight.

Some of them also followed Ning Fan and sat crossing their legs on the ground and circulated their magical power to unlock their immortal vein. They were the people who appreciated and valued

cultivation. But majority of them were still waiting while their faces started to look impatient.

After three days of waiting outside the door. The other Vein Opening cultivators felt very hungry for they hadn't eaten anything during their stay here and they didn't fast before like Ning Fan.

There were some who couldn't take it and just left. The earliest that left were mostly the younger generations of some ordinary but wealthy families. They couldn't take the suffering because they thought cultivation should be relaxing, enjoying and happy. They wouldn't have thought that it would be this torturous. Naturally, they felt disappointed and left.

Another three days passed. In these six days, none of them had taken any water or rice. Their bodies had grown weaker until it was unbearable. And then some of them left.

Another three days were gone. The remaining ones outside the door was just the third of the total participants. There were roughly two hundred of them.

Except Ning Fan, most of their faces did not look pleasant.

A few elders silently observed the people outside the door via spirit sense, they then nodded.

“There is actually approximately two hundred people who pass the first examination this year, which is good as compared to last year that only had a hundred of them. The elimination of Heaven Separation Sect has given us quite a huge advantage.” An elder in yellow robe smiled.

“En, it seems we will receive many elite new disciples this time. Especially that one who sat at the corner, the one who is in white clothes and black cloak, he has sat there for nine days without moving. He had a very steady and firm focus which is most suitable in the cultivation of evil because hastiness in evil

cultivation will only lead to being possessed or enchanted. Thus, the most important thing was the firmness of the mind.”

An elder in black robe gently stroke his beard and praised Ning Fan.

These elders were merely Harmonious Spirit cultivators thus they couldn't discern Ning Fan's cultivation grade, or else they would be shocked.

Among the elders was a youth in black robe. He looked at Ning Fan with unnatural gaze.

“Young master of Seven Apricot – Ning Fan. You have come...”

This youth in black robe was the disciple of Yan Bai, otherwise known as one of the Four Honour Devils ‘Black Honour’. He was the youth named Yan Zhuiyun who was chased out of Mo Clan.

Currently, he had become an elder after finishing his quest. However, Ning Fan was still a frightening person that had been imprinted in his heart.

What the elders would normally do was ‘snatching talent,’ which meant they would pick the qualified and talented new disciple as their subordinate. Clearly, these few Harmonious Spirit elders had fixed their eyes on Ning Fan. The most possible scenario was these old men would really start snatching him once the examinations were over.

Yan Zhuiyun chuckled silently. He never thought of wanting Ning Fan to become his subordinate because that youth's too scary. He was afraid that there were no elders here that was on par with him.

“This group of old men are dreaming irrationally. I assume their eyes will drop out after the examinations.”

After the filtering process of nine days, a few deacons of level eight Vein Opening opened the door when the sun went down.



There were certain grumble in their hearts for being left here to suffer the hunger and cold for nine days straight. However, after realizing the scary cultivation grade of the deacons, they decided to keep their mouths shut. They stood up respectfully and patted their buttocks to dust off the dirt. They shook their heads while they found out about the condition of their immortal veins.

One of them only raised one in tenth of an immortal vein in these nine days. In other words, his cultivation speed only allowed him to raise the spirit of one immortal vein.

To Ning Fan who had raised thirty immortal veins, it was really as slow as a tortoise.

“After entering the sect, I will use the herbs given by them to concoct some dans. But I can only concoct ‘Burning Spirit Dan,’ which is far more inferior compared to Raising Spirit Dan. But, it is not possible to concoct Raising Spirit Dan due to lacking of necessary herbs. I will also suffer some kind of pain after consuming Burning Spirit Dan but it seems I don’t have other choices.”

While Ning Fan was muttering to himself, the rest of them had entered the Outer Mountain led by the few deacons. Ning Fan quickly joined in the group with an emotionless face.

The first examination was over. But, there would be a second examination tomorrow. All of them only had one night to rest.

Every thatched cottage was occupied with ten people. Ning Fan was alone sitting on the ground, continuing to raise the spirit of the immortal veins. The other nine in the same cottage with him had left for dinner in the dining area.

When all of them had left, Ning Fan suddenly stood up. The hair tie that was a gold ranked Spirit Equipment glittered with green light as he casted body concealing art.

Ning Fan didn’t feel tired after nine days of meditating. So he

would take the opportunity when the others were not around to find out about the whereabouts of the Dark Yin Qi.

The name of Dark Yin Qi itself indicated its function. It could only be formed from the coldest place. Ning Fan cautiously casted his spirit sense to find a place which is the coldest but no place of such was found.

Though there were some cold area except the chilling fog that didn't dissipate throughout the year, it was still far away from the extent of extreme cold.

If it wasn't in Outer Mountain, could it be in the Inner Mountain?

Ning Fan passed through many buildings and headed to the direction of Inner Mountain. He ignored the guards that were patrolling in the night.

With the gold ranked Spirit Equipment, not even Gold Core experts could detect him. No one could see him outside in the Outer Mountain. He continued until he saw a yellow jade door as large as three hundred meters.

The area inside the yellow jade door was the Inner Mountain. As he was standing outside the door, some kind of movement was stirred up from the Yin Yang Locket in his dantian.

“What is the thing here has attracted the Yin Yang Locket?”

Ning Fan's gaze was solemn. He then stepped into the doorway. Suddenly, a layer of grey light glittered, and at the same time, produced a piercing sparrow sound that resounded throughout the entire Sinister Sparrow Sect. Ning Fan's body concealing art couldn't get past the formation.

His facial expression changed. He didn't expect that there was such strange formation in the Inner Mountain. He couldn't see such formation by his current cultivation grade.

It wasn't because of the rank of this spirit equipment was too

high. The formation was too natural in the aspect that it had completely integrated with heaven and earth, which also told him why he couldn't see such formation existed before him. The eye of the formation wouldn't be extremely difficult to find. So the only way for him to destroy this formation was to attack it forcefully.

He tried to think about the reason for destroying this formation and found none because he didn't nurse any vengeance or feud against Sinister Sparrow Sect.

"It seems like I can't enter the Inner Mountain for the time being. I still don't know whether Dark Yin Qi is in there. Never mind, I will find out about it next time."

Not far away from the door, the experts of the sect rushed over to see who had trespassed into Inner Mountain. Ning Fan knew he couldn't stay long, so he had stepped into icy rainbow and was gone.

...

In the middle of the night outside the cottage, sound of some insects chirping could be heard. Ning Fan was sitting crossed legs in the cottage while a few youths were attracted in their gossip.

"Did you hear about it? Someone tried to trespass into Inner Mountain in the evening. It has alerted many experts and elders, including a Harmonious Spirit elder. But the trespasser wasn't caught."

"I have no idea who is this super audacious man. He actually dared to trespass the Inner Mountain. I heard that that person fled towards our accommodation area. Hey, Ning Fan, have you seen the face of the Harmonious Spirit elder?"

"No." Ning Fan replied in a plain tone.

"Humph! What kind of tone is that?" The youth who asked obviously wasn't pleased with Ning Fan's unapproachable tone. He knitted his eyebrows and decided not to care about him anymore.

“As a matter of fact, we are going into ‘Demon Sinister Forest’ for our second examination tomorrow. I heard that we are required to stay in the forest for up to a month.”

“What, Demon Sinister Forest? The place where Sinister Sparrow Sect dump the corpse of their enemies? Some say there are a lot of powerful dark and sinister ghosts there. Even a level ten Vein Opening expert will die going into that forest.”

“Don’t worry about it. The highest cultivation grade among us is level four Vein Opening and the lowest is zero. I don’t think Sinister Sparrow Sect will ask us to go so deep into that forest.”

“At the time, the sect will give us a contribution task that requires us to either kill the ghosts or harvest some herbs but I’m not sure what’s the point behind all this is.”

They were engaged in their discussion. Ning Fan’s eyes twitched as the words fell into his ears.

‘Demon Sinister Forest... a place where ghosts linger. It must be a very dark and cold place but I still can’t confirm that Dark Yin Qi will be there. I have to search it whether it is there or not.’

# Chapter 51 - Yin Yang Transformation has caused troubles

---

When the sky was still dark, several deacons had arrived to awaken the two hundred new disciples.

Early in the morning in the Outer Mountain, there were two rows of new disciples standing in an orderly manner. Seventy females in one row and the other one-hundred thirty males in another.

Several deacons held the registration book to verify the information given by the new disciples yesterday.

The head of the deacon was a female cultivator of Level Nine Vein Opening. She was wearing pink skirt of thin silk. She had an oval-shaped face. Though, she didn't look very beautiful, she was still considered pretty.

She held a registration book in her hand as her eyes surveyed all of them. Her voice was cold.

“My name is Bai Xiu. My cultivation grade is Level Nine Vein Opening. I am the deacon who manages any matters related to the entrance examination of the sect. Today will be your second entrance exam. You are required to go into the forbidden place of inner sect—Demon Sinister Forest. You will be briefed about the details by an elder when you arrive at the inner sect. Now, I would need to verify your name, identity, background and your cultivation technique.”

Bai Xiu stressed on these two words, ‘cultivation technique’.

Anyone could fabricate their name, identity and background without being caught. No one would know whether their town or city existed in Yue Country or not given the fact that the country was very large. There were even some who came from the other True Cultivation Country which made it even more difficult to

verify.

For every session of discipleship, there would be some people who came with ulterior motive using an alias to sneak into Sinister Sparrow Sect. However, there were two things which they couldn't fake, cultivation grade and cultivation method.

The cultivation grade would be tested later on. As for the cultivation technique...if the person was found cultivating a righteous technique, the person would be held accountable. Same goes if the person was found cultivating other evil sect's cultivation technique.

“Now, I will call the name one by one. Zhu Qingqing!”

Bai Xiu turned to the female row and started there. It seemed that she had some detestation against males.

“I am Zhu Qingqing, from Breezeless City of Yue Country. My cultivation technique is fire property evil technique.”

A girl with decent appearance walked out of the row. A deacon immediately carried a fiery red crystal ball and put it in front of the girl.

Consequently, the girl gently pressed her palm on the crystal ball. Then, a faint black fiery light shot out from the crystal ball.

“Not bad. This girl didn't lie. Next, Lan Ting.”

“I'm Lan Ting, from Flurry City in the north of Yue County. I cultivate water property evil technique.”

“Next, Liu Shi.”

“Next, Yang Mi.”

...

Every girl who had declared their personal information placed their palms on the crystal ball one after another to verify their cultivation method. Some might have plenty of cultivation techniques but there was only one main cultivation technique and

it was impossible to conceal it.

After a series of verification, out of seventy females, eleven of them lied when they failed the cultivation technique verification and were taken down by the experts.

Among them, there was a girl of Harmonious Spirit realm. When she was revealed, she attempted to flee by flying towards the sky speedily but was forcefully taken down by three Harmonious Spirit elders who had been guarding at an unnoticeable place.

Many of them were startled when they found out a Harmonious Spirit expert was mixed in their group. Ning Fan's eyes darted a glance and contemplated about how he could get pass this verification.

Time passed and the verification for the females was over. Now it was the males' turn.

Bai Xiu's eyes swept across the male group with disgust and her voice turned frigid.

"During the verification, if any of your eyes dares to make a second glance on me, I will dig out both of your eyes! First one, Li Zhi Huan."

"Li Zhi Huan, a child of collateral relative of Li Clan of Yue Country. My cultivation technique is Corpse Seizing Technique."

He was a courteous and polite young man with Level Three Vein Opening. He paid his respect to Bai Xiu but quickly kept his eyes away from her after his first glance.

He had received information about this girl before he came here and he knew that she disliked men very much.

She wouldn't allow any male to have contact with her, to talk to her and even glance at her the second time. If not for the task in hand, she wouldn't get this close to any of the men.

Li Zhi Huan wasn't stupid enough to provoke her since that

would lead to misfortune.

When the rest of them heard Li Zhi Huan's origin and cultivation technique, respect surfaced from them. Even Bai Xiu who detested men so much looked at him with slight admiration.

Li Clan was deemed as one of the established forces in Yue Country. The clan had a very good relationship with Sinister Sparrow Sect. In fact, there was a Harmonious Spirit elder of Li Clan in the sect. Even though Bai Xiu hated men, she wouldn't want to offend the people of Li Clan.

The cultivation technique that Li Zhi Huan practiced had the highest ratio of danger.

Corpse Seizing was a famous evil cultivation technique. Some said that this technique could allow unlimited revival. Those who cultivated Corpse Seizing Art were hard to kill. Even if they were killed, their soul could parasite on the other cultivators to seize their body and then revive.

It was a heaven defying art but the risk was extremely high. In Corpse Seizing Sect, there was only one who succeeded in this technique out of a hundred of them who practiced the same art. Those people who failed were engulfed by the art and died.

A disciple of Li Clan was willing to choose this dangerous cultivation path, if he succeeded, his future would be unimaginable. He might even make a breakthrough to Harmonious Spirit realm and became an elder of the sect.

Bai Xiu's expression softened. Then she led him to the verification of the crystal ball.

In the crystal ball was the freak images of two skeletons. Without a doubt, Li Zhi Huan was true in his words. He cultivated Corpse Seizing Evil Technique.

Tsk

Several Harmonious Spirit outer sect elders sucked in cold air in



the dark area. Even the wild Yan Zhanyun's face hardened a little.

‘Corpse Seizing Evil Technique...This youth, Li Zhi Huan's future will be boundless!’

“Elder Li, your Li Clan has nurtured a great talent.” The other elders looked at the elder in yellow robe in admiration and congratulated him.

“You are all overpraising. Zhi Huan is a tenacious kid. He was able to cultivate an evil technique because of the connection to a collateral relative with Li Clan. Soon, our patriarch will grant him the status of the origin of Li Clan.”

Elder Li looked proud as if he was the one who should take the praise.

Li Zhi Huan went back to his position after the verification. Bai Xiu consecutively called out twenty to thirty people and had found a few spies. When it reached the number thirty two candidate, she was startled again.

“Lu Zi Qiao. I am from Lu Clan, a disciple of the direct descendant of Lu Clan. I cultivate Soul Tempering Evil Technique.”

Tsk

“Soul Tempering Evil Technique!”

A candidate was startled once again.

Although cultivating Soul Tempering Technique wasn't as risky as Corpse Seizing Technique, the requirement for one's natural endowment was very high, exceeding an ordinary level. The most basic condition for cultivating this evil technique was one must have the soul endurance that was a thousand times stronger than ordinary people.

It was hard to imagine that the young man in a beast-like armour and with short beard was in fact an expert who cultivated Soul

Tempering Technique.

As a deacon brought the crystal ball in front of Lu Zi Qiao, he let out an arrogant cold humph.

“I don’t need any verification from the crystal ball! I will use Soul Tempering Art right here. So that you all will know instantly that I’m not lying. Soul Tempering Streamer, out!”

Lu Zi Qiao patted his storage pouch to summon a black soul streamer. He casted a spell and thousands of Level Ten Vein Opening souls rushed out of the streamer.

Thousands of Level Ten Vein Opening beings? What magical treasure had Lu Clan given Lu Zi Qiao? No one would know how many people they had killed in order to accumulate this much souls.

Lu Zi Qiao was merely Level Four Vein Opening cultivator but his spirit sense was as strong as the spirit sense of a Harmonious Spirit cultivator. Adding his powerful spirit sense and Soul Tempering Streamer together, he could fight a Harmonious Spirit expert without a problem.

He was very arrogant in front of the beacon who was about to give him the crystal ball for him to touch just now. But then Bai Xiu didn’t feel offended. She felt slightly terrified instead. She was scared by a Level Four Vein Opening cultivator.

According to rumours, Lu Clan in the north of Yue Country was full of mad devils. It had just proved that the statement was true.

Ning Fan’s brows twitched. He figured that this young man was a genius in evil cultivation for having such powerful a spirit sense.

“Such a strong Soul Tempering Art. Naturally, it proves that the young gentleman is telling the truth. Next, Xuan Zou.”

The verification continued. There was no one in the next hundred candidates who was as monstrous as Li Zhi Huan and Lu Zi Qiao.

Aside from the fact of identifying another ten spies, no other eye-catching thing occurred.

“Next, Ning Fan.”

Bai Xiu finally reached Ning Fan. In that moment, those Harmonious Spirit elders that were hidden in the dark sparkled attentively.

They had fixed their eyes on Ning Fan but they didn't know what evil cultivation technique he was practicing and the property of his cultivation. They figured that he would have a bright future if he followed any of them.

“I hope that he is cultivating fire property technique. I can see it from his body that there is a stream of fiery energy within him. I should be right about this.” An elder in red robe muttered.

“Maybe not. This young man must be cultivating water property techniques. I can sense a chilling coldness in his Qi.” Another belle in white dress said flatly.

‘All of you are wrong. This man cultivates ice property techniques.’ Yan Zhu Yun rebutted their points in his heart silently.

He could remember how rapid Ning Fan's icy light was. He was an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit with ice property soul power. Thus, Ning Fan was undoubtedly a heavenly soul cultivator of ice soul vein.

As the others were busy predicting the outcome, Ning Fan was in his calm composure. He gently opened his mouth and said out something unbelievable.

“Ning Fan, from Seven Apricot City in the north of Yue Country. Cultivation technique: Dual Cultivation.”

The news of the old devil accepting a new disciple wasn't spread to Sinister Sparrow Sect. Only Sinister Sparrow himself and a few Gold Core experts knew about this. As such, these Harmonious

Spirit elders wouldn't know the connection between Ning Fan and the old devil. They had viewed him as a beginner on evil cultivation.

Nonetheless, the thing that startled them the most was his cultivation technique. It was actually the most impudent Dual Cultivation Evil Technique.

In Dual Cultivation Evil Technique, aside from the heaven defying Yin Yang Transformation, it was all about the Plucking Art. No cultivator who cultivated this technique was not an obscene devil who deflowered virgins. A lascivious devil and a murderous devil were both considered devils but lascivious devils' impression of people was entirely different.

The devils who cultivated Dual Cultivation had superficial magical power and there were very few exceptions who reached Gold Core realm. The Plucking Art could quicken the pace into the early realms. This was because the cultivator was seizing the cultivation grade from the girl, it didn't belong to the cultivator of the art itself.

Generally, when they reached Gold Core realm, the time interval after a plucking process would be unusually long because they needed to spend time fortifying, tamping and condensing their magical power. Otherwise, the unsolidified magical power would severely affect their advancement.

All Harmonious Spirit elders frowned. They never thought that the candidate whom they placed their hope was cultivating such an obscene technique. Aside from the unpredictable future that this technique would lead to, it wasn't pleasant to tell someone that their disciple was cultivating such a technique.

"It's a pity. I don't think I want him anymore. I think I will leave him for Elder Chu."

"Hehe. I don't dare to bring a disciple who cultivates Dual Cultivation by my side. If I am slightly careless, I might be 'eaten.'"

Those Harmonious Spirit elders who were initially fond of Ning Fan had expressed their disapproval, including Yan Zhanyun who was knitting his eyebrows.

“Not possible. I strongly believe that Ning Fan had gotten his magical strength through tempering. It doesn’t look like it was acquired from Dual Cultivation.”

While many were still feeling unpleasant about Ning Fan’s cultivation, a candidate was staring at Ning Fan strangely. The female groups on the other side automatically retreated to maintain a distance with him, fearing that he would take advantage of them.

‘What a lascivious thief! But he has a good-looking face. So he is using his face to commit those obscene crimes.’

Bai Xiu’s gaze turned cold. She was most disgusted by lascivious devils. However, there was no rule in an evil sect that refused accepting lascivious devils. As such, she couldn’t deny his discipleship solely because of his cultivation technique.

“Dual Cultivation huh? Let’s verify it.”

A deacon brought the crystal ball towards Ning Fan with the same strange look. As for Ning Fan, he pretended that he saw nothing. He had anticipated that Dual Cultivation would cause many of them to roll their eyes.

Although Sinister Sparrow Sect was an evil sect, it was still many times greater than All Pleasure Sect. Although the devils in this sect was ruthless in murdering, they were a sect with rationale.

Ning Fan gasp a long breath as his palm placed on the crystal ball. He circulated Yin Yang Transformation that wrapped the crystal ball with brilliant green light to test the crystal ball. The green light then turned into countless thin lines of blood. It suddenly grew so bright that the crystal ball crushed.

The crystal ball had been broken! It wasn’t because his magical

power was too great but his cultivation technique and grade had gone beyond the range the crystal ball could read.

“What is this kid cultivating?”

Countless of experts were shocked, leaving their mouths open. Their disdain towards Ning Fan had turned into avidity.

Despite the fact that Dual Cultivation Technique was deplorable, it wasn't a bad thing to cultivate it if it was highly powerful.

Ning Fan frowned when he sensed all of them had grown enthusiastic about his cultivation technique. It seemed that his Yin Yang Transformation had drawn much attention. In fact, this was unavoidable because of the verification procedure in Sinister Sparrow Sect. There was no way he could hide his Yin Yang Transformation.

Even if Ning Fan tried to avoid attention, he still had to face it if trouble found him. If someone had targeted his cultivation technique and wanted to seize it, he would certainly send the person to hell with his Separation Slayer.

“Alright. You can return to your group.”

Bai Xiu darted Ning Fan a glance. She had also changed her disdainful look towards him into fear.

‘While in Demon Sinister Forest, I will become the guardian deacon to protect these new disciples. Will this Ning Fan try to think dirty about me? He has a very powerful cultivation technique. What if...I fall into his evil hands?’

This girl was overthinking. How could Ning Fan target her?!

## Chapter 52 - Being High-profile for this time, Lan Mei's Intention

---

The Inner Mountain (inner sect) was full of pine and cypress trees. Meanwhile, immortal cranes flew above the clouds. The density of soul Qi here was many times greater than the Outer Mountain. When it came to cultivation, this place could undoubtedly increase the speed of advancement of any cultivators, namely Vein Opening cultivators, Harmonious Spirit cultivators and so on.

There were a hundred and sixty candidates who had passed the verification and had come to the Inner Mountain. With the deacons leading the way, they headed towards the forbidden area of the Inner Mountain.

In order to enter the Inner Mountain, they only needed an inner sect pass, which could be bought at five hundred immortal jades only.

Ning Fan was dumbfounded. If he knew about this earlier, why would he foolishly took the risk to break and trespass this place?

Every candidate would be given a temporary inner sect pass that could only be used once. They would use this temporary pass to enter the Inner Mountain to take the second examination.

Five hundred immortal jades was a very expensive price for an ordinary Vein Opening disciple but it was just a small amount to Ning Fan who had roughly a hundred thousand immortal jades.

After this examination, he would need to get one inner sect pass.

On the way, random people from the group would glance at Ning Fan with a strange expression. Some showed disdain while others showed interest. They were the people who came to learn the evil cultivation. So naturally, they weren't nice. Most of them had fixed their eyes on Ning Fan's profound Dual Cultivation

Technique. Even the arrogant Lu Zi Qiao had darted Ning Fan a few threatening glances.

“Give me a copy of your technique. If you dare to refuse, I would make sure that you would regret it when we enter the Demon Sinister Forest.”

Ning Fan only smiled coldly against Lu Zi Qiao’s threat. He was an intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert who was able to kill an early Gold Core expert. How could he fear a level four Vein Opening Lu Zi Qiao? Was he being a little too low-profiled that insects started to bully him?

In the meantime, many gazes were fixed on him. Gazes that exuded spirit sense of Harmonious Spirit. These gazes seemed to discern something from him, as result, they annoyed Ning Fan.

He could ignore Lu Zi Qiao’s threat but he couldn’t neglect the attention of these Harmonious Spirit elders. He would meet some problems if these people targeted him. If they were trying to plot against him, he wouldn’t need to worry about it because he could always break the plot of his enemy.

‘Stun. I must stun these greedy and deceitful old men.’

Since he had lost the chance to disguise as a pig to eat a tiger, he should just be high profiled instead. As long as these problems would be resolved, it didn’t really matter to him whether it was by hook or by crook.

At the back of Inner Mountain was a dark forest sealed with formations. This was the venue of their second entrance examination—Demon Sinister Forest.

Many higher-ups of Sinister Sparrow Sect paid much attention to this second entrance examination. There was even a Gold Core elder who had come to watch.

Faint whines of ghosts were heard from the damp and dark forest. The outside of the forest was stationed with an army of the



Sinister Sparrow Sect, the Eagle Guards.

When they got closer to the forest, Ning Fan closed his eyes. He used his spirit sense to examine the condition of the forest but it was in vain.

This forest was cold, but it was entirely different from the coldness of the Dark Yin Qi. He slightly knitted his brows. ‘So Dark Yin Qi isn’t in Demon Sinister Forest?’

If this was true, he was afraid that this trip to the forest would be a waste again.

He shifted his attention to the five hundred Eagle Guards, and his eyes sparkled. These guards were all level six Vein Opening and above. The formation that they practiced was ancient. Their overall combat strength weren’t any weaker than Apricot Guards and they might even be on par with the Sword Guards.

It seemed like Sinister Sparrow Sect wasn’t as simple as it was on the surface. Probably, those people who established a popular sect in Yue Country weren’t fools at all.

As Ning Fan’s eyes swept across the Eagle Guards, a Gold Core elder who stood in the guards’ front row saw Ning Fan and knitted her brows immediately. Her name was Xu Rou.

She was one of the few who knew Ning Fan’s true identity here. Ning Fan was the disciple of the old devil, the master of Ning City.

She was quite close to the old devil. Now, she was concerned about Ning Fan’s current condition because when she used her spirit sense, she could sense the spirit senses of roughly ten people that were possibly Harmonious Spirit experts.

“What is this kid doing here? Why is he targeted by so many old men the moment he entered? Can’t help it. He is exactly like Old Han. Should I aid him?”

Xu Rou knew that Ning Fan was an intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator. She also heard about his Dual Cultivation

Technique which had crushed the verification crystal ball, but then again, all of these were very logical to her.

In order to break the verification crystal ball, the technique had to be at least a Nascent Soul technique. It wasn't unusual that Ning Fan had such a technique. Given his master, the old devil's Third Revolution Dan Master ability, though it wasn't easy, it was certainly not difficult for him to create a Nascent Soul technique.

Furthermore, Ning Fan had reached the intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm at the age of seventeen. This could only be explained by his Dual Cultivation technique.

Since the old devil was a person who only looked at the top, the thing that bugged her was why did he imparted the Dual Cultivation Technique to this young man. Dual Cultivation Technique was the most futureless technique in all of the evil cultivation techniques. It could allow one to grow fast in the early stages but when one reached the later stages, more and more challenges and bottlenecks were needed to be broken through. Plus, a dual cultivator would have unfortified magical strength, which would reduce his combat strength.

Before Xu Rou could really show her concern for Ning Fan, another person had.

The young prince who had attracted plenty of attention during the verification and the cultivator of Corpse Seizing Technique, Li Zhi Huan, slowly approached Ning Fan and said in low voice.

“Brother Ning, I'm afraid that you have drawn some attention to yourself. Do you want my help?”

“You want to help me?” Ning Fan's brows twitched. Before, it was a level four Vein Opening Lu Zi Qiao but now it was a level three Vein Opening Li Zhi Huan? Why were these Vein Opening cultivators attempting to get close to him?

“That's right. I am good at observing people. I see that Brother

Ning's face carried some evil Qi and your body is exuding a faint black light. I am sure that you aren't an ordinary person."

"....." Ning Fan felt odd. 'This guy does know how to flatter. Normally, people would always say the praise Your face carries some luck and your body is exuding purple light?'

"During the verification procedure, Brother Ning has revealed the power of his cultivation technique. Although it was unverified, it had attracted a lot of people's greediness. In an evil sect that doesn't forbid anyone from killing one another, it is not a good news to offend so many people. In my opinion, Brother Ning should give this cultivation technique up. As the saying goes 'A man's wealth is his own ruin, igniting other's greed.'"

"Huh? Brother Li thinks that Ning Fan should present this cultivation technique out? But to whom?" Ning Fan's expression stiffened.

"A senior in my clan. Currently, he's also an elder of this sect. Why not Brother Ning present the cultivation technique to him? Once you have done that, you would be attached to him. And with Elder Li's protection, no one would dare to target you."

"I appreciate Brother Li's idea but I dare to say that no one in Sinister Sparrow Sect should dare steal my cultivation technique."

These words weren't said meekly. Not only Li Zhi Huan could hear it, but also Lu Zi Qiao, the hundred and sixty candidates and the ten Harmonious Spirit elders who were concealing themselves could also hear it.

Li Zhi Huan slightly frowned. Wasn't this Ning Fan, who was younger than him, too arrogant? Did he really think that he alone could handle countless of plots of Harmonious Spirit elders? This was an evil sect. As long as the crime wasn't exposed, no one would mind it.

As Ning Fan's voice faded, a beautiful silhouette of a girl in blue

gently moved forth.

The girl's appearance stopped all of the youths' breath. Quite many of them had heard the identity of this girl in blue. Their eyes turned fervent.

"The daughter of Sinister Sparrow—Lan Mei. This girl would normally not intervene with the sect's matters. Why did she come to watch examination?"

Could it be that someone among the candidates had caught her eyes?

Hiss

Such an arrogant and frigid girl had finally found a man she liked?

The experts of Sinister Sparrow Sect were startled when they looked at Lan Mei's white-skinned hand.

They saw her holding a black jade slip engraved with the mark of a sparrow. It was the Acoustic Jade Slip of the master. She had brought the master's Acoustic Jade Slip with her.

Was the master of Sinister Sparrow Sect going to give new orders?

What surprised them the most was that the Lan Mei who looked frigid all the time walked gently towards Ning Fan. Her always frigid face squeezed into a smile for the first time.

"Ning Fan. You sure know how to cause trouble."

"Is that so? I don't think so. By the way, your smile is really ugly."

When the experts who knew Lan Mei saw the smile on her face, their faces looked like they have seen a ghost.

'My god! The Young Mistress was smiling. She was smiling at that Ning Fan! What was the relationship between Ning Fan and the Young Mistress? Ning Fan...Ning Fan... This name was

somewhat familiar. I wonder, where have I heard it before...’

After witnessing Ning Fan’s friendly relationship with Lan Mei, those experts who intended to plot against him materialized themselves from the darkness. How could they continue to have such thoughts against him?

This was obvious even to an idiot. Ning Fan must have come from a strong background. A few Harmonious Spirit elders tried hard to search for Ning Fan’s background in their heads, then they found Ning Fan of the Seven Apricot City. It sounded somewhat familiar but they still couldn’t figure out the source of the information.

As the rest of them were in doubt, Lan Mei smiled and crushed the jade slip in her hand. Consequently, a monotone voice was heard when the jade slip was broken.

“Ning Fan is the disciple of Senior Han. He is also the great grandson of Black Devil Ning of Ning City. No Sinister Sparrow Sect’s disciples or elders are allowed to offend him. Anyone who does, would be killed on the spot.”

The voice of the master faded in the breeze. The entire scene turned dead silent after hearing the order of Sinister Sparrow.

Fear surfaced on everyone’s face.

Those Harmonious Spirit elders who were lost in their thoughts suddenly found it. They finally knew where they had heard of Ning Fan’s name before. It was during the auction in the Seven Apricot City, where the auction master had controlled the entire crowd. The auction master was Ning Fan!

They couldn’t offend the disciple of the old devil and the great grandson of Black Devil Ning. That explained why he had such a mysterious Dual Cultivation Technique.

Every Harmonious Spirit experts sucked in cold air. They had vanished the thoughts of scheming against him and had even

abandoned the intention of soliciting him for something.

Since Ning Fan was the disciple of the old devil, he would naturally be in the group of the Four Honour Devils. So, who would dare to provoke him?

‘Thank god the master has given the personal order. Or else, our Harmonious Spirit experts would definitely attack him. When that happens, not only would it offend ‘God of Dan,’ but also the great ‘Black Devil.’’

Xu Rou let out a sigh of relief. She didn’t expect the master to send a personal order to them to solve Ning Fan’s problem.

Lu Zi Qiao who threatened Ning Fan earlier showed fear on his face. In spite of having the right to be arrogant, he needed to be careful of his target. Ning Fan’s background was terrifying enough to restrict even his whole Lu Clan from touching him.

Likewise, Li Zhi Huan who disguised his threat against Ning Fan just now had lost his composure. He said that Ning Fan was being wildly arrogant but now it seemed like he was the one who was being arrogant.

With such background and support behind him, who in Sinister Sparrow Sect would still dare to steal his cultivation technique? He thought that his ‘considerate advice’ would work on him.

As for Bai Xiu who disdained Ning Fan a while ago, she was now regretting her previous cold and frigid attitude against him. ‘Did that offended him? I’m finished this time...’

At this rate, Ning Fan couldn’t hold his low profile anymore in Sinister Sparrow Sect.

Ning Fan’s eyes flashed. He looked into Lan Mei’s eyes and smiled. “Your dad has saved all of them.”

This was the jade slip of Sinister Sparrow Sect. On the surface, this jade slip was to protect Ning Fan, but in truth, it was to protect all the disciples of the sect.

According to his previous plan, announcing his true identity was out of the question. He was planning that if some Harmonious Spirit cultivators tried to make an attempt on him, he would kill them straightaway. He believed that after killing a few Harmonious Spirit experts, it would naturally act as a deterrence against those who wanted to plot against him.

However, that jade slip stopped Ning Fan from gaining reputation by killing the experts here. So, the jade slip also served as a reminder towards Ning Fan—Sinister Sparrow didn't hope to see Ning Fan begin a massacre in his sect as these experts were his foundation.

This Sinister Sparrow wasn't bad at all. They had only met once but he had already seen through Ning Fan's personality.

"Tell your dad that I won't kill any of them unless they presented themselves to me."

Ning Fan smiled. Suddenly, he thought of something and said to Lan Mei apologetically, "I just didn't know that the examination procedure would take so long to complete. About treating your illness, it will be postponed for the time being. Don't get anxious."

"Who said I am anxious?!"

Lan Mei's face blushed. If there were other choices, she wouldn't want Ning Fan to treat her because letting him see that spot was too embarrassing.

A Harmonious Spirit elder stood on the tall stage and talked about the rules of the second examination endlessly. Ning Fan couldn't concentrate because Lan Mei, who was in front of him, took out a storage pouch from her bosom and gave it to him after a series of hesitation.

Ning Fan used spirit sense to scan through the storage pouch. Suddenly, his face turned ugly.

There were two bottles of Raising Spirit Dan and a bottle of

Ghost Suppressor Dan which would make the consumer immune towards any ghost-related things. There was also a silver disk of formation that could allow one to set a mini version of ‘Spirit’ realm formation, and an ancient map. The map was actually the map of Demon Sinister Forest. There were countless of red dots and black dots on it.

The red dots represented herbs while the black dots represented danger.

Ning Fan felt strange. This was akin to seeing a ghost. He didn’t have a liking for Lan Mei but why did she gift him so many things. And these things weren’t cheap.

“What...what is the meaning of this?”

“There is no meaning at all.” Lan Mei’s eyes avoided his. She also didn’t know why she had gifted so many things to Ning Fan.

Probably because she was worried that Ning Fan would encounter danger in Demon Sinister Forest. Given Ning Fan’s personality, he wouldn’t take care of his own safety. There were plenty of ghosts and even a ghost king which Sinister Sparrow himself feared. So, she hoped that this map would stop Ning Fan from roaming everywhere in the forest.

The number of intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivators who died in this forest weren’t few. Lan Mei had the feeling that Ning Fan wouldn’t obediently stay in the new disciples’ village with the rest.

However, why was she worrying for Ning Fan? Why? She didn’t get it...

‘Maybe because Ning Fan is going to cure my illness. So, he can’t die.’ Lan Mei found a vague answer to that.



# Chapter 53 - Shocking Contribution Points

---

The twenty deacons entered Demon Sinister Forest along with the hundred and sixty candidates.

Every candidate was given a jade disc. It was the Contribution Jade Disc, its name was derived from its function which was used to record the contribution points.

The contribution points could not only be used to exchange for cultivation techniques, magical treasure and darts, but also to promote one's position.

There was a glittering 'five' on the jade disc. It meant that every candidate who was present here had been awarded with five points from the first examination.

Furthermore, only the disciples of Sinister Sparrow Sect could hold the Contribution Jade Disc. These group of candidates were considered outer disciples when they entered the Demon Sinister Forest. Thus, they had the qualification for that.

If they died in the forest, their identity as a disciple would be lost. They would only become an official disciple of the sect after staying alive for a month in the forest.

The forest was divided into nine regions. The year when Sinister Sparrow Sect was established, the peak Gold Core ancestor of Sinister Sparrow explored the Demon Sinister Forest but stopped at the fourth region because he was injured by a Nascent Soul ghost king. Thus, Demon Sinister Forest had become a forbidden place of Sinister Sparrow Sect.

Clearly, this forest didn't contain Dark Yin Qi but there were many things that were unknown. The ancestor of Sinister Sparrow only had the detailed information until the fourth region because he knew there would only be danger after that region.

The only fortunate thing about the ghosts in Demon Sinister

Forest was that they were restricted to leave the forest. They would disintegrate and vanish the moment they leave the forest. Furthermore, every region in the forest was limited and categorized by their cultivation grade.

When the corpses of enemies were left outside the forest, it wouldn't take several years for them to become ghosts. And this was inexplicably strange.

There was a saying in Truth Cultivation, 'the more evil the mountain, the better the chances of getting the secret of immortals.' Half of the forest should have some kind of heaven defying secret.

The second examination venue was in the first region of the forest. The candidates could move freely within thirty miles radius.

They were allowed to fight, kill, hunt and harvest. And it was also permitted to hide in one place for a month without doing any of those things.

The road of evil cultivation was full of hardships and dangers. One needed bravery and persistence in order to improve. One could hide for a month but not for life. As such, one should confront the danger head on.

In the first region, there were ghosts of Vein Opening. Killing any of them would give the candidate some points. Killing a ghost below level three Vein Opening would gain them one point. As for level four to six Vein Opening ghosts, they would get two points, and for level seven to ten, they would get ten points.

The level of difficulty increased as the cultivation of the ghosts got higher and, obviously, the reward would also be higher. An early Harmonious Spirit ghost was worth a hundred points, an intermediate Harmonious Spirit ghost was worth two hundred, a late Harmonious Spirit ghost was worth five hundred points and lastly, a peak Harmonious Spirit ghost would be worth a thousand

points.

However, one had to enter the second region in order to find Harmonious Spirit ghosts. Of course, it wasn't a place where the new candidates could enter. Even the Harmonious Spirit elders would need to be extra careful when they enter the second region.

Aside from the fact that hunting ghosts would bring them points, the candidates would also be able to learn how to survive and most importantly, be competitive.

Well, if you were afraid of danger, you could choose to harvest some herbs. The first region was grown with many herbs of mostly ten years old. Normally, only twelve kilograms of it could be exchanged for one point.

Due to the entrance examination happening every ten years, the young herbs wasn't worth a lot.

Besides those ways of getting points, one could also use a more direct way—rob.

Once the person robbed the other person's Contribution Jade Disc and destroyed it, the points would be transferred to him automatically.

As for the victim who's disc had been robbed, he could purchase another one for ten immortal jades, which was quite cheap, but he had to accumulate his contribution points again.

The moment they entered the forest, they all scattered around. Most of them chose to go alone, while some had allied with their friends. As for the twenty deacons, they hid in an unnoticeable place to monitor the candidates' movements. They wouldn't interfere unless the situation became really critical.

The examination would last for a month, but if someone left the forest within that time frame. He would automatically be disqualified and lose the identity of being a disciple of the sect.

The atmosphere in the first region of Demon Sinister Forest was

damp, dull and dark. Some of them could feel that some ghosts were staring at them.

Ning Fan groaned while holding the black jade disc. He was reading the ancient map gifted by Lan Mei. There were nine regions on the map. Three regions were dotted with the location of herbs and danger, but only half of the fourth region was dotted. It must be where the ancestor of Sinister Sparrow Sect had been injured, so he stopped exploring any further.

There must be ghosts that were even more terrifying than the ghost king after the fourth region.

“I didn’t expect that this forest would be so unusual. I wonder what is hidden in its deeper regions.”

A signal was sent out of the Yin Yang Locket in Ning Fan’s dantian, as if the locket had noticed something interesting in this forest.

It was unlikely to be Dark Yin Qi but it might be many times greater than the Dark Yin Qi.

Ning Fan pondered on the possibilities. With his current strength, it wasn’t a problem for him to dominate the first and second region, if he was careful enough. He could even pass through the third region by being invisible. However in the fourth region, he would surely send himself to hell because there was a Nascent Soul ghost king there.

Fortunately, Lan Mei had given him the map, or else he would probably go in these dangerous or unexplored regions to find something out, given his excessive curiosity. When that happens, he wouldn’t know how he died.

Of the hundred and sixty candidates, none of them dared to work together with Ning Fan after knowing his true identity. There were some females eyeing him, hoping to marry a man with such a great background. But the thing was that he wasn’t interested in

these women even if they volunteered themselves, the thing that he didn't need to worry about was the possession of beauty.

While talking about this, there were still seventeen delicately pretty evil women waiting to be plucked by him.

As he was immersed in his contemplation, he unknowingly walked deeper into the region. On the way, he had found ten-year-old herbs but they didn't caught his eyes. He continued to walk further and some level one and two Vein Opening ghosts sneaked attacked him.

Ning Fan only had to make a slash at these ghosts with his Separation Slayer. In about half an incense stick time, fifteen ghosts were killed and his contribution points had reached twenty.

As he killed the fifteenth ghost, Ning Fan's eyes sparkled as he saw a fingernail-sized soul bead materializing in the dust of the ghosts.

Soul bead was illusory but it had spirit sense. Ning Fan muttered something and consumed it. A while later, he was amazed. The soul bead had strengthened his spirit sense by a little.

“‘Sense Bead’! Only ghosts that have cultivated on the Nine Yin Land would contain such a thing after being killed. Could this Demon Sinister Forest be the Nine Yin Land?”

Ning Fan couldn't defy the truth. Nine Yin Land wasn't a natural terrain. It was a formation that was even higher than 'void' grand formation. This formation had nine separate regions. Could this be the method that the ancient devil's used to raise ghosts? Was this Demon Sinister Forest a formation that was set in order for the devils to obtain Sense Beads?

‘If this is really true, could there be an inheritance of the devils in the deepest region of this forest? Now, I can hunt the ghosts for Sense Beads that can enhance my spirit sense.’

“Then I shouldn't stay here leisurely. How can I let any of these

precious ghost go? I would start my hunt here in the first region!”

Ning Fan’s eyes moved. He smiled slightly as his legs stepped onto an icy light. Starlight Sword Shadow was in his hand. Then, an icy rainbow was seen extending through the dark and cold forest, killing every ghost present.

...

In the Merit Hall of the Sinister Sparrow Sect, an elder who was in charge of the hall was currently yawning indolently. He was Elder Meng Chu.

Laziness was one of his natural dispositions. He was an intermediate Harmonious Spirit elder but chose a most task-free and leisure job—guarding the Merit Hall.

Merit Hall was the place where the disciples would exchange their contribution for treasures.

A forty-two meters black jade monument was erected at the centre of the hall. On the luminous spot was the record of accumulated contribution points of every disciple and elder of the sect; it would be constantly updated.

The first from the ranking was naturally the master of the sect—Sinister Sparrow. He had accumulated 9, 610, 000 contribution points and with several more figures at the end.

The second in the ranking was one of the Four Honour Devils in Sinister Sparrow Sect—‘Weep Honour’—his full name was Ling Guiku. He had left Sinister Sparrow Sect seventy years ago, it was unknown whether he is still alive. However, his accumulated contribution points would increase at random times. Every increase was over ten thousand points. The major factor for getting over ten thousand points would be killing a late Gold Core righteous expert or an even stronger righteous expert. When he left the sect, his accumulated points was 720,000 but now it had increased to 8,450,000. No one knew how many righteous experts

he had killed and what righteous experts he was targeting. Most importantly, his whereabouts was still unknown.

Many had guessed that Ling Guiku had broken through to the Nascent Soul realm after seventy years.

The third in the ranking was Old Devil Han. His accumulated contribution points was 6,830,000. Most of the contribution points were obtained through concocting dans; thousands of contribution points could be obtained if a single Third Revolution dan was successfully concocted.

The first twenty in the ranking was almost occupied by the elders. The younger disciples who had the highest contribution point was the follower of Black Honour—Yan Zhuiyun. He was outstanding among the young generations with exceptional aptitude. He had broken through to the intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm at thirty years old and became an elder.

However, his contribution wasn't exceedingly high, it was merely 190,000, which was ranked forty five.

As for the indolent Elder Meng Chu, he would only obtain a hundred contribution points for guarding the Merit Hall each month. He had only accumulated 240, 000 contribution points over two hundred years and was ranked number forty one now.

“Today is the second examination of the candidates. Ai...I have no idea whether any one of them can hit a hundred contribution points in a month. Hehe... In fact, a hundred contribution point is already too difficult for them. A few hundred years ago, when I joined this sect, I only killed seven Vein Opening ghosts and harvested two thousand and four hundred kilograms of herbs; I only managed to obtain fifteen contribution points. Even the brightest disciple, Yan Zhuiyun had only obtained a hundred and seventy points in the second examination.

He laid on his deck chair while his eyes swept across the contribution ranking that had thousands of names listed on it.

There were tens of thousands of Vein Opening disciples in the sect and the ones who had just joined started from zero. Automatically, they were at the bottom of the list.

“Hehe...Still at five points? The second examination has started for two hours. These bunch of brats are undeniably weak. They can’t even kill a ghost? Cough Cough Cough Wait, this is?!”

While Elder Meng Chu was tasting his favourite tea, he was suddenly caught off guard by the latest update on the contribution ranking and gulped in the rest of the tea, almost swallowing the entire cup.

He was surprised to see the nine contribution points on Li Zhi Huan’s name.

“Nine contribution points in two hours? This brat has killed four Vein Opening ghosts? How is this possible?”

His eyes then moved upwards. He was surprised once more by a disciple named Lu Zhi Qiao. In two hours’ time, he had accumulated seventeen points!

This brat’s points suddenly increased by ten. Ten contribution points would require him to kill at least a Level seven Vein Opening ghost.

‘Is this disciple, Lu Zhi Qiao, really able to kill a level seven Vein Opening ghost? He must be a genius. I’m afraid that he is greater than Yan Zhuiyun!’

Meng Chu suddenly stood up. He realized that he needed to report this to the higher-ups; he had another task other than guarding the hall, which was to select new disciples with high contribution points within a short period of time. These disciples would obviously have an amazing talent that was worth nurturing.

As he was about to leave, he turned abruptly, trying to catch a glimpse of the new updates again to make sure that he didn’t see it wrongly.



This time, it fastened his breathing. He could feel that his heart was about to come out of his mouth.

It was a disciple named ‘Ning Fan.’ The growth of his contribution points was astronomical.

754 points!

This brat had accumulated 754 points in just two hours’ time. What did he do in Demon Sinister Forest?

He was a monstrous disciple! Meng Chu admitted that this would also be the speed that he would get if he were to hunt in the forest.

“Ning Fan, it is Ning Fan! I have to report this to the master.”

Meng Chu was never really interested with other matters aside from the Merit Hall, so he naturally didn’t know about Ning Fan’s true identity. Even if he knew it, it was merely a strong background not talent.

In fact, this was merely the beginning. It was an absolute heaven defying mistake for letting Ning Fan enter Demon Sinister Forest as a new disciple.

The Merit Monument was going to burst with points!

# Chapter 54 - Late Harmonious Spirit Realm

---

The stench of rotten leaves lingered within the sombre Demon Sinister Forest. While walking inside, you would be pounced by a sinister ghost that let out low and obscure howls at any time.

Some hissing sounds were heard from the inside or somewhere around the forest. There had already been a number of disciples who were killed in this two hours' time.

The ghosts in the first region didn't have intelligence and feeling. They were very ferocious towards those lower grade cultivators as if they weren't afraid of death. Killing ghosts could be easy but being unhurt wasn't.

Somewhere in the forest was a girl in yellow clothes stumbling across the trees while running for her life. She was merely a Level One Vein Opening cultivator. Her magical strength was insignificant for three Level Five Vein Opening ghosts chasing her.

“He..lp!”

The girl's face was oval and bright. Due to fright, her legs had gotten lots of bruises after losing her embroidered shoes.

As she ran, she would bumped into some other candidates but none of them could and would save her. No one would risk their lives by getting themselves into trouble.

She was losing her hope when the ghosts were getting nearer. Her back hit an old tree and she fell, sitting on the ground. The ghosts exuded green lights from their ferocious eyes, and they cackled and let out the cry of ghosts.

“Any...one? Help me.... I will... do anything for you!”

She stuttered in low tone, but no one responded. Then, she just closed her eyes in disappointment.

The thing that shocked people the most happened. It wasn't the

scene where the girl was ripped into pieces by the ghosts, it was the wails of the ghosts that immediately came out after the cool and icy air blew.

The girl had lost her wits. She opened her eyes and saw a young man with a graceful bearing. His eyes had obvious black and white. His hand was holding the Starlight Shadow Sword. The ghosts were immediately incinerated by his sword.

This young man was very strong.

When the girl saw his face, it shocked her. This young man was the one who cultivated the Dual Cultivation technique and came from an exceptional background. His name was 'Ning Fan'.

'Oh, this is Ning Fan. Not only did he have a strong background behind him, he is also an expert.' Her eyes became radiant.

A moment later, she shook her head hard. Her sisters had talked about him. He was an obscene devil.

Why did Ning Fan choose to save her?

'Could it be that he wants me...' She blushed, feeling some resistance in her heart but she bit her lips.

She had made the promise that anyone who saved her life could ask her to do anything.

If Ning Fan made a move on her, should she resist? But then she couldn't take back her promise.

The girl was contradicting herself. Unfortunately, Ning Fan didn't even gave her a glance. His eyes fell on those three dead ghosts and frowned when he found no Sense Beads.

"This isn't a place where you should come."

Ning Fan said with a cold tone. He then turned and left, showing no interest in her.

After Ning Fan was gone, she heaved a sigh of relief.

Finally, she concluded one thing, Ning Fan was a powerful expert and wasn't an obscene devil like how others described him.

Furthermore, Ning Fan had an attractive demeanour.

...

Ning Fan didn't bother to ask for the name of the girl, she was merely an interlude in the entire film.

A passing traveller was like a cloud. Who would remember who?

He took the Separation Slayer Sword, stepped onto the icy light after activating his invisibility equipment and headed towards a desolate area in the first region.

The present Ning Fan was reeking blood. Some parts of his clothes were torn but his eyes were even more ferocious than before.

He had gained huge rewards after the two hours of massacre.

Separation Slayer Sword had the feature of 'soul burning'. Plus, being an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert, no ghosts could stand a single swing from his sword. However, there were several Level Ten Vein Opening ghosts which exploded before they died, causing him some injuries.

Even the rabbits would bite people, let alone these violent ghosts.

After killing three hundred ghosts, he was awarded with 754 contribution points, and he obtained 19 Sense Beads. As for the Separation Slayer, it advanced to Early-Intermediate Rank right after a Level Ten Vein Opening ghost was killed.

Demon Sinister Forest was a perfect place for trial to Ning Fan.

After the two hours of massacre, most of his magical power had been expended. Now was the time for him to replenish his energy and consume the Sense Beads.

In the forest, at a river bank where no one seemed to care about, Ning Fan appeared. He took out the silver disk formation gifted by

Lan Mei. He touched the centre of the disk with some magic. A layer of blue light extended from it and a huge light curtain around 300 meters wide was formed. In this instant, a 'spirit' rank formation was set at the river bank.

A 'Spirit' realm formation could defend against the attack of Harmonious Spirit experts. As such, no one in the first region could destroy this formation.

Ning Fan gasped in air while sitting cross-legged. He took out some vulnerary and Spirit Restoration Dan. While he was recovering, he was digesting the experiences from his battles.

The ghosts in the First Region had a very low rate of forming a Sense Bead. In average, there was only one out of ten ghosts that had a Sense Bead and the ghost must be Level Seven Vein Opening or above. The higher the grade of the ghost, the stronger the energy of the spirit sense.

Ning Fan muttered as he made a hypothesis. 'The higher the grade of the ghost, the higher the chance for the Sense Bead to form, as well as the strength of spirit sense.'

It was about time to enter the Second Region. Virtually, all the higher grade ghosts in the first region had already been massacred. Ning Fan wouldn't want to continue staying here to hunt those insignificant ghosts—Level One or Two Vein Opening ghosts, was time consuming.

After half an hour of recovering, Ning Fan had returned to his peak state. Should he face a Harmonious Spirit ghost, his life would be in danger given his current cultivation realm, especially when he encountered a Peak Harmonious Spirit ghost that would self-explode. He needed to at least get to the Late Harmonious Spirit realm in order to ensure his safety.

He took out the 19 Sense Beads. After a moment of meditation, the bead was refined and consumed one after another.

The first bead, the second ... until all 19 were consumed, Ning Fan opened his eyes suddenly. A shapeless energy of spirit sense dispersed out powerfully.

It was merely nineteen Sense Beads but it had enlarged his Shisea\*, power of his spirit sense and, ultimately, he reached the edge of the Intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm.

Ning Fan's eyes sparkled after experiencing the strong effects of the Sense Beads. He could hunt for more of them that was of higher quality in the Second Region. Perhaps it could help him to break through the bottleneck to Gold Core realm or higher!

There were 40 dans from the two bottles of Raising Spirit Dan given by Lan Mei, which was enough to raise the spirit for 20 veins. There were also 17 human cauldrons in his Cauldron Ring waiting for him to be plucked. The 15 Harmonious Spirit female cultivators alone would likely help him raise the spirit of the remaining 50 veins through plucking.

He would be at the Late Harmonious Spirit once a hundred veins' spirit were raised.

Ning Fan's eyes twitched. Without any further hesitation, he whisked something off his sleeve. The Cauldron Ring glimmered. In this moment, 15 delicately pretty Harmonious Spirit female cultivators were lying on the ground unconscious. Ning Fan used his Yin Plucking Finger and touched at a point on their bodies. Then, these 15 girls, although they were still in their dreams, could no longer bear 'it' and let out moans. Some were gently massaging their bosoms and some have their finger stretching into the spot between their legs.

Ning Fan hesitated for a moment but that was very quickly replaced by coldness. These evil females were his enemies, they needed no mercy!

Ning Fan stripped off his clothes and walked frigidly to those unconscious females.

The ‘activity’ lasted for three days and three nights outside in the wild. After that, his cultivation had made a breakthrough, reaching the Late Harmonious Spirit.

...

On the other hand, Elder Meng Chu of Merit Hall reported Ning Fan to his superiors. It immediately attracted the Harmonious Spirit elders and many deacons.

Their mouths where agape upon seeing Ning Fan’s contribution points. They were only informed of his scary background but not his cultivation grade. Naturally, they were tremendously surprised by his speed of gaining points.

In two hours’ time, he had gained 754 contribution points. These old men didn’t have the confidence to achieve this result even if they were in the forest.

“This young man, isn’t normal...” Elder Li heaved a sigh, diminishing all his arrogance. The representative which their clan was proud of—Li Zhi Huan—was nothing compared to this Ning Fan.

“Hehe, now I’m starting to have an interest in this Ning Fan.” Elder Chu who disdained Ning Fan before chuckled, the latest update had changed her views of him. Her just being in the Intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm made it hard for her to recruit Ning Fan.

All of them didn’t know Ning Fan’s true cultivation grade, it was natural that they were stupefied, but there was one amongst them who knew.

An old man with white beard, brows, robe and sword walked into the Merit Hall slowly while his eyes were slightly shut. Behind him was a good-looking young man in white.

When the crowd inside the hall saw his arrival, their expression turned serious and greeted him with respect.

“Greetings, White Honour.”

This snowy white old man was actually one of the Four Honour Devils in Sinister Sparrow Sect. He was the ‘White Honour’, an Intermediate Gold Core expert. His name is Bai Feiteng.

Regarding Ning Fan’s true cultivation grade, any elder above Gold Core realm knew about it but none of them had come. It seemed like this matter had given White Honour a food for thought for him to come here in person.

Bai Feiteng nodded, as if replying the crowd’s greetings. His were eyes fixed on the Merit Monument. When he saw Ning Fan’s position, his eyes darted a disdainful glance.

“The disciple of Han Yuanji is nothing more than this. An Intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert but only obtained 754 contribution points after two hours.”

As his word came out, everyone in the Merit Hall gasped in a cold breath.

The ordinary-looking Ning Fan was actually an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert? How was this possible?

However when thinking of how fast he obtained the 754 contribution points in just two hours, it made sense to them because he was an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert after all.

“An Intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert was trying to act aggressive in front of the Vein Opening newbies? This is merely an act of grandstanding.”

Bei Feiteng smiled coldly and sat on a chair at one side. He didn’t get along with the Old Monster, naturally, he was reluctant to see his disciple to be in the limelight.

Unexpectedly, Bai Feiteng wouldn’t have thought that his disdainful remarks shone Ning Fan even more in the limelight.

There was one thing Ning Fan couldn’t feign and that was his



bone age. Despite being only a 17 year old teenager, he was already an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator. If he was compared across the entire Yue Country or even the Southeast Continent of Rain World, he would without a doubt be recognized as a son of the heavens.

In Sinister Sparrow Sect, there were plenty of elders who were in between early and Intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm. After knowing Ning Fan's cultivation grade, they were positive that he would be their superior very soon.

The attention towards Ning Fan didn't reduce but increased instead. They were trying to predict how much contribution points Ning Fan, an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert, would get in a month's time.

But then, they felt disappointed when they saw his contribution point became stagnant after three days. Their attention shifted to Lu Zi Qiao who had accumulated 600 points in three days' time. He was on his way to exceed Ning Fan's record.

"What's that kid doing? Why is his contribution point not increasing?"

The viewers couldn't understand why. The disdain in Bai Feiteng's eyes grew stronger every time he came to the Merit Hall in these past three days'.

"Like I said, that kid is only trying to take advantage of the situation. I'm afraid he is now hiding somewhere after being seriously injured. Just wait for him until the trial finishes."

Bai Feiteng's remark was clearly full of bias but no one dared to retort. If Ning Fan wasn't hiding in the forest, why was his contribution point not increasing?

After giving a last glance on the Merit Monument, Bai Feiteng turned and left. He had no intention of staying here any longer, but the moment he turned, the Merit Monument glowed. Then,

they saw Ning Fan's contribution points increased by a hundred, reaching 854 points in total.

It was a hundred points, which could only be obtained by killing an Early Harmonious Spirit ghosts. In other words, he had to enter the Second Region of the forest.

“This is not possible! How dare this kid enter the Second Region? Does he want to die?”

Bei Feiteng's face changed instantly. This Ning Fan must be out of his mind. He was bold, as bold as Han Yuanji. He was just an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert. If he was surrounded by Peak Harmonious Spirit ghosts, he would die for sure.

“This kid, will die...” Bai Feiteng's surprised face was replaced with solemnity. Unknowingly, his disdain against Ning Fan diminished.

...

It had already been three days, but there was no news about Ning Fan yet. Lan Mei was worried.

In the boudoir, after Lan Mei circulated her Universal Mana Suspension, she stopped practicing and exhaled deeply.

She tried to squeeze out a smile on her chilly face. She needed to practice the smile after Ning Fan said that her smile was unnatural.

While she was smiling like a fool in front of the mirror in her hand, she was frightened by her personal female servant, Ke Er's sudden intrusion. She immediately hid her smile and saw Ke Er was panting for breath.

She then spoke in an offended tone, “Ke Er, why are you not obeying the rules?! How can you come in without even knocking the door?!”

“Young...Young Miss. Something bad has happened. Young

Master...Young Master has entered the Second Region of the forest. The people in the Merit Hall said that he must have killed an Early Harmonious Spirit ghost to have a hundred points increase all of a sudden.”

“What?! Why is he so reckless? Not even a Gold Core elder will go there.”

The mirror fell from her hand and crashed on the floor. Lan Mei quickly stood up as her eyes were full of worries.

“Why is this Ning Fan so good at causing troubles? No, I have to ask for my dad to help him.”

# Chapter 55 - The Non-stop Contribution Points

---

In the 'spirit' realm grand formation on the river bank, 15 undressed enchanting girls woke up one after another.

In between their jade-like legs were muddy and stained with blood. After they were plucked, their original Harmonious Spirit realm cultivation dropped to Level Five Vein Opening and below.

Ning Fan had broken through to the late Harmonious Spirit realm after plucking 15 of the female cultivators without having the need to take the Raising Spirit dan. His original thought of preparing the Burning Spirit dan was deemed unnecessary.

Some of the girls were weeping. Although they were evil cultivators, they were quite sad for losing their virginity. Some of them glared at Ning Fan hatefully. The remaining ones either looked confused or in love with Ning Fan.

Despite their emotions, no one spoke. Silence reigned the atmosphere. The one thing that all of them wanted to know was, what would Ning Fan do to them later.

They were originally human cauldrons. It was only a matter of time before they were plucked by someone. If they were plucked by their original master—Purple Yin Old Devil—their cultivation would've deteriorate even more but that was still better than this inexperienced young man.

These were 15 delicately pretty girls but they were treated as enemies by Ning Fan. Losing their cultivation was equivalent to losing their value, which would probably get them killed later on.

"I hate you." A girl named Jiang Qin Er who was carrying some illness in her body, gave a weak glare at Ning Fan.

"Humph! If you want to kill me, do it now!" A girl named Wu Mo Chou had heroic eyes and looked fearless towards death. She

slightly moved her body to show her anger but she wasn't as powerful as she had imagined.

“Hubby... if I serve you, can you spare my life?” A pink-white-skinned girl said. Tears were welling up in her eyes, as though being plucked by Ning Fan wasn't an enjoyable process.

These were three types of girls. So they had three different responses. But, one thing was common in their responses—that was the unwillingness to die.

As for Ning Fan, he merely looked at these girls coldly but with murderous intent.

“From this point on, all of you belong to me, as a cauldron! However, if you are obedient, I won't kill you, and neither would I leave you for my enemies to slaughter.”

Ning Fan's tone was cold. When they heard his word, they all let out a sigh of relief. At least, they didn't have to die now.

The gaze they gave Ning Fan contained some gratitude. After being plucked, they would lose their cultivation and Yin element, making them worthless to be a cauldron anymore. While comparing to those old devils who would just pluck and throw them, Ning Fan was a better devil because he still gave them a chance of living.

When they recalled the incident, it was them who attacked him. It was them that made Ning Fan their enemy. Now that Ning Fan had plucked them, it wasn't as bad as being slaughtered.

“The next thing that I would do is to plant the ‘Restrictive Spell’ in all of you. Tentatively, you all will stay in the space of my magical treasure. If you are as obedient as you said, it wouldn't be impossible for all of you to return to your previous cultivation, Harmonious Spirit realm or even higher—Gold Core realm.”

“Yes. As long as Master will spare my life, a restriction spell isn't a big deal.” The girls were surprised by Ning Fan's unexpected

words and replied simultaneously. They were all amazed that Ning Fan knew the ancient Restrictive Spell.

After experimenting it on Si Wuxie, Ning Fan no longer want to erase their memories, otherwise they would only fully depend and rely on him. At that time, he might forget the fact that these were his enemies.

Restrictive Spell could control the life and death of the girls. It would probably be much better to manage these cauldrons without wiping off their memories.

Though he was just a late Harmonious Spirit realm cultivator, his spirit sense was already at the peak Harmonious Spirit realm. He used his spirit sense to enter the girls' sea of consciousness and plant the Restrictive Spell. With a wave of his hand, all of them were kept into the Cauldron Ring.

The 15 of them emerged in a larger space that was full of red mist. There were flowers, grasses, mountains and water, and other magnificent buildings that were all created by the red mist.

This was the first time that they entered the Cauldron Ring with a conscious mind. They have never thought that there was such a marvelous magical treasure in the world.

According to other people, there were a few fascinating magical treasures that could hold living things inside. The sky and land could be created inside. It was boundless. It was an item that no one could possess because it only existed in the legends. As for the magical treasure in True Cultivation World, they were pathetically small, which made live beings unable to live inside of it.

“What is the background of our master? He is merely a Harmonious Spirit expert. How did he possess such a fascinating magical treasure that existed only in the legends?”

The girls were in shock. Clearly, the red mist was a conducive environment for them to cultivate. In fact, it would improve their

cultivation more compared to the outside world.

Joyous Union Iron was an ancient raw material that was already lost long ago, but Ning Fan had obtained it by accident. He had used this raw material to refine such a legendary magical treasure. This item was no doubt a great fortune.

Regardless of which type of girl, those who loved, hated or others who had ulterior motives against Ning Fan had instantly changed their attitudes towards him as soon as they saw this marvellous magical treasure. Some of them who hated Ning Fan a lot buried their hatred towards him immediately.

“Let’s stay here then. We have become the master’s cauldrons. We have to get used to it.”

These 15 girls were just the beginning...

...

When the grand formation was removed, Ning Fan eyes were still closed. He then stood up at the river bank. His life didn’t give him a choice. Since he obtained the ‘Yin Yang Transformation’ cultivation method, his identity as a devil would never change.

Perhaps one day, he would even be condemned, scolded by millions of women. His evil name would spread across the world.

Or maybe one day, the women of the Four Heavens and Nine Worlds would show hate and fear when they heard of his name.

“No matter what I become, Zhihe will never dislike me. My master as well. Probably, Si Wuxie and Lan Mei won’t too...”

He gently rubbed his forehead, rubbing off all the troubling thoughts. He suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes now glittered and didn’t look dispirited.

Since he had stepped into the devil’s path, he should be a true devil that even the heavens and earth would dread.

“Next, Second Region!”

He leaped, the air below his legs turned into an icy rainbow, going straight to the Second Region. After flying for thirty miles, he came to a halt in front of a thick and black fog.

There was an indistinct spatial energy circulating in the fog. According to the map, within this black fog was the Second Region of the forest.

According to the spatial energy of the formation in this area, it seemed to be at least a few thousand miles in area. It wasn't like the small area in the First Region.

Judging by the atmosphere, nearly tens of thousands of Harmonious Spirit ghosts were sensed from the inside. It immediately sent Ning Fan some chills. In the atmosphere, he sensed hundreds of Qi. It sent him some alarmingly dangerous signals.

Peak Harmonious Spirit realm! There were at least a hundred of peak Harmonious Spirit ghosts in the Second Region.

If Ning Fan had not broken through to the late Harmonious Spirit realm, his life would surely be in danger.

He gasped in a breath of air and made a step forth into the black fog. In a flash, he had entered a world that was as red as blood.

The place was full of gloomy blood-red peach trees. The moment he was appeared, an early Harmonious Spirit ghost immediately emerged. It had the body of a girl but its face was green and had ferocious fangs.

Harmonious Spirit ghosts could shape-shift into half human form. Only Gold Core ghosts could shape-shift into a full human form. They could even become a real beauty that could seduce any cultivators and swallow their Yang essence.

Early Harmonious Spirit ghosts weren't a threat to Ning Fan. As the ghost lunged forth to bite him, his Starlight Sword Shadow flew. The sword went through the body, severing it to two parts.



Then, it glowed with shapeless flames and incinerated the ghost into nothingness.

After keeping his Sword Shadow, Ning Fan stretched out his hand towards where the ghost was incinerated and grabbed a Sense Bead the size of a finger nail, which was also stained with blood. The power of spirit sense in this bead was ten times greater than a Vein Opening Sense Bead.

Ning Fan's eyes lit up. It seemed like his decision was right to come to the Second Region. Not only could he hone his combat techniques through the life-and-death battles here, he could also advance his spirit sense to another level by acquiring the Sense Beads of the ghosts.

“It won't probably take long before my spirit sense reaches Gold Core realm, but I am unsure of how many Sense Beads I have to consume for it to advance to the Nascent Soul realm.”

If someone around here heard Ning Fan's remark, the person would be in shock because Ning Fan claimed that he wanted to achieve the Nascent Soul spirit sense in this Demon Sinister Forest. If he really did achieve that realm, fundamentally, he would probably become an unparalleled individual in the entire Yue Country.

What Ning Fan didn't know that killing an early Harmonious Spirit ghost had earned him 100 contribution points, stupefying everyone in Sinister Sparrow Sect. It gave White Honour an indescribable feeling, and made Lan Mei's heart burn with anxiety.

Ning Fan activated his invisibility equipment to exercise caution while hunting down the ghosts in the Second Region. Meanwhile, in the Merit Hall, his contribution points were increasing at an incredible speed.

...

“Look, Ning Fan's points went up again. It is at 2154 points now.

This means that he has already killed 14 early Harmonious Spirit ghosts. How could this be possible? Even though I am an intermediate Harmonious Spirit elder, I can't kill an early Harmonious Spirit ghost with ease." Elder Meng Chu was staring at the Merit Monument. He had been guarding it for 200 years but he had never seen such unbelievable scene.

"It's 2354 now! A 200 points increase. He killed an intermediate Harmonious Spirit ghost?!" A female deacon exclaimed.

However, this wasn't the end yet. 2554, 2754, 2954... His contribution points didn't stop rising for at least half an hour.

\*Hiss\*

Presently in the Merit Hall, the elders below Intermediate Harmonious Spirit gasped in a cold breath of air. Ning Fan consecutively killing Intermediate Harmonious Spirit ghosts meant that it was also easy for him to kill them.

'White Honour', Bai Feiteng didn't look pleasant. As for Bai Bi, he was holding his breath in disbelief. He was merely an Early Harmonious Spirit cultivator but Ning Fan was already killing Intermediate Harmonious Spirit ghosts like child's play. If he offended Ning Fan, he would get no benefits. So why would he offend him?

Outside the Merit Hall, the anxious Lan Mei was pulling Sinister Sparrow inside.

"Dad, I plead you to go into the Demon Sinister Forest to bring Ning Fan out from the Second Region..."

"Ah, when did my daughter started to show concern for a boy? Don't worry, that Ning Fan is Han Yuanji's disciple after all. He surely has some special schemes. He must have had a trump card in his hands for him to enter the Second Region..."

Sinister Sparrow said, but when his eyes landed on the Merit Monument, he too was shocked. He knew that the ghosts would be

more intelligent starting from the Harmonious Spirit realm. Plus, these ghosts were blessed by the magical power that existed within the forest. It wasn't easy to battle a ghosts with the same grade, let alone killing them.

As for Ning Fan, his killing of those ghosts were non-stop, as if he didn't need to recover his magical power and rest.

After the increase of 4154 points, it then stopped, as if Ning Fan had rested for a day. But Sinister Sparrow was guessing that Ning Fan would do something even more astonishing after he regained his strength back.

"If he killed a late Harmonious Spirit ghost, he would surely be a heavenly genius." Sinister Sparrow touched his jaw. His expression hardened. According to his understanding of Ning Fan, he must be planning to do something big after resting for one day.

The most he guessed about Ning Fan was to kill a Late Harmonious Spirit ghost but the truth had gone beyond his prediction.

After a day of stagnation, there was suddenly a big jump, from 4154 to 5154 points. A thousand points was added into his contribution points.

Only Peak Harmonious Spirit ghosts were worth 1000 contribution points!

"This is impossible! Peak Harmonious Spirit ghosts? Even I couldn't kill them that easily. How could this kid possibly kill such a powerful ghost?"

Bai Feiteng could no longer sit still. He felt that he had underestimated Ning Fan from the very beginning.

"Is this kid going to target Gold Core ghosts soon?! Is he going into the Third Region?!"

Bei Feiteng's white brows knitted and formed '八' while thinking the possibility that Ning Fan would enter the Third Region. No one

could deny this possibility! Bai Feiteng was speculating silently.

# Chapter 56 - The Seventh Region, a Battle of Void Fragmentation Beings

---

“5154 contribution points...cough cough cough...”

In an indistinct blood-red cave, Ning Fan stayed within with his torn robe. There were wounds on his chest. The injuries that he suffered weren't light.

He placed 11 Sense Beads on the ground in front of him. He had killed 25 ghosts of Harmonious Spirit realm. The formation rate of Sense Bead was greater in these ghosts than the Vein Opening ghosts.

If he completely absorbed these 11 Sense Beads, he was confident that his peak Harmonious Spirit realm spirit sense would rise to Gold Core realm spirit sense.

Anyway, he couldn't consume these beads for the time being because he had suffered some serious injuries due to the spontaneous explosion of those ghosts that he killed.

The danger in the Second Region was expectedly much higher. Harmonious Spirit ghosts have basic intelligence and were very ferocious. He was afraid that even an early Gold Core cultivator would need to avoid these ghosts.

He took out the vulnerable...

It took him half a day to fully recover his injuries. After that, he consumed the Sense Beads.

There was a trace of blood-red colour on the surface of these Harmonious Spirit realm Sense Beads. It was the ghosts' brutal and cruel emotions. The red lines had to be removed before he could consume it.

He had no choice but to take out the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron to carefully remove these impurities. Also, he needed to

concoct 'Soul Enhancing dan' to serve as an auxiliary pill.

Soul Enhancing dan was a Second Revolution Dan. It wasn't hard to concoct. There were more than enough herbs in his storage pouch to concoct such pill. The only concern was that he would become vulnerable when he immersed himself in concoction. His life would be in jeopardy if a ghost attacked him from behind.

He had already set the spirit realm formation but he was still afraid that it couldn't withstand the attack of a Peak Harmonious Spirit ghost.

There were two choices to resolve this problem. The first was to set a 'dan' realm formation using 10 000 immortal jades. This could ensure his safety.

However, he had discarded this idea once he recalled its disadvantages. The value of a Second Revolution Soul Enhancing dan was only worth 50 immortal jades per pill. He only needed to concoct 11 of them, and thus it was undeniably a huge loss of immortal jades to use 10 000 immortal jades for 550 immortal jades worth of pill.

Even if he had enough of them, this should not be the way to use it.

There was another way. There were two Gold Core female cultivators in his Cauldron Ring, Bing Ling and Yue Ling.

As for these two females, Ning Fan was going to pluck them soon. They were the cauldrons nurtured by Purple Yin Old Devil to help him broke through to the Nascent Soul realm. So now that they were Ning Fan's, he should use them to break through to Gold Core realm.

Before plucking them, he needed to plant a Restrictive Spell on them. Although they didn't have an amazing combat strength, they were more than enough to handle those Harmonious Spirit ghosts.

Ning Fan didn't hesitate anymore once he had decided. He waved his sleeve, releasing the two girls from his Cauldron Ring.

One was in blue and the other was in white. Their faces were as delicate as peach. The power of Yin Plucking Finger caused them to feel a burning sensation in their bodies. Their jade-like legs rubbed gently against each other. And, an unbearable and annoying moan was heard from them.

In 'Yin Yang Transformation' magical art, Yin Plucking Finger was lethal to female cultivators. Once Ning Fan broke through to the Gold Core realm, he would have more heaven defying magical arts, specifically for suppressing female cultivators.

After letting the two girls out, Ning Fan waved his sleeve again, spraying some refreshing and chilling wind on them to let them regain their consciousness.

The two of them forcefully opened their eyes. When they saw Ning Fan, the burning sensation in their bodies burned even more, as if they had found the right target.

The elder sister, Bing Ling, had a resolute behavior. She gritted her teeth to bear her sexual desire and held herself from embracing Ning Fan. Although she was blurred by her libido, she still remembered that Ning Fan was the enemy. She resisted herself from going forward, but her body could no longer hold it. She put her hand into her blouse and started to massage it gently.

The younger sister, Yue Ling, didn't have such control. It was probably because she was a careless girl, she was fully controlled by her sexual desire.

Presently, her judgment was already clouded by her sexual desire. Her eyes were sparkling when she looked at Ning Fan. She licked like a kitten and climbed to Ning Fan like a water snake, tangling herself with him. She used her soft bosoms to gently rub it against his body.

“I’m not feeling well...help me...”

Yue Ling had lost her consciousness, but Ning Fan hadn’t. He slightly frowned, and gently touched her forehead. A cool energy penetrated through her heavenly spirit, vanishing the confusion.

As Yue Ling regained a part of her consciousness, she saw herself shamelessly being embraced by Ning Fan in a pleasure-seeking posture, she then gritted her teeth.

“Yooouuu...dare to humiliate me?! Don’t you fear Purple Yin Old Devil will take revenge on you?!”

“Humph! I have already plucked 15 Harmonious Spirit concubines of his, do you think that I fear him?”

Ning Fan said with a cold smile. His words were like a pail of cold water splashing on the two girls’ head.

‘What?! This youth actually dares to touch the women of Purple Yin Old Devil? He is seeking death! The old devil is the ancestor of Extreme Yin Gate, the heartless and ruthless master of devils that ruled Yue Country a thousand years ago!’

Her initial proud tone suddenly dropped. Her expression became frightened and her body started to tremble.

Since this person had plucked 15 Harmonious Spirit females, naturally he wouldn’t let go of them. He was truly audacious!

“You...let me go...” Yue Ling said with a faltered tone. She feared that this time Ning Fan let her out because he was going to pluck her.

No way. If she lost her virginity, Purple Yin Old Devil would never forgive her.

“I beg you, don’t touch my sister. If you want to start plucking someone, pluck me first...” The hatred in Bing Ling’s eyes disappeared. There was only fear now. She didn’t fear getting hurt but it was the opposite for her sister.



The relationship between these sisters were deep, making Ning Fan frown, his expression somehow softened.

He recalled how much he was willing to do for his younger brother. That was why he had chosen the path of evil cultivation. He was sure that these two sisters also had some bitter experiences in the past for being cauldrons.

However, Ning Fan still couldn't release them because of this. His expression relaxed and gently pushed Yue Ling out of his embrace and said in a low tone.

"I didn't intend to pluck any of you. It was your sister who came to my embrace in the first place."

"You...you are lying! I would never voluntarily go into your... your embrace." Yue Ling sounded tender. She wanted to rebut, but thinking that she and her sister had fallen into Ning Fan's evil grasps, it made her voice falter.

Bing Ling and Yue Ling slowly regained their consciousness. Due to the disruption of the power of Yin Plucking Finger, they couldn't use their magical power. They were like two lambs waiting to be slaughtered in front of Ning Fan.

"You...what do you want? When will you release us...?" Bing Ling controlled her tender tone and asked with difficulty.

"I am going to concoct pills but there are countless of Harmonious Spirit ghosts in the area. Despite my 'spirit' realm formation, I'm afraid that it couldn't hold the attack of Peak Harmonious Spirit ghosts. I will plant Restrictive Spell on the two of you. Then, you two will guard my safety. If any one of you tries to have some funny thoughts against me, I can only tell you that you would certainly regret it."

Ning Fan's tone was cold, but when these words fell on their ears, they felt a sense of relief.

This was still better than being plucked by him. It was fine to

guard him but how did this Ning Fan know about ‘Restrictive Spell’?

Once they were planted with this spell, even if they had escaped from his grasps, their lives would still be controlled by him. At that time, they were afraid that they would not be able to return to Extreme Yin Gate.

There was no other way. It seemed that they could only follow Ning Fan until they die.

The both of them would bore the torture of Yin Plucking Finger. A blush started to appear from the bottom of their faces up to their forehead, as if they were ready for anyone to pluck any time.

“Please plant the Restrictive Spell on us.”

There were some reluctance in their hearts, but they knew they couldn’t show it on their faces.

Ning Fan slightly sighed and said, “You two are valuable to me because of your cultivation. If I have the luck to break through to the Gold Core realm or obtain other cauldrons, it wouldn’t be impossible to let the two of you go. As such, you two should perform your duties beautifully.”

Ning Fan swept across his peak Harmonious Spirit realm spirit sense, entered their sea of consciousness and planted the Restrictive Spell.

Then, he stretched his finger gently to poke at their collar bone and bosom to remove the power of Yin Plucking Finger. Afterwards, he ignored the two of them and cut open a big pit on the ground with his Separation Slayer. He then induced the Earth Fire to start his concoction.

The two of them started to regain their full consciousness. The reddish colour on their faces faded away. They started to analyse Ning Fan after getting back to their normal state of mind.

A man who could differentiate black and white, and didn’t have

any lascivious desires. Was he a devil who had really plucked 15 Harmonious Spirit cauldrons?

Judging from the surface, the two of them were willing to believe that Ning Fan was a normal young prince. However, it was because of this reason that they had underestimated him.

This young man in front of them would be their master from now on. The sisters didn't have a wild wish that Ning Fan would release them. They could discern that he was not a man with compassion and sympathy or he would only show his sympathy to certain people.

After a moment of contemplation, Bing Ling was frightened by his cultivation. As for Yue Ling, she softly exclaimed while covering her mouth to avoid provoking Ning Fan.

Late Harmonious Spirit realm!

Half a month ago, this Ning Fan was merely an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator. How long has it been? How could he reach the Late Harmonious Spirit realm so quickly? The speed of his advancement was terrifying. Even if he used the plucking technique, but was there a plucking technique that could help one advance so fast?

When he was an Intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator, he could already capture them with ease. Now that he was a Late Harmonious Spirit cultivator, killing the two of them would be easier.

As they observed Ning Fan's concoction technique, they could clearly see that he was a Third Revolution Dan Master, raising their respect for him.

Was this Ning Fan really a youth? Why did he have such an adept concoction skill? Usually, it would take hundreds of years of training to produce such talent.

Following Ning Fan wasn't any worse than following Purple Yin

Old Devil after all.

They both slightly sighed. Then they stood up to start guarding Ning Fan. The unwillingness in their hearts started to diminish by now.

When they swept the gaze across the area, they were stupefied.

There were innumerable Harmonious Spirit ghosts everywhere. It was indistinct but it was everywhere. There were roughly a few hundred of them and it sent a major distressed signal to the both of them.

“This is...what place is this?!”

They were initially supposed to guard Ning Fan but they were scared by the current situation. They hoped that he would quickly complete concocting his pill so that he could protect them.

...

Meanwhile in Demon Sinister Forest, a dark current was rippling.

There was a ten thousand tall White Bone Devil Monarch looking at a gorgeous Ghost Mother.

These two ghosts escaped from the Rain Immortal World. They were the monarch of ghosts that would cause disaster to the land. This was because the both of them were Void Fragmentation experts!

However, the gorgeous Ghost Mother spurted out a mouthful of blood and her eyes were full of hate whereas White Bone Devil Monarch let out a great laugh.

“Princess Mei! Why aren’t you surrendering yet? If you submit yourself now, you would become the queen of this land. I won’t mind it even if you are not dead.”

“Disgusting...”

The gorgeous Ghost Mother gritted her silver teeth. She

circulated the magical power of Void Fragmentation to have a battle with White Bone Devil Monarch.

Their Void Fragmentation Qi had shaken the Fourth Region, Fifth Region and the Sixth Region. Plenty of ghost kings, and ghosts that were stronger than ghost kings stood on the summit of a mountain and looked at the direction of the Seventh Region astonishingly.

Two Void Fragmentation ghost monarchs were battling.

Countless of ghosts felt fear, including the Nascent Soul and Spirit Severing ghosts. Only some Void Refinement ghost could maintain their composure but they were still scared deep inside.

The power of a Void Fragmentation ghost monarch would be able to annihilate the entire Sixth Region easily.

The Qi from the battle was getting weaker with every region that it passed. When it reached the Third Region, it had already become very mild, and when it reached the Second Region, it couldn't be felt anymore.

Ning Fan wasn't a ghost so he couldn't sense the threat from the ghost monarch and the Qi of the battle. However, the ghosts in the Second Region were shaking and crawling on the ground. They became unresponsive towards any attack or any intruders. If Ning Fan were to see this scenario, he would be delighted as this was the perfect time to hunt as many ghosts as possible, a massacre would surely happen.

Unfortunately, he was concocting...

# Chapter 57 - Two Beauties Are Injured, the White-boned Devil

---

In the Seventh Region, the battle between two Void Fragmentation experts finally stopped after the last collision of magical arts. The place was in ruins and a large chasm was created. In the black mist, a female figure left in hurry towards the Sixth Region.

After a while, a howl of anger was heard from the White Bone Devil Monarch.

“Princess Mei, you dare to lower your cultivation to escape to the lower Region?! You really thought that I have no other ways to deal with you?!” He growled. “‘Bone Fragmentation Soldiers’!”

A rumble was heard when a rib bone was broken. It turned into a Void Refinement bone devil and chased after the devil princess.

“You really thought that you could run away from me without handing over the ‘Emperor Soul Remnant Volume’? As long as you are in the Demon Sinister Forest, you can never run away from me.”

...

If the battle between these two Void Fragmentation beings spread out, it would shake the entire Rain Immortal World. As a matter of fact, the White Bone Devil Monarch wasn’t any weaker than Moksha Emperor in terms of strength. He was just stuck here because of the formation.

Ning Fan on the other hand wasn’t aware of any of these. Or perhaps it was because of his insignificant cultivation that prevented him from having the chance to interfere in the conflicts between these two Void Fragmentation old devils.

Half a day had already passed. Ning Fan concocted a cauldron of pills. The fragrance of the pills wafted out as soon as the lid was

opened. The inside of the cauldron was filled with golden pills. There were a hundred of them.

Bing Ling and Yue Ling were amazed because not even a Third Revolution Dan Master could concoct a hundred pills using the same cauldron. Could he be a Fourth Revolution Dan Master?

Ning Fan too, was astonished by the pills when he looked inside the cauldron.

Before this, he had put in the ingredients for a hundred pills. If he were to concoct these pills one by one using his Fourth Revolution Dan Master skill, he would be a big laughing stock for everyone.

In Seven Apricot City, he also concocted the Third Revolution pills named 'Life Pill' in bulk, but the success rate wasn't as high.

Before Ning Fan entered the Demon Sinister Forest, he estimated that if he could concoct 80 pills out of 100, it would already be a huge success.

Today, he was amazed that he had successfully concocted a hundred of them perfectly.

As he was contemplating, he suddenly found the answer to it. Firstly, it was because he had made a breakthrough to the late Harmonious Spirit realm, which had further enhanced his magical power. Secondly, his spirit sense had already reached the peak of the Harmonious Spirit realm, which had also strengthened his control of over fire.

Perhaps the increase of his spirit sense didn't directly increase his combat power, but it beneficially improved his perception, alchemy techniques and treasure refinement.

He gasped for a breath of air, put the pills into a bottle and kept the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. His eyes turned before swallowing the Soul Enhancing Dan. While his body was absorbing the nourishment of the pill, he consumed the Sense Bead and

started to refine the soul energy in it.

Bing Ling and Yue Ling didn't know what a Sense Bead was because they had never been to this forest before, but they could still perceive a strong spirit sense hidden in the bead. Ordinary cultivators could never stand such power and they would be engulfed by this power if they consumed it.

Ning Fan dared to consumed them directly mainly because of his silver bone physique. Back then, the experts of Sinister Sparrow Sect dared not to consume these Sense Beads straightaway despite knowing its effects.

The first Sense Bead, the second ...then the tenth Sense Bead was swallowed. Ning Fan's spirit sense had broken through to the 'False Core' realm. He was just a tiny bit away from reaching the Gold Core spirit sense!

His sea of consciousness had slowly turned golden. One should know that only Gold Core old devils possessed a golden sea of consciousness.

His hand was holding the last Sense Bead that belonged to a peak Harmonious Spirit ghost. Ning Fan took a deep breath. As the hesitation in his eyes vanished, he swallowed the bead.

All of a sudden, a coercive force of spirit sense erupted from his sea of consciousness, causing his face to turn pale with surprise, and his nose to spurted out blood.

A peak Harmonious Spirit Sense Bead and a late Harmonious Spirit Sense Bead was entirely different. The cultivator would definitely be engulfed by the Sense Bead unless the cultivator had reached Gold Core realm.

Without any more hesitation, Ning Fan grabbed a handful of Soul Enhancing Dan and swallowed it like a bull.

He was afraid that this kind of pill consumption would be an absolute waste. Only less than half of its medicinal effect would be



absorbed, but he could no longer consider that factor. He had swallowed more than ten pills in one go. His action made the two girls gape at him.

They had never seen a cultivator who acted as wildly as him. Even Old Devil Purple Yin would only swallow Second Revolution pills one by one to slowly refine and absorb sequentially.

Having digested all the pills at the same time, Ning Fan could feel a swelling pain in his Yin Yang Evil Veins but his eyes were filled with ferocity.

A layer of his diaphragm was broken as he felt a spiritual pain in his sea of consciousness. This kind of pain could make even a Gold Core old devil wail but there were no visible changes on Ning Fan's body except for the green vein that popped out of his forehead.

The pain was not like the one he felt after consuming the second Jade Royal Dan.

“Break it through!” He growled and exerted the force of his spirit sense to suppress the foreign force in his sea of consciousness so that it could be absorbed.

The coercive foreign spirit sense subsided before being engulfed by Ning Fan's sea of consciousness. Then, a strong spirit force shot out of his eyes, flying a whopping 300 metres.

It was an early Gold Core spirit sense!

After that, he kept his spirit sense. His already torn and tattered robe was now drenched with sweat. He removed his clothes in front of the two girls and wore a white robe with a large black cloak. The black and white clothes represented Yin and Yang.

After that, he immediately sat cross-legged and stayed silent, focusing on fortifying his spirit sense realm.

His spirit sense realm would become unstable after the breakthrough. In other words, his spirit sense realm could fall back to the Harmonious Spirit realm any time.

“He has already broken through to the Gold Core spirit sense realm while he is still a Harmonious Spirit cultivator!”

Yue Ling eyes glittered with shock, but not because of Ning Fan being naked before her. Bing Ling on the other hand had already anticipated that Ning Fan would break through to the Gold Core spirit sense realm. The thing that shocked her the most was that he was bold enough to change his clothes in front of them.

Clearly, these two sisters had different views.

“Congratulations on your advancement, Master!” The two girls congratulated him with a warm tone. They had to say it regardless of their sincerity.

Ning Fan only focused on stabilizing his spirit sense, he totally ignored their congratulatory remarks. Or perhaps, his mind was guarding the Heavenly Spirit which had separated him from the outside world.

The two girls retreated respectfully to avoid disturbing Ning Fan and continued to guard their post. Their respect for him had grown stronger when they witnessed him advance to the early Gold Core spirit sense realm.

They somehow had the feeling that Ning Fan would surpass Old Devil Purple Yin in the days to come.

Old Devil Purple Yin reached the early Gold Core spirit sense realm when he was already 200 years old. It was apparent that Ning Fan’s innate endowments had surpassed Purple Yin’s.

Hence, it wasn’t a bad thing to accept Ning Fan as their master.

“Sister, what are our plans in the future?” Yue Ling murmured.

“What else can we do? Since we have already accepted him as our master, we have to accept our fate as his cauldrons. As for now, we just need to guard master’s safety.”

As Bing Ling spoke, the entire Spirit realm grand formation

shook. In fact, it wasn't just the formation, it was the entire Second Region of the forest.

They saw a black sable stained with blood ignorantly jumping straight into the formation.

Their faces instantly changed. They held their swords to slash the black sable but it dodged their attack agilely.

It was very quick! By the looks of it, its strength was at the early Harmonious Spirit realm. Due to its heavy injuries, its strength wasn't at its top form.

Its mouth seemed to be holding something. It was moving hurriedly but it still carried the demeanour of a woman.

The sable saw Ning Fan who was sitting cross-legged while it completely ignored the two Gold Core female cultivators. Its eyes revealed a hint of despair before it leaped into Ning Fan's arm and went unconscious. The dark blood from its wounds stained Ning Fan's new robe.

Luckily, the sable didn't try to attack Ning Fan while it was escaping, otherwise, Ning Fan's spirit sense realm would certainly drop from the Gold Core realm due to instability.

"This is a 'Netherworld Sable'! A legendary beast of the Netherworld that can eat ghosts to nourish its strength! I can't believe that such a beast actually existed in this world."

The two girls were shocked. They were both Gold Core cultivators but they couldn't stop a mere Harmonious Spirit beast's intrusion.

It was fortunate that the sable didn't disturb Ning Fan's spirit sense, otherwise, the two girls wouldn't be able to absolve themselves from the blame.

Not long after the small sable entered the grand formation, a sound of mountains and land cracking were heard from afar. A white-boned devil with the size of about 30 meters suddenly

appeared. Every step it made produced shook the forest. Its devil howl frightened countless of Harmonious Spirit ghosts.

This devil was supposed to only have a peak Harmonious Spirit strength but its true strength was seemingly stronger than a Gold Core old devil.

Its devil howl alone could already subdue nearly 10 000 ghosts nearby. Who was this white-boned devil?

It seemed like it was tracking the Netherworld Sable since it smiled as soon as it saw the Spirit realm grand formation.

“Princess Mei, you have suffered some serious injuries. If you seal your cultivation once more, you might be able to outrun me by going into the First Region. I didn’t expect you to hide into a mere Spirit realm grand formation. Are you insulting my ability? Break!”

The white-boned devil pointed with its finger. The cave crumbled and the 300 meters wide Spirit realm formation was instantly destroyed.

Bing Ling and Yue Ling’s face instantly changed. The devil just destroyed a Spirit realm grand formation with a finger. They were afraid that not even an early Gold Core old devil could do it.

“Sister, go and protect Master. I will handle this devil. We have to stall some time for him.”

Bing Ling gritted her teeth. As she was already planted with the Restrictive Spell, her life and death was already connected to Ning Fan’s. So, how could she let him die?

There wasn’t enough time to contemplate why the devil emerged and suddenly attacked the grand formation. Her mind only had one priority - to prevent this devil from attacking Ning Fan.

She was, at the very least, a Gold Core expert. She might be able to hold it off for some time even if she couldn’t take it down.

“Dan Revolution Art, ‘Icy Water Arrow’!”

She summoned a small light blue arrow and blew it with Dan Qi. The Early-intermediate ranked magical treasure turned into thousands of rain arrow of icy light, falling at the white-boned devil.

This rain arrow might not harm Gold Core experts but it could definitely kill a Harmonious Spirit expert. A sound of clunking metals was heard as the rain hit the devil’s body. Of the thousands of arrows in the rain, none of them managed to break the devil’s defensive body. Bing Ling was stunned when she found out that she had totally underestimated the devil.

As for the devil, it was only surprised for a moment. It already knew that there were two delicately pretty girls ahead; it showed a sinister smile.

“Gold Core humans, I haven’t eaten such a delicious meal for a long time...it reminds me a lot of how tasteful the meat is!”

The devil smiled. He pointed his finger and the Early-intermediate ranked magical treasure exploded. He pulled his finger downwards sending Bing Ling off. She spurted out blood when she fell to the ground. Her life had been reduced to 50 percent and was in an unconscious state.

“Sister!” Yue Ling cried and looked up angrily when the devil smiled and sent his finger strike, injuring her.

Yue Ling bore the pain and closed her eyes. She was going to bet her life with this sword to defeat this devil.

Finally, she realised that her life was so unpleasantly bad. It started when she was kidnapped by the people of an evil sect and was turned into a cauldron. Now she had fallen into her enemy’s hands and was planted with a Restrictive Spell.

In fact, she could bear all of these sufferings but what she couldn’t bear was her sister’s death, because her life would be

meaningless if her sister died.

“Filthy devil, I will kill you!”

Yue Ling was being very hasty and rash.

As she was about to lunged to her death, Ning Fan finished stabilizing his spirit sense.

He looked at the sable that suddenly appeared in his hands and frowned. He then saw Bing Ling laying on the ground, injured, and Yue Ling heading towards a wild devil. His eyes turned cold. He didn't expect some ghost to come here and cause him trouble during his seclusion.

“Where did this devil come from? He dares to harm my cauldrons?!”

His legs moved in the air as an icy light formed under his feet. One of his hands grabbed Yue Ling's waist and the other silvery hand punched violently against the white-boned devil's steel punch.

\*Bang\*

A strong collision exploded, causing a 300 meters wide area of forest to be flatten to the ground.

Ning Fan fell down in front of the unconscious Bing Ling. He was in shock. His fist was badly wounded by the white-boned devil's punch. He had to admit the overpowering physique of this devil.

How could there be such powerful devil in the Second Region?

As for the White Bone Devil, its eyes had a hint of surprise for the first time. He didn't expect that a fragile youth could withstand one of its finger strike with its late Harmonious Spirit realm cultivation.

“This is rather strange. He is just a Harmonious Spirit insect but he can take my bone strike, even if this bone was just a mere incarnation of my true self...”

# Chapter 58 - A Hill of Bones with No Names

---

The white-boned devil ahead was a mere peak harmonious Spirit but there was some kind of hidden Qi inside of it. Its Qi covered thousands of meters wide, causing some fluctuations and cracks in the void. Furthermore, some kind of devil Qi was found within the perimeter of the blood-red mist in the forest.

It stirred up more of Ning Fan's fear and discomfort while he was sizing up the devil despite the murderous intent of an immortal emperor.

Void Fragmentation realm!

These three words suddenly appeared in his head, making his turn face ugly. He was wondering why he met a Void Fragmentation ghost in the Second Region.

This ghost had a very high level of Qi and magical power which he couldn't detect despite him being a peak Harmonious Spirit expert. It was true that the cultivation of the ghosts in the Nine Yin Land was restricted by the formation. So, it was impossible for them to go into the lower regions. This devil must be from the higher regions. It might have used some sort of special ability or seal or incarnation or any other means to break into the lower regions.

After pondering all of these, Ning Fan changed his fearful expression. He no longer feel frightened despite looking slightly alarmed.

As long as it wasn't the real body of the devil, he might be able to eliminate him.

Ning Fan's eyes became unnaturally composed as if he had recovered from his shock. When the white-boned devil noticed the unusual changes in Ning Fan's expression, its eyes turned cold.

This brat feared me just now because he realized that I'm a Void

Fragmentation expert, but he suddenly changed when he knew that this wasn't my true form. He has an extraordinary perception despite his low cultivation. Or he has concealed his strength. He cannot be underestimated...

The both of them put up a strong facade when they realized that the other wasn't an easy enemy. In the next moment, they casted their strongest skills at the same time.

The devil yelled, "Dance of Bracken Sprouts!"

"Fire Transformation Sword Strike!"

Ning Fan shook his Cauldron Ring to keep the two girls within it while stepping into his icy rainbow and went airborne while his other hand carried the unconscious sable and slashed at the devil. However, his sword strike couldn't cut through its armour. The recoiling force shook his sword so much his hand felt numb.

The next second, he saw the devil violently made a heavy stomp on the ground, shaking the entire land. The next thing that happened was that thousands of bones, that were as sharp as a spear, pierced out of the ground and shot up above as if it was going to also pierce through the sky.

Every bone was sharp enough to pierce through an Early-intermediate ranked armour. Ning Fan could already feel the coldness from it. He quickly activated his invisibility hair band and disappeared.

The countless bones were shooting in every direction as its target suddenly disappeared.

Ning Fan had evaded the attack but tens of innocent Harmonious Spirit ghosts couldn't escape their fate and died in the area.

"Invisibility Equipment, humph! An insignificant trick!"

\*Howl\*

The devil showed a disdainful look and let out a strange howl.



The sound wave wasn't just intangible waves. It rippled everything it touched. Ning Fan's face changed instantly when his figure turned visible because of the sound waves.

Although this devil had suppressed his cultivation to the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm, its abilities and magical arts were still matchless. Even if Ning Fan was in the late Harmonious Spirit realm right now, he merely had a few tricks which wouldn't be enough to defend against his opponent.

When the devil saw Ning Fan's ordinary skills, its fear for him reduced. His huge palm waved, slapping Ning Fan to the ground.

"Leave the 'Netherworld Sable' here and I will let you go!"

The devil said with a smile. He sounded exceedingly arrogant. He was already a monarch of the ghosts across the Demon Sinister Forest, so who could rival his strength?

As a matter of fact, Ning Fan didn't wish to provoke such an incredible devil during his hunt. He would've let the 'Netherworld Sable' off his grip if the devil didn't hurt Bing Ling, but the fact remained that the devil had injured Bing Ling with his finger strike.

Ning Fan didn't have a favourable impression of Bing Ling, but she was hurt because of guarding his safety. If it wasn't for her, he would be the one who was injured now.

His eyes turned cold. He waved his palm and took out a new scabbard that carried Xiao Dugu's second sword intent.

This sword intent was only comprehensible to Gold Core experts. So, it wasn't a problem to him anymore as his spirit sense had already reached Gold Core realm, and his silver bone physique was strong enough to handle the sword intent.

Ning Fan wanted to release the sword intent and turn it into a Gold Core sword intent to break the defense of the devil. This devil was without a doubt a ghost and a ghost only possessed an

intangible body but this monarch ghost had reached a level where his body was protected by an external armour – white bones.

As long as the white bones were destroyed, Ning Fan's Separation Slayer, which had the ability to incinerate souls, could finish the Harmonious Spirit soul of this devil with ease.

He crushed the scabbard with one hand and a sword intent which smelt like a nauseating stench of blood spilled out from Ning Fan's body.

Dugu's first sword intent was Fire Transformation Sword Strike. The profound concept about this was the conversion of the sword intent to fire soul.

The concept for Dugu's second sword intent was to treat the sword as a tool of killing. The swordsman who understood this must be equipped with the heart of stone, otherwise, he would receive a tremendous backlash from the murderous intent. Next, sufficient murderous intent must be accumulated through continuous killing. Lastly, the swordsman had to train very hard in order to master this skill.

As for the two elements, heart of stone and murderous intent, Ning Fan already had them. The only thing that he was lacking now was training. However, he was able to converge the sword intent into a single spot and launch an attack to break the devil's Harmonious Spirit armour.

The white-boned devil, who was standing opposite of him, twitched its eyes in surprise the moment he saw Ning Fan crush the scabbard.

“The secret sword technique of the sword ancestor! Who are you?”

He was a Void Fragmentation expert and a monarch of ghost but was frightened by the Gold Core sword intent as it suddenly recalled a very dreadful memory from before.

It reminded him of an imposing girl holding a long sword that slaughtered innumerable devils during the ancient times.

‘If I could destroy that sword, I would become invincible!’

Seconds later, his fear switched to hate and anger. Since this young man knew the secret sword technique, he had to be a descendant of that imposing girl. Besides, the reason that he died and was kept as a ghost in Nine Yin Land was because of that girl.

“I will kill her descendant. Kill! Kill! Kill!”

The devil’s gaze turned greenish blood-red. His murderous intent against Ning Fan soared wildly.

Ning Fan on the other hand had turned a blind eye to what was happening to the devil. His left hand was still carrying the unconscious small sable while his right hand was holding Starlight Sword Shadow. He shut his eyes and immersed his mind into the blood-red sword intent.

Who was the sword ancestor? Was the sword ancestor the ancestor of that girl? Ning Fan didn’t have a single clue about it.

Now, he only saw white bones in the blood-red sword intent. In the bloody mist, he was holding a sword, standing opposite of him was a girl who continued to slash the devils ruthlessly with her sword. Her face was blurry.

In Ning Fan’s eyes, these images turned into a sentence of a short poem.

A hill of white bones that didn’t have names, the bones of princes and princesses that didn’t have skin... They were women with rich dresses and men that cultivated the evil dao. One strike could blight thousands of bones.

Ning Fan opened his eyes and immediately stepped onto the icy light. He pointed forward with his sword, shooting out the sword intent that was illuminated with starlight towards the 30-meter-large devil.

“The second sword intent... A Mountain of White Bones!”

At this very moment, the devil felt a sense of extreme danger and threat which made it frenzied to the point that it had forgotten its main intention of coming here – capturing the sable.

It casted its magical power and converged it on one of its finger, and pressed it towards Ning Fan.

The finger strike was sufficient to crush an early Gold Core expert to death, let alone Ning Fan.

The tip of Separation Slayer turned into a blood-red light along with Ning Fan’s murderous intent. It was a simple and plain blood-red light but it carried a fearful sword intent that stabbed violently at the devil’s fingertip.

The instant their attacks collided, a strong force channelled itself through Separation Slayer towards Ning Fan’s chest, breaking a few of his ribs, and causing him to spurt out blood. He swallowed the fresh blood instantly and exerted more force in the handle of Separation Slayer, piercing into the devil’s finger.

When the blood-red light touched its finger, a large hole was seen from it. This scene was totally out of its expectation, as if its thoughts were washed by a pail of cold water.

The attack that was capable of crushing the bones of an early Gold Core expert was destroyed. Ning Fan looked like a person who didn’t fear death and a fearlessly frenzied dog which could scare anyone.

The next thing that happened also shocked the devil. A scorching temperature was channelled from the opening of its finger across its bones. It continued to move until it reached the soul under its bones and ignited, forming a shapeless flame, burning the soul inside.

This was the very first time that the devil displayed a shocked expression, it was clearly in disbelief. A resounding wail soared to

the sky. It was a distressed signal that alerted all ghosts in the Second Region.

In the meantime, in the Seventh Region, a 3000-meter-tall white-boned devil could feel that his avatar was killed, igniting his fury.

“My avatar is killed! Which ghost has such an audacity to kill my avatar! Find out who it is and rip the killer to pieces! Also, do not let that old female devil escape from Demon Sinister Forest! I want all ghosts of the forest to lock the exit of the seven regions! Kill any intruder on sight!”

The white-boned devil had been the monarch of the seven regions for countless of years. This was the first time that he felt truly angry!

# Chapter 59 - Is There Something Wrong With the Merit Monument?

---

White Bone Monarch was angered! He didn't feel as angry when his 'Emperor Soul Remnant Volume' was stolen by Princess Mei. He wanted to know who had such boldness to even dare harm his avatar.

The entire Demon Sinister Forest had become unprecedentedly dangerous when the Monarch gave the order. Ning Fan didn't realise that he had just offended the highest being in the forest so badly.

...

The soul of the devil was burnt into nothingness, leaving a roughly 50 meters large skeleton standing on the ground.

It was a sword strike that finished off a Void Fragmentation expert's avatar. Ning Fan felt very excited even though the avatar was only a Harmonious Spirit expert.

The opponent was an old monster of Void Fragmentation. Judging from its Harmonious Spirit avatar, its knowledge, magical power and techniques were not any weaker than the ones in Ancient Chaotic's memory, but Ning Fan still defeated the devil in the end. This battle had boosted his confidence so much. He imagined that if he was also a Void Fragmentation expert, he would never fear Emperor Moksha. In fact, he would be good enough to challenge Emperor Moksha even if he just possessed the strength of a peak Void Refinement realm expert.

Thus, it wasn't true that Void Fragmentation experts were invincible.

He opened his mouth to swallow the sword and landed on the ground. He then looked at the huge white skeleton strangely.

Through a more careful observation, he could see that the white

bone was a rare and unusually hard item. It was a piece of a rib bone from a Void Fragmentation expert.

The density and the strength of the white bone skeleton was reduced because it only came from a small piece of bone from the actual body.

His eyes moved and dotted on the white skeleton with a finger. Then, the large skeleton turned into a thumb-sized bone that was as clear as jade.

This small bone was actually many times harder than the previous skeleton. It was so hard that a Nascent Soul expert couldn't even cut through it.

If this bone was forge into Separation Slayer, a greater sword would be born. The metal of Separation Slayer was made of gold, its edge was made of lighting silver and its backbone was made of earth steel. It was apparent that the earth steel was not as hard as this Void Fragmentation bone. If the earth steel was replaced by this white bone, he was confident that Separation Slayer would advance to intermediate ranked magical treasure.

Once a weapon hit the intermediate ranked mark, it could be advanced further by using the advancement method of Immemorial Divine Weapon, the absorption of spirit.

When the spirit of mountains, sea, earth vein, heaven and earth were absorbed by the sword, it would become an Immemorial Divine Weapon.

Ning Fan smirked and kept the small white bone into his storage pouch.

Anyway, upgrading Separation Slayer wasn't his priority now. The injury caused by the finger strike just now wasn't a light one. As for Bing Ling, she was even more injured than him.

Ning Fan's expression hardened. He had never seen someone die due to protecting him.

It wouldn't be very difficult to save Bing Ling, but it might make their relationship confusing.

He would just act according to the situation.

"I guess I have to re-enter seclusion. This time, I shouldn't save immortal jades any more and set the Dan realm formation in case some devil as powerful as the previous appeared. The time needed for my recovery would be at least three days. So, I won't be getting any contribution points within the next three days."

Ning Fan took out the contribution points jade disc and gave it a simple glance. Immediately after that, his eyes glittered.

The accumulated points wasn't 5154 anymore, it had become 2,005,154.

If there wasn't anything wrong with Ning Fan's eyes, the contribution points that he saw had just increased by 2 million points.

How could he obtain 2 million points after killing a peak Harmonious Spirit devil?

While he was still wondering about it, he saw a flash on the jade disc. The readings showed 5154 again and 6154 after another flash. He shook his head and realized that there must've been some kind of error with the system that's why it showed a 2 million increase in points just now.

After that, he started to place thousands of immortal jades as the eye of the formation. He then used his spirit sense to connect all the dots. A grand formation of about ten miles was set along the river bank.

It was undeniably easier to set a formation using a Gold Core realm spirit sense.

The thought of contribution point disc still bugged him. Could it really be a mistake of the system?



...

In fact, the jade disc didn't register the reading wrongly. That was an avatar of the White-boned Devil Monarch, created by using its ability of 'Turning Fragments of Bones into Soldiers'.

The real cultivation of the avatar was Void Refinement when it was summoned. Due to it chasing after Princess Mei into the Sixth Region, and as Princess Mei suppressed her cultivation and continued to enter the fifth, fourth, third until she reached the Second Region. It gave the avatar no choice but to suppress its cultivation as well until it reached the Harmonious Spirit realm so that it could enter the Second Region.

In truth, an early Void Refinement ghost was really worth 2 million contribution points. However, only certain masters of Sinister Sparrow Sect knew about this.

In the Merit Hall, it scared Sinister Sparrow when Ning Fan's accumulation points suddenly increased by 2 million points.

According to the records, the highest contribution point that could be obtained from killing ghosts in the forest was a peak Gold Core ghost which was worth 15, 000 points. The higher leveled ghosts would be the ghost king but no one had ever killed such a ghost before due to them being at least at the Nascent Soul realm.

No one knew why Ning Fan's contribution points increased by 2 million points suddenly. This must be a joke!

What kind of ghost was worth 2 million contribution points?

"There must be something wrong with the Merit Monument. Ai... it's probably because it has been used for many generations." Elder Mengchu's forehead was beaded with cold sweat because many people started to snicker and whisper about his bad maintenance of the monument.

"It's 2 million contribution points. How could this be possible? I will step down and hand over the position of White Honour to him

if he really obtained 2 million contribution points!” Bai Feiteng’s eyes looked displeased. His accumulated points was merely 1.97 million, but Ning Fan’s sudden increment had taken his fifth place, pushing his position to the sixth.

Bai Feiteng’s face suddenly felt hot. How could the fifth place that he obtained through a few hundred years of effort be snatched by an inexperienced Ning Fan? What kind of joke was this?

“This is certainly caused by an error in the Merit Monument!” Bai Feiteng said firmly. The other elders also felt the same way.

“I dare to bet that the monument had really made a mistake. If I am wrong, I would use my third leg to walk!” A shirtless brawny man laughed and disapproved the readings of the Merit Monument.

Every time something inexplicable happens, people would always treat it as irrational or illogical. For instance, cultivators would usually laugh when they heard the mortals say that ghosts were non-existent. In the same way, the immortals of Four Heaven Immortal World would laugh when cultivators deny the existence of immortals.

“I urge Sect Master to correct the readings of the Merit Monument.” Bai Feiteng made an obeisance by cupping his hands before his chest. Who wouldn’t envy Ning Fan? Who would even be convinced that Ning Fan really obtained 2 million contribution points in just several days and be ranked top five?

Only the sect master, Sinister Sparrow, knew that there wasn’t an error in the Merit Monument. The monument was built by a higher realm ancestor named ‘Sparrow God Kidd’ using his extraordinary ability. It had incredible workmanship and system. It would never show an error.

However, if it wasn’t the fault of the Merit Monument...

Sinister Sparrow had no idea what grade of monster Ning Fan

had killed in Demon Sinister Forest.

Of all the previous sect masters of Sinister Sparrow Sect, they had only gained some understanding about the forbidden regions of the forest. They knew that there were some ghosts whose cultivation was beyond Nascent Soul and Spirit Severing.

‘2 million of contribution points... If it didn’t come from a Spirit Severing ghost, it must’ve come from a Void Refinement ghost. What is this Ning Fan doing in the forest?! How could he always makes us worry?! He hasn’t even officially entered the sect yet.’

Sinister Sparrow didn’t tell anyone about it. He followed everyone’s suggestion and adviced to correct Ning Fan’s contribution points.

Ning Fan's 2, 005, 154 points had been corrected to 6, 154.

The 2 million contribution points continued to bug Sinister Sparrow’s mind. He was unable to maintain his calmness because of this. He suddenly realised that allowing Ning Fan into the Demon Sinister Forest was a huge mistake.

That kid must have encountered something huge in the forest. Sinister Sparrow hoped that Ning Fan didn’t provoke any kind of ‘deadly’ ghosts, otherwise, that kid would certainly not be able to return even if he was given ten lives.

‘He is surely a kid who knows how to create troubles. I’m afraid the secret that he is keeping is more than Han Yuanji.’ Sinister Sparrow heaved a long sigh. It seemed like his understanding of Ning Fan wasn’t that deep at all.

There wasn’t a single outer disciple who had caught his attention and made him worry. He touched his forehead and was speechless.

This was, perhaps the first time that the Merit Monument created an error...

# Chapter 60 - I am not Taking my Clothes Off!

---

‘Mountain Creek Travel’, the ‘Dan’ realm grand formation, if set in the correct places in the water, it could combine all the creaks into one. Its defensive strength was enough to withstand the attacks of Gold Core experts.

Ning Fan felt relieved after setting the grand formation in the second region. This meant that it wouldn’t matter even if the peak Harmonious Spirit bone devil returned.

This action proved Ning Fan’s great foresight. After the Dan realm grand formation was set, before he could rest, the ghosts in the region charged frenziedly towards Ning Fan’s position, as though they had received some sort of provocation.

In the beginning, there were only ten of them. Then, it increased to hundreds of Harmonious Spirit ghosts. Ning Fan could already imagine his tragic fate if he was attacked by so many of them, without the help of the Dan realm grand formation.

It went without saying that the riot of the ghosts was related to the devil that he had just killed. That devil was an avatar of a Void Fragmentation expert. It was likely that he had offended a violent being.

Does it matter if he offended the devil? If he was given a choice, he would still choose to eliminate the true form of the devil. In fact, this was how he protected his weakness.

In his hand was the sable that came out of nowhere. Despite it being unconscious, its mouth was still clenching on a black piece of jade.

Ning Fan kept the sable into his Cauldron Ring, leaving the black jade in his hand. He knew that it was an extraordinary black jade, but he simply didn’t have the time to find out.

There were several broken ribs in his chest. After keeping the

black jade, only then did he have time to treat his broken ribs. He sat cross-legged on the bank of the creek, with a flutter of his sleeves, Bing Ling and Yue Ling were released from the cauldron.

Bing Ling's body and clothes was sticky with blood. She was still unconscious, her face as white as paper and her weak Qi indicated her critical condition.

Yue Ling who was in front of her sister was still crying. Her eyes revealed alertness and resentment when Ning Fan released them.

"You...what do you want to do with my sister? It was all your fault! If it wasn't for you, my sister wouldn't have suffer such a serious injury! I want you to give my sister back!"

Yue Ling clenched her fist tightly and pounded Ning Fan's chest like a frenzied little lion.

Ning Fan knitted his eyebrows, but he felt a sense of relief. He raised his hand to pat on Yue Ling's head gently.

"I can save her. You have to help me."

Every person would have a time of being tender-hearted. Ning Fan's ruthlessness disappeared when his enemy suffered injuries to save his life.

She felt a sense of security after being patted by Ning Fan and hearing his words. She sounded expectant. "If you can really save my sister! If you really can! I will...I will become your cauldron!"

"That isn't necessary, you both are already my cauldron."

Ning Fan smiled. This was the first time he smiled to Yue Ling. The bright and hearty smile touched her heart, causing her to blush.

He knelt down, ignoring Yue Ling, and used his spirit sense to enter Bing Ling's clothes, then thoroughly checked her body.

The meridians were broken, bones were crushed, and the vital organs were damaged. If Ning Fan was the one who had such

injuries, he would've died. Bing Ling just barely survived because of her Gold Core realm, but that wouldn't keep her alive for long if she didn't receive any medical attention.

Bing Ling's injuries made it suitable for her to take the Jade Royal Dan, but he was afraid that she couldn't bear the incredible pain of the pill, knowing that she had weak willpower.

In which case, treating her would be more difficult. First, he had to treat her internal organs to stabilize her life force.

He waved to take out three Third Revolution pills named 'Void Origin Pill'. It was well known by everyone across Yue Country. It was a great pill of the Great Void Sect. These pills were robbed by the old devil back then when he broke into the Great Void Sect to treat the poison in Zhihe's body. There were still some of them left.

This pill was able to heal any kind of injuries, even for a Gold Cold expert. The preciousness of this pill was even greater than some Fourth Revolution pills. There was a proverb in the Truth Cultivation World that the pills with magical essence were valuable but the pills with lifesaving ability were priceless.

Yue Ling gaped at Ning Fan when she saw the pill.

It was a secret pill of the first ranked righteous sect – Great Void Sect that they kept only for themselves. There were a lot of righteous sect who went to ask for these pills, but very few of them could get it. The question was, how did Ning Fan obtain this pill?

If such a precious pill was sold in the market, its price would be inestimable. Ning Fan was willing to sacrifice such a precious pill just to save the cauldron.

Thinking about this, Yue Ling's resentment against Ning Fan gradually faltered .

“He is really being generous to sister. If he can really save sister, I will forgive him.”

Yue Ling's expression wasn't captured by Ning Fan as he was entirely focused on saving Bing Ling. Although the pill could stabilize Bing Ling's injuries, there was one prerequisite – Bing Ling's body must have healthy meridians before consuming the pill otherwise, the effects of the pill would never flow in her body.

Treating Bing Ling was harder than he had imagined, but that didn't stop him.

He took a deep breath before swallowing a Void Origin Pill. Once the pill was fully melted in his stomach, he lowered his body and placed his mouth on Bing Ling's lips to channel the medicinal effect to her body.

Due to Bing Ling's body being unable to withstand the medicinal effect, he needed to channel the dissolved medicine into her body slowly.

“You! What are you doing?”

Yue Ling was blushing. She had never seen anyone using a kiss to treat a person. She realised that this Ning Fan wasn't a good 'thing' after all, taking advantage of her sister while treating her.

However, Yue Ling could see that her sister's Qi was improving. So, he wasn't as bad as she thought.

Seconds later, she realised that Ning Fan was doing something even more shameless.

...

It took the time for an incense stick to burn for Ning Fan to fully channel all the dissolved medicine to Bing Ling's body. Despite his care, she still felt a painful sensation when she felt a medicinal rush in the middle of the process.

The condition of her vital organs were stabilized, her meridians and bones were starting to heal itself slowly. Void Origin Pill was worthy of being the sought after pill of Yue Country. The problem was that some of the meridians were entangled with the other and

some bones were joined incorrectly to the other bones.

The nourishment of the medicine was boiling in her body, her meridians were in pain, her face looked uncomfortable.

Ning Fan frowned. His finger removed her blouses and dress like a knife, leaving her Dudou and undergarment.

Her Dudou was glued to her damaged bosoms. He carried Bing Ling and leaped into the creek. The coldness of the water slightly alleviated Bing Ling's suffering.

At the same time, he used his Yin Plucking Finger to touch Bing Ling's sticky bosoms. After a few breaths, the unconscious Bing Ling started to moan and was in a state of confusion.

"You...you are absolutely shameless! Why are you doing this to her? Can't you see what condition she is in? You aren't human!"

Yue Ling was shy and angry at the same time. She hadn't thought that Ning Fan was someone who desperate for sexual activity when she saw that he was 'playing' with her dying sister.

"Yin Plucking Finger could let her feel more comfortable so that she won't feel the pain..." Ning Fan explained briefly without expecting Yue Ling to understand.

Yin Plucking Finger was akin to an anaesthetic drug in the world of mortals. It could make someone unable to feel pain for a period of time.

This was because Ning Fan had to forcefully break the entangled meridians and bones to reconnect them properly so that they could heal normally.

This would be very painful. Ning Fan had taken a Jade Royal Dan before so he knew how painful it was to have the meridians and bones broken and restored again. Bing Ling wouldn't be able to withstand such a pain with her normal sensational response.

This time Yue Ling really misunderstood him because she had



never heard of a treatment that the injured female needed sexual ecstasy.

“If you can’t heal my sister, I will...”

Yue Ling threatened Ning Fan, but found out that she could never become a threat to Ning Fan.

Yet at this time, he spoke, causing her face to turn as red as blood and stirring her anger.

“Yue Ling, strip off your clothes. Come and hold your sister. I am going to connect the bones inside of her.”

“I am not peeling my clothes off!”

Yue Ling gasped in anger. In spite of that, she still leaped into the creek with her clothes on.

She believed that her clothes didn’t need to be taken off during the treatment process, she had no choice but to hold her sister in the river.

Unfortunately, Yue Ling’s clothes were too thin. After being soaked in water, her bosoms and buttocks became visible, creating a lithe figure and curve.

Slowly, her nipples started to form in her thin and soaked clothes, making her extremely shy.

She was also being taken advantage of even if she didn’t take off her clothes.

As she was holding her sister, she lifted her head vigilantly but saw no obscene expression in his eyes, unexpectedly, he had ignored her.

Her appearance and figure were considered exceptional. Anyone selected to be cauldrons would have to meet these requirements. Now that her body was soaked and wet, even a stern monk would be affected by her. She couldn’t understand why this youth didn’t even bother to look at her.

“Is he really a lascivious one?” Yue Ling started to doubt her judgement of Ning Fan.

Or perhaps she was as beautiful as a female immortal but Ning Fan was only interested in pink human skeletons?

Afterwards, she saw Ning Fan’s hand circulating magical power to break Bing Ling’s bones and reconnect it again. Because of the anaesthetic effect of the Yin Plucking Finger, Bing Ling’s pain was minimal.

She finally understood the effectiveness of Ning Fan’s enchantment.

As for Ning Fan, his injuries weren’t light. His face turned pale after he exerted his magical power for a few rounds, some blood trickled at the side of his mouth. It wasn’t easy to recover from the damage done by the White Bone Devil’s finger strike.

Yue Ling felt moved all of a sudden.

“His body is injured heavily too, but he is willing to put that aside first to treat her sister...”

During fights, this youth was a cunning and shameless male who would use the meanest and ruthless way to defeat his enemy. Now, he was being very nice and gentle to his cauldrons.

As a matter of fact, this youth was thousands of times better than countless of devils outside. Yue Ling was sure that there were no devils who would treat their cauldrons nicely.

Yue Ling’s eyes glinted with warmth, hardly seen in her cold path of Truth Cultivation.

# Chapter 61 - I Am Going to Kill You!

---

It took one whole day for Ning Fan to fully connect Bing Ling's bones properly but she wasn't awake yet. Yue Ling who was watching her sister closely, used her knee as a cushion for her sister.

Outside the illuminating formation barrier were nearly a thousand of Harmonious Spirit ghosts. The cry of the ghosts shivered Yue Ling. Her expression was baffled while she was peeking at Ning Fan who was sitting cross-legged to heal his wounds. It relieved her guilt to see him recovering.

Three days later, Ning Fan's injuries had been fully recovered with the help of three Void Origin Pills. A black sable was lying on his knee unconscious while his hand was holding a tattered black jade.

His palm gently stroke the body of the sable. Yue Ling didn't know that Ning Fan liked small animals.

"It looks like Second Black..." Ning Fan looked at the small sable and recalled a loyal big black dog that he used to keep.

Unfortunately, the dog was beaten to death by a prince called Hai Ning.

It was rare to see sadness in Ning Fan's eyes but it vanished as fast as it emerged. If one asked him about the similarity of this black sable and his black dog, he would say their eye.

It was the expression of being trapped and helpless.

Because of this eye expression, Ning Fan decided to let the small sable swallow a Void Origin Pill to heal its injuries.

"A Harmonious Spirit beast. I am qualified to keep it given my current capability." He muttered. Yue Ling could hear it despite his soft voice. At this instant, it made her feel confused.

After feeling Ning Fan's care for her sister and her, she was shocked to see him so caring to an animal.

When he thought about the Ning Family, his eyes and face turned cold, showing some signs of frustrations.

He would return to Ning Family, probably some time later. His desire to eliminate the entire Ning Family had diminished. This time, when he return to the family, he would only kill those who plotted against him as the Ning Family was still his home after all. The word home was deemed a luxurious place to cultivators.

The alteration of his state of mind was a kind of self-improvement because cultivators felt that they were at home wherever they went. In other words, they were homeless.

He didn't want to dwell further in his thoughts. His eyes shifted back to the black jade. As he was trying to decipher it, the Yin Yang Locket trembled slightly in his dantian.

This was an ancient jade stone. It was mentioned once in the Ancient Chaotic Memory. It was called the 'Immemorial Soul Crystal'. There were some Immortals that planted their spirit sense in this crystal, to inherit cultivation methods or record the knowledge of cultivation during the ancient times.

The marks on the jade stone indicated that it was split into half by someone.

This Netherworld Sable was being chased by the White Bone Devil several days ago. It must be targeting this jade stone. As Ning Fan was trying to unlock the message inside the jade stone using his spirit sense, it was deflected back as it touched the jade stone.

It either his spirit sense wasn't powerful enough or it needed a special way to unlock the message inside.

Ning Fan Chen kept his silence while trying to figure out different ways of using his spirit sense on the jade stone, but nothing was accomplished.

He shook his head for not having the luck to obtain the inheritance.

At this moment, the black sable which had been unconscious for three days twitched and turned for the first time. Its eyes opened, it let out a light yawn, and rolled in Ning Fan's embrace.

Her half-awake eyes suddenly turned into fear and anxiety. She realised that she was sleeping in a stranger's arms, while her tender body was being touched and played by the stranger.

"Filthy man! You are seeking death!" Her eyes revealed the anger of a woman. She wanted to scream and curse at Ning Fan, but too bad, she was merely a beast. The scream had turned into \*Wu\* \*Wu\* and \*Ow\* \*Ow\* - the weak shout of a beast.

This sable was literally the female devil who fought the White Bone Devil. Currently, her face was in disbelief because Ning Fan's hand was just too bold!

As he stroked, touched her charming hip and the spot between her legs. He eventually stopped on her lower abdomen and drew circles on it.

"Shame...shameless...I am the 'Devil Empress' – Prince Mei. How dare you insult me?!"

Her eye expression was fierce. Although she had already recovered completely, her body was still weak, unable to escape Ning Fan's palm, leaving Ning Fan to lay his hands on her body freely.

She truly think too highly of herself, Ning Fan would never have a desire for a small sable. He was Ning Fan, not Yu Chi, so how could he do such a thing to a pet?

"Uh? You are awake. Little Black..." Ning Fang smiled gently. He put down the black jade. Both of his hands were stroking the small sable in his embrace. As for Princess Mei, a sudden rage was stirred inside of her.

She was a well-respected Devil Empress, how could she be called ‘Little Black’? Was he treating her as something like a pet?!

Princess Mei struggled lightly, but she still couldn’t get out of Ning Fan’s hands. When her eyes saw the black jade, her expression suddenly turned excited.

“‘Emperor Soul Remnant Volume’! This is great! It hasn’t been taken back by White Bone Devil!”

She started to regain her senses and think.

She was running away from the Bone Devil. When she reached her limit, she saw a blurry grand formation, and leaped into it. She couldn’t remember anything after that.

Wasn’t she being hunted by the Bone Devil? Why wasn’t she dead yet? And the black jade was still here. Could it be that this man had defeated the Bone Devil?

This was not possible. Bone Devil was an invincible opponent. How could a mere late Harmonious Spirit Ning Fan defeat a peak Harmonious Spirit clone of Bone Devil?

“Filthy brat! Give the black jade back to me or I will not let you live!”

Princess Mei turned to Ning Fan with a threatening eye expression, but the murderous intent in her eyes weren’t captured by Ning Fan.

He was a human, he couldn’t understand the meaning of \*Hu\*  
\*Hu\* made by a beast.

He naturally felt happy when he saw that the little sable awake. His fingers circulated magical power as he stroke her body. He was trying to channell some magical energy into her body.

“Don’t move, your injuries aren’t recovered yet.”

In Ning Fan’s Yin Yang Evil Veins, a hundred of the spirit in the veins had been raised. He didn’t need to use the Yin Plucking

Finger technique to cast the magical power of Yin Yang. The energy that entered her body made her feel weird. This was because she was a female after all.

“Release me!”

“Don’t touch here!”

“I will kill you if you dare to touch here!”

Every word that she expressed wasn’t understood by Ning Fan. His finger didn’t stop. Slowly, the sable felt warmth and comfort that made her want to sleep.

Ning Fan’s way of massaging was too profound.

Her two fore claws were placed on Ning Fan’s arms, her hind legs were moving comfortably. Her eyes started to be filled with sexual desire.

“You filthy lustful brat! Release me and I will guarantee your life! Please, I am begging you! Uh...Uh...”

Her body turned like jelly, losing all of her strength to resist. She had no choice but to allow Ning Fan to touch her at his will. As for the internal injuries, they had already started to heal gradually.

As the time went by, the unexpected struck Ning Fan.

A warm liquid flowed out from the spot between the sable legs, dirtying Ning Fan’s clothes. It smelt tempting.

“This little thing is actually a female?! Why is your body expelling this liquid after a few strokes...?”

Ning Fan was speechless. When he saw the spot between her legs, he saw no ‘bird’ there, which he didn’t notice before.

As she saw Ning Fan looking at her secret spot, she felt so embarrassed that she wanted to die.

“Why did it turn out to be like this?! This is my first time! It’s gone!”

Insult and embarrassment. She was the prestigious Princess Mei, a threefold Void Fragmentation expert. And now, she was played by a puny Harmonious Spirit expert.

“Little Black, you need to be obedient, okay?” Ning Fan said seriously.

“F\*ck yourself! I will kill you!” Princess Mei bit on Ning Fan’s finger lightly, she couldn’t even break his skin. From an outsider’s point of view, it looked like the pet was trying to be playful with its master.

Ning Fan hadn’t realised that the group of besieging ghosts outside the grand formation started to leave when the small sable awoken. Some of them were even running away desperately from the grand formation.

The small sable that was teased by Ning Fan was actually a very terrifying being to the ghosts.



# Chapter 62 - Spirit Sense, Intermediate Gold Core!

---

It was the fifteenth day after he entered the Demon Sinister Forest.

Ning Fan was still carrying the small sable while hunting for Sense Bead from the ghosts like a cold-blooded killer in the Second Region.

He wasn't sure why every Harmonious Spirit ghost was so afraid of him while he was carrying the small sable. The ghosts became twenty to thirty percent weaker than usual.

He started to have doubts about this unusual phenomenon, and was connecting this to the small sable.

Five days had passed. The killings of ghosts had exceeded 300. His Separation Slayer had been already upgraded to a high rank magical treasure. As for Ning Fan, he had obtained 122 Harmonious Spirit realm Sense Bead.

He believed that if he refined all of these beads, his spirit sense would advance to intermediate Gold Core with ease.

He gradually became adept at using the Gold Core sword intent – white bones piled up like a hill, through the killings. As the tip of the sword pointed below, there would be a fuzzy image of white bones rippling on the ground, making it looked very eerie and strange.

As for his contribution points, Ning Fan had already reached a terrifying number.

124954 points! He was ranked 74th in the Merit Monument!

In this half a month's time, Ning Fan's contribution points constantly kept Sinister Sparrow amazed. At this very moment, countless of seniors were staring at the Merit Monument, none of

them dared to interrupt the atmosphere.

“Look! Ning Fan’s contribution points increases by two ‘200’. It means that he has killed two intermediate Harmonious Spirit ghosts!”

“Another ‘1000’ points, another peak Harmonious Spirit ghost is killed!”

“In half a month’s time, he has obtained 120 000 points. He needed to kill at least 300 Harmonious Spirit ghosts for that. This Ning Fan... I’m afraid that not even a Gold Core expert could defeat him.”

In this half a month’s time, Ning Fan’s reputation had spread not only within the Sinister Sparrow Sect, but also to other sects. It had caused some commotions across Yue Country.

The Sects which were observing Sinister Sparrow Sect had gotten this news the fastest – a heaven defying intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert named Ning Fan had killed up to 300 Harmonious Spirit ghosts in half a month’s time!

The news shuddered every Harmonious Spirit cultivators who heard it, including the intermediate Gold Core experts.

Even if they were intermediate God Core experts, they could never kill so many Harmonious Spirit ghosts as easy as cutting vegetables, unless they were peak Gold Core experts.

The name of Han Yuanji’s disciple of Seven Apricot City and the descendant of Black Devil Ning had slowly been forgotten. A new name was given by some Gold Core old monsters, it was ‘Harmonious Spirit Killer’.

Some old monsters even acknowledged that Ning Fan was the first one below Gold Core realm that was considered powerful across Yue Country!

There was a continuous flow of old monsters of Sinister Sparrow Sect to the Merit Hall. Later, people below the Harmonious Spirit

realm were no longer allowed to enter because the hall was already too congested with people.

Yan Zhuiyun's eyes were mixed with different emotions. According to Ning Fan's current speed, he would definitely be able to accumulate more than 200 000 points, outranking him.

His more than ten years of effort was no nothing compared to a month of Ning Fan's effort. This was really hard for him to stomach. His degree of awe for Ning Fan grew higher unconsciously.

"Back in Seven Apricot City, I have certainly made the most sensible choice by leaving promptly and not offending this man."

Every Harmonious Spirit expert was looking at Ning Fan's booming contribution points with fear.

Those Harmonious Spirit old monsters were deemed high rank cultivators in Yue Country but they were nothing in front of this young Ning Fan.

The one who felt most uncomfortable right now was Bai Feinteng and his son Bai Bi. The father never got along with the old devil. So, the son would also never get with Ning Fan. Unfortunately, not only was the father no match for the old devil, even the son was weaker than Ning Fan. History just repeats itself, which was very unfavourable for them.

Today, the person Bai Feiteng couldn't accept the most was Ning Fan. Ning Fan had created a dreadful impression in him.

It wasn't common for an intermediate Gold Core old monster to fear an intermediate Harmonious Spirit junior. The degree of unacceptance was so high for a very arrogant Bai Feiteng.

Meanwhile, in the Merit Hall, the one who was the most happy seeing Ning Fan's extraordinary results was Miss Lan Mei.

Although she never laughed, her eyes had never left the Merit Monument. Every time the monument flashed, she knew that Ning

Fan was fine.

Initially, she was worried for Ning Fan's safety after entering the Second Region, but today it seemed like it was all unnecessary.

Inside the Merit Hall, there was a person from Extreme Yin Gate – Ji Mo Old Monster!

His eyes flashed with astonishment and cold intent.

“He had never thought that this Ning Fan has such a powerful strength. Could he be the one related to the disappearance of old master's cauldrons? In which case, I'm afraid that we already have offended that scary Black Devil Ning of Ning City. I have to inform old master about this!”

...

Ning Fan's fame was on the rise. If Ning Fan knew that he was called the 'Harmonious Spirit Killer', he would feel that he was not worthy of that name.

Putting aside the fact that he was merely a late Harmonious Spirit expert, the reason that he could kill so many Harmonious Spirit ghost was because of the Separation Slayer which could the spirit and the small sable that could scare the ghost and suppress their strength.

The deterrence of the small sable affected those peak Harmonious Spirit ghosts so much that they could only exert the strength of an intermediate Harmonious Spirit ghost. So, killing these ghosts had become a piece of cake.

The killing of over 300 Harmonious Spirit experts might be frightening but if they were suppressed, it was practically easy.

He was wearing a tattered robe stained with blood, making him look like a beggar.

He had expended all his mana pills after five days of slaughter. As such, he had sensibly decided not to hunt anymore.

Yue Ling had taken a bath in the creek covered by the grand formation. She clumsily set up a fire to cook some angelfish while waiting for Ning Fan to return.

Her sister Bing Ling was already awake. She had heard about the incidents that happened after she collapsed. Her cold gaze was mixed with contradicting feelings.

“Sister, what is our future plan now...?” Yue Ling asked the same question again but her tone was different this time.

“I don’t know...” Bing Ling was slightly confused, she couldn’t give an answer to that.

After returning to the grand formation, disregarding how dissatisfied the small sable might be, he gave her a bath.

“Kittens and puppies hated baths.” Ning Fan smiled seeing the struggling small sable in his hand. He didn’t know that the small sable was struggling because she was unwilling to be in contact with a male, not because she hated bath.

“I would absolutely not forgive you!” The small sable let out helpless tweet. But no one could understand the threat coming from those noise.

After the bath, he changed into a new set of clothes. The three people and a sable sat around the fire pit, eating the baked angelfish. Except for Ning Fan who was sitting in a carefree manner, the other three beings were filled with mixed emotions.

“When do you two want to return to the Cauldron Ring?” Ning Fan said plainly.

“Don’t you want to see the two of us...?” Bing Ling gritted her teeth. If it was before, she wouldn’t be willing to stay even a second longer with Ning Fan, but she didn’t mind it now.

“It’s not about that. I have decided to enter the Third Region after my seclusion. There would be lots of Gold Core ghosts there. At that time, I’m afraid that even my live would be in danger. The

two of you would only be a nuisance there.”

“You don’t need to explain, you are the master. We will follow whatever you say.”

Bing Ling said. She felt warmth upon hearing Ning Fan’s remark. Ning Fan didn’t hate them, but he cared for them instead...

However, why is this Ning Fan so poor in comforting ladies? Why did he have to say that the two of them were a ‘nuisance’ to him?

Due to the brightness of the fire, Ning Fan’s faint smile was seen and deeply imprinted in Bing Ling’s eyes.

He was the enemy and the master...

...

The two girls, along with 15 other Harmonious Spirit female cultivators had gone into the Cauldron Ring. Ning Fan hesitated about what to do with the two girls.

Plucking? No, he couldn’t do that. What about letting them go? He couldn’t do either of that for the time being, he didn’t want to reveal the matter of capturing the cauldrons to the Extreme Yin Gate which would offend them directly. However, he knew that this matter wouldn’t stay hidden for long.

“If I have the strength of a Gold Core expert, perhaps I don’t need to fear the Extreme Yin Gate anymore...”

He carried small sable in his arms while he sat cross-legged. The ground slit open due to a slash from his sword, the earth fire was ignited and he was able to start the concoction.

Every herb required was tossed skilfully by Ning Fan into the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. This time, he had decided to concoct 200 Second Revolution Soul Enhancing Dans at the same time.

His early Gold Core realm spirit sense had greatly enhanced his alchemy skill. He was confident that he could make 200 Second

Revolution pills in one shot.

He was confident in concocting the Fourth Revolution pill ‘Nascent Soul Dan’, even if he was concocting two of those pills.

His skill in alchemy amazed the small sable in his arms.

Ning Fan’s had taken down 300 Harmonious Spirit ghosts in five days. It was a feat that left a deep impression in the small sable’s heart, but she couldn’t imagine that such a young man had already reached the Fourth Revolution Dan Master realm.

Furthermore, this kid had vast amount of herbs in his storage pouch, he had even taken out countless of thousands-year-old herbs.

The small sable licked her mouth and her eyes were burning.

“If I consume his herbs, it wouldn’t be hard to undo the seal on my body and recover my cultivation.”

She took the chance to get out of Ning Fan’s arms while Ning Fan was still concocting pills and slowly crawled towards the storage pouch, but she was grabbed by her neck by Ning Fan and then back into his arms.

“Little Black, don’t mess around. If you mess around again, I will plant the Restrictive Spell on you.” Ning Fan knitted his brows slightly.

“What? You dare to plant a Restrictive Spell on me? I...I...am scared...”

The small sable wanted to curse him but her body started shivering. She couldn’t imagine how tragic it would be if she, a Void Fragmentation expert was planted with a Restrictive Spell, her life would be fully controlled by Ning Fan.

She obediently stuck out her tongue to lick Ning Fan’s hand while being disgusted by its action, acting like a demon pet to make Ning Fan happy.

As for Ning Fan, he revealed a gentle smile, seeing the small sable becoming obedient.

“That is better. Wait until my spirit sense reaches the intermediate Gold Core realm, I’ll bring you along into the Third Region to kill those Gold Core ghosts!”

The small sable almost wanted to cry out loud after hearing this.

“Don’t! I am only an early Harmonious Spirit expert. If we enter the Third Region, I would be ripped off by Bone Devil! No, we can’t go there!”

Princess Mei, a dignified Void Fragmentation was about to cry.

The fragrance from the pills was exuded from the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron, this meant that the completion of the concoction was getting closer.

...

Three days later, the Mountain Creek Travel covered by the grand formation leaked a wave of powerful spirit sense, sweeping across the 200 sections in the region. Any ghost that was scanned by the spirit sense revealed fear on their faces.

Intermediate Gold Core realm!

After reaching the intermediate Gold Core realm, Ning Fan discovered something from the black jade for the first time.

“This is ... ‘Emperor Soul Remnant Volume’?!” He was in shock.

During the ancient times, ‘Emperor Soul Remnant Volume’ was one of the ancient inherited treasure of the Heavenly Emperor from the Four Heavens Immortal World.



# Chapter 63 - Divine Art Chant, Soul Incarnation Chant

---

The Immortal World of Four Heavens consisted of four inherited sects, namely the Drifting Heaven, Void Heaven, Brahman Heaven and Emperor Heaven. The 'Emperor Soul Remnant Volume' was one of the Emperor Heaven's inheritance.

Ning Fan immersed into the black jade via spirit sense. Suddenly, a cold and chilling sensation was casted into his sea of consciousness, like a fishing net.

His face changed dramatically when his mind was intruded by the chilling sensation, but he calmed himself down after that because the coldness was harmless. It was the force of the spirit stored in the black jade used for imparting secret techniques.

“‘Divine Art Chant’, it’s an ancient technique. Is this the long lost divine ability of a Fiendgod?”

Ning Fan was mildly astonished. He hadn’t thought that the inheritance in the black jade was a secret art of a Fiendgod.

The technique of a Fiendgod could enhance one’s physique, allow one to grow into a giant that could move mountains and walk in the sea. Some of the techniques could even enhance one’s magical power, so strong that it could destroy the heaven and the earth. It was powerful enough to cover the heavens with a single finger.

However, the current secret art’s only use was to strengthen one’s spirit sense.

In Truth Cultivation World, spirit sense could be used to sense, concoct pills, craft items, but it couldn’t inflict direct and heavy damage on the enemy. However, once the ‘Divine Art Chant’ was completely cultivated, a single thought could turn the world upside down, shatter the firmament, murder immortals and kill without shedding blood.

With this divine technique, the person could slash the heaven with a stick of grass and cover the sky with his will.

Ning Fan's face turned solemn while he was carefully integrating the chilling energy into his sea of consciousness to absorb the message of the cultivation technique into his brain.

Strangely, his expression sometimes turned into a mild smile, sometimes into a frown and sometimes he looked unsettled and anxious. It was hard to determine his real emotion from the mixture of expression.

He began to mutter after a period of time.

“This divine chant consists of eight arts. During the ancient time, Immortal Emperor Tai Chang who was in the Emperor Heaven had a famous technique that consisted of eight arts. Anyone who cultivates his art could achieve daily advancement in spirit sense. It can be used to attack, defend, live and kill... If I could cultivate the eight of them, I would be invincible in the Immortal World of Four Heavens after tens of thousands of years of hard training. Unfortunately, this remnant volume only has three of the eight arts.”

He sighed deeply and kept the black jade that had already expended all of its magical power while his mind was recalling the information about the Divine Art Chant.

The first art in the divine chant was ‘Falsifying Art.’ It uses the strength of one’s spirit sense to conceal the physique, cultivation and face. Anyone with a higher realm of spirit sense than the caster would be able to see through the concealment but anyone with lower realm of spirit sense would be unable to do so.

It was very useful in killing and fleeing, but the cultivator of such art also required the consumption of an ancient spirit grass named ‘Spirit Refining Grass’ that had already been lost over the years. Only its medicinal energy could allow one’s spirit sense to obtain the ability to conceal.

“This art is undeniably a good art. If I can master this, I don’t need Sisi to act as ‘Black Devil Ning’ anymore! Once my spirit sense broke through to the peak Gold Core realm, who would be able to recognize that I am also Ning Fan? But, the Spirit Refining Grass is rarely found in the Rain Immortal World...”

The second art of divine chant—Defence Art. It could allow one to use the spirit sense to form a shield. The endurance of the shield depended on the strength of the spirit sense. This art is used to keep the caster alive. However, there was a disadvantage in using this shield. It would discharge most of the strength in the spirit sense. If the user of the art wasn’t strong enough, it would take him a long while before he could use it again for the second time.

Yet, cultivating such an art would also require devouring the vessel spirit of a defensive magical treasure. Magical treasure with vessel spirit was very limited. Such a treasure was exquisitely crafted and very expensive. No one knew how many of such treasures were needed to be devoured in order to cultivate the art, but the fact remained that money would certainly be burnt extravagantly to buy those treasures. Due to Ning Fan not having any magical treasures with vessel spirit right now, he wasn’t able to use such a technique.

“If I can cultivate this art, it would be able to offset the defect in my defence.”

Ning Fan mumbled to himself. Although these two arts were very uncommon, Ning Fan was still able to accept them with calmness. However, when the information about the third art sparked in his mind, his face changed drastically into surprise, delight and some other mixed feelings.

The third art of the divine chant was ‘Body Art’. One could condense two types of incarnations using the spirit sense.

The first type was the incarnation of a false body. The incarnation of false body could live up to a day or more but would

last longer as the magical power improved. It could also increase the number of incarnations but the biggest disadvantage was that the incarnation had zero magical power.

The second type was condensing the incarnation of the true self. Only a small number of Void Fragmentation old devils could condense an incarnation of themselves. In Truth Cultivation World, there were different categories of incarnations.

There were fire incarnation, frost incarnation, lightning incarnation, sacrificial incarnation and many more. As for the incarnation of Body Art, it was called Soul Incarnation Chant.

The name of the art originated from the nature of the art. Soul Incarnation Chant was related to sacrificing one's soul. It was easy to sacrifice the soul to produce an incarnation but it would be detrimental to oneself.

It required the person to sacrifice half of the three spiritual, and physical souls to produce the incarnation.

After losing half of the souls, Ning Fan would become a person deprived of souls. His defensive strength against spiritual attack would be greatly reduced. The difficulties in cultivating other magical art would tremendously increase. Most importantly, his lifespan would be reduced by half.

Of course, if he had a lucky chance, he would be able to obtain some valuable treasure that could condense one's soul, replenishing his lost souls. However, his lifespan would remain as it was and wouldn't be able to return to his original lifespan.

Thus, the sacrifice of using such an art was enormous. Any ordinary Golden Core old men had roughly a thousand years of lifespan. It could reach 1500 years if they had consumed some life-lengthening pills. As for the Harmonious Spirit experts, they could only live up to 500 years. The same applied to Ning Fan.

None of them would be willing to sacrifice half of their lifespan

just to produce an incarnation, but Ning Fan thought otherwise.

He was merely a seventeen-year-old teenager, but he had already reached the late Harmonious Spirit realm and intermediate Gold Core realm spirit sense. Even if he lost half of his lifespan, he still could live up to 250 years. He would be able to increase it to 500 years if he could break through to the Gold Core realm before reaching 250 years old.

What Ning Fan was most worried about wasn't the length of his lifespan. If he wouldn't be able to defeat Moksha Emperor when he reached a hundred years old, he wouldn't be able to live up to 500 hundred years even if he had that lifespan.

It wasn't hard for him to make this decision because the Soul Incarnation Chant was very alluring to Ning Fan.

Once the Soul Incarnation Chant was completed, the incarnation created would have the same realm of spirit sense as Ning Fan's, intermediate Gold Core realm spirit sense.

Also, the cultivation of the incarnation would rise as Ning Fan's spirit sense realm rose.

If his spirit sense realm broke through to the Nascent Soul realm, his incarnation would also break through to the Nascent Soul realm. At that time, his incarnation would be the number one expert in Yue Country.

Seventeen years old to achieve Nascent Soul realm? How could he not feel excited about it? His advancement of spirit sense in Demon Sinister Forest was faster than the advancement of his cultivation, all he needed to do was to refine and absorb as many Sense Bead as possible.

Perhaps Demon Sinister Forest was created as a training ground for cultivators who cultivated the Soul Incarnation Chant. Or perhaps, all the ghosts in this forest was cultivated by some experts so that they could train in this forest and advance their

incarnation's grade.

“I must use the Soul Incarnation Chant!”

His thought of heading into the Third Region was put on hold.

He wanted to form an intermediate Gold Core incarnation of himself before he entered the Third Region with the small sable to wipe the map out.

With his incarnation, he was confident that he would become the number one expert in Yue Country after a month.

“Little Black, wait for me here. I will cultivate this magical art first, and then bring you into the Third Region.”

Ning Fan walked to the river bank. He stripped off his clothes, things and storage pouch. The incarnation needed him to sever his soul into two. Any external things that were not physically connected to oneself would affect the success rate of creating the incarnation.

Of course, things like spirit equipment, Cauldron Ring and Yin Yang Locket didn't need to be taken off of his body—any magical treasure or spirit equipment that had acknowledged the master wouldn't be rejected by the master's body.

Ning Fan's body was bare. He opened a stretch of area and sat down cross-legged. He closed his eyes as he examined his soul, beginning to sever his soul into half, and condense an incarnation.

He didn't need to worry about the small Harmonious Spirit sable would do any harm to him as he could instantly finish the sable off should it become hostile. However, judging from the looks of the sable, it was very unlikely for it to turn hostile. It had been timid, smart and cute.

As Ning Fan was condensing the incarnation, the small sable grumbled to herself.

“What have I, Princess Mei, done in my previous life? Why did I

encounter this filthy man? First, I cum for the first time because of this man. Second, I have lost the inheritance which I have risked my life for, robbing the White Bone Devil!”

The small sable used its head to turn the mixture of things on the ground. They were Ning Fan’s clothes and some magical treasures.

Among them was a black jade that had already lost most of its magical power. It made her want to cry because the inheritance in the black jade could only be imparted once. Now, this black thing had become useless.

It was the black jade which she risked her life for, but now, it had fallen into that filthy man’s hands so easily. Where is the justice in this world?

She didn’t know what the inheritance was in the black jade, including the Bone Devil, because none of them had deciphered the black jade until today.

The small sable was indignant. She didn’t understand why she, a Void Fragmentation expert, was not able to decipher the inheritance. Why did Ning Fan had such luck to obtain it?

As a matter of fact, it wasn’t hard to decipher the inheritance in the black jade. There were only two conditions to decipher it. First, the realm of spirit sense should’ve already reached the Nascent Soul realm. Second, one must possess the token of an immortal emperor.

For the first condition, due to the black jade having been broken, the requirement was reduced. That was why Ning Fan was able to decipher the information inside of it, despite him only having an intermediate Gold Core realm spirit sense.

The second condition, Ning Fan had fulfilled it as well because of the Yin Yang Locket. It allowed Ning Fan to sense the exceptional aura of the black jade, that it was a treasure that belonged to an immortal emperor. Thus, Ning Fan was acknowledged as an

ancient immortal emperor.

During the ancient times, the black jade was placed in the Four Heavens in the Immortal World under the Ancient Heavenly Court. Only the people with Immortal Emperor realm and token were able to obtain the secret art inside the item. As for the Bone Devil and Princess Mei, neither of them had the token of an immortal emperor. Even if they were Void Fragmentation experts, they weren't able to unlock the secret art inside.

This made Princess Mei's mind chaotic, but there was nothing that she could do. There was no one who could control fate. So, who else could she blame if she didn't have the lucky chance?

She began to worry about one thing. Later, this Ning Fan would certainly bring her into the Third Region. She could lose her life there any time.

Given her current cultivation, it would be impossible to go through the barrier of the higher regions, but this Ning Fan might have some kind of fascinating magical treasure that he had used to carry her while she was unconscious.

If Ning Fan really used a magical treasure and bring her into the Third Region, her life would surely be in danger given her current cultivation.

However, if she recovered her real cultivation, could Ning Fan still force her to enter into the Third Region?

"I don't care anymore. I need to remove the seal first, only then could my cultivation return to its normal state. Then, I will deal with this filthy man. All of his thousands-year-old herbs are here. Hehe, I will finish all of them. Once I reached the Gold Core realm, I will suppress it to the peak Harmonious Spirit realm and stay in the Second Region. Then, I will get rid of this filthy man."

The small sable bit open the storage pouch. The fragrance of herbs spread out, making her saliva drip.



“Millennium Land Breeze Cane! Millennium Anther! Millennium Purple Laneige! \*Hiss\* Two-Millennia Jade Bone Ginseng! Where did this filthy man got all of these good herbs? Hehe, these are all mine now!”

All of the herbs were up to a thousand years old. Ordinary cultivators wouldn't be able to withstand the powerful medicinal energy of the herbs, only beast were suited to consume them.

While Ning Fan was condensing his incarnation, the small sable was also frantically attacking his herbs. Most of them were the ingredients to concoct the Nascent Soul Transformation Dan.

“Humph! Who asked you to molest my body? I will eat them all! Damn! How could a mere Harmonious Spirit cultivator get so many high grade herbs? Dammit! I have to finish them all!”

The unfortunate thing for the small sable was that it got full after eating a third of the herbs. Her veins could no longer stand the extra medicinal energy.

She then laid on the ground, and her body was exuding a faint light. A black demon cocoon the size of half a man encompassed her entire body. She was borrowing the medicinal energy from the cocoon to break the seal and regain her magical power.

“As long as my peak Harmonious Spirit realm is recovered, I will show you my true power!” She gritted her teeth and grumbled, she hated Ning Fan too much.

As Ning Fan and she were advancing themselves, she didn't know that the heaven didn't stand on her side.

...

In the sea of consciousness, Ning Fan could see three spiritual and seven physical souls that had the same face as him. His eyes quickly turned from hesitation to decisiveness.

“I want to sever you to create an incarnation!” He said to his soul.

“I am you! Go ahead and sever it. It is best if it could enhance our strength!” The soul replied in a plain tone.

After the conversation, Ning Fan waved his hand, and Starlight Sword Shadow materialized in his palm. He then swung it, severing the three spiritual and seven physical souls into half.

For an instant, his body was as white as a piece of paper. Blood was spurted out from his mouth and two of his sideburns had turned grey.

Aging in youth? It could already tell how much it drained Ning Fan’s youth. He had lost part of his lifespan and vital force. It was without a doubt a severe loss.

Any cultivator would select the path of longevity in the cultivation world. However, Ning Fan just did the opposite instead—he used his lifespan in exchange for cultivation.

“Using my soul as the core. Body Art can now become my incarnation.”

Blood trickled down from his eyes, ears, nostrils and mouth. As he opened his eyes, his expression turned violent. A wave of spiritual energy rolled and a faint light shone on the land in front of him. An incarnation of himself materialized.

The only thing that differed from Ning Fan was the intermediate Gold Core magical power.

The incarnation was produced!

Ning Fan looked delighted but he suddenly frowned. Due to the imperfection in the sacrifice of his souls, there were flaws in the incarnation.

The incarnation had the indistinct sign of dissipating the moment it left his body, causing his expression to change dramatically.

If the incarnation dissipated, all of his sacrifices would be in vain!

“How could this possibly happen?” Slowly, Ning Fan started to realise the problem. It was far worse than his imagination...

## Chapter 64 - Die Along With Me

---

Despite the success of the Soul Incarnation Chant, Ning Fang didn't feel happy, he realised that once the incarnation left his sea of consciousness, the incarnation would dissipate after half an incense stick of time. The incarnation would only remain intact when it returned to his sea of consciousness.

Ning Fan sighed slightly when he kept the incarnation back into his sea of consciousness. He found it hard to accept that he couldn't use the incarnation that he had sacrificed his souls and lifespan for.

In a battle with a Gold Core old monster, it would take at least a few hours to see the outcome. Would there be a battle that would only take half an incense stick of time? Besides using the incarnation to kill the weaklings, Ning Fan's couldn't think of a better way to use the incarnation.

When he got to the bottom of it, he realised that his spirit sense was still too weak to sustain the incarnation. He needed to raise the cultivation of his spirit sense in order to use the incarnation.

After wearing his clothes, he looked at the shrunken storage pouch and turned to the black half a human size demon cocoon. He felt strange as he studied the demon cocoon via spirit sense.

"A mere Harmonious Spirit small sable...You dared to eat my millennium herbs? I had never thought that this small sable wasn't just a mere Harmonious Spirit expert, it is a Void Fragmentation expert! I have overlooked this."

Ning Fan smiled bitterly. He was a person who had tricked countless of people, but today he was tricked by a small sable.

It had become troublesome because the main herbs given to make the Nascent Soul Transformation Dan had entered the small sable's stomach.

He gently rubbed his forehead, trying to figure out how to deal with this small sable.

Ning Fan sighed slightly. Due to the restriction of power in the Nine Yin Land, the strongest power that could exist in the Second Region was a peak Harmonious Spirit. It wouldn't be a problem if he used his Gold Core incarnation to take down this small sable even if it could only last for half an incense stick worth of time.

However, the small sable must have some kind of life-saving techniques. It was impractical to capture or kill this small sable, after all, it was a Void Fragmentation old monster.

He couldn't kill nor capture her... but it was a female.

Ning Fan's eyes sparkled. As long as it was a female, he could use his Yin Plucking Finger...

After a series of contemplation, he sat down cross-legged, waiting for the small sable to come out of the cocoon. In the meantime, he took a vulnerary medicine to regulate the injuries of his souls and regain his strength.

After a day, the demon cocoon finally changed from black to white, from Yin to Yang. A strange magical power rippled out from the demon cocoon. Then, it broke open like cracking an egg. A beauty in jade white skin with no clothes stretched her body before she walked out of the demon cocoon.

"Ai, I have finally returned to my human form. As for my cultivation, it only reached the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm. Should I deal with that filthy man now?"

This female demon looked twenty three to four years old. The skin of her body was like a semi-translucent jade in pure white. She had slender legs and smooth abdomen. The shades of the leaves in the forest made her figure looked unusually charming. Her bosoms were well grown like a mature woman, and was larger than Ning Fan's hand.

Her untied hair was left dangling down like a waterfall, long enough to cover her attractive buttocks, however, whether it was her buttocks or her jade like back, there were red marks of claws on it. Yes, these were the marks made by Ning Fan's stroke while she was still a small sable.

Her beady eyes glinted with hatred. Her lips were still stained with the liquid of the herbs.

"This woman looks a little like Chang'e..." Ning Fan mumbled. His eyes didn't leave the female demon's attractive body.

Chang'e was a famous immortal of the Heavenly Court during ancient times. He had seen her once in the ancient chaotic memory.

Ning Fan's gaze swept across the female demon's buttocks and back. Her back started to grow hot because of shyness. Her indolent expression turned into anger. She turned to Ning Fan while one of her hands was covering her bosoms and the other the spot between her legs.

"Filthy brat! Have you seen enough?"

'Humph! I have already regained the strength of a peak Harmonious Spirit, I am now as powerful as the previous White Bone Devil. This filthy man still dares to take advantage of me! He is seeking death!'

"Nice figure."

Ning Fan's tone was accompanied with a faint chuckle. The chuckle came from the self-confidence that he had in his strength. The peak Harmonious Spirit female demon couldn't intimidate him at all.

"Be my cauldron or demon pet, or accompany me for half a month in the Third Region. Choose one of them..."

Ning Fan's tone stupefied the female demon. He sounded too composed.

She raged when she heard Ning Fan's haughty tone. Cauldron? Demon pet? Who did he think he was? A true immortal? He dared to ask a Void Fragmentation female demon as demon pet?

As for accompanying him for a half a month, she somehow felt dubious about it. She had already accompanied this filthy man for five days. He wanted to bring her into the Third Region? Firstly, he was a shameless man. Secondly, he was a man who didn't know what death is.

Her face turned from anger to coldness. Her hand was still on her bosoms. She showed the demeanour which wouldn't allow anyone to approach her.

"Don't try to provoke me, otherwise you will regret it!"

A wave of magical power that was almost at the Gold Core was released from her body, but when it reached Ning Fan, it was bounced back strangely.

At this moment, Ning Fan grabbed the chance to send out the silhouette from his sea of consciousness. The intermediate Gold Core incarnation charged forth and the female demon was petrified.

"That is an intermediate Gold Core incarnation! Only Void Fragmentation old monsters should be able to do that. How can you do...argh! Release me!"

The black silhouette moved too quickly. She was absolutely defenceless.

In a flash, the dark silhouette appeared behind the female demon and pulled her in one arm while the other hand circulated the Yin Plucking Finger and poked a few times on her jade-like back.

Then, the dark silhouette held the female demon tightly.

His face and Ning Fan's smiled in a similar way. The dark silhouette was the secondary self and Ning Fan was the primary. As a matter of fact, they were the same.

“What have...you done?!” The female demon was shocked. Her magical strength had gone haywire after being poked by Ning Fan for a few times.

She struggled slightly. She had become as weak as the small sable. She didn't even have the strength to struggle out of Ning Fan's embrace.

Ning Fan shook his head when he saw the 'small sable' woman trying to struggle her way out. His palm patted on her buttocks, sending numbness and pain into her body.

“Release me! I am a Void Fragmentation...Release me!!! \*Moan\*... Release me!!! \*Moan\*...”

The female demon's vision became misty. Tears started to well up in her eyes. She was a dignified Void Fragmentation expert and was given the title of 'Princess Mei', but now, she had fallen into the hands of a Harmonious Spirit junior. It was understandable that she was powerless when she was a small sable, but why was she still as vulnerable as before after turning into a human?

“Shameless...”

The female demon was a Void Fragmentation expert that killed at her whim. As for cursing someone 'shameless', it was her first time.

She could feel some kind of warm liquid flowing out of the spot between her legs. It frightened her very much.

Was she going to fall into this mere Harmonious Spirit novice's hands and become his toy?

Or is this filthy brat going to turn her into his cauldron?!

She dared him to do that!

She gritted her teeth. She started to regain some of her strength. Then, she noticed the unstable Qi from the incarnation of Ning Fan behind her. As she began to understand something, she then



threatened with a smirk.

“This isn’t right. Your incarnation is flawed. If you don’t release me now, I will bite your incarnation. I am sure that it would burst and dissipate.” The female demon licked her tongue from Ning Fan’s chest to the arms.

The posture she had right now was similar to when she was still a small sable. Because she was enchanted this time, she didn’t feel disgusted but excited instead.

As her cold and moist tongue licked the incarnation’s arm, it gave him the urge to release her. He then let her go.

The misty enchantment of the Yin Plucking Finger in her eyes vanished. Ning Fan knew that if he didn’t release the demon, she would destroy his incarnation, causing him to suffer a great loss.

He made a step forward as his eyes sparkled and his face revealed a harmless smile. He then kept his spirit sense and the Soul Incarnation back into his sea of consciousness, and looked at the female demon from a distance.

He didn’t take the chance to humiliate and force the female demon, different methods were needed to deal with different kinds of opponents. The female demon was a Void Fragmentation expert. She had a very high self-esteem and dignity. If she was forced to the edge, Ning Fan wouldn’t be able to convince her, even if he sacrificed her life for that.

Given Ning Fan’s strength, he wouldn’t be able to keep the Void Fragmentation female demon as his cauldron.

The fact of plucking this woman must be a serious joke. The Yin energy of a Void Fragmentation female demon would be immense. The Yin energy in a drop of the blood would be enough for a hundred Ning Fans’. So, plucking needed a proper partner.

As for the idea of keeping the female demon as a demon pet, Ning Fan wouldn’t agree to do so, given his cautious behaviour. He

absolutely wouldn't keep a threat beside him.

If he couldn't subdue her, he couldn't kill her. If she was overly forced, she would probably use a technique that would perish her and Ning Fan. She was a Void Fragmentation expert after all. As such, she couldn't be judged by common sense.

Furthermore, despite their emotions being stirred up, neither of them had a murderous intent against one another.

This was because the both of them had gotten along for five days. They had eaten their meals and had taken their baths together. He had touched the spots where shouldn't be touched. These emotions made it hard for the female demon to kill Ning Fan.

She was a Netherworld Sable, the female demon named Mei Chen. She was called 'Princess Mei' by the ghosts. Among the demons, she was recognized as 'Empress Lan'. She was a woman with a fiery disposition, not even the Bone Emperor could threaten her. As such, it was perfectly normal that Ning Fan couldn't turn her into a cauldron.

She was Empress Lan, Mei Chen. She fed on ghosts to increase her cultivation. A single Qi from her could make every ordinary ghosts tremble with fear.

Her eye expression now was filled with confusion. She hated Ning Fan but she couldn't force herself to kill him. Besides, she might not be the opponent of Ning Fan currently.

'I have already regained my peak Harmonious Spirit strength, but why am I still weaker than him? That incarnation just now should be one of the secret arts in the black jade. Why did this filthy man cultivated those shameless enchantments when there are so many good magical arts that he could learn?'

Mei Chen criticized him in her heart. She could see that Ning Fan didn't intend to keep her as a cauldron or a pet, otherwise, he wouldn't add the last option – to accompany him for half a month

in the third region.

“What do you want?” The female demon gritted her teeth to suppress her murderous intent, but when she saw Ning Fan’s composed smile, her anger surged.

This was how ill-tempered she was.

“Come with me to the Third Region. I need to borrow your strength to suppress the ghosts again.” Ning Fan showed a faint smile.

“No way! If I enter the Third Region, the Gold Core underlings of the Bone Emperor would certainly come after me. I don’t want to go and die with you!” The female demon gritted her teeth.

“Bone Emperor? Oh, he is the true form of that White Bone Devil? Don’t worry. With the two of us combining our strengths, even if the Bone Emperor sends a peak Gold Core incarnation to come after us, we have nothing to fear. I need a large amount of Sense Beads to break through the Nascent Soul realm. If you could help me, I will have more millennium herbs for you. This isn’t a threat, this is a negotiation. You don’t need to feel unsatisfied.” Ning Fan said in an even tone.

“Your matter is unrelated to me. There is nothing more that could be discussed between us. I have already shown you a great deal of mercy for not taking your life. Why don’t you go and ask how ruthless, I, Empress Lan is?” Mei Chen knitted her brows. She would never go into the Third Region no matter what, but Ning Fan’s millennium herbs were too attractive to her.

‘Do I need to seize the herbs from this filthy man?’ Mei Chen’s eyes flashed with a domineering light.

“If you don’t go and help me, I may die in the Third Region. At that time, you would certainly regret it.” Ning Fan smiled strangely, but this word made Mei Chen’s face blush.

“It’s best if you die. Why would I regret it?” Mei Chen’s tone

wasn't as firm as before. If it wasn't that dangerous, she would probably provide some aid to Ning Fan.

“Just now, I have planted the Restrictive Spell in your sea of consciousness. If I die, you would die too.” Ning Fan smiled slightly. His words struck Mei Chen like lightning.

She immediately checked her sea of consciousness and found out that what he said was true. She was angered. She wouldn't have thought that Ning Fan was such a rascal.

“Why did you do this to me? If you want to go in the Third Region to die, go in there by yourself. Why are you taking me with you to your grave?!”

She felt that her rage was going to erupt. She had never felt so angry in her life.

It was planted by Ning Fan's incarnation when she was enchanted.

It was a Life-and-Death Spell. It was a kind of a restrictive spell but its effect was entirely different from any ordinary restrictive spell. An ordinary restrictive spell could only be planted if both parties agreed to it. After the spell was planted, the master could control the life and death of the person. As for the Life-and-Death Spell, it wasn't as troublesome. You could plant such spell as long as your spirit sense was stronger than the target despite the target's unwillingness.

However, no one was foolish enough to plant such a spell except for Ning Fan.

The name of the spell originated from its function. When two people were planted with the Life-and-Death-Spell, the both of them would die if the other person would die before the spell's duration ended..

The lasting period of the spell was only half a month. After that, he would leave the forest and cut all the connections that he had

with Mei Chen, but in this half a month, he was willing to borrow Mei Chen's power to hunt for Gold Core ghosts.

Ning Fan hated losing. Since so many of his millennium herbs were eaten, he would need some repayment from her.

His opponent was a Void Fragmentation expert after all. Although they had gotten along for a few days, it couldn't guarantee that she wouldn't kill him when she regained her peak Gold Core strength in the Third Region. Although he wasn't afraid, it could still be quite troublesome.

The Life-and-Death Spell was the best solution to this problem. It allowed him to use Mei Chen to suppress the ghosts and also freed him from the worry that Mei Chen would stab him in the back while they were in the Third Region.

"Die with me, or live with me!" Ning Fan showed a successful smile that angered Mei Chen so much.

"You are ruthless! I, Mei Chen, am threatened by someone like you for the first time, and most of all, I have no choice but to obey!"

Mei Chen gritted her teeth. She had never seen someone so idiotic that he would use his own life to threaten someone. Ning Fan was insane, he was definitely a madman!

She was a Void Fragmentation old expert, but she was so afraid of death. Ning Fan who was merely a Harmonious Spirit expert wasn't afraid of danger that could cost his life.

Although danger and luck existed hand in hand in True Cultivation World, this brat had just taken an exceedingly high risk.

"Little Black, you must be obedient. When we enter the Third Region, you should turn into a small sable and stay in my embrace." Ning Fan's smile was enraging, his words could infuriate the listener even more.

“My name is Mei Chen, not Little Black! Quickly, give me some clothes to wear now. I dropped my storage pouch in the Third Region. I have no clothes with me now! Since you want me to stay with you for half a month, so be it! After that, get as far away from me as you can!”

“As you wish.”

Ning Fan patted his storage pouch to retrieve some clothes, he then threw it to the female demon.

It was the uniform of a male. It still had Ning Fan’s masculine smell. She frowned but still wore it anyway. Since she was a demon, her sense of smell was sharper than any human. Her nose was full of Ning Fan’s scent right now.

This was a disgusting smell! He has a disgusting smile! This has a disgusting warmth!

She had cummed because of Ning Fan.

She was planted with the Life-and-Death Spell because of Ning Fan. She was forced to go to the Third Region because of Ning Fan.

“I am not going to live or die with you, you filthy man! I hope that you will die soon so that I could continue my happy life!”

There was the first time that Empress Lan, Chen Mei, hated a man so much, but she was still unable and not determined enough to kill him.

Her body shook and twitched, thinking about becoming a small sable and stay in Ning Fan’s embrace again. It disgusted her very much.

What she didn’t realise was that for the past few days, when she was still with Ning Fan, those were the safest days of her life. She didn’t need to worry that she would be eaten by another beasts while sleeping. She didn’t need to open her eyes to face the groups of bowing ghosts. All of the danger had been shouldered by Ning Fan alone. Her main role during the next few days was to be a

small sable that hid under her master's embrace for protection, waiting for her master to gently and comfortably stroke her.

When her cultivation grade was sealed up, it had somehow sealed her coldest and most frigid behaviour as well.

Many years later, perhaps the smile of this infuriating man would still linger in her mind and wouldn't be erased.

...

A day later. A youth in white clothes and black cloak was holding a small sable with one arm, while his other arm was holding the Separation Slayer. After eradicating the entire Second Region, he entered the Third Region.

The small sable consumed a few more millennium herbs and regained her early Gold Core realm strength. For an instant, countless of ghosts in human form in a thousand mile radius were shaken.

"Empress Lan, Chen Mei has returned!"

In the merit hall of Sinister Sparrow Sect, Ning Fan was ranked just below Yan Zhuiyun. Ning Fan was now ranked 46th.

189, 754 contribution points!

Yan Zhuiyun's face was slightly nervous. He was ranked at 45th place with the contribution points of only 190, 000. He would be surpassed very soon.

Although he already knew that his rank would be surpassed by Ning Fan before this, he hadn't thought that Ning Fan could do this after just seventeen days.

When a flash was seen on the merit monument, Yan Zhuiyun held his breath. He could feel his heart pounding inside him.

"He is going to exceed my points! He is worthy of being called the young master. I can't be compared to him."

He was sighing before he gaped at the latest changes.

In the merit hall, countless of Harmonious Spirit experts, including the Gold Core old experts were watching the monument in astonishment and disbelief.

Ning Fan's contribution points was suddenly raised by 2000 points!

Only by killing an early Gold Core ghost could earn him 2000 points—he had entered the Third Region.

“He could even kill a Gold Core ghost now? Not possible!” None of the Gold Core old experts dared to underestimate Ning Fan anymore.

Lan Mei felt a sense of worry, the thing that she was most concerned about has just happened.

Why did Ning Fan lack a sense propriety? He even entered the Third Region. What was the use of giving him the map that she robbed?

“Father! You have to save Ning Fan! There are peak Gold Core ghosts in the Third Region.” Lan Mei pleaded.

“No need for that.” Sinister Sparrow smiled bitterly.

Before this, Ning Fan could even kill a Spirit Severing old expert. So he must be quite prepared to enter the Third Region.

Sinister Sparrow couldn't believe it anyway. He wasn't sure how Ning Fan would deal with the attacks of peak Gold Core ghosts if he was besieged, he was merely a Harmonious Spirit expert after all.



## Chapter 65 - Green Clan, Zhou Ming

---

In the Third Region, there were Chinese asters shading each other under the sun, lofty buildings made of bamboo and beautiful hills with streams across thousands of miles of land, but these were just an illusion. If it wasn't because for the black mist covering the sky, no one would have thought that this was the settlement of the ghosts. The sage-like experts in the region were all Gold Core ferocious ghosts.

It wasn't a paradise but a place with a bad omen.

The Bone Emperor had already given the orders to the ghosts of all regions. The ghosts in the Third Region were ghosts with intelligence. They were patrolling everywhere in search for the two beings which had offended the Bone Emperor.

The first being was 'Princess Mei' named Mei Chen. She was the thief that had stolen something from the Bone Emperor. Despite the fear that they had for her, she was severely injured now. So she wouldn't be as intimidating as before.

The second being was the one who killed the Bone Emperor's incarnation. According to the Bone Emperor's senses, it was a human who practiced the Evil Dao that killed his incarnation.

The order that the infuriated Bone Emperor gave was to kill them on sight. He had already sentenced Ning Fan to death.

In the forest and mountains, movements of light were seen everywhere. Every expert was carrying a murderous intent and cold expression. The lowest cultivation that one had among them was early Gold Core realm. When these early Gold Core ghosts were compared to the old experts outside the forest, they were undeniably stronger.

On top of a ten-thousand-meter and grassless mountain, Ning Fan released his spirit sense with caution. He heaved a sigh of

relief after escaping from the ghosts' hunt.

Just now, he sneaked near a lone ghost using his incarnation and killed it. The moment he kept the loot—the Gold Core Sense Bead—countless of ghosts targeted him due to the ruckus that he created when he killed the ghost.

It wasn't unusual that he was chased by all the ghosts because he had killed one of them. However, he did not believe that these ghosts were chasing after him because they wanted to avenge their dead comrade.

He then remained silent. He patted his storage pouch to retrieve the loot of the Gold Core ghost. He wanted to search for something in its memory. Since he had just entered a new region, it was better if he knew something about this region.

This early Gold Core ghost was named Zhou Ming. The memory of his human life had become blurred but the memory of his ghost life was crystal clear.

There were fifteen clans among the ghosts in the Third Region. Three of the clans had close relationship with the Demon Race, which rebelled against the rule of the Bone Emperor. The other twelve clans were the ghosts hunting for Ning Fan now.

“So that Void Fragmentation old expert is named Bone Emperor. Twelve of the clans begun their hunt for me after a single order from him!” Ning Fan's gaze turned cold as he continued to scan the rest of the memory.

This Gold Core ghost named Zhou Ming had an arrogant attitude. He had rejected the recruitment of the twelve clans and disdained the other three clans which supported the Demon Race. So, this time when he came out, he was looking for the perfect time to create troubles and acquire some benefits from it, but who would have thought that trouble would find him first.

In his memory, every clan was storing a certain amount of Sense

Beads. None of the ghosts would be able to absorb these Sense Beads, so they used it to craft Spirit Magical Treasures. This had undoubtedly increased the difficulty of eliminating these Gold Core ghosts.

After searching the memory, the spirit of Zhou Ming in the Sense Bead dissipated, Ning Fan opened his lower jaw and muttered softly.

Killing the ghosts for the beads had become very risky because the Third Region had turned very chaotic. It was beyond Ning Fan's expectation that most of the ghosts in this region was hunting for him. If he killed one of them, his identity would be exposed and he would be hunted by countless of ghosts.

This was the power of the Bone Emperor. A single order from him could command an army of ghosts.

It was unrealistic to dominate the Third Region now. Perhaps going back to the Second Region to kill those Harmonious Spirit ghosts was a more pleasant choice.

There were quite a lot of Harmonious Spirit Sense Beads in his storage pouch but he realised that these beads had become less effective since his spirit sense realm had already reached intermediate Gold Core.

Perhaps returning to the Second Region and waiting for the second trial to end could guarantee his safety, but he could no longer raise his spirit sense to the Nascent Soul realm.

Staying here would bring him a great amount of danger or even death but he still felt reluctant to leave.

As Ning Fan took out Zhou Ming's storage pouch, an audacious idea that could kill two birds in one stone struck him.

If he disguised himself as Zhou Ming, and cause chaos within the clans by stealing away those Sense Beads and herbs, what would happen?

There were at least hundreds of Gold Core Sense Beads in every clan. With these many Sense Beads, it wouldn't be a problem for him to break through to the late Gold Core realm.

He had to admit that despite his current strength and the help of the small sable, he wouldn't be able to collect up to ten Sense Beads in half a month's time, and he would definitely be chased after by an army of ghosts.

It was the most desirable outcome, to obtain a few hundred of Sense Beads without shedding a drop of blood.

After a moment of contemplation, he said to the small sable in his embrace, "Little Black, I am going into a ghost clan to steal things."

The small sable was yawning sleepily at the moment but when she heard Ning Fan's words, it stirred up her emotions, causing all of her hair to stand on its ends. "Have you gone mad again? You are a living human. If you enter a ghost clan, you will be noticed immediately. Do you want to die so badly? The weakest clan has at least ten peak Gold Core ghosts guarding it. Your death would be certain if they besiege you, stupid!"

"There is no need to worry. I have my ways to hide my identity."

"Who said that I am worried for you?! I only fear that you will die so easily because that means I would die too!" The small sable curled her lips. Her temper had gotten quite bad recently.

"I just need to be more careful."

Ning Fan smiled faintly. He emitted the force of his spirit sense to wrap his body. It then turned into a cold and chilling ghost Qi. His cultivation had become untraceable.

He looked like a late Harmonious Spirit expert and an intermediate Gold Core expert. Of course, that was merely an illusion, especially his intermediate Gold Core realm.

This magical art wasn't the Falsifying Art. It was the spiritual Qi

of his incarnation. It was used to cover up all his Yang Qi, making him look like a ghost, but it wouldn't allow him to exert the intermediate Gold Core magical power and change his look.

“Disguising my look to look like the ghost who just died innocently may work. None of them would be able to recognize him because Zhou Ming had always been alone and arrogant. He never had any close friends.”

Although he could conceal the Yang Qi of a living person, it couldn't change his face and cultivation. These two elements wouldn't be a problem to Ning Fan.

There were only a small number of ghosts who recognized Zhou Ming. And nearly all of them didn't know how Zhou Ming actually looked like.

As for the aspect of cultivation, the other ghosts would think that his unstable intermediate Gold Core cultivation grade was because he was going to break through the real intermediate Gold Core realm soon. So this fluctuating intermediate Gold Core realm fitted the profile of an early Gold Core expert, Zhou Ming.

However, there was still a flaw despite the disguise. The flaw lied on the Netherworld Sable—Mei Chen who had strong oppressive power against the ghosts. It seemed like he had to temporarily keep Mei Chen into the cauldron.

He opened Zhou Ming's storage pouch and saw two magical treasures refined by Sense Beads. Both of them had reached the intermediate-Early Ranked Magical Treasure. One was a shiny black defensive shield named 'Ironbone Shield'. The other one was a lotus shape concealed magical treasure named 'Blacklotus Nail'.

There was a wooden plate in the storage pouch, the name of 'Zhou Ming' was carved on it. It was used as the identity plate for all the ghosts.

Now, it seemed as if there was no more problem in hiding in a

small sable and disguising as Zhou Ming. As long as he is careful in the ghost clan, he would be able to steal a few hundred Sense Beads. His spirit sense realm would then break through to the late Gold Core realm.

He then spoke with a steady eye expression, “I have already decided to steal the Sense Beads from one of the clans. For safety purposes, I will pick the weakest ghost clan to enter. Out of the fifteen ghost clans, ‘Ivory Clan’ is the weakest. The Sense Beads that I stole will belong to me and the herbs I stole will belong to you. I will be able to escape from it, even if my cover is blown. If there is a chance, I will eradicate the entire Ivory Clan.”

The small sable strained her eyebrows. Ning Fan didn’t give her the chance to disagree.

Sneaking into the ghost clan? How could she possibly stop him? When she heard Ning Fan’s plan of causing trouble in Ivory Clan, she showed a pleading expression.

“Don’t go to Ivory Clan...”

“Why?” Ning Fan raised his eyebrow. Could it be that there was a relationship between her and Ivory Clan?

“Not only Ivory Clan. Purple Clan and Red Clan too. These three clans were once my underlings, although they have become rebellious now...” The small sable added the last sentence with sadness.

Ivory Clan was the weakest clan of all. He would get the highest success rate or safety rate by entering into this clan, but the small sable’s pleading made Ning Fan change his mind.

This female sable did have a complicated character. She was irresolute and hesitant, timid and overcautious, not fitted to be a Void Fragmentation expert. However, there was one thing which Ning Fan admired. That was the fact that she valued friendships and relationships. This fact alone gave Ning Fan the willingness to

take higher risks for her.

“Alright, I won’t touch these three clans. I will change my target to Green Clan now. There are a total of eleven peak Gold Core experts in it. I need to be very careful when I enter this clan in order to prevent any accidents from happening.”

“You...Thank you... But where do I hide when you enter the clan? Could it be.. there...?” The small sable glanced at the Cauldron Ring in his left wrist and blushed. She knew that it wasn’t merely a fascinating magical treasure, but was a magical treasure to keep cauldrons. There were quite many females that had been kept in it by this filthy man.

“Why do you ask since you already knew?”

Ning Fan teased her as he held the golden Sense Bead that belonged to Zhou Ming.

The bloodline in this Sense Bead was denser and had turned golden. The force of evil Yin in this Sense Bead astonished Ning Fan. Soul Enhancing Dan, a Second Revolution pill, wouldn’t be enough to purify the force of evil Yin within the Sense Bead. He would need to concoct a Third Revolution pill—Profound Netherworld Dan—before he could consume the Sense Bead.

Without the Profound Netherworld Dan, consuming the Sense Bead was akin to seeking death.

The ten Soul Enhancing Dan in his storage pouch had become useless.

While he was in contemplation, his facial expression changed all of a sudden. He kept the Sense Bead in a hurry. Then, without explaining to the small sable, he waved his Cauldron Ring and kept the sable into the red misty dimension.

She exclaimed, but before she could react, she had already appeared in a paradise of green hills and fresh water.

“Despicable! You kept me in here! You, you!” The small sable was

highly irritated.

Later, a big pile of millennium herbs were thrown into the world from outside. They hit the head of the sable like rain, followed by Ning Fan's voice.

“Stay in the Cauldron Ring to recover your strength with these herbs until you regain peak Gold Core realm. Later on, I will need your help. There is someone coming, I'm afraid he is coming after your Qi.”

Ning Fan explained. It frightened the small sable a little that an expert had found her so quickly.

After entering the Cauldron Ring, she could no longer remain in her sable appearance due to the red mist and turned into a bare bodied beauty with white jade skin. It made her feel so ashamed. At this time, she hoped that Ning Fan wasn't peeking at her right now.

“He dares to keep Mei Chen in something called a ‘Cauldron Ring’? Could it be that this filthy man really wants to turn me into a cauldron? Does his puny body have the capability to pluck me?”

A robe that belonged to Ning Fan fell from the sky.

Mei Chen wore the robe. Although she hated Ning Fan's scent, she hated to be nude and letting Ning Fan to see it all even more.

Her gaze shifted to the countless numbers of herbs, which made her feel better.

“Just wait until I recover my peak Gold Core strength, then I will punish you nicely!” She sat on a grassy plain, slanting on one side and bit on a Bodhi Fruit. The creamy white milk juice of the fruit flowed out from her lips.”

“I have to say, this is a truly fascinating and an abstruse magical treasure. This is my first time witnessing it. I was unconscious when I went in the last time.” Mei Chen's mood was getting better. She swept around the surroundings as she ate the herbs. Her eyes



were filled with slight amazement.

This was undeniably a strange and profound treasure, and that she didn't know where Ning Fan got it from.

...

In the outside world, Ning Fan was standing on the hill. He frowned but released it after an instant.

Roughly ten movements of light were surging to the summit from below. They were trailing Ning Fan's and Mei Chen's Qi.

"Kill them, the Qi of Princess Mei is up there!"

It only took two breaths of time for over sixty Gold Core ghosts to surround Ning Fan on the summit of the mountain.

The thing was they didn't find the Qi of Princess Mei when they reached here. This had baffled them because none of them saw Mei Chen fleeing or moving. How was she gone?

Their leader was an elder in bone armour. He scanned Ning Fan and noticed that he was a Gold Core ghost that was about to break through to an intermediate Gold Core. Besides finding Ning Fan unfamiliar, there wasn't any more doubts about him.

"I am the Great Elder of Bone Clan, Gu Mo. Which ghost clan are you from? And what's your name? Have you seen which way has Prince Mei gone to?"

The cultivation grade of the elder with the bone armour was merely half a step away from the Nascent Soul realm. He was an elder of Bone Clan. When he spoke, his eyes were partly shut. Apparently, he didn't put Ning Fan in his eyes at all.

Ning Fan was merely an intermediate Gold Core ghost, which the elder could kill at his whim. He wouldn't be inclined to have a conversation with Ning Fan if it wasn't to gain information about Princess Mei.

Ning Fan's was smiling in his heart when the elder didn't attack

him. It meant that his disguise as a ghost was very successful because not even an expert who was only half a step away from Nascent Soul could distinguish his real identity.

All of his previous concerns had been relieved. He took a deep breath and pretended to be frightened. He held his fists at the bone-armoured elder while his body was shivering. One could tell how timid he was.

“My name is Zhou Ming. I am a loner. I don’t belong to any ghost clan...”

“Make it short. I am not interested in your background! Tell me whether you have seen the betrayer, Princess Mei!” The elder was annoyed when he heard the unfamiliar name ‘Zhou Ming’.

“Yes sir. My head was dizzy just now but I saw a silhouette flash past me. It was heading towards the north. I am unclear of any details other than that. From what senior said, could that black silhouette be the Princess Mei who offended Bone Emperor?” Ning Fan maintained his frightened expression. His body was still shivering greatly.

“That’s right. It’s her. What are you afraid of?! She is a tiger without any teeth now! She is severely injured and her cultivation grade is lower than Gold Core realm. If you are bold enough, you might be able to take down that demon now and earn a great merit. Now regret for your timidity, kid!”

The elder let out a cold humph and ignored Ning Fan. In his eyes, Ning Fan was as timid as a mouse. He had low cultivation grade, and unstable Qi. He wouldn’t be a great hunter for his team. The elder then led his team of experts and headed north.

After the group of ghosts left, Ning Fan switched his frightened expression to a firm look. He narrowed his eyes and his eyes became slightly heavy.

“Bone Clan...it is ranked as the third highest clan among the

fifteen clans in the Third Region. I didn't expect that there will be an expert that is only half step away from Nascent Soul realm. He will be invincible across Yue Country, but it is only the Great Elder of Bone Clan in Demon Sinister Forest."

The overall strength of the ghosts in Third Region was greater than Yue Country. In the Fourth Region, he was afraid that any ghost king would be able to eradicate the entire Yue Country.

There were still the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Region which was resided in by Bone Emperor. Bone Emperor was the devil which he had offended, causing countless ghosts to be frightened.

Even if he had offended Bone Emperor, so what?! Ning Fan was a person with supreme audacity. If he had the chance, he wouldn't hesitate to slash at Bone Emperor to finish him off.

"As long as my spirit sense realm reaches late Gold Core, it shouldn't be a problem to kill the Great Elder of Bone Clan using my incarnation and the small sable's strength."

Ning Fan muttered. If that bone armoured elder heard this, he would be shocked. How could a timid youth scheme against him behind his back? When did he become so audacious?

Ning Fan kept his expression. He casted the movement of light and flew towards the eastern region. There were plenty of rivers in this region. At the bank of the green river was the location of Green Clan. He had to start from Green Clan in order to overthrow the Third Region.

There were 1, 152 early Gold Core ghosts in the Green Clan, 449 intermediate Gold Core ghosts, 124 late Gold Core ghosts, 11 peak Gold Core ghosts and 0 Nascent Soul ghost.

The condition to join Green Clan was simple. One simply needed to kill one of them and use the dead ghost's identity and status!

# Chapter 66 - Female Ghost

---

The river was as green as jade. On the river bank was the territory of the Green Clan. A hundred miles off the river bank was a pavilion that was filled with dense Yin Qi. It was a gathering site of the ghosts.

In this day, a youth named 'Zhou Ming' had joined Green Clan in a somewhat low-profile manner.

Some said that Zhou Ming had a fluctuating cultivation grade. Sometimes his Qi was as low as at Harmonious Spirit realm, and at the other times his Qi was as high as intermediate Gold Core realm. He had killed a medical officer who had just broken through Gold Core realm, who had very unstable cultivation grade.

Some said that Zhou Ming was a wild and arrogant ghost who had declined Great Elder's offer.

In conclusion, there was nothing pleasant about Zhou Ming's news.

If anyone asked whether there was any good news about Zhou Ming at all though, then the answer would be yes, there was. Zhou Ming was a good looking and slim young man. Many female ghosts had targeted him privately.

If they had the chance to pluck Zhou Ming, they would totally give themselves up to pleasure.

On the other hand, this news wasn't good to Ning Fan because he was that 'Zhou Ming'.

In Green Clan's territory, in a desolate bamboo house, Ning Fan breathed out a mouthful of foul Qi while healing his injuries.

During the day, he killed the medical officer named Huang Xie to seize a position in Green Clan, but he had been injured as well.

During the battle he wasn't able to use his incarnation, his

Separation Slayer, second style sword intent and the small sable.

Besides the two magical treasures that belonged to ghost cultivators in Zhou Ming's storage pouch, there was nothing else he could use. In order to prevent his cover from being blown, he used his intermediate Gold Core's spirit sense to wield the Ironbone Shield and Blacklotus Nail. After a few twists and turns of the weapons, he was able to gain an upper hand against Huang Xie and killed him.

Currently, he had joined the Green Clan silently just like he planned.

His initial plan was to get rid of the elder who guarded the vault in the entrance, but the elder was a late Gold Core expert. Even if Ning Fan used all of his strength, he wouldn't be able to take him down on a one-on-one combat. As such, he gave up on that idea.

If this plan worked, he would replace the vault elder's job. At that time, he would be no longer the medical officer of Green Clan but the vault elder. He just needed to gently open the door of the vault and stole the Sense Beads unnoticeably.

"This is quite troublesome... but master once said that good things will come with plenty of obstacles. An evil cultivator must learn how to be patient with these barriers."

His injuries recovered when it reached the night time. He was planning how to approach the vault of Green Clan and steal all the Sense Beads.

The security of the vault was very tight. Besides the vault elder, there were at least ten intermediate Gold Core and fifty early Gold Core ghosts taking turns in their patrol.

He pushed open the door. He intended to walk around the territory of Green Clan, trying to find the chance. The moment he went outside his door, two females ghosts landed from the sky with a swoosh, blocking his path.

One of them was wearing white blouse, skirt and shoes. Her eyes were two bloody holes as though they had been scooped out when she was alive. She had a bright and beautiful face though, and her bosoms were seducing and her waist was slim and curvy. If she could regain her sight, she would be a very attractive beauty.

The other female ghost was wearing a red long dress. Her lips were as red as blood while her pupils were slightly reddish. On her abdomen was a bloody hole which wouldn't heal. She had an elegant face but her blood-red pupils were filled with tears of blood. The resentment and anger caused green veins to rise on her face, making her look terrifyingly ferocious.

“Prince Zhou Ming, please hold your step! According to the rule of Green Clan, anyone who had just joined the clan isn't allowed to leave at night in ten years' time.” The white-clothed girl said. Her voice was as clear as spring water, which was good enough to compensate the flaw on her face.

As for the female ghost in red, her expression was ferocious. She bared her teeth and her eyes were looking with disdain towards Ning Fan.

“Humph! You can't leave your accommodation!” Her long fingernails swung in the air at Ning Fan. A dangerous bloody light was circulating on those.

“Oh? So I'm not allowed to go out at night after joining the clan? I see...”

Ning Fan mused on the rule of Green Clan he didn't know.

As they couldn't guarantee that the newly-joined ghosts were followers with good intentions, the rule was set to prevent these newcomers from doing anything that would harm the clan's reputation. As such, any newcomers would be watched by two experts for the duration of ten years' time.

The two guards that kept tabs on Ning Fan were two strange

looking female ghosts.

His eyes twitched. The female ghost in white was an early Gold Core expert while the female ghost in red was an intermediate Gold Core expert. With the two of their strengths combined, killing him was going to be a very easy task.

However, at any rate, these two were females. Ning Fan's eyes twitched. He wanted to try whether he could take down these two girls unnoticeably.

His face was revealing a harmless smile as his feet slightly tapped the ground. The incarnation was silently separated from his body and entered into the ground and moved closer the two girls.

If the incarnation could get to the two girls, Ning Fan was confident that his Yin Plucking Finger would gain full control of the girls.

However, the moment Ning Fan's incarnation separated the incarnation, they noticed something was wrong. They turned their waists and moved thirty meters away from Ning Fan. Meanwhile, they waved their palms to summon a Whistling Arrow Crystal in their hands. As long as they noticed an unusual change, they would crush the crystal without hesitation to alarm the entire clan.

“What are you trying to do?!”

The girl in white warned. She was shocked as she didn't imagine the harmless-looking youth would try a sneak-attack on her.

As for the girl in red, her eyes were blood-red bright. Murderous intent emerged from her eyes and her disdain vanished.

They were surely cautious females. These must be the instincts they moulded from the Demon Sinister Forest.

Ning Fan had been very cautious while controlling his incarnation for the sneak-attack but they moved away from their positions instinctively. It seemed making a sneak-attack on them wasn't going to be that easy.

“Just wanted to invite you two beauties to my house to have a drink. Will the two of you humour me?”

“There is no need for that. You should stay in your house. Don’t try to leave! Also, I am a blind lady, not a beauty.”

The female ghost in white didn’t expect Ning Fan would invite her and call her a beauty. Her face blushed until her neck. Her snowy white skin had turned pink-red.

The female ghost in red withdrew her stern expression and laughed with a puff.

“You said that the two of us are beauties? Haha...you are truly an idiot. Quickly return to your house now. Sister forgives you despite the fact you were trying to sneak-attack me. But, there will be no second time for this. I don’t care what your intentions of joining Green Clan are, you should put it away until you are stronger.”

The two girls vanished in the night sky but Ning Fan knew they were still watching him from the vicinity.

If he tried to attack them again, he was afraid they wouldn’t show any mercy to him.

“Female ghosts...not bad. It seems it has become very difficult for me to do anything at night. In which case, I will only begin my observation during the day. There has to be other ways no matter what.”

Ning Fan smiled coldly. He turned back to his house. His gestures and movements were steady. He wasn’t affected even by a bit by the incident just now.

As he turned, he sent out an even voice.

“How may I address you two celestial beauties?”

As his voice dropped, a light stroking sound was heard from the bushes.

The female ghost stumbled over a rock and fell because of



nervousness. This female ghost was seriously shy.

“I...I’m not any celestial beauty...My name is...”

Before the female ghost could say out her name, the female ghost in red shut her mouth.

“Stupid! What do you say when someone asks?”

The female ghost with red lips smirked.

“I am called ‘Broken Intestine’, she is called ‘Blind Eyes’ and you should be called ‘Ill-Intention’... be careful next time. The ghosts of Green Clan aren’t as nice as us. If you aren’t cautious, you might become one of us.”

“I see, thanks for your reminder.”

Ning Fan closed the door. He could feel the two of them being rooted with restrictive spells.

“They aren’t the members of Green Clan. They probably got captured. That’s why there are restrictive spells in their body, and that’s why they are ghost servants, one without intestine and the other without eyes!”

Two words suddenly appeared in his mind.

Not all the parts in the Third Region was united. These two girls must be from another clan. They were captured and planted with a restrictive spell before they were brought here to become ghost servants.

“Do I need to break the restrictive spell for them? Although I can’t pluck them because of their ghostly physique, I don’t mind having two extra cauldrons that can chat with me...”

Humans couldn’t engage in intimacy with ghosts or their grades would be severely damaged. The main intention of Ning Fan joining Green Clan wasn’t capturing cauldrons. With the help of the two girls, it would be easier for him to sneak into the vault and seize the Sense Beads.

Ghosts aren't necessarily ruthless and emotionless...

# Chapter 67 - The Plan That Would Startle the Two Girls

---

The light of the early morning sun penetrated through the mist. It made Ning Fan feel stifled. This forest wasn't an appropriate place for a living human to live in.

He pushed open the door and the sunlight shone in. The two ladies that were watching him had left to rest. He wouldn't be restricted from going out during the day, but that didn't mean that he could go in and out of the clan encampment freely.

"There isn't a distinct differences of rank or position among the ghosts of Green Clan, not to mention they aren't united. It's safe to say that every ghost that joined the clan has an ulterior motive."

Ning Fan pushed open the bamboo fence and walked into the forest. His eyes scanned every ghost expert which brushed past him, as if he was trying to read their hearts.

Every one of them had a hidden agenda. There was only one word for these Gold Core ghost gathering here; that was 'benefit'.

It indicated that it wasn't definite that the vault elder wouldn't steal the treasure inside the vault himself, but because there were ten intermediate and fifty early Gold Core ghosts guarding in the vicinity at the same time, it meant that he didn't have the chance.

Sinister, this was the most suitable word to describe the ghosts in Green Clan.

Thus, it wasn't only Ning Fan alone who had the motive to seize the treasures in the vault as every ghosts here was preoccupied with their ulterior motives.

The vault of the clan was located at the end of the forest. That area was encompassed by a shapeless force of formation and guarded by Gold Core experts at different hidden spots. The security of the building was very tight.

He wanted to go there to gather information such as the topography of the land, the formation that it was set in and the arrangement of the guards before setting up a comprehensive plan to seize their Sense Beads.

Every month, the medical officer would go into the vault to get a certain portion of herbs to concoct medicinal pills. Ning Fan wanted to take this opportunity to explore the vault and its surroundings.

When he reached the outer part of the vault, he saw a ghost trying to steal herbs from the vault, provoking the formation.

That ghost was an early Gold Core expert. It was considered a top-notch expert across Yue Country, but its spirit sense didn't know that there was a defensive formation outside the vault.

The formation shook slightly and the ghost's facial expression changed. It retreated at once, but it was too late. A force was exerted and a wave of irresistible spirit sense permeated out, incinerating it in a breath's time as it let out a wail.

"Another early Gold Core thief. After a certain period, there will be someone bold enough to risk their life to steal the items in the vault."

Snickers came out of the darkness, as if they were mocking the incinerated ghost and at the same time, Ning Fan.

These experts thought that Ning Fan's intention of joining the Green Clan was mostly to obtain the herbs in the vault. In fact, it wasn't hard for them to guess because many of them who chose to guard the vault had similar hidden motives.

Ning Fan came to a halt as the shapeless formation was just in front of him. He could also feel the Qis of countless experts hidden in the vicinity indistinctly. He definitely couldn't discover their presence if he didn't use his spirit sense.

Given his cultivation level in formation, he was able determine

the number of formation eyes in just a few moments.

There were 108 formation eyes within the formation. It was almost a 'Nascent' realm formation. Furthermore, each formation eye wasn't formed by Immortal Jades or Immortal Ores but Sense Beads!

It was a grand formation that was set using the power of spirit sense from the sense beads. Any ghost cultivator below Nascent Soul realm could be eliminated by the formation easily.

Ning Fan's eyes blazed while focusing on the 108 formation eyes. He found it a little unacceptable for them to use just Sense Beads as the formation eyes. That was purely wasting the gifts of heavens.

However, it was understandable. Only herbs were precious to ghosts. As for the Sense Beads, they could get it after killing others of the same kind. Besides using Sense Beads to craft magical treasures and setting a formation, there wasn't any other better uses for it. This was because they were unable to devour the Sense Beads as they weren't humans.

A dazzling golden Sense Bead emerged beside the dead ghost. Very quickly, a female ghost who had the waist of a serpent appeared beside the Sense Bead with a green flash. She snatched it away and shifted her eyes towards Ning Fan.

"Huh? Isn't he the newly joined medical officer named Zhou Ming? He wants to come here to steal and die?"

Ning Fan's eyes turned cold when he saw the female ghost.

She was a late Gold Core female ghost. It seemed she was the vault elder.

"Zhou Ming won't dare to steal anything from the vault. But as Zhou Ming is a medical officer and is in need of some herbs to concoct pills, I come here on purpose to claim some herbs. According to the rule of Green Clan, the medical officer is allowed to claim ten century-old herbs every month to concoct pills.

Meanwhile, the medical officer is required to present at least one Second Revolution pill to the clan every month.”

Ning Fan’s expression was unchanged. He made an obeisance by cupping his hands before his chest.

His composed facial expression impressed the late Gold Core female ghost. She slowly kept her jeering face and looked at Ning Fan eloquently.

“You know how to concoct pills? Which revolution of pills?”

“I wonder how may I address you, Elder?” Instead of answering the question, he questioned the elder with a faint smile.

“Hehe...an early Gold Core puny ghost dares to ask for my name? Do you want death so badly? Fine. I forgive you for you are an alchemist. Listen, my name is Qu Han.”

The elder answered Ning Fan’s question which amazed those experts around because they had never seen the elder treat an early Gold Core ghost with such benign countenance.

However, it made sense because very few ghosts knew actual the skills of an alchemist. Although many of them knew these skills before they died and turned into a ghost, majority of them would lose their past memories when they became ghost. So, there was an even a lower chance for them to remember their alchemy technique in the past.

Ning Fan didn’t show any significant abilities yesterday when he joined the clan but if he really could concoct pills, his status and position would be raised. At the time, he might have a higher rank than the intermediate Gold Core elders.

Qu Han scanned Ning Fan. She found it strange that he could be this calm even though he was merely an early Gold Core expert.

“Elder Qu Han. I am Zhou Ming, a Second Revolution Dan Master.”

Ning Fan replied in a flat tone. He wouldn't reveal his identity as a Fourth Revolution Dan Master because that would immediately attract the attention of countless of experts, making it harder for him to act in secrecy.

"I see, Second Revolution..." The expression in Elder Qu Han's eyes became unenthusiastic again because of disappointment.

Although there weren't a lot of Second Revolution Dan Master, the demand for these Dan Masters wasn't high because Second Revolution pill was virtually ineffective to Gold Core ghosts.

"Chu Chen, bring him in to select the herbs, only herbs of century old. If I find any of the five centuries herbs and millennium herbs missing...you should know what the consequences will be."

Qu Han said coldly with murderous intent. Then she turned and disappeared without a trace, refusing to converse with Ning Fan anymore.

A moment later, an old and shaky elder in fisherman's attire emerged slowly with a disk array on his hand and chuckled at Ning Fan.

"I am Chu Chen. Greetings, Dan Master Zhou."

This fisherman-like elder was merely an early Gold Core expert and the tone he used was with respect, courteous and sincerity, but the moment he appeared gave Ning Fan a sense of coldness that made him feel slightly fearful of the elder.

This was strange. He hasn't felt this kind of danger even if he is facing a late Gold Core expert. This elder mustn't be as simple as he looked.

As Ning Fan continued to analyse the elder, he found some clues from the elder's Qi.

The Qi of Nascent Soul? This elder was a half-step Nascent Soul expert. His grade was on par with those Great Elders of other clans.

He must be a Great Elder of any other clan but who would know which clan this Great Elder was from?

Ning Fan was afraid that this elder had the same ulterior motive—camouflaging the cultivation grade and sneaking into Green Clan. Since he was guarding the vault, his target naturally would be the herbs.

“I am Zhou Ming. Greetings, Senior Chu. Lead the way, Senior.”

His mind was running with hundreds of thoughts but his facial expression didn't change even the slightest bit. He cupped his hands before his chest and followed the elder into the vault.

The elder was a good talker. He had a wide range of knowledge and experience in different topics. In fact, he was implicitly finding out Ning Fan's background from the conversations.

Ning Fan patronized all his questions. Given the memory and history of Immortal Emperor, he wouldn't slip out any of the information that would jeopardize himself.

Despite his passive response in the conversation, he was able to follow the elder's topic and this made the elder frown.

‘I am the Great Elder of Purple Clan and I have these experiences and knowledge because I had dominated the Rain Immortal World when I was alive a thousand years ago. According to his bone age, he looks younger than 17 years old but he was able to understand my conversation. He has the experience to see through my intention of prying. Although he said he didn't know when I asked him some questions, he was able to catch up with the conversation. These are the proof of his camouflage. This kid must have a hidden agenda. I'm afraid he is here for the vault as well, which is coincidentally similar to mine. But, this brat won't be able to seize the item that I have targeted away.’

Their doubts for each other grew and their conversing rate became lesser. As Ning Fan stepped into the vault, he was



observing the condition in the vault secretly while patronizing the elder.

The vault comprised of four levels. The first level had the weakest security. He would be able to empty the first level without leaving a trace if he was careful enough, but unfortunately, there were only century herbs here.

The second level was where the Sense Beads were stored and where some magical treasures of ghost cultivators could be found. The third level was stored with five-century-old herbs and above. The fourth level was used to store millennium herbs!

Ning Fan's chuckled in his heart. It seemed that Green Clan doesn't view Gold Core Sense Beads as a very important item. The strength of the defensive formation in the second level was below that of Nascent realm. He would be able to break the grand formation simply by using the soul burning ability in his Separation Slayer and he would seize all the Sense Beads.

Of course, it was impossible to do this now. He could sense countless vault guards watching him right now. They had locked their spirit sense on him. They would activate the power of the formation to incinerate him into dust once they notice any unusual action.

So, he had to pick another day to steal these Sense Beads.

"Century herbs are all in the first level. Dan Master Zhou, choose at your will." The elder said with a faint smile as he monitored Ning Fan.

Ning Fan's eyes were sweeping across the room full of century herbs.

Different categories of herbs were placed on wooden cabinets that are sealed with the power of a formation to prevent anyone from stealing it and retaining the medicinal energy in the herbs.

Ning Fan was slightly astonished when he scanned across the

variety of herbs. Plenty of herbs that were extinct in Rain Immortal World could be found here in the forest.

To concoct a Raising Spirit Dan, he would need two more herbs. To concoct a Consolidating Spirit Dan, he would need one of these herbs...

Raising Spirit Dan had become useless to Ning Fan. As for Consolidating Spirit Dan, it was a necessity when a cultivator was breaking through the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm.

There was a limited number of Consolidating Spirit Dan in the outer world. Due to this reason, the price of that Dan skyrocketed. Most of these pills were possessed by Gold Core old experts. They were keeping them for their apprentices.

Initially, Ning Fan was pretending to be interested in those century herbs, but after seeing the hill-like piles of century herbs, he had a new idea.

He should seize all the century herbs to concoct vast amounts of Raising Spirit Dans and Consolidating Spirit Dans for himself and his Three Black Demon Guards.

In ten years, he was confident that all three of his Black Demon Guards could become Harmonious Spirit guards.

At that time he would have 1400 Harmonious Spirit experts! Even if he hadn't reached Nascent Soul realm, he would have no problem in conquering the Extreme Yin Gate.

He put his thoughts aside, took ten ordinary century herbs away and left. He didn't take the herbs that were used to concoct Consolidating Spirit Dan to avoid any suspicions.

After Ning Fan left, the elder reported to Elder Qu Han about Ning Fan's movements in the process of collecting the herbs.

"Century River Grass, Century Slanting Valley, Century Fragrant Land... All of these are the ingredients needed to concoct the Second Revolution pill—Soul Recovering Dan. I think this kid is

free of suspicion. Chu Chen, you can go now. I will give you a last warning, don't even think about taking the herbs in the vault."

Qu Han sat cross-legged with her eyes and mouth shut. She was absolutely uninterested in the Second Revolution Dan Master Ning Fan.

"Hehe... Chu Chen is merely an early Gold Core expert. How could he send himself to death in the vault? If I have Elder's cultivation base, I may be willing to do something about it."

The elder chuckled and left. As he left, he looked towards the direction where Ning Fan left and started to feel doubtful.

"That kid stopped his gaze at the main herb used to concoct Consolidating Spirit Dan for a few breaths. Consolidating Spirit Dan is the pill needed by those Harmonious Spirit juniors. It is useless to Gold Core ghosts like us. But I saw that he was interested in it and I'm sure that it wasn't a pretence. Could it be that this Zhou Ming isn't a Gold Core ghost? If he isn't a Gold Core ghost, how could he enter the Third Region? Unless he is a living human. Could he be the human who killed the incarnation of Bone Emperor? Hehe...If this kid is really the human who killed Bone Emperor's incarnation, I will be happy to work with him to eradicate Green Clan."

This elder was able to deduce so much merely from traces of Ning Fan's expressions. Fortunately, the elder didn't have any ill intentions against Ning Fan but a cooperative intention instead.

This was the Great Elder of Purple Clan after all. He was once the underling of Princess Mei and is now in the rebel forces against Bone Emperor.

Killing the incarnation of Bone Emperor was actually in favour of him. So, naturally, he wouldn't expose Ning Fan's identity to gain Bone Emperor's favouritism.

...

Ning Fan didn't return to his house. He spent his day circling around the territory of Green Clan.

He had decided to treat the injuries of the two female ghosts and remove their restrictive spells. He wanted to build a relationship with them so that they could help him in seizing the vault.

Quite a lot of items are needed in treating them and removing the spells. However, as there were many shops in Green Clan that were run by their own experts, Ning Fan was able to get those ingredients from these shops. All he needed was some herbs to purchase those items.

A Third Revolution pill named 'Regaining Eyesight Dan' required two herbs. He needed to concoct two of them. He would then put them into the female ghosts' two sockets to help her regain her eyesight.

A Third Revolution pill named 'Blood Healing Dan' required one particular herb. Any injuries caused by the High Rank Magical Treasure was hard to heal. Only by using the Blood Healing Dan would her wounds heal.

As for the removal of the restrictive spells, he would need some poison. The more poisonous the poison, the better. He would need plenty of the very poisonous one. In the Immortal Emperor's memory, there was a special method to break a restrictive spell. It was by using poison to attack the poison in the body. If the poison was strong and lethal enough, it could break the restrictive spell without a doubt.

Of course, the poison needed to break the restrictive spell must be a terrifying poison and couldn't be found in Rain Immortal World.

After exchanging for the required herbs, he walked back to his house to begin the concoction. This was the accommodation for medical officers, so it was furnished with earth fire and cauldron. Third Revolution pills weren't that much of a hard task to Ning Fan,

given his current concoction techniques and spirit sense realm.

As the night approached, the concoction of the pills were almost done. The fragrance of the pills dispersed and lingered outside the bamboo house.

The female ghosts in white and red had arrived at the appointed time to monitor Ning Fan's movement.

However, as they reached the bamboo house, they were captivated by the scent of the pills lingering in the air.

"It smells very fragrant! Could it be that Zhou Ming is concocting pills? My god! He knows how to concoct pills? I just don't know which revolution of pills he is concocting. It shouldn't be a Third Revolution pill right?" If the female ghost in white had her eyes, her eyes would be filled with stars.

"How is that possible? That Zhou Ming is just a hooligan rascal with low cultivation base. He only knows how to make girls happy. He is considered good if he is able to concoct a Second Revolution pill."

The female ghost in red curled her lips as her blood-red eyes were glancing at the bamboo house. While she was smelling the fragrance of the pills, she could somehow feel something moving at her lower abdomen. She saw that the hole in her lower abdomen was healing by itself.

Her expression was frigid but she was struck with astonishment inside her heart.

"What is that Zhou Ming concocting? How can the fragrance of his pills heal my wounds?"

"The pills are ready!"

"Why not come in and have a look of the pills which I have concocted?"

Ning Fan's teasing voice came out of the bamboo house.

# Chapter 68 - The Fragrance And the Beauties

---

The white-clothed female ghost's face became red hot when they were invited into Ning Fan's house whereas the red-clothed female ghost spat out a breath.

“This Zhou Ming, what other tricks is he trying to do...?”

Her tone was fierce but she didn't feel any hostile intent from Ning Fan's tone.

Yesterday, despite Ning Fan's friendly tone, she could feel some hidden expression within. Tonight, his tone was as friendly just like a friend's. She had grown accustomed to the fickleness of the world, which shaped her sharp judgement in one's tone.

It seemed that for tonight, Ning Fan wasn't going to harm the two of them. In which case, she didn't mind going into his house because she really wanted to know what kind of pills Ning Fan was concocting. If they were able to treat her injuries, she would seize it straightaway!

On the contrary, the white-clothed female ghost was walking gingerly, as if she was shy to go into Ning Fan's house.

“Honghong sister, I think we shouldn't go in. I... I am scared...” The female ghost in white was tugging the sleeve of the red-clothed female ghost and pleaded.

“What are you afraid of? He won't eat you anyway. Hold on for a second...who gave you the permission to call me by my name?!” The red-clothed female ghost was offended. She gently knocked the forehead of the other female ghost and pulled her towards the house forcefully.

Inside the house was the decorations and furniture left by the previous medical officer, Huang Xie. Besides the bottles of pills, everything in the house was tidied and cleaned decently, which

made it an entirely different place as compared to Huang Xie's sloppy behaviour.

The red-clothed female ghost had unconsciously raised her impression of Ning Fan when she saw the cleanliness of the house. It indicated that Ning Fan was a conscientious and meticulous person. The conscientiousness of a person could be determined from how meticulous one handle and arrange his things.

Then, her eyes met Ning Fan teasing eyes. She was a woman with a shrewd temper. Instead of avoiding his eyesight, she gave an evil smirk to him. However, blood flowed out of her bloody eyes as she smiled, it didn't show any friendliness but scariness.

"Miss Honghong does have a distinctive smile. Zhou has to admit that only a few can smile in this way among all the beauties that I have met before. It carves a deep impression in my mind."

Ning Fan was apparently teasing her but it didn't sound disgusting and she wasn't angered.

This was because there was virtually no men that would tease her.

However, she was reluctant that her maiden name was called by him. There wasn't any proper reasons as to why it was that way. She just didn't want him to call her that way.

"Don't you call me miss Honghong! Do I know you very well?! Call me Ning Honghong!"

"Your surname is Ning?" Ning Fan was stunned that she had the same surname as his.

"Why? Are you unsatisfied with my surname?" Ning Honghong pointed her sharp and blood-red fingernail at him and grumbled.

"How dare I...Zhou only feel that miss Honghong's name is very nice. Ning Honghong...Hong means red, it's a good match with the surname Ning. Judging by the name, I think Miss Honghong must be a lady with outspoken and forthright views."

Ning Fan's praise had affected Ning Honghong emotionally. Her bad opinions of him started to reduce.

Then, he shifted his gaze at the white-clothed female ghost and found her slightly amusing. Was her bashful behavior because of the fact that in her previous life she was a young miss who didn't leave her boudoir?

The longer he looked at her, the more he could feel a particular feeling from her. There was some kind of familiarity from her, as though he had seen her somewhere before.

Female corpse!

Ning Fan was startled. He finally understood why there was a lower hostile intent when he encountered the two of them. Not just their temperament fitted his taste, the white-clothed female ghost's face in particular was nearly similar to the female corpse in the green coffin.

Could she be the soul of that corpse?

'No. There shouldn't be a relation between them. The Qi of hers isn't the same...' Ning Fan said to himself and gave up the absurd idea.

He shook his head and said to Ning Honghong with a smile, "Miss Honghong has the name that fit her characteristic. What about the celestial beauty in white?"

"She is called..." The moment Ning Honghong tried to open her mouth, she was stopped by the white-clothed female ghost with her hand and pleaded.

"Sister, don't tell him..."

"Alright. Sister won't tell him. You are called 'Mu Weiliang' right?..." Ning Honghong held her chuckle.

"En, Sister, you are a good person. Please don't tell him." The female ghost in white was shivering.



Ning Fan couldn't help but laugh after hearing their conversation. He had never laughed as relaxingly as now since he had undertaken the Evil Cultivation.

"Mu Weiliang...it's a good name...I don't admire the spring as much as how I admire you, Weiliang. I like this name."

As soon as Ning Fan's voice faded, the female ghost in white yelped. She gaped at Ning Fan in disbelief.

"How...how do you know my name?"

She was clumsy and always went blank. It was her inborn limitation, but it made her look cute.

Ning Honghong and Mu Weiliang. The thought that these two female ghosts were correlated to his life had never crossed his mind. He never imagined that they would meet in such a coincidental situation. It must be fate that couldn't be explained or calculated.

He wanted to converse with them a little longer but Ning Honghong was impatient. She started to patronize Ning Fan while her eyes were captivated by the bottle of pill in Ning Fan's hands. She was licking her lips.

"Zhou Ming, what revolution is the pill that you have concocted?"

As Ning Honghong approached Ning Fan, the fragrance of the pill became richer and showed some subtle healing effect on her abdominal wound.

Could it be Zhou Ming was concocting a Third Revolution pill just now?

She gasped for a breath of air and locked on Ning Fan's eyes expectantly. No girls would be willing to leave wounds or scars on their bodies unattended. Her scar was a big hole in her abdomen, making her broken intestine visible from the outside.

“Third Revolution!”

Mu Weiliang exclaimed softly when Ning Fan answered. As for Ning Honghong, her eyes blazed with fire. She tried hard to hold back her excitement and asked in a calm tone, “What...is the effect of the pill?”

“The name of the pill is Blood Healing Dan. It’s a Third Revolution pill that heals the damaged parts of the body, including the loss of organs and flesh. It also applies to the body of ghosts. In fact, I concocted this pill for you, Miss Honghong...”

Ning Fan shook his head. He didn’t know whether he should cry or laugh as Ning Honghong was too hasty. If he didn’t say out his intention, he was afraid that she would forcefully seize the pill from him, which was supposed to be a gift to her.

Very few girls in this world would be willing to use the word ‘I want’ directly to convey the message.

“You concocted this for me? What is that supposed to mean?” Ning Honghong was stunned for a moment and looked at Ning Fan, confused. She initially wanted to seize it from him, but there was no need for that anymore.

This was because Ning Fan had already tossed it to her palm.

“This is yours, Weiliang!”

Ning Fan patted his storage pouch to take out another bottle containing two Regaining Eyesight pill. He then stood up, held her hand up and put the bottle on her palm.

He didn’t think of such an action as inappropriate. Inadvertently, he had viewed her as the female corpse in the green coffin, the female whom he had had a happy moment with.

However, Mu Weiliang was being touched by a man for the first time. After she was overwhelmed by shyness, she became tongue-tied and her body shivered. She totally forgot about freeing her hand from Ning Fan’s soft grip.

She only regained her senses when Ning Fan released his hand. She then said softly, “Could you not call my name directly...? I don’t feel very good about it.”

“Alright, Weiliang.”

“En, thank you.”

The naturally slow-witted girl obviously didn’t notice that she was called Weiliang again.

Ning Fan didn’t provide any explanation for what he did. He took out bottles and containers from his storage pouch and placed them on the table.

Every container was a unique poison with unimaginable prices. At this moment, Ning Honghong couldn’t hold it in any longer.

“I am asking you. What is the meaning of all these?! And, what are you doing by taking out so many poisonous bottles? Do you want to poison us to death?”

“Have you seen anyone poisoning the enemy in their front before? Besides, we aren’t enemies. I am preparing to treat you two’s injuries and remove your restrictive spells as well.”

“Are you helping us because you want to accomplish your hidden agenda in Green Clan?” Ning Honghong was straightforward. She was able to read Ning Fan’s emotions. She could feel that Ning Fan was telling the truth, but why would Ning Fan treat them so nicely when they were neither relatives nor friends?

Was it because he was attracted to their looks? That was impossible, because their looks weren’t particularly attractive.

If it wasn’t because of connections and lust, it must be because of benefits.

She was an outspoken person. Ning Fan knew about her behavior, so he didn’t try to hide his intention.

“That’s right. I will help you two to escape from the misery of

slavery and you two will help me. What do you say?”

Ning Fan’s smile wasn’t a pretense. He believed that he had expressed his good intention very well. He didn’t think that Ning Honghong would deny the offer.

“Erm...that will depend on what kind of help you are talking about. If we are free from slavery but are hunted down and killed because of you, I will prefer being a ghost slave.”

Ning Honghong’s facial expression was stern. She wasn’t an indiscreet person. She would need answers for her doubts.

“Don’t worry. I just want to steal some things from Green Clan. It won’t cause any big trouble. I only need the two of you to release me from your surveillance at night. Even if I fail and die, the blame won’t be put on you two.” Ning Fan explained.

“To let you walk out of your house at night? Even if you commit a serious crime, the responsibility isn’t on our shoulders. Fine, I will help you on this. Now, help me heal my injuries. I have been suffering from torturous pain at my lower abdomen for many days and nights. I long for recovery.”

Ning Honghong heaved a sigh of relief. She didn’t ask about what items he wanted to steal. It was a courtesy not to ask as everyone had their own secret.

Even if she asked, would Ning Fan tell her? This Ning Fan was merely an early Gold Core expert, it wasn’t likely that he would cause a major trouble...

Ning Honghong was impressed by Ning Fan’s concocting skills, but disdained Ning Fan’s cultivation level, because she could easily eliminate him by just raising her hand.

She couldn’t wait to get her injuries treated. Mu Weiliang beside her was also longing to regain her eyesight.

Ning Fan stopped talking when the deal was made. He turned and flickered his sleeve. A chilling breeze blew in to make the bed and

clear off the dust. Then he turned to them and said with a smile, "Alright. I will treat your injuries now. Weiliang only needs to lie down. As for Honghong, you will need to strip off your clothes. Don't worry, I won't peek at it."

"What? You want me to strip?!"

Ning Honghong sounded reluctant, like she choked on a fly, but she understood the reason behind it. Mu Weiliang's injuries were on her eyes whereas her injuries were on her lower abdomen.

Why did the injuries fall on her abdomen instead of somewhere else? That was a private spot!

"Sister Honghong, don't worry. Zhou Ming has already promised. He won't be seeing it. You have to strip it off quick."

Mu Weiliang said with a simple smile. Ning Honghong felt indignant when she realized that Mu Weiliang was standing on Ning Fan's side.

"He won't be seeing it? How will he be able to treat the injuries without seeing it? These are the comforting words used to deceive small kids. Only a foolish person like you will believe it! Fine. I don't have much beauty to hide either. If he sees it, let it be!"

Ning Honghong gritted her teeth and started to undress her red skirt, revealing her pink-white skin that looked like a bright moonlight that captivated people's heart under the night sky.

"Why aren't you starting it...? Quick!"

Her bare body was lying on the bed. Her bloody eyes were closed and her face burnt for the first time.

## Chapter 69 (1) - The Descent of Bone Devil, Chaos in Green Clan

---

“Weiliang, don’t you keep moving nor should you pinch me!”

“Honghong, don’t clamp your legs so tightly. Yep, Don’t shiver your lower abdomen either. I am treating your wounds.”

The atmosphere tonight was sexually arousing while Ning Fan was performing intimate treatment for the two girls.

His hands caressed Weiliang’s face as he unblocked the meridians on her face before putting the Regaining Eyesight Dans into her eye socket. Currently, she looked like a beauty that would overthrow a city. Her likeness to the female corpse became more obvious. Every movement and frown from her had distracted Ning Fan. Every time Ning Fan touched her face, it would turn red, like a ripe apple, her body shivering ever so slightly.

She had never approached a man before, let alone being touched. Her mind was in confusion, and her heart was constantly in her mouth.

As for Ning Honghong, she looked more miserable. Her body was completely nude. Her most private spot was touched by Ning Fan at random times. At any rate, no one asked her to get her lower abdomen injured.

While Ning Fan’s warm palm was caressing her icy cold lower abdomen, the inconsistent itches that spread from the lower abdomen to the other parts of her body was intolerable. It gave her the urge to push Ning Fan’s hand away but this was unfortunately a treatment,—the only way to heal her wounds. Both of her hands were gripping on the bed sheet tightly, and her legs were clamped tightly, as a protection for herself.

“Your hands...if you dare to touch that spot...argh...don’t touch that” She was trying to maintain her composure but the more she

tried to do that, the more she needed to catch her breath. It stirred one's heart when hearing her moans at random times. She wanted to threaten Ning Fan, but was unable to finish her sentence every time she spoke.

“I am helping you to relax your meridians and activate your veins...be quiet, or else you will regret it once my anger is stirred up!” Ning Fan took a deep breath to wipe away the desire in his mind. His mind was now akin to still water, but his face had frightened Ning Honghong.

Could it be that Ning Honghong didn't know that her weak resistance and scolding were very stimulating to men?

“The Rouge Skeleton, it's like dew or electricity, it's also dream or illusion...”

Ning Fan murmured the incantation. He used his desire to cultivate the evil heart, while using all his effort to make his heart as unperturbed as a rock. After the completion of the first level of ‘Yin Yang Transformation’, his heart wouldn't be seduced by any ordinary beauty, but these two women in front of him had become charmingly beautiful after regaining their looks. He couldn't deny that he was attracted to them. The only thing he could do about his urge was to endure it.

As his fingers moved from Ning Honghong's lower abdomen to her feet, all the meridians were healed, but the lower part of her body had turned wet. Ning Fan pretended that he didn't see it to avoid Ning Honghong from feeling embarrassed. As for Mu Weiliang, he kept his word and made it as short as possible, as he was afraid that he would provoke her, knowing how timid she was.

The three of them were emotionless, but because of this, it would raise doubts about their equivocal relationship.

“Alright.”

The moment Ning Fan said this word, Mu Weiliang and Ning

Honghong let out a sigh of relief for their struggle from Ning Fan's hands was finally over.

The first female had regained her eyesight, while the second had her wounds healed. Although they had been taken advantage by Ning Fan, they got what they wished for.

Before they could celebrate though, Ning Fan spoke.

“Subsequently, I am going to break and remove the restrictive spells in your body by using lethal poison. The process will induce pain but you two have to endure it. Of course, in order to ensure a smooth diffusion of the medicine, I will have to dredge your meridians and veins again. I will avoid touching those spots that I shouldn't touch with the best of my ability. Weiliang, you need to strip off your clothes now.”

“What?! You want to dredge our veins and meridians again?! Haven't you touched enough? I can't bear it anymore!” Ning Honghong's face was as red as blood. Her breath was as fragrant as orchid. If her meridians and veins were dredged by Ning Fan again, she wouldn't be able to hold her ejaculation.

“I... do I have to strip as well?! No, no way... I will expose it all to you...” Mu Weiliang blushed all the way down to her neck when she thought about undressing herself. She was too shy. She couldn't imagine how scary it was to let Ning Fan see her bare body.

“Don't worry. I won't watch. I promise.” Ning Fan gave a non-comforting comfort.

“Oh! Thanks!” Mu Weiliang said, believing in him. She should be the only one who would believe Ning Fan. It aroused Ning Honghong's disagreement on how Ning Fan could possibly treat them without seeing their bodies? Touching them with his eyes closed? Even if he didn't see it, he had touched it, this was way serious than actually seeing it.



Mu Weiliang took off her clothes one by one. She instinctively block her chest when she felt the chilling breeze. It embarrassed her so much that she wanted to cry.

Ning Fan sighed slightly and closed his eyes. Sure enough, Mu Weiliang felt better. She laid on the bed in the way like she was waiting to be plucked.

“I...I am ready...you can begin now...” Mu Weiliang sounded terrified. She closed her eyes and bit her lips.

If the restrictive spell in their bodies could be removed, they would be free from ghost slavery and leave Green Clan. They should endure it for the sake of their freedom.

The thing that caught her attention was that Ning Fan was using lethal poison to break the restrictive spell. Even though the one being poisoned was a Gold Core expert, it wouldn't be easy to expel it out of the body. So, allowing Ning Fan to instill the poison into her body required trust.

Her trust in him had grown indistinctly, probably from the first time they met.

She trusted that Ning Fan wouldn't harm her.

However, it was just that when Ning Fan's finger touched her tender bosom, she felt like she had been run through by electricity and she cried.

“Don't...”

The problem was that Ning Fan couldn't stop his finger. It moved towards her lower abdomen, causing her to faint because of over-embarrassment.

Ning Honghong envied her for fainting as she do not need to bear the sensitive suffering now. She was deeply aware that Ning Fan's finger was carrying the faint magic of Yin Plucking Finger. It was a very dangerous magic to female experts.

On the other hand, Ning Fan was feeling guilty because he was supposed to treat them but it seemed like he was taking advantage of them.

“You...softer...wait, not that soft...this is too itchy...  
\*moan\*....don’t touch that...”

Before Ning Honghong could complete her words, a sharp, tearing pain caused her to be on the verge of fainting.

“This is painful!”

Without a doubt, this was the pain caused by the lethal poison, not by Ning Fan. He wouldn’t do anything that would destroy someone’s purity.

The restrictive spell in Ning Honghong’s body broke and started to dissipate slowly.

“You dare to bully sister? Just wait and see when I leave the bed. You will surely get what you deserve.”

...

Plenty of time had past when he finished treating their injuries and removing the spells and they were now lying on the bed like jelly. One was still unconscious while the other slept due to over-fatigue.

The scattered bed sheet was wet. No one would be able to know which girl did it.

The Qi of the unconscious Mu Weiliang gradually turned gentle and healthy because she had regained her eyesight and the restrictive spell was removed.

As for Ning Honghong who was sleeping soundly, the ferocious Qi on her body had virtually vanished due to the healing of the bloody hole in her lower abdomen. The bloody tears no longer flowed in her eyes. Her expression had become gentle. Putting aside the traces of blood around her eyes, she was a true beauty.

If those experts of Green Clan who knew these two females saw the changes on them, they would certainly be astonished as the two of them were no different than disabled ghosts. One was blind and the other was filled with overwhelming ferociousness. They were definitely no beauty before.

No, they shouldn't be able to recognize these two girls once they got out the house, because the difference was too big! They had turned from ugly women into beauties that could overthrow all men in a city.

"I suppose it's done."

He let out a faint smile and covered their bodies with blanket. Besides the sexual urge that he felt earlier, he had never had any lustful thoughts about them after using the incantations of Yin Yang Transformation.

He didn't show any uncourteous behaviour in front of the two beauties as he wasn't a plucking thief. He wouldn't sacrifice his cultivation grade only to have an intimate contact with female ghosts.

He was a devil with Dao.

He pushed the door of the bamboo house and stepped outside. The night was about to end as he stared blankly at the dark sky.

Then, he removed the lethal poison from the well water. He made a light stretch of his body to suppress the fatigue. As a matter of fact, he was the most tired person while treating the two girls.

A perilous place like Demon Sinister Forest had not given him the chance to rest properly. He needed to remain vigilant every time to avoid taking the wrong move that would bring disaster to himself, which was no doubt tiring.

If possible, he would be willing to bring the two girls out of the forest. He would let them experience the beautiful nature outside the forest. If the small sable was obedient enough, he would bring

her along too. He would use her as a Void Fragmentation guard.

However, none of the ghosts and demons of the forest was able to leave this place. They would turn into ashes once they stepped out of the boundary.

Perhaps, Ning Fan only had less than a month's time to stay together with the small sable, Mu Weiliang and Ning Honghong.

"Little Black, what have you seen in the Eight Region of the forest?" He suddenly sent his voice into the Cauldron Ring to ask the small sable a question.

"Are you talking about the Eight Region? There are ghosts that are beyond Void Fragmentation realm in the Eighth and Ninth Region. It is impossible to find those experts in Rain Immortal World. The environment in the regions is no longer full of black mists but by the 'Territorial Light of Separation'. In order to enter the Eighth Region, not only you need to have the cultivation realm that is beyond Void Fragmentation, but more importantly, you will need an immortal physique that can endure the Territorial Light of Separation! Furthermore, the Eighth Region does not exist in Rain Immortal World but in the Ancient Heavenly Court!"

"Ancient Heavenly Court?"

Ning Fan was amazed. He wouldn't have thought that the design of the Nine Yin Land was so abstruse.

The first seven regions were situated in Rain Immortal World whereas the last two regions were located in Ancient Heavenly Court. The person who designed these regions had used the Territorial Light of Separation to connect the two worlds together. Once a person could go past the boundary of the Seventh Region into the Eighth Region, the person had entered the Ancient Heavenly Court.

That world was a place that countless of experts of Four Heavens Nine World longed to go. Who would have known that there was

an entrance to it in the Rain Immortal World?

He was afraid that no one in Rain Immortal World knew about this except him.

However, what was the use of this secret to him?

## Chapter 69 (2) - The Descent of Bone Devil, Chaos in Green Clan

---

He pushed all the distracting thoughts out of his head and started to make a plan for stealing the treasure. He imagined that these two female ghosts will no longer stop him from his nightly activities after they had received his help. He would strike tomorrow night after he found a slip in the security.

While he was still in his thoughts, the ground trembled uncontrollably and a huge rumble was heard from a distance.

At this moment, all the ghosts of Green Clan shoved their doors open and looked at the sky above. They saw a giant white skeleton that is roughly three hundred meter tall with raging Qi.

“The incarnation of Bone Devil has descended! Come quickly and greet him!”

The great elder of Green Clan who is wearing green and at the rank of peak Gold Core realm slid to the incarnation on a green rainbow.

That giant exuded the Qi of a peak Gold Core expert but it was likely that he could even pinch an early Nascent Soul expert to death.

“Human, show yourself! I know that you are here!”

The giant white skeleton gave a cold smile when he sensed Ning Fan’s faint presence. Ning Fan’s facial expression changed dramatically when he felt a powerful spirit sense sweeping across the land of Green Clan.

The giant white skeleton? The incarnation of Bone Emperor?! Why had this being come?

His plan was going to work this time but why had the Bone Emperor emerge this time? Judging by his tone, it was clear what

his purpose was, and that is to hunt after him.

Ning Fan was sure that he didn't expose Mei Chen's Qi. So, Bone Emperor must be using some other methods to track him down.

He tried to search his memory for the oversight. Suddenly, he recalled something that made him grit his teeth. He now knew why the Bone Emperor could locate him.

There was a jade-like translucent broken bone that is planted with a concealed energy of spirit sense in his storage pouch. It must be planted by the Bone Emperor the moment his incarnation was murdered.

"I'm too careless!"

He held the small piece of white bone in one arm. He spat out the Separation Slayer from his throat and held it in another hand. He slashed at the white bone, extinguishing the energy of spirit sense within. Then, he dashed to the vault hurriedly.

His original plan was to rob the items tomorrow night but he wouldn't have imagine that he would be hunted after by the incarnation of Bone Emperor. Furthermore, the incarnation this time had the power to even crush an early Nascent Soul expert. He couldn't deny that he was no match for the incarnation even if he had exhausted all his techniques and skills.

He could no longer wait till tomorrow to execute his plan! Before the Bone Emperor found him, he must rob the Sense Beads out from the vault!

The good thing about Bone Emperor's appearance was that the Green Clan was thrown into confusion. The current juncture was perhaps the best chance to rob the vault.

Also, Ning Fan wouldn't be the only one who had such intentions.

He turned to glance at the bamboo house. The two girls were still sleeping inside. He was afraid that he wouldn't have the chance to

bid farewell to them.

He had to rob the vault fast and leave immediately! Everything must be done with speed!

...

The dark gloomy night resounded with the giant white skeleton's angry howl.

He tried to perceive the hidden spirit sense in the small piece of white bone carried by Ning Fan. Unexpectedly, it was slashed by him.

He felt an acute pain that infuriated him even further.

"Human, there is no doubt that you are here! Fine, I will find you even if it means razing the entire Green Clan to the ground."

He snarled. This angry snarl shuddered countless of early Gold Core experts.

The great elder of Green Clan's facial expression changed dramatically when he heard that the Bone Emperor wanted to annihilate the entire Green Clan. He absolutely had no idea what was going on. Then, he activated all the defensive formations in the vault without any hesitation to prevent anyone from robbing the items inside while the clan was in disorder. At the same time, he moved forth to the Bone Emperor and pleaded. "Your majesty, I don't know how the Green Clan has offended your majesty, I plead to your majesty to kindly let us explain..."

"Get lost!"

Bone Emperor slapped great elder of peak Gold Core realm and flung him away. He landed heavily on the ground and spurted out blood. He was severely injured by just one strike!

However, great elder didn't dare to sound a complaint because the person who injured him was the dignified Bone Emperor!

During the time of chaos, Ning Fan was rushing towards the



vault. Several experts of Green Clans had broken half of the formations before this. This was a formation activated by great elder during the emergency to prevent anyone, including the vault elder from going in.

The great elder did have a foresight about the circumstances during the chaos. Those who laid a siege attack to the formation were individuals who wanted to rob the items inside the vault. They included Chu Chen, the vault elder, Qu Han and a few experts. They came to the Green Clan with their hidden agenda and were surely unfriendly individuals.

One of the intermediate Gold Core expert's facial expression turned cold as he saw Ning Fan.

There was a total of seven of them trying to rob the vault during the time of chaos. After adding Ning Fan to the total, there would be eight. Adding one more person into the group would reduce a portion of the rewards. That explained the reluctance of this intermediate Gold Core expert.

“Zhou Ming, you are nothing but an early Gold Core expert. Plus, you have low combat strength. But still you insist on robbing the vault? Go and die!”

The intermediate Gold Core expert's eyes turned cold. He waved and summoned a ghost's magical treasure – a ball. It flew to Ning Fan's head and was going to eliminate Ning Fan with lightning so that competition would be reduced.

However, the attack of an intermediate Gold Core expert was a joke to Ning Fan. The Starlight Sword Shadow flew out of his mouth and pulverized the Intermediate Rank Magical Treasure that had the shape of a ball with one strike!

The ghost's magical treasure was crafted by Sense Beads. The body of the magical treasure was formed by the energy of spirit sense. As for Ning Fan's Separation Slayer, it had the ability to burn spirits. So, how could Ning Fan be afraid of ghost's magical

treasure?

The light of the sword didn't diminish. It pierced through the intermediate Gold Core ghost cultivator, incinerating him to dust.

Every ghost which were present at the moment, including Chu Chen and Qu Han shivered with fright.

What magical treasure was that?! It was like the natural predator of ghosts. Could it be the Void Rank Divine Power of Spirit Augmentation – Soul Burning Divine Power?

They began to realise that it wasn't a ghost's magical treasure but the magical treasure of a human!

“You are a human. You are the human who killed the incarnation of Bone Emperor. I understand now. No wonder the Bone Emperor would come to the Green Clan all of a sudden!”

Qu Han was slightly astonished. She never imagined that the Zhou Ming whom she had underestimated was the one who threw the Demon Sinister Forest into chaos.

What amazed her even more was that after Ning Fan waved his palm to keep the intermediate Gold Core Sense Bead, Ning Fan slashed at the almost-Nascent grand formation with his Separation Slayer. The Soul Burning Divine Power of the sword burnt a man-sized opening on the formation.

Without saying a word, he turned into an icy rainbow and penetrated the opening, but the opening was closing up very quickly.

No one would have anticipated that Ning Fan could slash open the almost-Nascent realm grand formation, which had opened a path for them into the vault.

Except one person, an old man who had never underestimated Ning Fan from the start. He was Chu Chen!

The moment Ning Fan slashed open the formation, he rushed

through the opening.

When the opening closed up, Qu Han and the other experts were left outside the grand formation. They could only watch Ning Fan and Chu Chen go into the vault and rob everything from outside!

“Dammit! They have managed to get into it first! We have to quickly break open the formation. We can’t allow them to reap all the benefits in the vault!”

After deducing that the dead expert that was killed by Ning Fan, there were only five of them now, including Qu Han began attacking the formation. Their speed of breaking the formation wasn’t as fast as before.

At this moment, Ning Fan and Chu Chen rushed into the first level of the vault and began collecting the century-old herbs.

“Brat! You are pretty good for being able to slash open the almost-Nascent realm grand formation. No wonder you were able to eliminate the incarnation of Bone Devil! I’m impressed! I am the great elder of Purple Clan, Chu Chen, do you want to collaborate with me to divide these herbs?”

“Collaborate? Senior, you have already revealed your identity and cultivation grade. How can I refuse the collaboration? I didn’t know that senior is the great elder of the Purple Clan, forgive me for my disrespect.”

Despite their conversation, their hands were moving continuously. In a few seconds, hundreds of wooden cabinets had been broken and all of the herbs had been kept into their storage pouches.

As if they already had the implicit consonance, they ignored those herbs that were scattered on the floor and rushed to the second floor.

Separating the benefits equally was better than competing for it. It would have wasted time and in the end, they would face the

outcome which [the snipe and the clam would face and the fisherman](#) (a third party) would reap all the benefits in the end.

This was mainly because Ning Fan didn't have the certainty to kill Chu Chen and Chu Chen wasn't confident enough to kill Ning Fan.

Chu Chen was amazed when he saw Ning Fan's current cultivation realm which was merely a late Harmonious Spirit expert.

"A late Harmonious Spirit expert is able to kill the incarnation of Bone Emperor? He also has the guts to enter the Third Region? Not only does this brat have a strong reserve of amazing power, he is exceedingly audacious...I'm afraid an extraordinary man has been born to the Rain Immortal World."

Note: \*The story between the snipe, the clam and the fisherman – When the snipe saw the clam on the beach, it swooped downwards to eat the clam. The clam also saw the snipe coming, so its mouth remain closed until the snipe landed on the beach. Then, it opened its mouth again, revealing its flesh to trick the snipe to eat its flesh. The moment the snipe put its beak into it, the clam closed its mouth, trapping the snipe's beak. The clam was stubborn and refused to let the snipe go. Suddenly, a fisherman came and saw two of the animals. He captured them easily and effortlessly. He was the happiest party as he reaped all the benefits.

# Chapter 70 - Eastern Ocean Bell, Ghost Subduing Skeleton

---

A slash created an opening on the defensive barrier of the formation in the second level of the vault.

When Ning Fan and Chu Chen entered the second level, their eyes were fixed on the jade cabinets that were filled with golden Sense Beads and some other ghost's magical treasures.

Ning Fan's burning gaze couldn't leave the Sense Beads. If he could refine all of these hundreds of Gold Core Sense Beads...

As he looked at the ghost's magical treasures, he was slightly stunned. There were also hundreds of them and some of them had higher spiritual nature than him.

“Vessel Spirit Magical Treasure!”

He began to collect large piles of Sense Beads and those Vessel Spirit Magical Treasures without hesitation, whereas the old man in a fisherman's clothes, Chu Chen, was looking at those Sense Beads uninterestedly.

“Let's go to the third level and collect those spiritual herbs. Why are you wasting your time on these Sense Beads?”

As the great elder of Purple Clan, he had a few hundred Sense Beads in his clan but they were all useless to him. What he needed right now was spiritual herbs, a vast amount of them. He had decided to refine those spiritual herbs and break through the Nascent Soul realm and enter the Fourth Region!”

Even in Chu Chen's dream, he wouldn't have thought that these Sense Bead could be used to raise a human's spirit sense realm.

Chu Chen still needed Ning Fan's Separation Slayer to break open the grand formation in the third level. Naturally, he wouldn't argue with Ning Fan because of his disagreement. Although they

agreed to divide the treasures equally, he wouldn't be calculative with Ning Fan with regards to these Sense Beads.

Ning Fan didn't respond to Chu Chen's comment. After collecting all the Sense Beads, he looked at the passageway to the third level. His eyes twitched and sensed that the Bone Emperor hadn't found him yet. In other words, he could continue robbing herbs.

After ten breaths of time, the defensive barrier of third level's formation was incinerated by Ning Fan's single sword slash.

A hundred breaths later, the defensive barrier of the fourth level's formation was incinerated too by his sword.

Ning Fan and Chu Chen were moving very quickly. At this time, someone must have probably reported the robbery to the great elder of the Green Clan!

In the fourth level, a depot was permeated with a cold air that could sting people's bones. The items that were stored inside were all millennium spiritual herbs. There were even some that were two to three-millennium spiritual herbs.

Ning Fan and Chu Chen's eyes twitched, they patted their storage pouches and began collecting the spiritual herbs frenziedly, as if their movements were fully synchronized.

The amount of spiritual herbs in Green Clan was appallingly great. The two of them ignored the types and age of the herbs, their hands collected them in lightning speed.

There were a few extremely rare spiritual herbs that were very important to Chu Chen's break through to the Nascent Soul realm. At this time, Chu Chen spoke and asked Ning Fan for it.

"My young friend, this Jade Emerald Herb is very important to me. Could you give it up for this old man?"

"Young friend, this is a two-millennium Wooden Wind Grass, can you also give it to this old man?"

“That is Blood Magnolia, young friend...”

Not a single trace of threat was present in his tone. It was more like a discussion. This was because Ning Fan's Separation Slayer had given him a great sense of danger, additionally he could also sense a hidden strength inside Ning Fan which would bring more harm to him.

Therefore, the dignified great elder of the Purple Clan spoke in a very friendly manner to a junior. If this was seen by the members of the Purple Clan, they would certainly be shocked by how friendly the hot-tempered Chu Chen had become.

“Okay, take them.”

Ning Fan wasn't very selective in these spiritual herbs, it was because his present cultivation didn't require Fourth Revolution pills yet. So, there was no rush in getting these kinds of spiritual herbs first. And, it was unnecessary to start a conflict with an elder because of this trivial matter.

In the vault, Ning Fan had gathered many of the required herbs to concoct the Nascent Soul Transformation Dan. Although he still lacked several of them, it wasn't as bad when the herbs were eaten by the small sable.

After collecting all the spiritual herbs, there were still several ghosts' magical treasures with exceptional rank left.

There were five peak high rank magical treasures and two highest rank magical treasures!

The peak high rank magical treasures were flying swords with gold, green, red, yellow and blue colors. They looked as if the five of them formed a complete set. If the five of them were launched at the same time, its power might be on par with the highest grade magical treasure!

There were two highest grade magical treasures. One of them was a small pure gold bell named Dong Ming Bell. The other

magical treasure was a blood-red skeleton. It looked like it was crafted from the skull of some powerful ghost. It was named as Ghost Subduing Skeleton.

Clearly, the Ghost Subduing Skeleton has a higher quality and power compared to the Eastern Ocean Bell. Upon seeing this treasures, Chu Chen's eyes blazed even more intensely compared to the time when he saw those millennium spiritual herbs.

On the contrary, when Ning Fan's attention was shifted from the five-coloured flying swords to Eastern Ocean Bell, he was slightly surprised, as if he had detected something unusual.

"I want the Eastern Ocean Bell!"

"I want the Ghost Subduing Skeleton!"

Two yells resounded in the place. When they realised that their interests weren't conflicting, Chu Chen let out pleasant laugh while Ning Fan's eyes relaxed.

"Alright, young friend will keep the Eastern Ocean Bell while I'll keep the Ghost Subduing Skeleton. As for the five flying swords, I don't need it, so I will let young friend take it."

Chu Chen was truly generous. As a matter of fact, there was a lot of history that lied in this skeleton. It was crafted from the skull of a Spirit Severing ghost. With such item in hand, it would give the possessor of the item a chance to advance to the Spirit Severing realm. Without a doubt, this only worked on ghosts and would absolutely be useless to Ning Fan.

Thus, this item was even more precious than the Eastern Ocean Bell. That explained why Chu Chen let Ning Fan take the five flying swords.

"En."

Ning Fan naturally wouldn't decline the good intention of the elder. With two slashes of his Separation Slayer, it broke the defensive spell that safeguarded the five flying swords and Eastern



Ocean Bell.

Elder Chu Chen on the other hand, wasn't able to break open the defensive spell after a few turns and twists. He then looked over at Ning Fan and gave him a wry smile.

“Can young friend help elder break the spell...”

The dignified great elder of the Purple Clan was asking a tiny Harmonious Spirit junior for help and he didn't even feel ashamed of doing that because Ning Fan was qualified for him to ask.

“Of course!”

Ning Fan swung his Separation Slayer to slash open the defensive spell of the Ghost Subduing Skeleton.

Whether it was the five elemental flying swords or the Eastern Ocean Bell, Ning Fan wouldn't be able to wield any of them yet with his current magical power. The thing that caught Ning Fan's attention the most wasn't the physical body of the bell but the ancient inscription on its top.

According to the ancient chaotic memory of the Immortal Emperor, this inscription was like the characters from the Demon Race, but not much details were found in the memory.

Although he didn't know the underlying meaning of this inscription, he had a faint feeling that the value of this inscription was higher than the highest rank magical treasure. Even if the inscription was deemed useless, Ning Fan wouldn't feel that he had suffered a loss when the Ghost Subduing Skeleton was given to the elder, because it was also useless to him.

“Haha! This is great! Your attitude fits mine! Why not come with elder back to the Purple Clan to have a seat...?”

Chu Chen was holding the bloody skeleton as if he was unwilling to be parted with it.

“Thank you for Great Elder's kind intention, but junior preferred

to come and go freely...”

Ning Fan saluted Chu Chen with his fists cupped and left in a flash of light.

Meanwhile, the land outside the vault shook abruptly when the white giant skeleton made a stomp on the ground, causing large cracks on the ground and the buildings to sink three feet deep into the ground!

A three hundred meter tall giant raged. He was supposed to have found the human who killed his incarnation but none of his shadow was found in the Green Clan. He expressed his anger on the ground, the rows of houses and the bamboo forests. All of them were crushed and impacted by his stomps.

As Ning Fan left the vault, he immediately sensed it. There was a wave of strong spirit sense penetrating through his body.

However, he remained calm and used the force of his incarnation to conceal his Yang energy, preventing his real identity from being exposed.

He had achieved his objective. So there was no need to get entangled with the Bone Emperor. The chaotic situation in Green Clan was the perfect time for him to leave the clan, no one would notice him.

He immediately dashed into the bamboo house. In Green Clan, the number of individuals who had ulterior motives were as plenty as the fur on a cow's skin.

The night sky rumbled with the angry howls of the Bone Emperor's incarnation. It made every expert in the Green Clan tremble with fear, none of them dared to block his way.

“Human, get your a\*s out!”

...

Outside the bamboo house, Ning Fan hesitated but eventually

decided to bid farewell to the girls.

It was just that when he got back to the bamboo house, there were no traces of them. It would be impossible for them to continue their sleep when the Bone Emperor was creating such a ruckus.

He was afraid that the two girls had already escaped the Green Clan during the time of chaos. They naturally didn't have a reason to continue staying in the Green Clan as the both of them were already healed from their injuries and free from the restrictive spell after all.

The thing was that Ning Fan felt a little disappointed with the two girls because they didn't wait for him to return.

“Forget it. It's just a meeting by chance.”

He shook away the thoughts in his head and left the Green Clan, but when he reached the river bank of the green river, he came to a halt.

He saw two girls with graceful figures. One was in white clothes and the other was in red clothes. They were standing there as if they were waiting for something or someone.

Who could they be if they weren't Mu Weiliang and Ning Honghong?

“Why are you all here...” Ning Fan landed his evading light and gave a light smile.

“We are waiting for you. Initially, I want to continue to run but Sister Weiliang insisted to stay here and wait for your return no matter how hard I tried to convince her. She said that you will leave the Green Clan as soon as you've robbed them and finished your tasks. It seems like Sister Weiliang had made the right guess... So, should we go now?”

“Fine. I have robbed quite a lot of items and I needed a place for my seclusion. You two are just the right assistants that I need to

protect me during my seclusion.”

“Humph...so you are going to need our help...” Ning Honghong lifted her head but she didn’t decline.

As for Mu Weiliang, she revealed a shy smile when she saw that Ning Fan agreed to travel with them. “Okay...alright...I will ensure your safety...”

Three evading lights slowly disappeared into the night. When the sky turned bright, the Bone Emperor was still searching everywhere in Green Clan but there was no sign of the human. He was enraged and after his uproar, he made a decision.

“Humph! If my incarnation can’t find you, my true self will descend! As long as you are still holding my bone, even if you had erased my spirit sense in it, I would still be able to locate your whereabouts using the Bone Seeking Technique!”

The furious Bone Emperor left the Third Region and headed to the Seventh Region. Everyone made way for the emperor.

After the Bone Emperor left, the great elder of the Green Clan – Qing Lengshan – caught a breath of relief.

Another serious matter struck him a few minutes after his suffocation was relieved.

“Impossible! How could all the spiritual herbs in the vault be robbed? Who did this?!”

In the tribe hall, Qing Lengshan was enraged as he glared at the five Gold Core experts below. Qu Han was one of them. They were the ones who attacked the vault during the time of chaos.

Qu Han and these few experts had been aiming for the vault for a long time now. Despite knowing this fact, he hadn’t thought that Qu Han and these experts were capable of robbing everything inside the vault.

It was a near-Nascent realm grand formation. Qu Han and these

few experts absolutely couldn't break it within a short period of time!

“Who did this?!”

Qing Lengshan's white brows knitted tightly, like an enraged lion enduring its injuries.

“Great Elder, it's Zhou Ming and Chu Chen.”

Qu Han gritted her teeth and spurted out two names.

“Chu Chen? Zhou Ming?”

The Great Elder's mind started searching his memory for these two names but he found nothing. He couldn't recall any peak Gold Core expert called Chu Chen or Zhou Ming.

“Great Elder, Zhou Ming was the newly-appointed medical officer and he is a human!”

A Gold Core expert who also committed the robbery added.

“What?! Human?! Could he be?!”

Qing Lengshan showed a pair of furious eyes. A mouthful of blood was spurted out of his mouth.

He finally understood why the Bone Emperor became frenzied the moment he came to the Green Clan.

The Green Clan actually took the one who offended the Bone Emperor into the clan. Why didn't he notice that a human has entered their clan? If he was able to distinguish Zhou Ming's real identity earlier, not only would it not anger the Bone Emperor, he would get a huge favor for this big contribution.

A large contribution had brushed past his shoulder just like that. The worst part of it was that it had even made the entire Green Clan lose all the spiritual herbs in the vault.

“Chu Chen is a ghost. He could change his appearance and name which will make it very hard to trace him. We'll just ignore him!

Now, investigate Zhou Ming! I just want Zhou Ming! Once we find this man, not only will we win the Bone Emperor's favour, we can also get the stolen spiritual herbs back! Spread my orders down in the Third Region. Use the Immortal Execution Order at Zhou Ming! I want the person who tricked our clan to pay a hefty price!"

"What?! Immortal Execution Order?!"

In the tribe hall, the several late Gold Core experts who heard this had their expressions changed and bodies shivered, as if they had heard something very terrifying.

The Immortal Execution Order was used by Ancient Heavenly Court to execute rebellious and escaped Immortal Gods. It would only be usually used on divine beings! Once one had refined this order, the person which the commander wanted dead would die when a strand of his Qi was marked on the order.

Although the Immortal Execution Order that was held by Qing Lengshan was merely a broken item, no one below the Nascent Soul realm would be able to wield its power! Isn't it too wasteful to use such a heaven defying item on a mere Zhou Ming? Besides, it could only be used once...

It seemed like Qing Lengshan was totally aggrieved and angered this time, the impulse of killing Zhou Ming had already overwhelmed him!

# Chapter 71(1) - Plots, Besiege, Executes the Immortal!

---

In the Third Region where a sea of bamboo forests stretching out for a hundred miles, Ning Fan and the two girls stopped their evading light and landed in the forest.

The reason why he came to this bamboo forest was that he needed a secluded place for concocting pills and refining the Sense Beads that could allow his spirit sense to break through to late Gold Core realm!

The quiet atmosphere of the bamboo forest made it suitable for setting the Nascent realm grand formation named Sinuous!

Last time, Ning Fan used hundreds of thousand of immortal jades to set a Void realm grand formation that could overturn the mountains and rivers. Although the deployment was successful, the damage of the formation was far from the extent of killing Void Fragmentation experts. The reason was that although the formation eyes were placed correctly and the outline of the formation was complete, the immortal jades and immortal ores used were not enough.

On the other hand, hundreds of thousand of immortal jades was enough to deploy a Nascent realm grand formation. This grand formation would be used to create a protective barrier for Ning Fan's seclusion. So he didn't intend to deploy a Void realm grand formation. He used only 200 000 immortal jades to start setting the Nascent realm grand formation.

Perhaps it wasn't as profound as a Void realm formation, but it was a complete formation. Its power could kill even late Gold Core experts.

As Bing Ling and Yue Ling were still wounded and not strong enough to fight, it is better for them not to appear in this

dangerous place. As for the small sable who had spoiled countless of Ning Fan's millennium spiritual herbs, she broke the seal and restored her peak Gold Core realm.

Ning Fan looked at Ning Honghong and Mu Weiliang with a trace of pleading and smiling. "Zhou's life will be put in the hands of you two."

"Pooh! It's already at this juncture, but he still refuses to say his real name. Since you're a living person, you can't be a ghost who was named Zhou Ming." Ning Honghong raised her chin.

"Oh, I'm sorry. I'm too absorbed in being Zhou Ming... My name is Ning Fan." Ning Fan winked at Mu Weiliang. She responded in a very shy smile before Ning Fan continued setting the formation.

And when Ning Honghong heard Ning Fan's name, her expression turned strange.

"Your surname is Ning?"

She finally understood why Ning Fan was surprised when he heard her name before this.

"You...you...you, you know how to set a Nascent realm formation!"

After Ning Fan selected the positions for 216 formation eyes in the bamboo forest, he exerted his spirit sense, the outline of the formation emerged from the ground. Ning Honghong had a look of shock on her red face whereas Mu Weiliang's small mouth was left slightly open.

This Ning Fan truly knew too many stuff! Not only he could concoct Third Revolution pills, he could also deploy the heaven defying Nascent realm grand formation!

He seemed just a seventeen-year-old teenager but his cultivation rank was already at late Harmonious Spirit realm and his spirit sense had reached intermediate Gold Core. At the same time, he was also a Third Revolution alchemist and a Nascent realm



formation master!

Ning Honghong took a light breath and looked directly at Ning Fan for the first time. She vaguely felt that she had been looking down on Ning Fan, which was a mistake.

“I have died for a few thousand years. When I was alive, I was able to move unhindered across Wu Country and had established a family called Haining Ning Family. In my glorious life, I thought I have seen all the heroes of the world, unexpectedly, the world still has an evil person like you...”

Ning Honghong gently praised Ning Fan, and as the words fell into Ning Fan’s ears, it made him almost make a mistake in setting the formation and almost fell.

“You said that you were born in Wu Country, and that you were the ancestor of Haining Ning Family?” Ning Fan’s expression became unusual when he guessed that the frivolous Ning Honghong might be the soul of his old ancestor.

“What’s the matter? How dare you complain?” Ning Honghong extended her long nails and threatened Ning Fan in a playful way.

“No, I’m not complaining. It’s just, surprised...”

Ning Fan coughed lightly for his surprised expression to subside.

If Ning Honghong was the ancestor of Ning Family, so what? With one look on this girl, she was certainly a virgin and hadn’t had any offspring. As such, she wouldn’t have any blood relation with him.

‘...why am I thinking all these things for...?’ He shook his head and continued with his task.

While setting the formation, he asked Mu Weiliang about her background. He wondered what the identity of this girl was...

“Sister Weiliang didn’t have the memories before her death. I accidentally picked her up when I was a patrol guard in Red Clan.”

Ning Honghong explained.

Mu Weiliang looked slightly down spirited when they said she had no living memory.

“Really...? It doesn’t matter if you forget it. Living memory may not always be pleasant anyway.”

Ning Fan gently patted Mu Weiliang’s hair as a comfort and continued setting the formation. It caused the girl to blush.

It was very strange that these three individuals who clearly had just met for the first time, but they felt as if they were very familiar with one another. Ning Fan was afraid that it was hard to encounter such coincidental incidents again in his lifetime. While he was in an unfamiliar place, he had to entrust his safety to a stranger or strangers.

Maybe, they knew each other in their previous lives...

Inversing-Mountains-and-Rivers formation had seven thousand formation eyes and Ning Fan could set it without a problem. The Sinuous formation only had 216 formation eyes, naturally, it wouldn’t trouble him either.

Every formation eye was placed with immortal jades and immortal ores. Ning Fan exerted his spirit sense. After the time it took to burn half an incense stick, all the formation eyes were connected and the grand formation was formed!

If such speed in setting the formation was witnessed by other Nascent realm formation masters, it would scare their eyes out of them.

The grand formation was successfully deployed. Ning Fan searched for the place where the earth fire was most prosperous. Then, with a slash, he broke open the earth vein which led out the earth fire, and he started to concoct pills.

As for Ning Honghong and Mu Weiliang, they sat leisurely at one side, looking at Ning Fan’s skilful concoction technique in

admiration.

‘Profound Netherworld Dan’ was a Third Revolution pill. Using it in conjunction with the Gold Core Sense Beads could purify the energy of Yin and ghost spirit.

The five-century old spiritual herbs he got from the vault of Green Clan was more than enough to concoct hundreds or even a thousand of Profound Netherworld Dan. The only problem he had was that he could only concoct one hundred Third Revolution pill at one time. He was afraid that he would need several different cauldrons to produce sufficient amount of pills.

Three days passed, Ning Fan had opened twelve cauldrons for concoction. Besides the one cauldron which smelted, the other eleven cauldrons were barely successful. A total of 1 100 Profound Netherworld Dan had been produced.

He couldn’t do anything about it. Even with the inherited alchemy skill of the Immortal Emperor, he couldn’t guarantee success in every concoction of Third Revolution pills.

The higher the level of the pill, the lower the success rate.

After completing the concoction of the pills, the next thing he had to do was to refine the force in the Sense Beads. Ning Fan sat cross-legged to adjust his magical power. In just half a day’s time he was already in his best condition again, and then he began refining the Sense Beads one by one.

The spiritual force in the Gold Core Sense Bead was too strong. At the moment, Ning Fan was so focused nothing outside could register in his head.

There were still seven days before the end of the examination.

...

The winding and secluded place, the deep flowers and trees and the meditation abode... The Sinuous formation was a Nascent realm grand formation. The formation was set using the terrain of

the bamboo forest. Besides its harmful defences, its more important function was to protect and conceal.

The twists and turns of the formation were difficult for one to discern. After searching the bamboo forest for a few days, no experts of Green Clan was able to find Ning Fan who was hiding in the very forest where they had searched.

Ning Honghong and Mu Weiliang were praising the grand formation unceasingly, while on the other side, in Green Clan, Great Elder Qing Lengshan had become as restless like the ants on a hot pan.

## Chapter 71(2) - Plots, Besiege, Executes the Immortal!

---

The experts of Green Clan had searched for thousands of miles in the Third Region for four days, but they still couldn't find any trace of Ning Fan.

“Trash, a bunch of trash! What's the use of you all if you can't even find a single person?”

Qing Lengshan unleashed his overbearing aura that swept across the experts in the hall, giving them a chilling fright. Even the late Gold Core elders changed their facial expression.

“Great Elder, perhaps that man is no longer in the Third Region. He is a living human so he can enter the Fourth Region or return to the Second Region without a problem.” The second elder, Qing Hengxing, said. He was a brawny man with rough and cold face.

“Well, it makes sense...” Qing Lengshan's expression changed and immediately, the corner of his mouth raised a smirk.

“Has the refinement of the Immortal Execution Order completed?”

“Great Elder, the refinement has reached the last step, but... are we really using this to destroy a mere Zhou Ming? This is the item we use to deter the other Clans...” The third elder, who was called Qing Wuwei, said. He was a short, elegant middle-aged man. His face was full of hesitation.

“Stupid. As long as we kill that man, we will get the favour of the Bone Emperor. If everyone in Green Clan has reached Nascent Soul realm, can you imagine how easy it is to enter the Fourth Region!”

Qing Lengshan let out a cold humph. He was extremely disdainful of the short-sighted thoughts of the elders in the hall.

In Nine Yin Land, the Eighth and Ninth Regions of the forest

didn't exist. As such, the Bone Emperor who resided at the Seventh Region was the king. If they could please the king, who would dare to touch the Green Clan?

It was a pity that all these ghosts were short of visions. No wonder none of them could be the Great Elder.

"The refinement of the Immortal Execution Order is about to complete. Have you collected a strand of Zhou Ming's Qi?" Qing Lengshan asked apathetically.

"Great Elder, we have completely collected Zhou Ming's Qi in his bamboo house has."

The fourth elder, Qing Yun, was a handsome man. He reported to the Great Elder respectfully.

"Good. Set up the altar and be ready to execute that man!"

Qing Lengshan flicked his sleeve and led all the experts to the ancient sacrificial altar.

"That year, I used the Immortal Execution Order to kill a peak Gold Core elder of Ivory Clan, causing them to fall. I can't believe that today, I have to reuse the order to kill only a mere Zhou Ming!"

He laughed and couldn't wait. Suddenly, as if he had a second thought, he commanded.

"Also, Second and Third Elder, you two will bring experts to search for Zhou Ming in the Third Region. When the Immortal Execution Order is executed, that man will surely die, and there will be a formation with four sword shadows at the place he dies. If he is still in the Third Region, you all can bring back the spiritual herbs to the clan. Of course, if anyone dares to swallow the spiritual herbs, humph! I still have another Immortal Execution Order!"

Qing Lengshan's eyes swept across the crowd. No one dared to express a single dissatisfaction.

...

In the grand formation within the bamboo forest, Ning Fan was refining the energy of spirit sense in the Sense Beads. His intermediate Gold Core realm was approaching the next stage – late Gold Core realm.

Only 23 days had passed, but the power of his spirit sense had been improved to such extent. If this news was spread across Yue Country, no one wouldn't be shocked.

“Almost. It seems there are only a hundred Sense Beads left...”

Ning Fan smiled faintly. He had only refined 400 Gold Core Sense Beads, but that was about to bring his spirit sense realm to the late Gold Core stage.

It was about to reach. Only this last round of refinement to break the bottleneck of this realm...

Ning Fan's eyes blazed like torches. He put all of his focus, and prepared to break through into the next realm of spirit sense.

However, at this moment, a danger struck him without warning. His eyes turned furious. He spurted out a mouthful of blood. His spirit sense loosened, which made him fail to break through. A force of backlash impacted his sea of consciousness, causing tearing pain in his spirit sense.

He looked at his chest with shock. There was a hole that appeared unknowingly and blood was trickling non-stop from the wound.

Just now, at the moment when he saw about to break through the realm, a sword shadow that came from nowhere pierced through his chest!

“The sword shadows are still here!”

He rose from the ground and brandished the Separation Slayer in his hand. He turned to block a sword shadow with a slash but failed to stop another sword shadow coming from another

direction. It pierced through his abdomen, leaving a bloody hole.

\*Pu\*

Ning Fan's face turned slightly pale. More sword shadows dashed over from all directions, unreasonably giving him no way of handling these strikes.

The two girls who were originally guarding Ning Fan lost their usual beautiful expression when they noticed Ning Fan failed at the critical moment of spirit sense advancement and he was being pierced through by swords.

They were able to recognize the origin of the sword shadows which made them feel even more alarmed.

“Immortal Execution Order! How on earth did you offend the Great Elder of Green Clan forcing him to use the order on you? Ning Fan, we will help you!”

The two of the girls moved forth to defend Ning Fan against the sword shadows, but they were petrified by a sudden surprise.

Nearly ten silhouettes of Green Clan experts were standing in the void above the bamboo forest, attacking the grand formation aggressively.

“Don't worry about me. Go and control the formation. Don't let them break it... Humph! Immortal Execution Order, Green Clan! So it's Green Clan who secretly plotted against me!”

A hint of ruthlessness surfaced from Ning Fan's eyes. He looked up and saw four illusory swords outside the grand formation in the sky locking him at four directions, and the countless sword shadows were coming from these four illusory swords.

He suddenly got a surprise when he recalled this renowned four swords in the Ancient Chaotic Memory.

Immortal Execution Four Swords!

The four illusory swords had existed for as long as eternity. The



swords would seal the sky above. Even if it was only a illusory shadow, the Qi that it exuded was obscure and profound. It would wash the air with light stench of blood. The stench of blood was formed by the blood Qi from countless of immortals.

The so-called Immortal Execution Order could condense four illusory swords and lock the target with its boundless sword Qi!

During the ancient times, the true Immortal Execution Order weren't four illusory swords but four completely real swords!

Outside the grand formation, the second elder, Qing Hengxing and third elder, Qing Wuwei, were leading around ten Green Clan experts to break the barrier of the formation.

They were just following the orders of the Great Elder to seek for Zhou Ming in the Third Region but didn't think that he was bold enough to stay here after robbing all the spiritual herbs.

“Haha! We'll wait until the Immortal Execution Order killed him. Then, we will retrieve back the spiritual herbs. It will be considered a great contribution!” Qing Hengxing gave a cold laugh and exerted more strength to break the Nascent realm grand formation.

His body was as sturdy as iron bone. Every punch of his created traces of cracks on the grand formation, made the land to tremble, and gusts of wind to emerge. Although the cracks on the surface of the grand formation recovered quickly, the immortal jades in the formation eyes were being consumed at great speed.

The formation would be broken when the immortal jades were exhausted!

Before Qing Hengxing could finish his laugh, two elegant silhouettes were holding immortal jades given by Ning Fan to replenish the formation eyes.

One girl in red showed a murderous look. While controlling the grand formation, thousands of green light shot up abruptly and

turned into light bamboo leaves as sharp as sword sweeping at the Green Clan experts.

The Nascent realm grand formation itself had the effect of killing!

They had not imagined that there were companions that helped that Zhou Ming control the grand formation. They were completely caught off guard. Four Gold Core experts were killed by the light of the formation. While the rest of them were injured to a certain extent.

Even the steel man Qing Hengxing was wounded at the chest. He roared but when his eyes fell upon the two uniquely beautiful faces, it switched into a lewd smile.

The two girls in action had the perfect look that he had ever seen in his life.

“Okay, okay, okay! I never thought that that Zhou Ming had these two beautiful ladies guarding for him. But, he will never escape from the tribulation of Immortal Execution. As for these two girls, it doesn’t matter because the formation will eventually be broken! Heh! Heh! You two are quite good looking. After breaking the formation, I will not spare the two of you. Tonight, I’m going to make you two feel an irresistible pleasure!”

Qing Hengxing was a late Gold Core cultivator and also a rare physique ghost cultivator that had amazing combat strength. As long as the grand formation was destroyed, he alone could handle the girls!

As for the two ladies in the formation, their pretty faces changed as they saw the two elders of Green Clan.

A moment ago, Ning Honghong manipulated the formation to amplify her attack. The blow seemed damaging but it was mainly due to the enemy being caught off guard. Now that all of them were already alerted, it became hard to injure them again like just

now.

Besides, that blow just now had consumed a tenth of the immortal jades. So how many times such blow could be launched?

The eyes of the two girls fell upon Ning Fan. Their faces were filled with unbearable heartache.

The present Ning Fan had thousands of bloody holes on his body. His flesh was damaged badly. They were afraid he wouldn't stand long under such circumstances.

But then at this time, despite some pieces of flesh had been cut off of Ning Fan's body and some white bones became visible from the outside, a trace of anger filled his eyes expression before it turned into the will to annihilate Green Clan!

"Green Clan...I will remember this revenge! When I break the Immortal Execution Sword Shadow, I will go and annihilate Green Clan!"

His words, with the murderous intent of Immortal Emperor fell into the ears of the Green Clan experts. Everyone including Qing Hengxing could feel a trace of fear due to it.

What kind of murderous intent was this?! Not even the supreme Bone Emperor had such murderous intent!

However, the fear only petrified them for a moment as they weren't newly born chicks. They wouldn't be frightened away by a mere murderous intent.

In the grand formation, Ning Fan's eyes revealed resoluteness when he took out the third Jade Royal Dan.

The time interval since taking the last Jade Royal Dan was too short. Thus, this time, he would suffer horrendous pain.

But then, he was left with no other choice. Despite the swords being merely illusory, he would still lose his life.

It was either die in pain, or slashed to death by the swords!

He swallowed the Jade Royal Dan. The flesh of his body had been cut numerous times by the sword shadows. The silver light in his bone was glowing brighter.

“I am the Ancient Chaos! Immortal Execution Sword Shadows, how dare you slash me!”

This time, he used the imposing manner of the Immortal Emperor in the Yin Yang Locket to command the sword shadows. Surprisingly, a moment of hesitation was observed from the sword shadows.

Ning Fan’s eyes turned cold, and he did something that no one could believe.

He opened his mouth and swallowed the countless of sword shadows into his belly.

“If I do not die, the sword Qi of Immortal Execution will be refined. And none of you can escape!”

Ning Fan’s desire to eliminate Green Clan had risen to the pinnacle state!

# Chapter 72 - Break the Swords, Sea of Fire!

---

After swallowing the Jade Royal Dan, Ning Fan's body was able to block the attack of the sword Qi!

He opened his mouth and the Starlight Sword Shadow flew out and slashed randomly, slashing away the sword Qi. The pieces of the Execution Immortal sword Qi were swallowed into his belly.

As the sword Qi entered his abdomen, he could feel an acute pain all over his body, but strangely, when the acute pain was superimposed with the pain of broken bones caused by the Jade Royal Dan, he couldn't feel a single thing.

What he was feeling was numbness.

He unexpectedly discovered a strange phenomenon, pain could be counteracted by the same degree of pain, but at this moment, he wasn't in the mood to ponder about the reason behind this phenomenon. As such, the correct method to relieve the pain when taking the Jade Royal Dan was with another pain.

There was no pain from the Jade Royal Dan, no life-threatening pain from the sword Qi, but he could feel every sword Qi in his abdomen and his eyes turned cold.

Given his current realm, he was disappointed by the fact that he couldn't devour the slightest bit of the Immortal Execution sword Qi.

However, there was a trace of spiritual force within these sword Qi, and this spiritual force was greater than the Sense Beads!

While he was breaking through into the late Gold Core spirit sense realm, he was interrupted by the attack of the sword shadows which ended the entire process in failure. The remaining one hundred Sense Beads might not be enough for him to break through it.

But then again, if he devoured the spiritual force of these sword

Qi, he was certain that he would be able break through into the late Gold Core spirit sense realm again!

He could currently feel that the grand formation was being besieged by the Green Clan experts. Once the grand formation was destroyed, he would die for sure and the two girls wouldn't be able to escape.

Looking up, beyond the formation light, at Qing Hengxing who was laughing wildly, his cold eyes sparkled and he shouted at the two girls.

“Half an hour more! Just help me hold them.”

The Immortal Execution sword Qi couldn't be devoured, but its spiritual force could. He forcefully separated the spiritual force from the sword Qi and threw it into his sea of consciousness, integrating with his spirit sense.

A transformation slowly occurred in his sea of consciousness. The force in his spirit sense was also gradually increasing. Again, it rushed to the barrier of late the Gold Core spirit sense realm!

...

Outside the formation light, the attack of the Green Clan experts intensified. The second elder, Qing Hengxing gave up using his physique as the weapon. He waved his palm and took out a tiny-hill-like magical treasure encircled by black Qi.

It was a High Rank Magical Treasure – the Extreme Spiritual Mountain! Every attack it launches contains thousands of kilograms, not even a peak Gold Core expert could withstand such damage.

“Extreme Spiritual Mountain, destroy it for me!”

Qing Hengxing smiled coldly. With a blow of his Gold Core Qi, the small hill suddenly turned into a 3000 meter mountain and smashed down on the formation light.

Each smash created deep cracks on the formation light, which consumed thousands of immortal jades.

He licked his tongue. In his estimate, this formation would lose its defensive strength in less than half an incense stick of time.

“Third Brother, once this formation is broken, you immediately go below and bring those spiritual herbs back. Tell Great Elder that I will stay here to have an enjoyable time with those two chicks.”

He stared at Mu Weiliang and Ning Honghong with lustful eyes, as if the two of them had already become an item in his bag of holding.

“If you can get rid of your lust, your mental state will improve tremendously. Perhaps you will be able to break through into the Nascent Soul realm after that.”

A trace of disdain was hidden very deeply in the Third Elder, Qing Wuwei’s eyes, while casting a spell that produce countless of gloomy fire balls and threw them on the grand formation.

It seemed like it was only a matter of time before they broke through the grand formation.

In the formation light, Mu Weiliang had lost her calmness whereas Ning Honghong were gritting her teeth, while they were busy replenishing the immortal jades into the empty formation eyes.

Ning Fan gave the two of them 400,000 immortal jades. Within this short period of time, about forty or fifty thousand had been expended.

If the situation continued at this rate, they were afraid that the formation wouldn’t hold for half an hour.

“Sister Weiliang, continue to replenish the formation eyes. I will use my spirit sense to maximize the defensive strength of this grand formation.”

Ning Honghong said and immediately sat down cross-legged, using her spirit sense to control the grand formation. Mu Weiliang was surprised by Ning Honghong's courage. She gritted her teeth but didn't stop Ning Honghong.

The Formation used the strength of mountains and rivers to form a defensive barrier. If a cultivator used his or her spirit sense to manipulate the formation, all the strength from the mountains and rivers could be maximally used.

However, this was an extremely risky act, because once the grand formation was destroyed and if the manipulator couldn't withdraw her spirit sense from the grand formation in time, she would suffer serious damage.

It's just that Ning Honghong didn't have time to consider about all these risks. She only hoped that she could make another half an hour time for Ning Fan.

"Perhaps he will be able to break the siege attack of these Green Clan experts after half an hour..." Ning Honghong tried to comfort herself, but she wouldn't believe that Ning Fan would have ways to counterattack these Green Clan experts.

Her face turned pale the moment her spirit sense entered the formation light. Controlling a Nascent realm grand formation using the spirit sense of an intermediate Gold Core spirit sense was very difficult for her.

Gradually, her mind integrated with the terrain below the bamboo forest and constantly manipulated the force in the terrain to enhance the defensive strength of the formation light.

Outside the formation light, the Green Clan experts could feel the distinct increase of its defensive strength. As for Qing Hengxing, he frowned when he noticed that his Extreme Spiritual Mountain could no longer create traces of cracks on the formation light.

"Someone is using spirit sense to manipulate the formation?"



Humph! Is that someone the little b\*tch? That's annoying!"

Qing Hengxing's eyes fell upon the girl in red clothes who was sitting cross-legged on the ground. His eyes turned cold as he flicked his right hand to summon the Extreme Spiritual Mountain back to his storage pouch and took out a purple-black tattered talisman.

Faint flashes sparkled from the talisman which made it look extra-ordinary. When the experts' eyes fell upon the talisman, their expressions changed drastically.

"It's the Heavenly Ghost Talisman! It contains the power of a single strike from a Nascent Soul expert!"

Everyone's eyes looked over at Qing Hengxing with fear and dread. They couldn't imagine that he would be willing to use such a precious talisman just to break the grand formation!

It showed how much the Green Clan adore Qing Hengxing. After a laugh, his finger twisted the talisman and instilled a vast amount of magical power into it. A purple light glowed from the Heavenly Ghost Talisman and faint cries of ghosts were heard.

He gestured to cast a spell. Then, a black fire appeared on the talisman. Smoke and ashes billowed to the sky above. With the cremation of the talisman, it slowly turned into a three hundred meter large purple skeleton. Gusts of sinister wind blew the air. The giant skeleton then bit on formation light and tore it forcefully. A thirty meters wide hole was ripped open from the formation light.

At the same time, the wail of a girl was heard from inside of the formation. Ning Honghong could feel the tearing pain as the formation light was torn open.

Her delicate and red lips had become pale, but she ignored the injuries in her sea of consciousness and rotated the force of the terrain to repair the formation light.

But then again, her spirit sense would be seriously injured even if the formation light was mended.

After seeing the state of the female ghost in red, he was slightly astonished, because she was able to endure the sharp pain when her spirit sense was torn along with the formation light. One should know that, that kind of pain was unbearable even to men. This girl must be a heroine in her past life.

Nonetheless, when he imagined a proud, conceited woman pressing against his body, his excitement was turned on even more. He bore his white fangs and gave a cold smile while constantly casting spells to goad the Heavenly Ghost Talisman to attack the formation light.

“I would like to see how long can this b\*tch last! Rip it!”

He was wildly controlling the Heavenly Ghost skeleton. The giant skeleton was ripping off the formation light with every bite. In fact, the giant skeleton wasn't ripping off the formation light but the spirit sense of Ning Honghong.

“Sister Honghong!” Mu Weiliang who was persisting in her task felt like her heart was stabbed with a blade when she saw Ning Honghong's spirit sense being severely injured. She wanted to replace Ning Honghong's position but she was pushed away by Ning Honghong.

“Silly girl... I just have to persist for a little while longer...”

Her skin seemed pale and bloodless, even whiter than the unhealthy skin of Mu Weiliang.

Her Qi was declining, but when she turned and saw that Ning Fan was still intact, she felt a relief in her heart.

“Just have to hold on for a little longer...”

Her smile was reluctant. Qing Hengxing finally lost his patience when he saw the perseverance and persistence of Ning Honghong.

“Heavenly Ghost skeleton, burst it!”

Qing Hengxing made another cold gesture, the cremation of talisman turned into a skeleton and then exploded into purple flames!

At that instant, the purple flames spread out, drowning the hundred miles large bamboo forest. The entire area was burned by the sea of fire. The formation light was broken almost instantaneously. The immortal jades were being expended at an astounding speed. As for Ning Honghong, she could feel a burning pain in her spirit sense. Blood was all over her body, she fell to the ground.

The moment Ning Honghong fell to the ground, the defensive strength of the formation was greatly reduced. The hundred-miles-large bamboo forest vanished in the sea of purple flames!

As soon as the bamboo forest was gone, it also meant that the formation no longer existed. The grand formation was entirely destroyed!

The moment when the grand formation barrier was destroyed, the sea of purple flames flooded Ning Fan who was currently resisting the sword Qi with Qing Hengxing's commands.

“Kill him first!” An outpouring wild laughter of Qing Hengxing was heard from the sky above. To him, Ning Fan was surely heaven defying for surviving the attack of the Immortal Execution sword Qi. There was no question that Ning Fan would die when he was struck by a Nascent Soul realm purple fire attack.

Mu Weiliang held Ning Honghong in her arms. Her tears fell, looking at Ning Honghong's gaunt look.

As for Ning Honghong, she bit her lips, blood was trickling out of the side of her mouth. Tears welled up in her eyes.

She failed to help Ning Fan hold them for half an hour.

“Sister Weiliang, you should run now...”

She gave a helpless smile. With so many Gold Core experts from the Green Clan here, they wouldn't have a chance to escape.

"I'm not going anywhere!"

Mu Weiliang was gazing at those Green Clan experts and the lustful-looking Qing Hengxing who was approaching them with fright. Ning Fan's condition was still unknown after he was submerged into the sea of fire, whereas Ning Honghong's status was not far from death. Despite all of these, she tried her best to suppress her fear.

She stood up. Everything around her was surrounded by a sea of fire. Her cold look was fixed at those Green Clan experts who were getting closer to them.

"Leave them alone and I will come with you..."

She said in a faint tone to Qing Hengxing. She had decided that once Ning Fan and Ning Honghong escaped, she would commit suicide by breaking her veins to avoid being insulted by this man.

Nevertheless, it seemed like her intention was seen through by Qing Hengxing.

"Heh...heh... You don't have the right to negotiate with me when you are already in my hands!"

Qing Lengxing was very satisfied. Although he had lost a life-saving talisman, he had not only completed the task given by the Great Elder, but also captured two strikingly attractive women. He was undeniably the benefited party.

He exerted the Qi of a late Gold Core realm, pushing Mu Weiliang to the ground. He made his way slowly to her and touched her bosoms with a chuckle of lust.

"No!"

Mu Weiliang's expression was filled with despair. At this moment, something within the hundred-mile-radius sea of purple

fire shook violently.

The four Execution Immortal Sword Shadows suspended in the sky were crushed!

An extremely cold voice was heard from the sea of fire. Under the influence of the voice, the rapiers that was carried on the waist of those Green Clan experts shuddered and produced shaking sounds, as if these metals were frightened.

Rapiers were non-living things, how could they be afraid? What are they afraid of?!

Qing Hengxing retracted his hands and retreated without hesitation, a Starlight Sword Shadow that carried the power to incinerate a Gold Core ghosts slashed at him!

That was close! If he was a second slower, his hands that had touched Mu Weiliang's bosoms would be cut down!

“Who just sneak-attacked me!”

He was frightened and angry at the same time. The fright came from the power of incineration of ghosts in the Separation Slayer, no ghost would be able to defend against that. He was angry because he didn't know why someone wanted to meddle in the matters of the Green Clan.

He didn't realised that the attacker was Ning Fan because he had thought that Ning Fan was already dead when he was flooded by the purple fire.

He saw a divine-looking young man in white clothes and black cloak within the sea of purple fire. His dark hair was devilish. His eyes were filled with a trace of frightening sword light.

He was only a teenager but his cold face and ruthless eyes was like an immortalized mystical ice that stood between the Heaven and Earth.

“Zhou Ming, it's you. How could it be? You should have been

killed by the Execution Immortal Order and died in the sea of fire...”

Qing Hengxing made a few steps backwards. His soul trembled greatly and the anxiety in his heart grew. This young man was merely a late Harmonious Spirit expert but he could sense an unstoppable aura from his eyes, as though he was confronting a Heavenly Emperor, as though he was being swept away by tidal waves of anger.

That gaze wasn't the murderous intent of the Immortal Emperor. It was a sharpness that could slay anything, like a sword that could slay immortals and devils!

The waves of that came from Ning Fan's soul turned the sea of consciousness of everyone chaotic and causing cracks in some of them. The waves rolled so much that their sea of consciousness was filled with thunderous sounds as though countless of lightning were striking in their heads.

Not only did Qing Hengxing stop looking at Ning Fan, the dozen of Green Clan experts present also didn't dare to look at Ning Fan directly!

“That's Zhou Ming! No way! The Zhou Ming that I saw used a lot of effort just to kill the medical officer, Huang Xie!” A man with a shabby face was horrified. He volunteered to join in the task of killing Zhou Ming because he knew how weak Zhou Ming was.

However, before his words faded, his body was already severed into half! There was no sign of where it came from! An early Gold Core expert was slashed to death just like that!

The same situation occurred to the 21 early Gold Core experts. They were either cut into half at the waist or sliced into mud of meat by the shapeless sword light!

Only 14 intermediate Gold Core experts, Qing Hengxing and two late Gold Core experts were excluded from such tragic death,

however, every one of them were looking at the young man in terror.

Without a doubt, the killings were done by that young man!

“What have you done?!”

Qing Hengxing bellowed to hide away his panic.

And yet, the young man didn't answer him. He then said in a cold tone with the spirit sense of a late Gold Core realm.

“If there is no expert that is half step away from a Nascent Soul realm amongst you, then today, all of you will die!”

# Chapter 73 - Sword Sense, Waiting For Them to Get Killed!

---

Ning Honghong felt relieved when she saw the familiar figure walking out of the sea of fire, while Mu Weiliang had the impulse to cry with joy when she saw Ning Fan was safe and sound.

The two girls felt a tremor when they sensed the cold Qi exuded from Ning Fan.

It was just that these two girls didn't have the time to respond or ask. Ning Fan made a step on the ground creating three immortal clouds. The two of them were lifted up by the clouds to the sky and was followed behind by Ning Fan.

"Honghong, take a rest on the cloud. Wei Liang help me pick up their Sense Beads..."

His tone was flat, but there was a trace of invincibility in it. In his eyes, all of the ghosts were already dead the moment he appeared before them!

When his voice fell, he shook his Cauldron Ring. Then, the small sable that had been absent for a long time fell onto his embrace while moving its head indolently.

The present small sable had already restored its peak Gold Core realm strength. The overbearing pressure released from its body suppressed the ghosts in different degrees within a thousand mile radius in the Third Region.

Qing Hengxing and the other ghosts were the nearest to the small sable. They trembled with fear when the demonic Qi rolled through the air.

"It's Princess Mei. She has returned to peak Gold Core realm! Not good. Run! No ghost in the Third Region could oppose her!"

In this moment, the sixteen ghosts headed towards different



directions in sixteen evading light. If Princess Mei was still an early Gold Core expert, they wouldn't be afraid to hunt her down, but currently...if they didn't flee, they would die!

In their point of view, even if Mei Chen was powerful, all she could do was to chase one of them at a time. As such, fleeing in different directions would allow them to escape from her grip of death! Anyone who got killed by her could only blame their bad luck. Each one of them only cared for their own interest.

However, Ning Fan didn't intend to let Mei Chen attack, because she didn't have to...

"You don't have to do it..."

"I'm too lazy to do it..."

Under the repression of Mei Chen, the strength of every ghost was sealed, including Mu Weiliang and Ning Honghong. They felt that their magical powers were blocked. They didn't understand why Ning Fan cooperated with the majestic demon emperor. And, this majestic Princess Mei was currently like a demonic pet in Ning Fan's arms.

A large regression of cultivation realm happened to the ghosts. The magical power and spirit sense of all the intermediate Gold Core ghosts dropped to peak Harmonious Spirit realm due to the suppression.

Qing Hengxing and Qing Wuwei. One brawny man and one middle-aged man had their cultivation realm reduced from late Gold Core realm to early Gold Core realm, not to mention that their spirit sense was also greatly reduced. How could they afford to show their arrogance now?

All the Gold Core ghosts were fleeing desperately. In an instant, they had reached dozen of miles away from the scene. Ning Fan's eyes sparkled with a cold light. A sword rattling sound resounded through his sea of consciousness. The speed of his spirit sense was

greater than the fleeing ghosts.

The spirit sense of late Gold Core realm swept through three hundred miles of the zone. Then, strange things like before reappeared!

It was undeniably strange!

In just a breath, except for Qing Hengxing, every ghost screamed painfully when Ning Fan's spirit sense went through them, as though they were slashed by a sword Qi. The ghosts died instantly after the slash and their blood were spattered on the dusty ground.

Although Qing Hengxing was alive, his spirit was severely injured. His fleeing body fell to the ground, and was left with no strength to escape.

The hair all over his body stood vertically when he stared at the god-of-death-like Ning Fan chasing after him!

“No way! What did he do? Why was I severely injured? How did those Gold Core experts die just like that?!”

Ning Fan, however, wouldn't answer his questions. He approached Qing Hengxing with the small sable in his arms and the two girls behind. His face was as indifferent as before.

“You're not going anywhere...”

Ning Fan's voice was very light, but as it entered Qing Hengxing's ears, he felt like as if his ears were stabbed by a sword!

In Qing Hengxing's eyes, Ning Fan was becoming more and more mysterious and scary. His entire body was trembling. In Ning Fan's eyes, on the other hand, he was just a lamb waiting to be slaughtered!

“What have you done? No human is capable of killing so many experts without them knowing it!” He let out a feigned bellow but it only accentuated his fear.

“You don't need to know.” Ning Fan's tone was cold. Starlight

glowed from the Separation Slayer. It shot at the chest of Qing Hengxing with the ability of incineration.

He will die! He is going to die!

Coughing out a mouthful of black blood, Qing Hengxing had a panic look blended with a trace of enmity.

He was an imposing late Gold Core expert, how could he die in the hands of a Harmonious Spirit junior? No! Why not go all out? He was going to die anyway.

He used the only trace of magical power left inside him to cast a spell. Before the Separation Slayer reached him, his ghostly body flew towards Ning Fan's sea of consciousness.

The Qi that flowed around his body right now was somewhat similar to Li Zhihuan who cultivated the Corpse Seizing Evil Technique, but the difference in power was too wide!

"Corpse Seizing Evil Technique? I can't believe that you have such a skill. Too bad, you will regret it..."

Ning Fan was slightly terrified, he didn't expect that Qing Hengxing knew the Corpse Seizing Evil Technique.

The Corpse Seizing Evil Technique. It was called an undead evil technique. As long as the soul of the person didn't die, the one who casted this evil technique would be able to enter the target's sea of consciousness, and devour their consciousness then seize their body.

It seemed like Qing Hengxing was betting his life to seize Ning Fan's body. Unfortunately, he was destined to be disappointed.

No matter how powerful a cultivator was, their sea of consciousness would still be weak. Once it was invaded by an outsider, the consequences would be extremely serious.

But rather than blocking Qing Hengxing from seizing his body, he allowed the wisp of spirit to enter his sea of consciousness.

Qing Hengxing was pleased. He was delighted that Ning Fan was too arrogant to pay attention to his Corpse Seizing Evil Technique.

He sneered unceasingly. If he could seize Ning Fan, he would be reborn using Ning Fan's body. Instead of getting killed, he would become a living person again. He would then leave the Demon Sinister Forest and return to the Yang World!

However, his great joy turned into great sorrow the moment he entered Ning Fan's sea of consciousness. A basin of cold water was poured on his head, making him shudder so badly.

"How could this happen...? Impossible...this is absolutely impossible!" He screamed in despair.

"You, what did you see...?" Ning Fan's mouth curled into a sneer.

The reason he dared to allow Qing Hengxing to enter his sea of consciousness was because his sea of consciousness had mutated!

What is the sea of consciousness? It's just a sea filled with consciousness.

The sea of consciousness was commonly found at the top of the skull. It was opened by the force of spirit sense before it evolved into the sea of consciousness. There were some powerful cultivators who could turn their sea of consciousness into sea of fire, glaciers and many other forms.

In Ning Fan's sea of consciousness, below was a blue-silver sea of sword Qi and on top was countless of blue-silver small swords hanging with their blades facing downwards, making it look like stars!

It's the sea of swords! It was formed by sword Qi!

Only a few true immortals in the ancient times had the luck to cultivate such sea of consciousness. Ning Fan, on the other hand, relied only on the spiritual force in the sword Qi he devoured to form this sea of swords.

His sea of consciousness was completely filled with sword Qi now, but it hasn't reached the perfect stage yet. Despite that, every trace of spirit sense was akin to the sword Qi of the Immortal Execution. This spirit sense formed by the sword Qi was named sword sense!

It was common sense that spirit sense couldn't harm people, but sword sense could. It could kill someone thousands of miles away unnoticeably!

Just now, Ning Fan seemed to be just standing with his hands crossed behind his back and not doing anything. But in fact, he had killed those Gold Core ghosts with just a sweep of his sword sense.

The power and realm of the sword sense would be enhanced when more sword Qi was absorbed. These wasn't a concern for Ning Fan for the time being. It was enough for him to kill those mighty Gold Core experts from the Green Clan with his current sword sense!

Ning Fan's murderous intent was dense in his sea of consciousness. Qing Hengxing's spirit showed a look of regret for the first time.

He shouldn't have provoked Ning Fan. He should've never used the Corpse Seizing Secret Art in Ning Fan!

Not just him, even if a Void Fragmentation old monster used the Corpse Seizing Secret Art on Ning Fan, he would face miserable consequences. In the future, Ning Fan might be able to kill countless of old devils if they used the Corpse Seizing Evil Technique within his sword sense. This prediction apparently had nothing to do with Qing Hengxing.

"Let...let me go...?" Qing Hengxing's words were shivering, but who would pity a crocodile when it cried?

Ning Fan's eyes glowed with cold light. He exerted his spirit sense, sweeping across his sea of consciousness. Billions of sword

Qi rolled in the air, slashing the spirit of Qing Hengxing to tiny pieces that it turned into nourishment for the sword Qi.

Corpse Seizing Technique? It was just another way to get killed!

“All the Sense Beads are collected...” Mu Weiliang’s shivering hands handed over ten Gold Core Sense Beads to Ning Fan.

Fear. She was terrified. Ning Fan’s current look was as cold as a sword. It gave her a feeling of unfamiliarity.

“Don’t be afraid.”

Ning Fan saw Mu Weiliang panic. He gave her a mild smile and patted the dust off her hair.

At this moment, the sword Qi disappeared in Ning Fan’s eyes. His eyes returned to their usual expression.

After keeping the Sense Beads, Ning Fan leaped onto the immortal cloud, holding the small sable in his arms and headed to the Green Clan.

Ning Fan’s smile was just like before. It was mixed with a teasing smile and a trace of concern, which made Mu Weiliang feel relieved and at ease.

On the immortal cloud, Ning Fan didn’t conceal his human Qi and the small sable anymore. His spirit sense swept across three hundred miles of the zone openly.

This would make him the common target of all the ghosts in the Third Region, but the question is, why would he conceal his spirit sense anyway?

By integrating the spiritual force of Immortal Execution sword Qi into his spirit sense, not only did Ning Fan manage creating a sea of swords in his sea of consciousness, he had also raised his spirit sense to the late Gold Core realm.

The advancement of his spirit sense realm also advanced his incarnation to the late Gold Core realm, which was already

considered one of the strongest in the Third Region.

The small sable who was half step away from Nascent Soul realm could only suppress late Gold Core realm.

Today, he would annihilate the entire Third Region and his first target was no doubt the Green Clan!

“Today, the Green Clan will be eliminated...”

He sounded exceedingly arrogant. His sword sense and his incarnation was enough to raze the entire zone flat!

The Immortal Execution Order was the ‘kindness’ gifted by the Great Elder of the Green Clan. It almost threw Ning Fan to his death. So he had to repay this ‘kindness’ to the benefactor.

Ning Fan’s immortal cloud was moving very slowly. He was waiting, waiting for countless of fools to find him and slaughter them.

He had no idea which ghost had connection with Mei Chen but he was sure that he wouldn’t let any of those ghosts who attacked him live.

The road to the Green Clan would become a bloody road piled with mountains of white bones.

After travelling for ten miles, around ten early Gold Core ghosts trailed behind him. They gazed at Ning Fan and Mei Chen with blazing eyes. There were some with lustful eyes which focused on the two girls.

“Haha! Princess Mei is really here. Kill! Kill her and bring her to the Bone Emperor!”

“A human? Hehe! I know, this must be the human who killed the clone of the Bone Emperor. Kill him as well!”

“What a beautiful woman! I want the one in white!”

“I want that woman in red!”

A group of early Gold Core ghosts was pursuing them. They certainly had no idea that they were already dead the moment they stepped into the three hundred mile radius.

“Crush...” Ning Fan said lightly.

Even without the help of the small sable, the sea of consciousness of the thirteen early Gold Core ghosts were crushed in an instant. Their bodies fell, spattering their blood on the dusty ground. All of their Sense Beads were picked by Ning Fan.

Five hundred miles away, a peak Gold Core elder in red spied Ning Fan with his spirit sense, and immediately, his facial expression changed after seeing the unusual scene.

He was the Great Elder of the Red Clan, who had countless of ghost underlings, but this was the first time that he felt a creepy feeling from a Harmonious Spirit young man.

“This is impossible...that man is merely a late Harmonious Spirit expert. How could he possibly kill thirteen Gold Core ghosts?! This is absolutely...absurd!”

He was planning to take advantage of the chaos, but Ning Fan’s unusual technique made him didn’t dare to do it.

Immediately, he made a decision. Not only could he not afford to attack Ning Fan, but even the whole Red Clan wouldn’t be allowed to attack Ning Fan.

“This man cannot be offended!”

He shook his head resolutely and put Ning Fan into the ‘Things Not to Be Offended in Demon Sinister Forest list’.

It was none of his business if the Green Clan was destroyed. It was also none of his business if the Bone Emperor was angered. The Red Clan hadn’t been in line with the Bone Emperor and the other twelve clans.

The only thing that caught his attention was Mu Weilaing and



Ning Honghong who were on top of two immortal clouds. These two girls somehow looked familiar to him, but he shook his head and decided not to care about them.

He fled hurriedly to avoid being pulled into the conflict. Even if he was a dignified Great Elder of the Red Clan, he still looked panicked when you look at his back.

Who would have thought that the Great Elder of the Red Clan, whom people called the 'Furious Red Devil', would retreat because of fear?

# Chapter 74 - The Annihilation of Green Clan

---

Ning Fan was driving the immortal cloud slowly. He deliberately revealed hundreds of flaws so that the Gold Core ghosts would attack him.

When an early Gold Core ghosts rushed into the three hundred mile radius of Ning Fan's spirit sense, they would instantly die due to their sea of consciousness being slashed.

Intermediate Gold Core ghosts who entered the hundred mile radius would also have their sea of consciousness slashed and instantly die because they were suppressed by the small sable.

Only late Gold Core ghosts had the ability to approach Ning Fan, but once their cultivation realm was suppressed by the small sable's demonic Qi, they would face the same consequences as the Second and Third Elder of the Green Clan.

They all died!

The three immortal clouds of Ning Fan were all covered with dark blood Qi that reeked a bloody smell.

Along the way, he had killed more than five hundred ghosts. Of course, most of them were early Gold Core ghosts, some were intermediate Gold Core ghosts and only a few were late Gold Core ghosts.

An early Gold Core ghost was worth 2000 contribution points. An intermediate Gold Core ghost was worth 5000 points while a late Gold Core ghosts was worth 10 000 points.

Ning Fan's contribution points has already reached a terrifying number – 1.89 million. The zeroes had been erased from the Merit Monument. However, at the present moment, he wasn't in the mood to check his jade disc.

His complexion turned a little pale when he took a vulnerary pill to restore the energy of his spirit sense. It wasn't a small burden to

kill Gold Core ghosts using his sword sense, but in order to establish power, he must use the most powerful and unusual way to terrify the ghosts of the Third Region!

While collecting the Sense Beads, his eyes were gazing at the hazy sky in the distance.

From a three hundred miles distance, numerous tiny black spots were peeping at Ning Fan, but none of them dared to attack.

The green river fell into their line of sight in the far distance. The Green Clan was just after the green river.

A nine-layered spiritual formation was deployed outside the Green Clan. The first eight layers were Core realm grand formation. The black fog inside the formation covered the sky above. The ninth layer was a Nascent realm grand formation. The mist of blood inside made it look filthy.

The Great Elder of the Green Clan, Qing Lengshan was startled when he received the news that the whole team of experts led by the Second and Third Elder was wiped out. As such, he deployed the nine-layered grand formation, waiting for Ning Fan's arrival.

Ning Fan halted his immortal cloud and jumped down from it. He walked towards the black fog in the void while carrying the small sable in his arms, leaving the two girls behind.

A few hundred metres outside the black fog, he halted his steps when the black fog split open like water and the figure of an elder in green robe came out.

His Qi was as dignified as the ocean. His eyes were blazing like torch. His green robe, green sword and wood spiritual energy were imposing.

This elder was the Great Elder of the Green Clan, Qing Lengshan! Behind him were the eight remaining late Gold Core experts, including Qu Han. As for those intermediate and early Gold Core experts, they didn't dare to appear in front of Ning Fan.

Qing Lengshan had received the report that Ning Fan had a strange technique that could instantly kill early, intermediate and even late Gold Core experts within the 300 mile range. So it would be quite dangerous to confront Ning Fan alone.

Qing Lengshan was reluctant to believe such an absurd report, but it was the truth and he couldn't deny it.

The only thing that remained unchanged was his indifferent, lofty and arrogant face.

He stood with his hands behind his back. His eyes glowed with a green light that had traces of threat while looking at Ning Fan.

“Zhou Ming? You have come to find me, saving me a lot of effort and time to find you...Heh! Heh! You are truly a reckless boy. I don't care what kind of evil spells you used to kill so many of my fellow ghosts, you won't stand a chance against my nine-layered grand formation! ‘Nine Greens!’ activate!”

Qing Lengshan and the other eight late Gold Core elders were all holding a green wooden plate. These plates were the key to control the grand formation. They immersed themselves into the grand formation via spirit sense. A very dangerous Qi along with a gruesome dragon's roar rushed out of the grand formation. Then, a nine hundred-feet-large green skeletal dragons emerged!

All of the nine virtual dragons had a Gold Core realm Qi. The one controlled by Qing Lengshan exuded the Qi of a half-step Nascent Soul realm! They were formed by the force of the formation and spirit sense. It would be difficult to eliminate these dragon-like ‘things’.

The Nine Greens was a formation that consisted of eight Gold Core and one Nascent Soul. This was definitely regarded as Qing Lengshan's pinnacle formation in his lifetime.

Now that the formation had been activated and the nine dragons had been summoned, Qing Lengshan's expression turned into a

cold smirk. “Zhou Ming, I will offer you a chance. If you cripple your cultivation base and hand over the devil spell that you used to kill hundreds of ghosts, I will show you mercy!”

Qing Lengshan not only wanted Ning Fan dead, he also wanted the spell that he used to kill those group of ghosts. The only thing that terrified him was the small sable, Mei Chen, in Ning Fan’s arms. That was, however just a feeling of fear. They outnumbered them and they had the nine-layered grand formation which was enough to gain their victory. So, what’s so scary about Mei Chen?!

But then, his threat were just deflected by Ning Fan’s sarcasm.

It was true that these late Gold Core ghosts would be highly regarded anywhere across Yue Country, but they were nothing in Ning Fan’s eyes. As for the nine-layered grand formation, although it looked mighty and imposing, it used spirit sense as the primary source of power. How could Ning Fan be afraid of it...?

He patted the small sable’s back. After knowing what Ning Fan wanted, she emitted the demonic Qi that rolled in the air like a gust of black wind. Under this demonic Qi, the cultivation base of Qing Lengshan and the late Gold Core experts began to fall crazily.

Except for Qing Lengshan who remained at the intermediate Gold Core realm due to his high cultivation base, the other elders’ cultivation base fell to the early Gold Core realm!

At this moment, Ning Fan gave out a yell. His spirit sense swept through them like swords. Cold sweats were trickling down their bodies.

“Break!”

After this word, the invisible sword sense thrust into their sea of consciousness violently. These nine Green Clan experts suffered different degrees of injury, but it wasn’t serious and none of them died.

Meanwhile, each of their green jade plate was crushed, and

turned into a wisp of ghost Qi that smelled decayed.

“Oh? Not dead yet?”

Ning Fan was a little surprised. Besides Qing Lengshan, the other eight elders whose cultivation base had already dropped to early Gold Core realm should have died under his sword sense. Their survival was beyond his expectation.

His focus was fixed on the decayed smell and understood why they didn't die under the slash of his sword sense.

“The Death Replacement Order!” His curiosity was aroused.

Including Qing Lengshan, none of them expected that Ning Fan would make such a quick strike. This single attack had broken all of the Death Replacement Order that they had prepared earlier.

The Death Replacement Order and the Immortal Execution Order were both obtained by the Great Elder by accident. The Immortal Execution Order was used to kill whereas the Death Replacement Order was used to protect one's life. When one put a strand of spiritual force into the order, one would be able to withstand a single Nascent Soul realm attack.

Qing Lengshan still had two Immortal Execution Order. Initially, he had twelve Death Replacement Order, but nine of them had already been destroyed. Now there were only three left!

But he couldn't care about that at the moment. There was only one thought that appeared in his mind – flee!

“Quickly enter the formation. We'll use this formation to kill this kid!”

Hastily, the nine of them retreated into the misty air within the formation. Fear was still lingering on their faces.

Qing Lengshan looked down on Ning Fan before he attacked, but now, he was terrified.

“This kid is too heaven defying! If there is no Death Replacement

Order, I would've been seriously injured and the eight of you would've surely died!"

Qing Lengshan was not the only one appalled, the rest of the elders who were currently staring at Ning Fan through the foggy air were also in fear. As for Qu Han, although she had already met Ning Fan twice before this, she was totally still shocked. The shock she experienced was greater than any of the elders. Her eyes were filled with complicated emotions.

When she first met Ning Fan, he told her that he was merely a Second Revolution Dan Master, even if she had some doubts about that, she still chose to ignore it because she didn't put Ning Fan in her eyes.

The second time she met him, he was trying to rob the vault during the time of chaos, she saw how Ning Fan slashed open the defensive barrier of the grand formation and robbed all the herbs and items in the vault. At that time, she began to fear Ning Fan, realising that he had hidden a lot of things from her, but she still didn't think that Ning Fan's true strength could surpass hers.

However, this time, only a few days after the chaotic incident, Ning Fan gave her a dreadful feeling as if she had met her natural enemy.

Qu Han's face turned pale. If it wasn't for the Death Replacement Order, she would have already died. She wasn't sure if she could live through Ning Fan's next attack without the Death Replacement Order.

'What should I do now...?'

'Never leave the grand formation. We must hide inside of it. This kid's magical art won't be able to penetrate the formation. We will utilize the force of the grand formation to eliminate this person!'

The exact same thought emerged in their heads. They flicked the wooden plate in their hands to manipulate the formation force and

the green dragon.

If they could reverse the time, they would not wish to offend Ning Fan again, but regrets would not change the fact that Ning Fan was going to kill them. The only way to change it was to struggle through the hardship.

The nine dragons sent gusts of wind, rain, lightning and fire just to attack a single person – Ning Fan.

“As long as I don’t get out of the grand formation, he can’t do anything to me... After all, this is a grand formation combined with eight Gold Core realm grand formations and one Nascent realm grand formation. It’s the greatest formation that I have ever used.”

Qing Lengshan’s eyes were filled with conceit. This grand formation alone was overpowering. He started to feel safe when he looked at the Nine Greens, but this sense of safety was seized away by Ning Fan the next moment.

A silver ray of light rushed through the heavy mist, just like how lightning penetrated through the dark clouds.

“Destroy!”

Ning Fan yelled coldly. He moved his palm. A silvery shiny Starlight Sword Shadow illuminated with a cold light, thrust past the misty air and went straight to the trunk of the nine dragons.

The nine skeletal dragons were formed by the force of the formation and spirit sense. They were illusory and non-existent. So, they couldn’t be harmed by sword Qi, even with the White Bone Mountain sword Qi.

“Gold Core realm sword Qi. You have really amazed me, but you certainly cannot hurt my formation dragons.”

Qing Lengshan grinned ferociously, but in the next moment, he was completely petrified.



After the flash of the sword light, the spiritual energy of the nine dragons started to burn. All nine of them let out miserable roars and began to dissipate!

“How is that possible?! What kind of divine power is that? How could it slash my virtual skeletal dragons?” Qing Lengshan’s palm was wet and cold, shivering from the spine.

The untouchable dragons were pulverised by Ning Fan with ease. To Qing Lengshan, this was more shocking than Ning Fan’s ability to instantly kill early Gold Core experts.

“Could it be that this kid’s sword is equipped with the Soul Burning ability? If this kid really has this ‘Void’ realm ability, I’m afraid that my grand formation won’t hold out for long!”

He panicked. The Nine Greens grand formation was purely built by the force of spirit sense, which was very vulnerable towards Soul Burning ability.

Not good. He lifted his head and saw a line of blood-red light sparkled from Ning Fan’s Separation Slayer. The void below his feet was filled with White Bone Qi that sent chills down their spines.

A blood-like sword Qi that looked like a blood-red light let out a wail like the cry of a ghost while tearing down the formation light of the Nine Greens.

Before the formation light could even recover, the Soul Burning ability burnt the spiritual energy in the grand formation, and in an instant, the entire grand formation was gone!

“Broken...my Nine Greens grand formation is broken...my... Green Clan!”

Qing Lengshan’s eyes were filled with desperation. Ning Fan recognized his eye expression. It was an expression of an individual that had nowhere to run.

“Kill him!”

Qing Lengshan reappeared from the misty air. Nearly a thousand Gold Core experts of the Green Clan rose to the sky.

Despite his deadly sword sense, it would be impossible for him to kill thousands of Gold Core experts simultaneously.

His expression became fierce. He instantly swallowed the 100 Sense Beads left without any refinement and absorption. The vast amount of spiritual energy rushed into his sea of consciousness.

In an instant, the strength of his spirit sense rose dramatically.

Peak Gold Core realm, the feigned Nascent Soul realm!

Blood trickled from the corner of his mouth. Clearly, his sea of consciousness had been severely injured, but he needed the spiritual energy of the one hundred Sense Beads to temporarily boost his spirit sense to a terrifying state.

“Break!”

An extremely strong force of spirit sense rolled into the air, sweeping across all the experts. Each Gold Core expert of the Green Clan started to blow up into a fog of blood. This single strike had crushed nearly a hundred ghosts, and the rest of them were severely injured. They quickly fled for their lives.

Qu Han and the other seven late Gold Core elders spurted out blood continuously due to the heavy injury in their sea of consciousness. While ignoring their injuries, they hastily ran a thousand mile away using the evading light. As for the Great Elder of the Green Clan who was the target of the attack, thousands of spiritual swords slash his body into a mud of blood before it was incinerated into nothingness.

Thousands of Gold Core experts from the Green Clan were brutally injured or died because of the frenzied skill of this young man.

The Green Clan was annihilated.

“From today onwards, there won’t be a Green Clan anymore in the Demon Sinister Forest.”

Ning Fan’s voice was cold. It echoed throughout three hundred miles in the sky. It trembled countless of experts who were secretly watching this battle.

He looked weak but his eyes were sharp and ruthless. Perhaps, this was the best chance to sneak-attack or kill Ning Fan, but when they saw him flicked his hand and sucked those hundreds of Sense Beads into his storage pouch, they halted their impulse and some of them even perished the thought.

There were so many Sense Beads. If Ning Fan went frenzied again, he might go and annihilate another clan!

“This person is ruthless and cunning. We should never offend him.”

Every expert who secretly watched this battle had already fled to avoid being involved in this conflict.

Originally, they all wanted to behead Ning Fan to please the Bone Emperor.

But then, they thought that it was better if the Bone Emperor handle the matter himself. It was too dangerous for others to handle.

...

A ‘problem’ appeared on Merit Monument in Sinister Sparrow Sect for the first time.

Ning Fan’s contribution points had exceeded 2 million for the second time and reached a terrifying amount of 2.15 million. He was now ranked number five in the list.

“This isn’t possible. The Merit Monument went wrong again!”

Bai Feiteng pounded the table and jumped to his feet. His face was full of shock. He was looking at Sinister Sparrow, hoping him

to reset Ning Fan's contribution points for the second time.

He would never believe it. No one would believe that Ning Fan could keep killing Gold Core ghosts again and again with his present strength and gain so many contribution points.

This was totally impossible! No way!

# Chapter 75 - Robbing Across the Land, Overbearing

---

The Green Clan was eliminated and Ning Fan had started his last seclusion in the forest. He had gained the reputation of being a villainous killer.

A day later, his magical power began to recover. He then decided to do one thing, which is collect sufficient amount of Sense Beads to advance his spirit sense realm into peak Gold Core realm.

He estimated that it was impossible to achieve this breakthrough without a thousand Gold Core Sense Beads. Presently, there were only less than a hundred Sense Beads remaining in his possession after annihilating the Green Clan and robbing them.

If there's no Sense Beads, then go and rob Sense Beads from others!

He rose up to the air with immortal cloud carrying the sable in his hand. Mu WeiLiang and Ning Honghong followed suit.

Ning Honghong's body was still weak, but after Ning Fan's treatment, her complexion gradually returned to normal. Mu Weiliang, on the other hand, was standing on the cloud without any injuries whatsoever. However, her mind was bothered by the surprise of seeing Ning Fan annihilating the entire Green Clan.

As soon as the immortal cloud moved, it sped straight to the encampment of the Black Clan. The number of experts in Black Clan was more than in Green Clan. The Great Elder of the clan was a peak Gold Core expert. When Ning Fan's silhouette reached the sky above Black Clan, the whole clan panicked.

"The mag...linant star has come. Activate the grand formation, quick!"

The sentry, who's early Gold Core ghost, was frightened when he met Ning Fan's eyes. He had heard that this human annihilated the

entire Green Clan alone. Every early Gold Core ghosts within the three hundred mile range would die without exception.

He activated the grand formation of the clan in a hurry, making the entire clan aware that an enemy had intruded into their territory.

Ning Fan lifted his chin and revealed an inexplicable smile. He had no idea that his reputation had reach such frightening extent. He did not come here to kill but to use the influence of his reputation to extort a sum of Sense Beads from them. Anyhow, the more powerful his reputation was, the better.

His eyes twitched. He patted the storage pouch and summoned the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. In his mind, he was recalling the moments when he was together with the Old Devil, such as the moment when the Devil brought him to destroy a sect. He could recall how peerless his master was at that time.

“Master.... I will improve my cultivation realm and restore your strength, and eliminate the devil Moksha Emperor!”

The world seemed to be sinking and floating in his cold eyes. He would never forget the warmth he got from Seven Apricot City.

He pointed hard at the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron and said coldly, “Black Changmian, get out of here now!”

Black Changmian was the name of the Great Elder of Black Clan. The tone Ning Fan used was almost the same as the Old Devil.

Immediately, the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron smashed hard on the grand formation.

The formation apparently wasn't as good as the Green Clan's formation light. After all, it was rare to see a high grade formation expert like the Great Elder of Green Clan.

The first strike of the cauldron broke the formation. The second strike crushed the land and the third strike destroyed half of the encampment of Black Clan.

The entire Black Clan was thrown into chaos. Their dignified defensive grand formation was broken so easily.

The Great Elder of Black Clan, Black Changmian, is a woman with indifferent look. She gritted her silver teeth and rose to the sky with ten late Gold Core experts. She looked at Ning Fan in a way as if she was confronted by a formidable enemy.

“Zhou Ming! Green Clan is the one who offended you and you have destroyed them for that. Black Clan has never once offended you, so why are you attacking us?!”

“I have come here to rob some Sense Beads. Give me 100 Sense Beads and I will leave without a word.” Ning Fan’s expression remained unchanged but his eyes scanned the body of the female Great Elder, making her blush.

‘What a frivolous, arrogant boy! Had it not been for your prowess, I would have gouged your eyes out...’

“Great Elder, he just wants 100 Sense Beads. Let’s just give it to him.” A few elders were relieved to hear that Ning Fan was only here to rob some things.

But then, a late Gold core elder who looked bony and had a stubborn face protested. “No! Although he is robbing the insignificant Sense Beads, he is robbing it openly in our clan. How are we going to gain respect from the others next time?!”

Black Changmian glared at the bony old man. ‘This old man lacks proper analytical observation!’ If it wasn’t because their clan was in an unfavourable situation, she, Black Changmian, would never accommodate this little Ning Fan. And the other respectable elders too would never kowtow to this young man.

Ning Fan wasn’t surprised to see someone objecting the demand. He gently pinched the hind leg of the sable and touched the spot that shouldn’t be touched, causing it to tremble and blush.

“You dare to touch that spot!”

“Who asked you not to release the demonic Qi...If you don’t release it, I will continue to touch it.” Ning Fan talked to the sable through spirit sense in a teasing tone.

“Shameless!” The small sable’s body was shivering, afraid that Ning Fan would touch that spot again and instantly after that, she unleashed all her frightening demonic Qi, covering the daylight.

The demonic Qi had encompassed the entire place. The true strength of all elders of Black Clan, including Black Changmian, was being sealed.

Black Changmian’s face turned pale. She could see that if they didn’t agree to the demand, Ning Fan would attack them.

“Prince Zhou Ming, wait. Our clan is willing to give you 100 Sense Beads!”

Her silver teeth and fists clenched as she finally agreed to Ning Fan’s demand. Ning Fan smiled faintly. He patted the sable’s buttock asking her to stop the flow of her demonic Qi.

He darted a deep glance at Black Changmian. He always liked women who could see the bigger picture.

...

After leaving Black Clan, Ning Fan continued to sweep across the other clans in the Third Region. He didn’t kill a single ghost because his majestic reputation was enough to help him get what he wanted. If he killed someone in the process, it would hurt their feelings and robbing would not be as easy as with the Green Clan.

“Bai Zhi, get out!” Ning Fan’s Dan Fragmentation Cauldron smashed hard at the grand formation of the White Clan.

“Cheng Kong, get out!” Cheng Clan was also doomed.

“Du Shenghong, get out!” The grand formation of the Du Clan was also crashed and destroyed.

Ning Fan had swept through the eleven clans that had



connections to the Bone Emperor. The last station was the Bone Clan.

He stood on the highest point of the Bone Clan gazing at the skeletal architecture within a hundred miles. Then, he had a surprise look in his eyes for the first time.

Bone Clan wasn't as simple as the other clans. Their formation wasn't lower than Nascent realm grand formation.

Within the grand formation was a very cold Qi of white bone that was extremely favourable to Ning Fan because it was like nourishing the White Bone Mountain Sword Qi in his body.

The coldness of the bone was extraordinary. Ning Fan was buried into his contemplation for a while before he found out that the coldness of the white bone was actually one of the twelve Heavenly Cold Qi, but it wasn't the Black Yin Qi.

His face turned joyful as he didn't think that he could reap such great benefits before coming to Demon Sinister Forest. Although he couldn't find the Black Yin Qi, he had accidentally found the White Bone Cold Qi.

“When you meet a treasure, do you have any reason not to take it?!”

This time, he didn't reveal himself and destroy the grand formation of the Bone Clan, instead, he landed quietly outside the Bone Clan and started devouring the White Bone Qi that lingered in the clan.

In three days' time, the grand formation of the Bone Clan continued to weaken. At first, no one paid attention to it, but later on, some guards of the formation started to notice the dramatic change in the grand formation and reported it to the higher echelons.

The Great Elder of Bone Clan was named Gu Mo. He was an elder with white hair and in skeletal armour. His present expression was

heavy.

He had received reports one after another that the other ghost clans' grand formation was being destroyed and their Sense Beads were robbed away by a young man.

Except the three ghost clans closest to Princess Mei and the eliminated Green Clan, Bone Clan was the only left to be invaded.

“Zhou Ming...this name sounds very familiar...”

In Gu Mo's mind, he recalled when he was pursuing Chen Mei several days ago, he met an extremely timid young man who was also called Zhou Ming. That day, he remembered that he disdained that young man a lot.

“No, it shouldn't be the same person...there are still a lot of them who have the name, Zhou Ming...”

He shook his head. He was pondering over why Zhou Ming hadn't attacked his clan over the three days. He had decided to teach this 'Zhou Ming' a lesson, that's why he enhanced the power of the grand formation.

However, at this point, Gu Mo received a report from his underling saying that the White Bone Qi that supported the power of the grand formation was disappearing.

“It's not possible! This is the 'Bone Prison Qi' granted by the Bone Emperor. It's one of the twelve Heavenly Cold Qi. Unless someone is devouring and refining it, it will never disappear...not good. That Zhou Ming was already in our clan, seizing the Bone Prison Qi away!”

Nevertheless, it was too late. Before he could give an order, the land suddenly quaked violently.

The White Bone Cold Qi in the grand formation was all extracted away. The remaining formation light had power weaker than Nascent realm. Ning Fan's Dan Fragmentation Cauldron easily break it.

The first cauldron strike broke the formation. The second cauldron strike cracked the ground. The third cauldron strike turned half of the Bone Clan into ruins.

“Gu Mo, get out of there!” When Ning Fan shouted, Gu Mo who was sitting in the palace of Bone Clan was in shock.

Zhou Ming had come. What surprised him the most wasn't Zhou Ming's invasion, it was his voice that sounded so familiar. It was exactly the same as the voice of the young man he met that day.

“It's him. It's him!”

He dashed up to the sky in evading light and looked at Ning Fan in disbelief.

“No doubt, it's him!”

Gu Mo observed Ning Fan thoroughly. After that, he immediately hid all his hostility towards Ning Fan.

When he met Ning Fan, he didn't see through Ning Fan's human's identity, his cultivation realm and his pretence.

This young man had hidden his power very well. He didn't look like the rumoured reckless man at all.

And, his arrival in Bone Clan indicated that he certainly had the strength to destroy the entire Bone Clan.

Not only he had seized away the Bone Prison Qi in the grand formation, he had also broken the grand formation. His power was nothing like human.

“I want a hundred Sense Beads.”

Ning Fan said in a plain tone but sounded overbearing, but it turned into a bitter smile in Gu Mo's heart.

‘Just give it to him anyway.’ In case this young man had even greater hidden strength that could not only eliminate the Green Clan but also made him face the same fate as Qing Lengshan.

100 Sense Beads in exchange for peace? It was worth it!

# Chapter 76 - Spirit Sense, Peak Gold Core realm!

---

The last seclusion lasted for six days. On the ruined land of the Green Clan, Ning Fan expended 108 Sense Beads to restore the previous grand formation of the Green Clan – the Nascent realm defence grand formation.

A sable, two girls were guarding Ning Fan while he sat alone in the bamboo forest. After refining nearly a thousand Sense Beads, his spirit sense realm reached the peak Gold Core realm!

Across the Yue Country, Ning Fan's cultivation realm might not be ranked in the top ten list, but his spirit sense realm could definitely put him into the top ten list.

He breathed out a turbid air and counted all the benefits that he had gained in Demon Sinister Forest.

There were still a hundred Sense Beads left, which was certainly not enough to advance his spirit sense.

With regards to the spiritual herbs, a lot of them had already been attacked by the small sable but he had robbed many of them also, so there wasn't a huge variation between the original amount and the current. He had lost a few main herbs for the concoction but he had obtained a large amount of herbs required to a concoct Raising Spirit Dan and the Consolidating Spirit Dan.

About the magical treasure, there were currently five Vessel Spirit Magical Treasures, their Vessel Spirit could be devoured by Ning Fan in the future to cultivate the second art of Divine Art Chant – the Defence Art! As for the five peak High Rank flying swords, Ning Fan's spirit sense wasn't capable of wielding it yet, but he could do it by force. Although this could only exert a tenth of the full power, it was more than enough to kill intermediate Gold Core experts.

On the other hand, the Eastern Ocean Bell gave Ning Fan a very mysterious feeling. It was a Highest Rank Magical Treasure which he certainly couldn't wield with his current magical strength. If he forcefully wield it, he could probably exert a hundredth of its power. What caught Ning Fan's attention the most was the inscription of the bell. There might be a lot of secrets behind it if he could decipher it.

In addition, Ning Fan had also robbed two Immortal Execution Orders and three Death Replacement Order from the Great Elder of the Green Clan. The Immortal Execution Order could kill anyone below the Nascent Soul realm, and the Death Replacement Order could protect one's life once. The moment he got the Death Replacement Order, he each gave one to Mu Weiliang and Ning Honhong. He took the last one, integrated it with his spiritual energy and wore it in front of his chest.

It seemed like he had also stumbled upon the way of taking a Jade Royal Dan, which was to relieve pain with pain. So when it hurt, he wouldn't feel any pain. There was a great truth hidden in this incident that was beyond his ability to comprehend.

Anyhow, he had already comprehended one important point – that was he no longer need to wait for another ten years to take the fourth Jade Royal Dan. He just needed to bear the same degree of pain before taking one of the pills.

Back when he first entered the Demon Sinister Forest, he was merely an intermediate Harmonious Spirit cultivator, but presently, he had already broken through to the late Harmonious Spirit realm and his spirit sense realm reached a terrifying level – peak Gold Core realm. He had also acquired the inheritance of a Heavenly Emperor – the three arts in Divine Art Chant which allowed him to cultivate the Body Art – Soul Incarnation Chant. He had also cultivated the sword sense. The moment he come out of the forest and back into his world, he could instantly kill early Gold Core elders. As for the intermediate Gold Core elders, he

could plot them to death and he could even fight those late Gold Core elders if he went all out.

Let's not talk about Yue Country first. In Sinister Sparrow Sect alone, besides Sinister Sparrow and the unfound man – Ling Guiku, Ning Fan could probably be ranked third.

Besides the improvement in his cultivation, Ning Fan had also accidentally acquired a rib of the Bone Emperor that could enhance the power of his Separation Slayer. The current level of the Separation Slayer was already early-High Rank. Once it was reforged, it would be upgraded to at least Intermediate Rank weapon or even higher.

As for the eleventh cold Qi among the twelve Heavenly Cold Qi – Bone Prison Qi was another accidental reward. Ning Fan could only keep this cold Qi in his Yin Yang Locket because much preparation was needed before he could really devour this cold Qi.

Now he had the Black Demon Flame, White Bone Flame and Bone Prison Qi. If he could acquire the Black Yin Qi in the future, his body would have four kinds of Heavenly Frosty Earth Fire. If he was able to fully refine all of these flames and Qi, his power would be enough to surpass a Nascent Soul cultivator even before he reached that realm.

“I think I would have to find a time to practice the Black Devil Art and Snow Treading Art, and also the Yin Yang Transformation to unlock the second layer of ability. It will require me to gather flames and pluck Nascent Soul females. Flames is not really a concern but it is hard to catch Nascent Soul cauldrons. I have already placed all of my hopes on the Yin Yang Locket with regards to my future cultivation path.”

If there was no Yin Yang Locket, he wouldn't be able to capture formidable female cultivators that were as pretty as a flower and jade. Without the locket, he wouldn't be able to absorb the Heavenly Cold Qi and the Earth Vein Flame. Without the locket, he

wouldn't be able to coincidentally decipher the Heavenly Emperor Remnant Volume.

Ning Fan didn't know what abilities were placed in the second layer of the Yin Yang Locket, but he knew a little about the abilities in third layer after his conversation with the mysterious girl.

Once the abilities in the third layer were unlocked, he would be able to use the Magical Treasure Space and save the mysterious girl from the Profound Yin World.

There were too many ways to improve his strength, but he knew that the most fundamental thing was to improve one's magical realm. He was still a late Harmonious Spirit cultivator. Magical realm was harder to advance compared to spirit sense. There was no shortcut in the cultivation path. He was afraid that breaking through into the Gold Core magical realm needed at least ten years of tough seclusion.

There seemed to be another reward – his accumulated contribution points.

After killing lots of ghosts and eliminating the Green Clan, his accumulated contribution points had reached 2.15 million. He didn't have any idea how shocked the entire Sinister Sparrow Sect was.

Contribution points could be exchanged for magical treasures and pills. With so many points, he had no idea what items to exchange. What if he exchanged it for the Black Yin Qi?

He twitched his eyes. He could discuss this matter with the sect master as soon as he returned.

There was still half a day more before he left. It was time to bid farewell to those girls.

He walked quietly towards the Green River. The sable and the two girls remained silent at the river bank as though they had already sensed Ning Fan's departure. Mu Weiliang looked



somewhat listless. Ning Honghong's expression remained unchanged but her brows frowned slightly, showing that she wasn't emotionally unaffected.

As for the small sable, its eyes brimmed with mixed emotions. The Life-and-Death Spell was dissipating. After that, she, Mei Chen would no longer have anything to do with Ning Fan.

The ghosts of the Demon Sinister Forest couldn't leave the forest or else, they would immediately turn into ashes. Perhaps a female ghost could be brought out of the forest through Cauldron Ring, but once the female ghost left the Cauldron Ring, she would immediately disintegrated.

"I'm leaving, what's your plan in the future?" Ning Fan asked softly.

"I'm going to the Purple Clan. I have decided that once I restore to my peak form, I will fight the Bone Emperor again." It seemed like Mei Chen's courage was affected by Ning Fan's boldness.

"Sister Honghong and I will return to the Red Clan." Mu Weiliang murmured.

"I see... By the way, let me show you all something."

Ning Fan lowered his voice. With a flick of his Cauldron Ring, he took out a green coffin of excellent quality.

Mu Weiliang and Ning Honghong weren't impressed by it, but Mei Chen immediately turned into a humanoid. Without caring about her naked parts, she stuck out her hands to touch the green coffin, feeling unbelievable.

"This is the Heavenly Coffin of the Ancient Heavenly Court. Where did you get it?!"

The Heavenly Coffin was buried with a being of Jade Emperor rank. So, it meant that there was a true Immortal female corpse buried in this coffin?

Mei Chan was too surprised to realize that she was showing her nude body to Ning Fan. After a moment, her pretty face burned with shame and embarrassment while Ning Fan smiled wryly and threw a robe at her. There was no doubt that the robe was worn by him.

He didn't make any explanation, he gently moved the lid of the coffin, exposing the female with a face of a sleeping beauty. That face was indistinctly similar to Mu Weiliang's face.

“This is...”

Ning Honghong and Mei Chen shifted their eyes to Mu Weiliang strangely when they saw the face of the female corpse. Mu Weiliang felt a headache as though she had thought of something. She squatted down and looked very much in pain.

Ning Fan's speculation was true. Mu Weiliang sure enough was related to the female corpse.

He closed the lid of the coffin and asked. “What is happening to you?”

“It's not... but it looks like ... I don't know. I don't know at all about the d-door. I didn't open it, I was just waiting for someone, waiting for someone...”

Mu Weiliang's small face panicked, as if she saw something gruesome. After a period of time, she went unconscious after suffering from too much pain in her head.

Faint claw-scratching sound was heard from the closed coffin, it made Ning Fan's hair stood on its end, and immediately, he kept the green coffin back into the Cauldron Ring. This time, taking out the female corpse accelerated the corpse transformation.

Mu Weiliang fell into Ning Honghong's arms, looking haggard. It took a long time for her to wake up, but after waking up, it seemed like she had forgotten about what had happened before.

“Who is that female corpse? And what's her relationship with

sister Weiliang?” Ning Honghong asked with concern.

“I don’t know either, that’s why I asked her.” Ning Fan knitted his brows slightly. He knew the female corpse was related to Mu Weiliang, but after this incident, he knew that the female corpse wasn’t actually Mu Weilaing. Their Qi weren’t the same, and at that moment, the female corpse revealed her murderous intent due to the corpse transformation, she showed it to everyone including Mu Weiliang.

Mei Chen too was worried, but she was worrying about another matter.

“Son of a b\*tch, that female corpse is transforming. It’s very dangerous to carry a transforming female corpse.”

“I can’t help it. Master said that we can’t abandon any woman whom we had sex with.” He smiled teasingly. Mei Chen retreated two steps backwards after listening to Ning Fan’s tone and words, he had sex with that female corpse.

Ning Honghong and the awakened Mu Weiliang blushed, feeling embarrassed and indignant at the same time. They couldn’t imagine that Ning Fan was actually such a lawless person.

“Fine. Let me give you all a ride. I’ve seen the Great Elder of the Purple Clan once. I can go to the Red Clan too. With me sending you all there, no one will make things hard for you all.”

...

Parting ways always involved sad emotion, but if there was a chance, Ning Fan would enter the Demon Sinister Forest again, wasn’t it?

The storm of the female corpse had passed. Mu Weiliang was now looking at Ning Fan like she was trying to avoid him though she had no idea why she was acting in such a way.

Mei Chen’s despise as well as fear for Ning Fan grew a little more. She underestimated Ning Fan too much. She had no idea that Ning

Fan wouldn't even let a female corpse go, much less a small sable.

As for Ning Honghong, she was lost in her contemplation. On the immortal cloud, she secretly asked Ning Fan to do her a favor.

“With your abilities, I think you would be able to trample Wu and Yue Country within ten years. Sister needs a favor from you. After leaving Demon Sinister Forest, help sister to take care of the Ning Family in Wu Country. Alright?”

This request made Ning Fan felt like crying and laughing at the same time.

The old ancestor of his family - Ning Honghong, was asking him to take care of the Ning Family?

It seemed like he still had scores to settle with the Ning Family. His original intention wasn't to eliminate the entire Ning Family, he just wanted to root out the evils. With Ning Honghong's personal and sentimental request today, it reminded him even more that he definitely couldn't start a bloodshed in Ning Family.

A bold idea arouse in his mind, but he shook his head and suppressed it down.

Virtually all the bodies of the ancestors of successive dynasties of Hai Ning Ning Family were all buried in the ancestral graves outside the ancestral temple. If he dug out Ning Honghong's body, would she be resurrected?

He didn't have a clue about it. Even the Ancient Chaotic Memory didn't have the lame idea of digging out people's corpses and studying the possibility of resurrection. However, it seemed like in the ancient times, there was a Grand Supreme Old Monarch in the Heavenly Court that could concoct a pill that could revive the dead...

## Chapter 77 - Departing; Wang Yao!

---

This was the last time Ning Fan would travel in the Third Region whilst bringing two girls and one sable along on the bloodstained Immortal Cloud.

After today, he would be gone and no one would know when he would return to Demon Sinister Forest again. Mu Weiliang and Ning Honghong were dead silent, while the small sable was sticking her head inside Ning Fan's storage pouch, rummaging for Millennium Spiritual Herbs. Currently, she needed a huge amount of spiritual herbs to restore her strength, so attacking Ning Fan's pouch seemed to be the only logical way.

As long as it wasn't an important item, he would allow her to take it casually since she was a very great help in deterring the ghosts when he roamed the Third Region, though she had been a slob for the entire time and merely used her demon Qi to suppress his enemies.

"In order to pin down those ghosts, the Qi must be very strong, at least at the level of Void Fragmentation."

His eyes lit up with longing in breaking through to the Void Fragmentation realm and becoming a supreme figure in Rain Immortal World.

Icy silk rain started to drizzle as if it was affected by the thickening mist in the Third Region.

Ning Fan spread out a shelter with his magical power, making sure that no raindrops fall into any of them. A while later, they reached the outer part of the Red Clan.

While he strode towards Red Clan, everyone in the clan guarded in alarm, the formation light brightened up like a spot light shining outwards. A red-robed elder with a frightened face stepped through the void to meet Ning Fan with a dozen of late Gold Core

as preparation for any eventualities.

He was Chi Qianli, the old man nicknamed 'The Furious Red Devil' that had been scared away by Ning Fan's strange techniques.

"Little friend Zhou Ming, I wonder what brought you here to my Red Clan?" Chi Qianli said, whilst feigning a laugh. His hand was holding a storage pouch that carried a hundred Sense Beads. If Ning Fan demanded it, he would give it to him immediately.

Fear. He was trying not to cower due to fear. Red Clan wasn't as strong as Green Clan. Plus, the clan's defensive formation was definitely inferior compared to the Green Clan's. Therefore, he wouldn't admit that he had the strength to bear Ning Fan's wrath.

"Elder Chi must be joking. I've come not to cause trouble but to send these two friends of mine back to Red Clan on my way back. I have another clan that I needed to go to after this."

As soon as Ning Fan's voice dropped, Ning Honghong and Mu Weiliang came down and went to the side of Chi Qianli and the beautiful woman in red.

"I'm Ning Honghong, meet Great Elder and Great Lady!"

"I'm Mu Weiliang, meet Great Elder and Great Lady!"

Chi Qianli was a man of cruelty but he had a wife who was kind to every ghost in the Red Clan. Comparing them to the ruthless Green Clan, they seemed to be more humane.

Also, that beautiful lady in red was a late Gold Core realm. Last time, she treated Ning Honghong and Mu Weiliang with good care.

On the way to the Red Clan, the both of them had been exhorting Ning Fan not to be rude to their clan. Given his disposition, he wouldn't have missed the chance to deal some damage to the clan using his Dan Fragmentation Cauldron and rob some things that were valuable.

"You are... Honghong and Weiliang! Glad that you have

returned!” exclaimed Chi Qianli while his wife seemed at a loss of words, showing that the wife was deeply affectionate to the two girls.

“Was it you who save Honghong and Mu Weiliang? How should I thank you...? Please, accept this modest gift from us, Prince Zhou Ming.”

The beautiful lady scooped the storage pouch in Chi Qianli hands and gave it to Ning Fan along with hers.

Chi Qianli’s face turned very ugly as if he had swallowed a fly when he noticed his pouch was gone.

The storage pouch consisted of all the things he had just gotten, including the peak High Rank Magical Treasure and countless of spiritual herbs. All of them were collected for him to break through to the Nascent Soul realm. He had never expected that his own wife would give them away to an outsider.

“Honey... our little friend Zhou Ming has certainly done a lot of kind deeds but... uh... we don’t need... uh... to be so extravagant...”

As soon as his words were heard, the red-dressed lady glared at him and said, “Keep your mouth shut! How can you compare your spiritual herbs to the safety of Honghong and Mu Weiliang?!”

Instantly, Chi Qianli zipped his mouth. Though he was a ruthless killer, he wouldn’t dare anger his wife.

Virago! Henpecked! For a moment, these two words appeared in Ning Fan’s mind and he shook his head with a faint smile.

He started to understand why the two girls insisted to return to this clan. This was their home after they turned into ghosts.

With this red-dressed lady by their side, he was sure that nobody would dare to bully them anymore.

“There’s no need for that. I have a good friendship with

Honghong and Weiliang. I am just here to send them home. I'm not hoping for any rewards."

Ning Fan denied the offer and gently pushed her hands away. He glanced at the two girls before he went back to the Immortal Cloud with his arm carrying the small sable.

There were no more words spoken from either parties. For Ning Fan, he had said all he wanted to say. If he continued with the conversation, the atmosphere would become sentimental which would make it harder for him to leave. So, he might as well leave the scene elegantly.

His figure gradually vanished in the dark fog of the forest. But suddenly, he casted his magical power, dispersing all the dark fog. He was standing on top of a green mountain ten miles away, waving at the two girls and smiled.

"I'll be back."

For a moment, both Wu Weiliang and the tough-looking Ning Honghong's eyes became teary.

He will be back...

This farewell scene would be engraved in their heads for the rest of their lives. His smile and elegant way of leaving would be a permanent picture in their memory.

Subsequently, the red-dressed lady seemed to discover something from their expressions, and sighed after confirming that they had fallen for the same man.

Chi Qianli was overjoyed, the storage pouch was still in his possession. He quickly tied it on the side of his waist after receiving it from his wife. This event had improved his impression of Ning Fan.

"That little friend Zhou Ming is a good man! I'm s-so grateful that he didn't rob away my storage pouch!"



...

After leaving the Red Clan, Ning Fan headed towards the Purple Clan. Currently, there was only a man and a sable on the Immortal Cloud.

The small sable in his arm felt baffled and said, "Though you are a person that values benefits, you didn't accept the gifts. Someone like you is really rare."

"Is that so...?"

Ning Fan smiled faintly, and then his finger gently poked one of the sensitive spots of the sable. For an instant, the sable felt extremely embarrassed and bit Ning Fan's palm. But because she was afraid that she would injure him, she subconsciously softened her bite.

"You are shameless!"

"Well, this is the first time I've ever touched that spot of a Void Fragmentation female. Hmm... It's not much different from an ordinary girl. Besides, I only poked half an inch of my finger inside. Regard it as a punishment for mocking me."

"Bah! You dare to punish me? Are you treating me like your pet demon? I won't show you any quarters as soon as my cultivation base recover."

She sounded malicious but without killing intent. She was merely putting up a front.

The impression of shamelessness he had for Ning Fan dramatically rose once again. Then, she said in an angry manner, "I really want to know which master has made such a rascal."

"En, my master is a pure rascal too. No one in the Four Heavens and Nine Worlds is comparable to his wretched behavior. Perhaps one day, you will have a chance to meet him."

Unknowingly, they had reached the Purple Clan after conversing

for a while. His arrival this time hadn't drawn any commotion. At the scene, there was only a purple formation light that looked common and a fisher elder stepped into the void to welcome them.

Chu Chen!

As the fisher elder studied Ning Fan, fear was blossomed inside of him. He kept on thinking not to underestimate this man, and when he recalled how this man annihilated the entire Green Clan and dominated the Third Region, he started to shiver.

However, when his eyes saw the small sable, his face darkened and hastily fell to his knees.

“Forgive Chu Chen, my empress!”

“Rise to your feet.”

Her voice was cold and noble, which sounded unfamiliar to Ning Fan.

She sprang out from Ning Fan's arm, taking one of Ning Fan's robe with her and turned into a white-robed gorgeous lady.

With Ning Fan's robe worn on her body, her charm was now blended with some manly features.

Even Ning Fan was startled by her indifferent eye expression.

Is she truly the small sable? She had the charm that could dazzle the world and shocking cultivation base that could affect all creatures, and the coldness in her eyes...

“I know that your act of mutiny was a situational decision that day. But it won't prevent you from receiving punishment. Cut off one of your fingers now, Chu Chen.” Her faint words served as an immediate amnesty to his crime. In an instant, he patted the storage pouch and cut off his left pinky finger using a dagger.

There wasn't a hint of resentment on his face, but an expression of relief instead.

Chu Chen knew that Mei Chen wasn't a person with a good

temper. Even if the punishment was not death, she could've crippled his cultivation base forever. So, it made him wonder why Mei Chen had become so forgiving.

Then his eyes shifted back to Ning Fan, guessing that this young man might be the cause of Mei Chen's sudden change of attitude?

Chu Chen could never guess how Ning Fan influenced her. It seemed like not even Ning Fan himself had an answer to this.

"You can go now. There's no need to worry about me."

Mei Chen said coldly and made a few light steps and landed on Purple Clan, but Ning Fan caught a glimpse of her shoulders slightly shivering when he was about to turn and leave.

"Your act isn't bad at all."

He smiled faintly and left, vanishing in the midst when Mei Chen suddenly spun around and spoke the last words in her mind.

"Beware of Bone Emperor! His incarnation may not be able to find you, but his soul may be able to hunt you down!"

"Well, in that case, I will make sure that his soul will suffer so that one of the problems in your list would be erased," replied Ning Fan via spirit sense.

Her last word warmed his heart.

He wasn't afraid of Bone Emperor or his soul. No matter how powerful the Bone Emperor was, he was, after all, just a bone. If the Bone Emperor's soul came after him, he would just burn it with his Soul Burning Technique.

Plus, Bone Emperor neither knew him nor his techniques! And, Bone Emperor might not be an invincible opponent to Ning Fan.

...

In the meantime, a Second Level Vein Opening disciple was running away from a Third Level Vein Opening ghost.

He was a youth that looked fifteen or sixteen years old, with ordinary looks and decent clothing. His name was Wang Yao.

When he reached the edge of a precipice, he turned and watched in despair at the ghost lunging at his direction with its bloody maw.

As the ghost was getting closer and closer, his legs shook and he fell to the ground.

All of a sudden, a strand of translucent soul energy intruded his mind from the top of his skull. With a wail, the youth died, but the corpse rose to its feet.

Instinctively, the Third Level Vein Opening ghost looked frightened as if it had seen something unbelievable.

“Humph! You dare to attack me, Vein Opening ghost? Die now!”

The corpse let out a cold sneer, shot out a beam of white bone light from his finger. Along with another wail, the ghost turned to ashes.

His spirit sense swept across the area, observing everything within a ten mile radius.

“Hehe! I will use my real soul to find that maniac who killed my incarnation and take my revenge!”

Bone Emperor had used his soul to seize the corpse of Wang Yao.

In other words, Bone Emperor was free to leave Demon Sinister Forest!

“First, I will need to devour all the minion ghosts in the First and Second Region to advance my magical strength to the peak of the Gold Core realm.”

His eyes twitched, then he zipped into the forest with a flash.

Though it boosted ‘Wang Yao’s’ contribution points like crazy, it wasn’t as crazy as Ning Fan’s.

## Chapter 78 - Elder Ning!

---

The month long examination was finally over. There had never been an examination that had attracted the attention of many elders as this one.

It wasn't only the Sinister Sparrow Sect's elders, but also the elder across the whole Yue Country. Numerous pairs of eyes were fixed on Ning Fan now.

They couldn't believe that Ning Fan gained 2,000,000 contribution points in one kill.

They also failed to believe that he could break the record of 2,150,000 contribution points after his continuous killings of Gold Core ghosts.

"Something must have gone terribly wrong with the Merit Monument. It has to be it!"

Countless elders were eagerly waiting for Ning Fan outside the Demon Sinister Forest to clear their doubts! In such an impoverished country, they had a hard time believing that such a heaven defying figure would emerge; they needed to see Ning Fan with their own eyes to be convinced!

He was merely a 17-year-old intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert. It would be really astonishing if he could kill nearly 1,000 Gold Core ghosts because that meant that his sole strength was enough ravage the whole Yue Country to the ground!

Every disciple who walked out of Demon Sinister Forest was extremely lucky that they survived. As a matter of fact, only 75 out of 160 came out alive.

Several of the deacon disciples that were there to ensure the safety in the forest died.

Leaving the Demon Sinister Forest alive was equal to passing the examination. So, every one of these youths who walked out of the

formation, either male or female, whose clothes had become ragged and had a terrified bloody face, had succeeded in becoming an outer disciple.

To their surprise, they found hundreds of elders, namely Harmonious Spirit and Gold Core elders, waiting bitterly in front of them.

Facing this huge group of masters that emitted massive and astounding auras made the disciples who came out of the forest nervous.

What happened? Why is every one of you gathered here?!

Li Zhihuan's facial expression changed immediately after he got out of the forest.

He was struck by surprise seeing not just the Harmonious Spirit elders of Li Clan, but all the Harmonious Spirit elders of Sinister Sparrow Sect present on the scene. This was absolutely the first time he had witnessed such a scene.

What was even rarer for him was that there are so many Gold Core elders standing in front of him; not even Li Clan had this many Gold Core experts.

His senses were heightened as he headed towards the medicine-receiving section to exchange the spiritual herbs he acquired for contribution points.

"Your name? And how much spiritual herbs have you acquired?" asked an Outer Sect elder named Meng Zhiqiu, the one who was in-charge of this section. The way he spoke showed that he was somewhat absent-minded.

"Li Zhihuan, I'm offering 200 kilograms of spiritual herbs." Li Zhihuan replied, looking conceited.

200 kilograms of ten-year-old spiritual herbs was enough to exchange for 10 contribution points. Adding the 91 points which he had obtained through killing ghosts, his total points would exceed

one hundred. If it wasn't because he got injured through the course of his battles, he was confident that he could've gotten more points.

He also believed that this number of contribution points was enough to gain the attention of the sect.

“My contribution points perhaps isn't as much as Lu Ziqiao, that guy has the Soul Tempering Streamer, but my total points shouldn't be very far away from Ning Fan's, who merely practices Dual Cultivation.”

Yet, he was surprised when Elder Meng responded only with a nod and by saying the word 'Not Bad' coldly, despite him getting a total of 101 contribution points.

That's impossible! My contribution points should be considered as one of the geniuses' in the records. How could Elder Meng be so indifferent to my achievement?

He felt that his heart slightly tilted off balance, guessing that perhaps Elder Meng didn't have a very good relationship with Li Clan.

Obviously, Li Zhihuan had misunderstood Elder Meng. After a month of staying inside the Demon Sinister Forest, he surely didn't know that Ning Fan's name and his 2,150,000 contribution points had already spread all over the country. This explained why Elder Meng wasn't affected by his 101 points at all.

After the registration, he turned and saw Lu Ziqiao coming over for the exchange. The smile on his face wasn't as dull as Li Zhihuan's.

“I wonder how many points Brother Lu obtained.”

“Humph! It will be more than yours of course!”

Lu Ziqiao had always been a haughty youth because he was a once-in-a-century genius, compared to Li Zhihuan who was only a once-in-a-decade genius.

He saw the whole scene where Li Zhihuan was treated coldly by Elder Meng and knew that he had only gotten 101 contribution points, which gave him no reason to put him in his eyes.

“Name? Grams of your spiritual herbs?” said Elder Meng indifferently.

“Lu Ziqiao, I have 23 century-old spiritual herbs and a total of 1423 contribution points after killing some ghosts.”

Lu Ziqiao curled his lips, strongly believing that his contribution points was enough to frighten Elder Meng, and the fact that he could harvest century-old spiritual herbs proved that he had entered the Second Region.

He also believed that even the experienced Ning Fan and the Corpse-seizing cultivator, Li Zhiuan, wouldn't dare enter the Second Region.

But to his surprise, Elder Meng only widened his eyes for a second when he saw the century-old spiritual herbs. Then, after slightly shaking his head he said, “Not bad for getting 1423 contribution points... You would've been regarded as the son of the heavens in the previous years. But it's a pity that that young man also entered the forest this year. Your achievement will go unnoticed...”

Elder Meng's words shivered the hearts of Lu Ziqiao and Li Zhihuan.

101 contribution points might not be enough to shock Elder Meng, but how could 1423 contribution points also fail to make an impression in front of Elder Meng? Both of them were clueless about what just happened. Furthermore, they sensed that Elder Meng was implying something in his words. Something about a man who made his 1423 points insignificant. However, who could possibly be so strong enough that he could gain an even higher contribution points than Lu Ziqiao?



As Lu Ziqiao was still lost in his contemplation, a grey-clothed youth with a deathly pale face walked out of the formation caught his eyes.

He somehow remembered who this man was, not because how strong he was, but because of his powerful background.

He was Wang Yao. His clan was one of the most powerful clans in the east of Yue Country, named Wang Clan.

Though Lu Ziqiao could feel a faint hint of gloomy Qi from Wang Yao, he felt odd that an intense fear bloomed inside of him for no reason.

With the cold expression on his face, Wang Yao moved towards Elder Meng to hand over the spiritual herbs.

“Name and your amount of spiritual herbs?” Elder Meng paid a little more attention compared to the previous two, but still not as enthusiastic as he should be.

“Wang Yao, offers five-century-old spiritual herbs. The total contribution points from the killings and the herbs are 31,855.”

His voice was extremely cold, causing many disciples and Harmonious Spirit elders to suck in a breath of cold air.

His achievement was beyond anyone’s expectation. At the beginning of the month, he only obtained 7 points after barely killing two First Level Vein Opening ghosts.

But on the last day, his contribution points skyrocketed like crazy. No one had any idea how many Harmonious Spirit ghosts he had killed.

“You cannot be underestimated! But it’s still not as good as Ning Fan...” Elder Meng took a deep breath and said in a more polite tone as he was just a late Harmonious Spirit expert and couldn’t ignore the young man who had the strength to kill so many Harmonious Spirit ghosts.

After reporting his harvest, Wang Yao went to the group of young disciples. His expression was still as cold, as if he wouldn't welcome any conversation at all despite standing beside some Harmonious Spirit experts, but his eyes kept on looking around as though he was looking for someone.

“Who is that man? I'm afraid that the one who could take down my incarnation must be at least a peak Harmonious Spirit expert. And, that man must be one of these young disciples.” Wang Yao was certain that his target was just somewhere around.

On the other hand, Wang Yao's contribution point had shocked Lu Ziqiao and Li Zhihuan enormously.

Lu Ziqiao remembered that Wang Yao was merely a Second Level Vein Opening expert. So how was it possible that he had gained over 30,000 contribution points? He had to at least kill over hundreds of Harmonious Spirit ghosts in order to achieve this much.

This Wang Yao must have hidden some kind of secret inside of him! What is his actual cultivation base?! His contribution points must've drawn so many Harmonious Spirit and Gold Core elders already.

Lu Ziqiao thought that he had found the reason why there were so many elders gathered here, but he found that most of the elders did not even notice Wang Yao. Their eyes were looking unblinkingly at the formation light – the entrance to the Demon Sinister Forest, like they were still waiting for someone else.

For a moment, an absurd idea sprouted in his mind.

Could it be there was still someone in the forest who was more powerful than Wang Yao? Otherwise, why weren't these elders paying any attention to him?

How much contribution points did this unknown young man get to be greater than Wang Yao?

And who could that young man be?!

Could it be...him?!

The appearance of a young man in white robe and black cloak emerged in his mind, but he couldn't believe it would be him.

Even if Ning Fan had an exceptional background, he didn't think that the Dual-Cultivation that Ning Fan practiced would make him any stronger than him.

No! It must not be Ning Fan!

Lu Ziqiao's eyes were now fixed straight at the forest, expecting an absurd truth that he couldn't believe.

Then, after seeing a flash on the formation light, a youth in white robe and black cloak emerged on the scene.

Every step and gesture he made was like a leisurely stroll, accompanied with a lingering charm; his eyes were composed and calm.

Moreover, something strange happened to all their magical swords the instant this youth appeared.

Every one of their swords were quivering lightly, as if the sword itself was feeling excited or intimidated or was quivering in fear.

And now, Elder Meng who had been indifferent to Li Zhihuan, Lu Ziqian and also Wang Yao rose to his seat for the first time. His face was overflowing with excitement. He cupped his fists at Ning Fan and even left his section, moved forward and welcomed Ning Fan with a smiling face.

“Haha! Little friend Ning, I have waited for you for quite a while. Do you have any spiritual herbs you want to exchange?”

“There is none.” Ning Fan smiled faintly, but beside the registration section was a 9 meter ordinary white stone that looked as clean as a mirror shot out a white column of light skywards.

The Medicine Mirror Stone shined! Rumor was that only

tremendous amount of millennium-old spiritual herbs would trigger the stone to shine. In other words, Ning Fan must be carrying a huge amount of millennium-old spiritual herbs with him. What kind of massive harvest did this brat get in the Demon Sinister Forest?

Even with all the doubts, Elder Meng didn't continue asking Ning Fan. Since Ning Fan refused to offer spiritual herbs in exchange for points, he turned a blind eye to it and continued respectfully.

“So are you registering your final contribution points?”

“Yes, thanks elder.”

“Then, I will announce that Ning Fan who has gained 2,150,000 contribution point is now the disciple and the number one disciple in Sinister Sparrow Sect. Sect master has given the order that Ning Fan will be promoted to elder rank the moment he leaves Demon Sinister Forest.”

What?! 2,150,000 contribution points?! And he has been promoted to elder rank?!

Lu Ziqiao staggered a few steps back, staring at Ning Fan in disbelief.

Not just him but also all the other disciples who weren't informed of Ning Fan's contribution points were shocked. They were all gaping like an inanimate statue at Ning Fan, except for Wang Yao whose eyes were glittering coldly. This confirmed the doubts that he had earlier on.

The one who killed my incarnation must be this Ning Fan! Humph! I won't let him go this time!

# Chapter 79 - Dual Cultivation Palace, Act of Spring

---

Through the entrance examination, 75 people had officially gained the title of outer disciple in Sinister Sparrow Sect. Two disciples—Li Zhihuan and Lu Ziqiao—had both been promoted to inner disciple due to their more than ordinary performance.

As for the Wang Yao who obtained over 30,000 contribution points, he became the deacon disciple in the sect.

Ning Fan, who was looking strange, on the other hand was led by a pink-clothed female disciple to the front of broad palace in the Inner Sect.

That was the Dual Cultivation Palace. The elder position of this palace had been vacant for 30 years. From today onwards, Ning Fan would be in charge of this palace.

Rumors had it that there were a total of 231 female disciples in the palace but there were no male disciple.

The reason of why there were no single male disciples was because all the males who joined the Dual Cultivation Palace were plucked to death by the female disciples. Even the last early Harmonious Spirit elder of this palace died due to excessive plucking by the female disciples 30 years ago.

Among the female disciples was one an outstanding member who had remarkable understanding of Dual Cultivation Law. She had already broken through to the Harmonious Spirit realm. In the days where the position of elder was vacant, it was this respected female disciple who assumed command of the palace.

Bai Lu...She practices the rare evil cultivation named ‘[False Luan Art](#)’ that uses her female body to pluck other females. It was said that all the female disciples in the palace have become her cauldrons. It’s interesting that the sect master assigned me to this

place.

Ning Fan recalled all the information regarding that outstanding female disciple in his head, but his smile and eyes were facing the pink-clothed girl who led him here.

This girl had an oval face and wore a pink dress. Though she wasn't extremely beautiful, she was still a beauty. She was no doubt the deacon disciple who looked down on Ning Fan—Bai Xiu.

She felt helpless when she was assigned by Sect Master to work under Ning Fan. Her current expression was blended with a mixture of emotions.

After noticing that Ning Fan was staring at her, she clenched her fists hard but didn't dare express any reluctance on her face.

The reason she was assigned to Dual Cultivation Palace was because she was the younger sister of the all-powerful female leader in the palace, Bai Lu.

Also, her elder sister was also the main reason she hated males.

As they walked into the Dual Cultivation Palace, there was a female disciple whose clothes were loosely worn, exposing her charming skin, but that made Ning Fan frown and recalled the memory he had in All Pleasure Sect.

He once hated the evil females of All Pleasure Sect to the bone. Yet, he was practicing the Dual Cultivation Law—the cultivation method that he hated the most as well. And, after becoming the elder of the Dual Cultivation palace, he had to face these females for days and nights. Truly, this was not something he wished for.

Those female disciples didn't look surprised at all, as though they had already been told that Ning Fan would take over the elder position in their palace. Now, their eyes were full of flirting expression when they looked at Ning Fan.

“Hehe...He's a handsome elder. He's going to be mine tonight!” A girl with an erotic eye expression said.

“I heard that he is very powerful. He has massacred a large number of ghosts in the Demon Sinister Forest, however, I wonder if he is the same on bed.” Another girl said frivolously.

“Why not we pluck him together?” A pretty-looking woman licked her lips.

Sinister Sparrow Sect was after all an evil sect. Not everyone in the sect was as pleasant as Old Devil and Sinister Sparrow.

While facing the teasing of these girls, a hint of a sneer was revealed in Ning Fan’s eyes.

It was a lawless thought to pluck their own elder. If there were some of them who insisted in doing so, he wouldn’t refuse and would make them regret.

On the contrary, Bai Xiu was rather feeling uneasy about these frivolous remarks. Her face up to her ears completely turned red.

Under her lead, Ning Fan arrived in a large courtyard that was specially built for the elder.

It looked somewhat shabby, full of cobwebs and weeds after thirty years of vacancy.

“Forgive me, Elder Ning, this courtyard looks old and shabby because it has been left empty for many years. I will now go and get some people to clean this place up for you, it will take just a moment.”

“No need. I can do it myself.” Ning Fan was very good in cleaning stuffs. He had started working for somebody else since he was very young.

With a wave of his sleeve, gusts of wind blew across the yard, blowing off all the dusts and cobwebs. Then, using his finger as the tool, sword Qi shot out from it, cutting away all the weeds that ruined the view of the courtyard.

After that, he took out roughly a hundred Immortal Jades,

unleashed his spirit sense, found 12 spots of formation eyes and deployed the Spirit Grand Formation.

In not more than the time it took for an incense stick to burn, the whole courtyard had been swept clean, and a powerful formation was deployed.

Bai Xiu was gaping at the scene, especially when Ning Fan was deploying the grand formation.

Her hatred for Ning Fan had been reduced by a little for the first time, and replaced by a trace of respect.

The two of them then entered the house. Ning Fan picked a room located south of the building. After tonight's rest, he had to head over to the main hall of the sect to provide explanation for numerous experts and elders about how he obtained the 2,000,000 contribution points.

About the explanation, he naturally couldn't tell them the truth because no one would ever believe that he could kill almost a thousand of Gold Core ghosts. So, he just had to find a lie and slip past the topic. No one was going to believe him killing this many Gold Core ghosts anyway.

When Bai Xiu saw Ning Fan was satisfied with the decorations and arrangements in the room, she let out a sigh of relief and left the room. But before she could walk out from the door, Ning Fan called for her.

"Bai Xiu, don't rush off, I still have things that needs your help."

"Wh-what is it that you want Bai Xiu to do, Elder?" Bai Xiu felt a shiver down her spine, guessing that something wasn't going right because there was only a man and a girl in a room and the night was approaching.

Could it be that he wants to perform some extraordinary activity with me?!

In her heart, she regarded Ning Fan as a lascivious dual cultivator



that always plucked women. So, was he really thinking of plucking her now?

She bit her lips and covered her chests with her hands, looking in terror. If Ning Fan were to pluck her here, she could not resist at all. Perhaps she could ask for her sister, Bai Luan's help. After all, her sister had already reached the Harmonious Spirit realm and was wandering around in the palace.

As Ning Fan saw all the wild thoughts and emotions surfacing on her expression, he shook his head, thinking that this girl must have a deep prejudice against him.

"You don't have to be afraid. I'm not going to... you. I need you to prepare some hot water and clean women clothes. I just want to have a bath before I rest."

"Only to prepare some hot water...? Roger! Bai Xiu, roger that!"

She heaved a sigh of relief and left the courtyard immediately, like she had just been granted an amnesty, and sent people to get the hot water.

After she left, Ning Fan flicked the Cauldron Ring on his hand, releasing the two sisters—Bing Ling and Yue Ling.

Naturally, the hot water was meant for these two girls and the clothes were for Bing Ling whose dress had been torn and stained with blood.

However, he soon realized that it was a wrong time to release them now because both of them were naked and was hugging and kissing each other, looking intoxicated.

One was kneading the bosom of her partner while the other was sticking her finger into her partner's lower genital tract, causing her let out an intolerable moan.

Ning Fan revealed a strange look, as though he didn't recognize them at all. It was hard to believe that both of them turned out to be lesbians.

Both of their smooth and wet tongues was tangled with one another. The fluids in their mouth were dripping off at the side of their lips. Pink flush spread over their snowy-white skin. It looked like they were reaching their climax, but after noticing that they had left the Cauldron Ring, both of them changed their looks instantly.

“Ma-master...”

Blush surfaced on Bing Ling’s cold face while Yue Ling quickly separated herself from her sister and covered her face.

“I’m sorry to interrupt. I was thinking of getting you two out for a bath...Uh, why not you two carry on with what you are doing?”

“We...we...don’t dare to...”

Bing Ling was still gasping for air shamefully due to orgasm.

What made her more ashamed was that Ning Fan was looking at her and her sister’s naked bodies.

“Was this how the two of you satisfy each other while you were still in Extreme Yin Gate?”

“Yes... the Old Devil didn’t allow us to have any contacts with men to make sure that we keep our purest Yin to aid his advancement to the Nascent Soul realm in the future. When we can’t stand it anymore, we will do this. Please spare our lives, Master.” Bing Ling was biting her lips. Now that they had already become Ning Fan’s human cauldrons, they were sure that Ning Fan wouldn’t feel pleased seeing them having sex secretly.

“There’s no need for you two to act this way. I have already said that if I can find a way to break through the Gold Core realm, I won’t pluck you, but if I have no other choice, I will make up for what I have done. I felt very grateful when you guarded me back in Demon Sinister Forest. As long as I don’t die, I will ensure the safety of the both of you. As for the lesbianism just now, to be honest, I don’t really hate this kind of activity. So you two carry

on. I will now go outside to keep watch for you two, what do you say?”

Ning Fan smiled faintly, pushed the door and stepped outside, leaving sufficient time for Bing Ling and Yue Ling to do what they loved to do.

As both of them were his cauldrons, he might be very angry if they did this with a male. To him, there was nothing to be angry about when two girls were having sexual relationship with the other as he got nothing to lose.

Then, he discovered that some bloodstrings had been formed in the Yin Yang Locket in his dantian when he was aroused by the girls' sexual activity.

Currently, the Yin Yang Locket had been wrapped around by bloodstrings, making it look like a piece of blood-red jade locket.

He was surprised to learn that seeing the act of [spring](#) of Bing Ling and Yue Ling could stimulate the advancement of the Yin Yang Locket, though the effect wasn't as great as personally plucking a girl.

Suddenly, an idea struck him. With his current strength, he needed to pluck a Nascent Soul female cultivator to break through to Second Level Cultivation Law, which was incredibly hard to do. In order to break through to the Third Level Cultivation Law, he needed to pluck a Void Fragmentation female cultivator, which was equal to sending himself to death. But what if he sneaked into female sects and just watched their act of spring?

Probably, this would make the Yin Yang Locket advance. As long as he wasn't noticed by anyone, there wouldn't be any danger.

He even felt more grateful to the two sisters after discovering the second way of advancement.

Outside the house, he was guarding the entrance and hearing the intermittent moans from the inside. He could somehow also hear

the two girls mentioning the name 'Ning Fan' during their act of spring, which caused him to stumble and almost fall down.

He found it both funny and annoying when these girls were fantasizing him during their sexual activity.

Luan - a mythical bird like the phoenix

Spring - the common euphemism for sex

# Chapter 80 - Who Would Be Plucked?

---

early High Rank Magical Treasure > low grade High Rank Magical Treasure

---

After the two girls were done with their deed, Ning Fan kept them in his Cauldron Ring to avoid revealing any information about the two cauldrons.

The night was quiet. He tensed from time to time and felt the extreme fatigue after a month of struggle.

He lounged in the bath barrel filled with petals and water prepared by Bai Xiu. The petals were called 'Jade Wingceltis'. It could help alleviate the fatigue of a cultivator, but it was relatively expensive, not even Harmonious Spirit elders could use it.

So, it was unexpected that Bai Xiu would prepare such an expensive barrel of bath water for him. It seemed like his status in the sect had skyrocketed after obtaining 2,150,000 contribution points.

The fortunate thing was that no one believed that he was able to kill Gold Core experts, but his tremendous points had earned him the title of 'The First Man below Gold Core realm' and also 'The Harmonious Spirit Killer'.

A youth just became famous due to accumulated reputation. To put it bluntly, Ning Fan was no longer be as low key as before, he was now under the watchful eyes of many people.

"If I can get those Spirit Refining Grass and learn the first art of Divine Art Chant – Body Art Chant, I can camouflage my cultivation base, appearance and identity using my peak Gold Core spirit sense. No one below Nascent Soul realm would be able to see through my disguise. In this way, I will be able to steal the Black Yin Qi or kill people using an unknown identity."

His eyes turned cold. He naturally wouldn't forget the plot of

Extreme Yin Gate. If it wasn't because of his Divination Technique foreseeing their ambush ahead at that time, he would most likely be dead given that so many Gold Core experts were lying in wait for him.

He slowly exhaled, calming down his mood, buried his head into the bath water in silence.

.....

On the other hand, Wang Yao...

Ning Fan...Let me see whether you are the person I'm looking for.

Both his hands gestured as he spoke out incantations. His palms turned into a gruesome white bone claw. In the next second, the piece of glossy rib bone inside Ning Fan's storage pouch shone.

"So, he is the one! Good! Once this body has broken through the Nascent Soul realm, I'm going to pulverize you brutally!"

Wang Yao sneered and then returned to his stony expression. A trace of white bone light shone under his feet before he flew straight through the grand formation out of the Inner Sect. No one would believe that he had such a queer method.

Moreover, no one would know that it was Wang Yao who annihilated the three clans across Yue Country.

He had devoured all the corpses he killed to advance his cultivation. His main objective right now was to restore his Nascent Soul realm, because he noticed that there were quite a number of Gold Core experts in Sinister Sparrow Sect. As such, only by having the Nascent Soul strength could he take his revenge on Ning Fan under the noses of all those experts.

...

A sense of uneasiness aroused in Ning Fan's heart. He got out of the bath barrel and waved his hand to summon the white bone in

his storage pouch, however, he saw that it was still lying quietly like an inanimate object, which puzzled him.

“Could it be just my delusion? No, I have to divine it just in case.”

He calculated it with his fingers. A moment later, his face overflowed with surprise, anger and some bewilderment, he discovered that someone was plotting against him but he couldn't find out who the person was. The person might have a cultivation base way higher than his, which explained why his magical strength wasn't able to calculate this person's identity.

He took a deep breath and his eyes glittered with a cold light. After getting dressed, he took the piece of short bone and muttered.

“Bone Emperor, were you that someone?”

Of all the enemies he had, the enemies who were far stronger than him were only the Bone Emperor in the Seventh Region of Demon Sinister Forest and the Demon World's Godly Emperor – Moksha Emperor.

Moksha Emperor would never come to Rain Immortal World until 100 years later, and Bone Emperor wouldn't be able to leave Demon Sinister Forest, but still, there were some unsettling feeling in his heart.

“I need to be extra careful. I can't keep this bone in the storage pouch for the time being.”

With a wave, he kept the white bone into his Cauldron Ring. At this instant, Wang Yao, who was thousands of miles away massacring clans of cultivators, had a twitch on his face.

“Humph. What a vigilant brat! I have only used the Bone Seeking Technique for a brief moment. However, you absolutely won't know that I'm Wang Yao and you certainly won't escape your fated death.”

Ning Fan, on the other hand, realized that he couldn't be careless

even after he had left Demon Sinister Forest. This feeling of uneasiness made him lose interest in having a relaxing bath.

There were many things that required power. He needed power to cure his master—the Old Devil. He needed power to defeat Moksha Emperor. And even after he ascend to the Four Heavens Immortal World, he would also need power to deal with the countless of Fiendgod descendants.

Apart from everything else, the enemy he was going to face in a hundred years' time was the Demon World's Godly Emperor – Moksha Emperor.

“There is no time to waste. Tomorrow, after patronizing those old experts, I will concoct the Consolidating Spirit Pill and break through to the peak Harmonious Spirit realm.”

He could break through to the peak Harmonious Spirit realm by swallowing pills, but there were still two extremely difficult stages to break through after that, which was the False Core realm, then the Gold Core realm. Although he wouldn't encounter any bottlenecks because of the knowledge he got from the Immortal Emperor's memory, he would need at least ten years' time of bitter cultivation to break through to the Gold Core realm.

This was after all the Cultivation World. Despite him having countless of shortcuts and help, he couldn't achieve everything in a single night.

Currently, he was sitting cross-legged on the bed while Bing Ling and Yue Ling's body fluid was trickling down between their legs, emitting a trace of delicate scent, but it didn't concern him at all. His current state of mind was as still as a rock. Yin Yang Transformation was a technique that would strengthen one's mental state, because in Dual Cultivation, an indifferent state of mind was the most needed requirement.

Before using any Enchanting Art on others, he must first embrace it without dread.



He adjusted his magical force and executed [Zhoutian](#). Despite the effect being slow, he would still spend every last bit of time he had to cultivate.

All of a sudden, he opened his eyes as if he had sensed something unusual.

There was a movement in the Spirit Grand Formation outside the courtyard. Someone had come, and that person didn't come alone.

“They are so reckless.”

A cold smile was revealed at the corner of his mouth. The grand formation that he deployed wasn't a defensive one, it was a tracking formation. No one except Bai Xiu would be able to notice it.

The intruders were a group of females with pretty faces, but there was one of them who had cold beady eyes.

The one leading the group was a girl dressed in green. She had the same facial features as Bai Xiu, but she looked brighter than her sister.

She was Bai Lu—the early Harmonious Spirit female disciple who plotted against all the previous elders of Dual Cultivation Palace.

“Sister, how do we deal with this Ning Fan?” A woman in black asked. She looked 27 or 28 years old, elegant and cold-looking.

“Hehe, either kill him or leave him for us to play with?” Another girl in purple gauze said lasciviously. Her breasts were bulging out of her thin cloth.

Both girls had the same cultivation base—Tenth Level Vein Opening—which was enough for them to become deacon disciples in Sinister Sparrow Sect, but they chose to serve Bai Lu in Dual Cultivation Palace.

Bai Lu snapped her fingers, and immediately, a sturdy-looking girl fell to her knees and laid down on the ground.

Bai Lu lounged on her milky back, gently squeezed the buttocks and her face revealed satisfaction and intensity.

“Yun Er, your little buttocks have grown bigger.”

“Don’t make fun of Yun Er, Sister...Yun Er only has you as my elder sister in this life.” The girl who was sat on Bai Lu seemed to be enjoying the sensation of her buttocks being touched.

“Huang Ling, bring few of your sisters to entertain the new elder.” Bai Lu ordered after a moment of contemplation.

And then, five delicately pretty and yellow-dressed girls, whose eyes contained erotic expression, pushed the door of Ning Fan’s room open and entered.

Every one of the girls except for the five yellow-dressed girls were virgins. But how could they retain their virginity if they were practicing Dual Cultivation?

Ning Fan was a little stunned. He kept his spirit sense and contemplated.

He could sense that the five yellow-dressed girls had entered his room. It seemed like they were the culprits who pluck countless of male disciples and also the elders to death.

“Interesting. Regarding the Dual Cultivation Palace as their own kingdom? However, do they think they can pluck me by just sending five Tenth Level Vein Opening girls?”

Ning Fan had a sneering laugh in his heart while his face was as still as stone, and was still sitting cross-legged on the bed. The five girls entered the room. They began stripping off their clothes and walked towards Ning Fan with their naked bodies. Faint moaning sounds reverberated through the room as if they had already started to fantasize the event.

“Elder, do you want to have fun with the five of us?”

The five of them said simultaneously. They must have casted

some strong Enchanting Art into their words because it shook even Ning Fan's heart despite his peak Gold Core realm spirit sense. It only showed that they were capable of plucking Harmonious Spirit elder to death. The reason behind it was their irresistible Enchanting Art.

However, their level of Enchanting Art was just a mediocre skill before him.

His face turned into a cold sneer. He stuck out his finger and touched the tits of the five girls swiftly and squeezed them aggressively.

It was only a brief moment but the five of them were already affected by the Yin Plucking Finger. Their magical power went stagnant, their Qi turned chaotic and their senses were left with only sexual desire.

“Bai Lu, you must be very kind to give away five cauldrons as gifts. Although their bodies aren't that great, I don't mind using them as my plucking partners.” Ning Fan said sneeringly whilst the five girls were wailing agonizingly.

When Bai Lu, who was outside the room, heard this, she rose to attention and her face was in disbelief.

“No way! Huang Ling and her sisters practiced the Gold Core Enchanting Art found in a remnant volume. Even a peak Harmonious Spirit elder absolutely couldn't resist it. So, how could you resist it?”

She was confused. If Ning Fan really plucked these five girls, she would surely feel the pain, like knife jabbing in her heart.

“They are my cauldrons! How can you enjoy them? Humph!”

Bai Lu flashed inside the room with her evading light, and patted her storage pouch; a long sword materialized in her hand, and stabbed at Ning Fan's position.

It was a pity that the sword shivered as it faced Ning Fan. In the

next second, with his fierce eye expression, the low grade High Rank magical sword was crushed into pieces.

Bai Lu hadn't expected that Ning Fan could crush her sword with just a glance. She was in a daze and wanted to flee, but Ning Fan flew to her first with his Icy Rainbow and touched her tits with his finger.

The strength he exerted on his finger was forceful, causing her to gasp in pain. Even after she was drowned by the power of the Yin Plucking Finger, she still resisted it with all of her might and turned furious.

"You dare cast an Enchanting Art on me!"

"You got to be clear on this. You are the disciple and I'm the elder of Dual Cultivation Palace. When you send your people to pluck me, I can do the same to you and your people."

Apathy filled his face. After that, he threw the smooth-skinned Bai Lu to the bed and ripped her clothes off with his hands.

He wouldn't show his soft side to his enemies.

Her milky bosoms as well as her faint purplish nipple were exposed, and also her hairless genital tract.

When she was having fun with her female cauldrons, her bottom spot had never been touched before.

The chilly sensation on her chest made her feel dreadful and powerless for the first time despite her Harmonious Spirit strength.

Even though she despised Ning Fan for casting an Enchanting Art on her, a desire was starting to take root inside her body—she wanted to hug Ning Fan sexually.

"Despicable! The Dual Cultivation Palace is my territory. I won't allow anyone...to contaminate it... I don't... ah... no... I'm... dying..."

She spoke fiercely, but her body started to turn warm and wet. The power of Yin Plucking Finger was gradually invading her senses.

At this point, she regretted it, regretted for being so ignorant by scheming against Ning Fan, but it was too late for that.

A stinging pain spread from the bottom of her body, causing her to shed tears and a trace of blood trickled out of her body onto the bed sheet.

Her body was hot and empowering. She now hated her body's wild desire to pounce on Ning Fan, but she just couldn't resist it.

The only thing she could do was to put her arms around Ning Fan's waist as tight as possible.

"Please be gentle..." She pleaded confusingly.

...

After the event, Ning Fan put on his clothes. It was already in the middle of the night. He pushed out the door and went outside. On the bed was the red-looking Bai Lu lying like a lump of soft mud.

On the floor was the five sisters who had already fainted. Presently, none of the girls outside the house dared to come in to rescue Bai Lu and kill Ning Fan.

Ning Fan's killing intent was too terrifying that it made the girls outside faint when they were about to rush into the room.

"From today onwards, you, Bai Lu, will become my 18th cauldron," said Ning Fan plainly.

"I don't want to... I don't... gentle a bit... it's too deep..." Bai Lu was defenseless. Her body was intoxicated by Ning Fan's body, but her heart was filled with shame and bitterness.

Being used as the arrogant ruler in Dual Cultivation Palace, this was the first time that she was being pressed by a person. She felt that her bones were going to break, but unfortunately, she also

somehow loved the sensation.

“When I keep cauldron, I don’t care whether the person want it or not. Remember that there won’t be a second time for a sneak-attack. You should be grateful that I let you live this time,” said Ning Fan flatly.

His Devil Might had formed, staring from Bai Lu. He was going to pluck all the enemies in the world mercilessly, and he would never fall in love with any of his cauldrons.

Zhoutian - It’s a method of Qi Circulation.

---

Lisa's Notes:

There is a really good article about dual cultivation [on this site](#). In fact, there are quite a few articles related to chinese cultivation in general as well. So if you're interested for more knowledge, go read their articles.

# Chapter 81 - The Heart Devil

---

During the night, Ning Fan moved around in the Inner Sect without the need to conceal himself. With his identity as an elder, he was naturally granted the permission to wander around without the need to purchase another Inner Sect Pass.

With this identity, he was able to roam almost all of the palaces except for a few forbidden areas.

After plucking the arrogant Bai Lu, he felt refreshed and all of his fatigue was gone. The punishment he gave to Bai Lu was merely returning what she intended to do. Instead of seizing Bai Lu's cultivation base, he seized the girl's Yin Element instead.

That girl has a good talent, but her attitude was too poor. If she was trained and nurtured properly, she would certainly be a popular figure in Sinister Sparrow Sect.

Ning Fan was currently on the mountain road in the Inner Sect. He released his spirit sense, searching for Black Yin Qi. However, he found nothing except for some denser Yin Qi.

The night-patrolling disciples didn't stop him when they saw him searching for something in the middle of the night.

The dawn was breaking and yet, there was no luck in his search. Initially, he thought of visiting Lan Mei, but decided to drop that thought later because he couldn't treat her yet. He had yet to concoct the pills that could treat her genital tract.

He strolled leisurely back to Dual Cultivation Palace. The daylight was beginning to shine. Someone must have swept the floor and planted some rare vegetation in the courtyard.

He guessed that those things had to be done by those female disciples of Dual Cultivation Palace, who now feared him very much after knowing how he punished Bai Lu.

The room was in a mess, which made him sigh. On top of the bed

were three girls covered in body fluid. It seemed like the female disciples didn't dare to come into the room and tidy it up. As for Bai Lu who was laying like a lump of mud earlier, she had already left, leaving only the blanket stained with blood.

“Have I gone too far with my punishment?”

Looking at the patch of blood on the blanket, he felt a little sorry for her. In the devil path of Dual Cultivation, many girls were destined to be his victims and he would have to bear the ill name for the rest of his life. If he couldn't take people's criticism of him, then he shouldn't continue this path.

“It was nothing. That girl has already become my cauldron. As long as she doesn't do anything suspicious, I will be benign to her.”

As the sky was brightening gradually, he walked out of his room, and saw two female disciples were already there holding some toiletries, including a basin of water and tea cup. The water in the basin was melted from some kind of ice and the tea was the East Mountain Moonlight Tea.

This was the tea which Haining Ning family used to treat their guests. He remembered the time when he accidentally spilled a little tea while serving, he was beaten up so badly by a young master in Ning Family that he was bedridden for half a month.

Today, this precious tea was used as his mouthwash and this basin of water would be used to wash his face.

This is extravagant...but, in this world of cultivation, strength is always the one that determines the level of treatment one receives.

He sighed faintly which made the two kneeling girls on the ground shake, fearing that their hospitality wasn't satisfying enough and that Ning Fan would punish them.

Before the two of them decided to come and serve Ning Fan, they had already braced themselves mentally. If this elder were to do what he did to Bai Lu, they would rather choose death.



Ning Fan could see what the two girls think based on their terrified expressions.

“Act dutifully and I won’t harm you.” After he finished speaking, he gargled using the tea and washed his face with the melted ice. With an exertion of his magical power, all the water on his face dried up, and then he walked out of the courtyard.

Now the courtyard was only left with two girls. They heaved a sigh of relief, as if they had been granted amnesty. They wouldn’t forget how the beast-like Ning Fan crushed the pride of Bai Lu.

“We are fortunate that Elder Ning didn’t pluck us today.”

...

It was still early in the morning. Everything in Dual Cultivation Palace was arranged neatly and all the female disciples had assembled here today in an orderly manner.

This was the first day that he officially became the elder of this palace, and naturally, he was required to impart some of his knowledge about cultivation to his fellow disciples.

He was standing on the dais while the over two hundred female disciples were standing below, naked.

He frowned, he didn’t know that the female disciples had to strip naked during lesson.

The only one who wasn’t completely naked was Bai Xiu, the deacon disciple of Ning Fan. She wasn’t a dual cultivator, so the guidance that Ning Fan would give wouldn’t help her, however, she had already taken off her blouse, leaving only the Dudou on her body. Her eyes were staring at Ning Fan grudgingly.

As for Bai Lu, whom they admired the most, she hadn’t arrived yet.

Although Bai Lu was an arrogant woman, she wouldn’t dare come after knowing Ning Fan’s capability. The reason could also

be that she was suffering from the pain after her hymen was broken during sexual intercourse, and wasn't able to get out of her bed.

“Now, I will begin my lesson. The cultivation method you practice is similar to Bai Lu, a rare Dual Cultivation Technique named ‘False Phoenix Art’. I will talk about the key points of this cultivation technique first. Then, if any of you have doubts after that, I will answer them one by one.”

As soon as his voice trailed off, dozens of women immediately let out their lovely astonished voice. Although there were some who didn't make any sound, their looks were full of astonishment.

“Elder Ning, are you sure that you are going to impart the law to us?”

“What do you mean? Isn't this the purpose of me coming here? Don't ask those irrelevant questions. I still have to head over to the main hall later.” Ning Fan knitted his brows.

“Elder Ning, don't you need to ‘see the blood’ first before you impart the law...” A girl asked shyly but was stopped by a more mature girl.

“What is ‘see the blood first’?” Ning Fan asked confusedly.

“Thirty years ago, Elder Zhu was the one who took charge of Dual Cultivation Palace. On the first day of passing the law, he required all of us to take off our clothes and broke the hymen of the five Huang Ling sisters, because he said that he needed to see the blood. Sister Bai Lu strongly disagreed with what he did, so she ordered the five Huang Ling sisters to pluck the elder to death after that.” The girl explained.

“Oh? Is there such a thing?”

Ning Fan felt slightly stunned. He had not thought that such internal conflict existed in this palace.

It seemed like Elder Zhu had seized the virginity of five disciples

30 years ago. That explained why Bai Lu led the girls to kill the elder.

It also explained why the sect master didn't sentence her to death after killing Elder Zhu, and why Bai Lu wanted to kill him so badly the moment he was promoted as an elder in Dual Cultivation Palace. He was afraid that the reputation of Dual Cultivation Palace had been bad for a long time. They must have thought that all Dual Cultivation experts were evil men, which gave Bai Lu the determination to end his life at the beginning.

Although it was only a slight clue, he was able to reason out most of the facts.

When he figured that the arrogant girl, Bai Lu, was doing all these to protect her sisters from being harmed by the other males, he had an awkward expression on his face.

That eighteenth cauldron of mine—Bai Lu—is actually innocent? Could she be shedding tears in her room now after losing her virginity?

Ning Fan put his palm on his forehead, a trace of mixed emotion was revealed on his face.

Although she was an 'enemy', should I go over to her room and comfort her...? Never mind, I will pass the law first.

By casting the Yin Yang Transformation, it changed his state of mind instantly, making his face and emotion as still as water in an ancient well.

"I have no idea what the other elder did, but my method of passing the law doesn't require any of you to take off your clothes and break any of your hymens to 'see the blood'. Put on your clothes quick. My time is limited!"

Ning Fan's voice was stern and cold, but all of them revealed a face of joy when they heard him.

Before this, they were worried if Ning Fan would be more

lascivious than Elder Zhu. But from what they observed today, it seemed like they had been thinking excessively.

However, the next word that Ning Fan said made all of them flush with shame, they quickly left the hall and back into their rooms to change into a decent dress before going back to the hall.

“A hare don’t eat shitty grass. I, as the elder of Dual Cultivation Palace, will no doubt require cauldrons in my cultivation, but I won’t choose any of you as my cauldron. However, if there are some of you who have come to offend me, you will bear your own consequences.”

When all of the girls were dressed properly, he started the lecture about the False Phoenix Art. Given that he had Immortal Emperor’s knowledge, he was able to comprehend everything about the False Phoenix Art in one glance. After his lecture, all of them had a higher understanding of the technique and there were ten of them who immediately break through their cultivation bottleneck.

There were also several females who had unique bottlenecks, but after a few personal advice, they had gotten the answer that they wanted.

From the beginning until now, he had never exploited his authority as an elder by taking advantage of them.

Last night, he plucked my elder sister, Bai Lu, but why did he become so decent today?

Bai Xiu was baffled by Ning Fan’s behavior.

He was the one who did that to my sister... but he doesn’t look like one of those bad guys... Bah! If he isn’t the bad guy, who is?

...

After leaving Dual Cultivation Palace, he paid a visit to Bai Lu in her room. She was crying just like what he had imagined. She was currently in a deep sleep, naked in her blanket. Her face was still

red in color, and he could sense a hint of pain from her expression.

She was having a cold! The Harmonious Spirit Bai Lu was having a cold! Her body must have gotten pretty weak to be infected by a disease that could only affect ordinary people. He couldn't believe that she had fallen sick after just breaking her hymen.

“Don't, don't touch my sister...I will kill you!”

She sleep-talked.

“Although it was just a one-night-stand, you have already become my cauldron and I have already promised that I won't treat you badly.”

He patted his storage pouch and took out a Second Revolution pill named Bright Yellow Pill.

In the Mortal World, this pill was claimed to have the resurrection function because it could cure all diseases of mortals. But because cultivators rarely get sick, this pill was considered not valuable.

He placed the pill inside Bai Lu's mouth and exerted his magical power on top of her dried and cracked lips to send the pill down to her belly.

Then, the sleeping Bai Lu suddenly bit on Ning Fan's finger, but it wasn't painful.

“I will bite you to death, Ning Fan! I will bite you to death! I hate you!”

“Hate me? It will be strange if you don't hate me, but whether you hate me or not, it is none of my business.”

Ning Fan pulled his finger back from her mouth. Though he knew she was unconscious and couldn't hear what he said, he said it anyway for some reason.

Bai Lu's cold would pass when she woke up.

Even though yesterday was a misunderstanding, he didn't have

much guilt about it. If his cultivation base was slightly lower, he would be the one plucked to death by Bai Lu. By then, who would help him seek justice?

As he turned and was about to leave, the unconscious Bai Lu clasped her hand on his arm. Now, half of her body had gotten out of the blanket and her bosoms were full of clawing marks and bruises from Ning Fan.

“Mom, don’t go... Lu Er wants to listen to a lullaby...”

Mom...

This one word made Ning Fan’s heart shiver.

“I don’t have any parents... It seems like your life is happier than mine. What lullaby do you wish to hear?” He suddenly became soft hearted.

“I want to hear, the fisherman’s song... I want to... listen...” She said weakly.

“I only know the fisherman’s song of Wu Country, not Yue Country’s.”

He closed his eyes, recalling every scene back in Hai Ning in his memory. He was a cultivator, a brother and an orphan. He was adopted by Ning Family and had become the servant of this family. Although he wasn’t related to Ning Gu by blood, they were close brothers.

The egret flies in front of Mount Cisser,

Fat mandarin fish was swimming in the lake under the shade of peach blossom,

The green bamboo hat,

And the green straw coat,

Are good at withstanding the wind and drizzle.

He sang slowly and comfortably. Within his tone was the kid

Ning Fan, but most of the tone was full of composure that he had gained through the half a year of encounters.

There's no need to return... the fisherman has the water and mountain, he won't be willing to return home.

He, on the other hand, had no home, because Haining Ning Family wasn't his home.

Perhaps he had his own home—the Seven Apricot City, where his master was at right now; Ning City where his young and beautiful wife Zhihe was waiting for him; and, the Nameless Village where his brother Ning Gu was at. But would Sinister Sparrow Sect become one of his residence as well?

After a few rounds of singing, he felt that the grip on his arm was loosen. She had fallen back to sleep.

He then let out a deep sigh before he turned and left.

It was ridiculous for him to sympathize with his enemy. From this aspect alone, he, who was the devil, had failed completely.

If he couldn't get rid of his homesickness, he wouldn't fit to practice the devil cultivation.

Must a devil have no sentiments or must a cultivator have no worldly relation?

A trace of uneasiness started to stir in his heart. Such a feeling would only get stronger as he approached the Gold Core realm.

“Heart Devil.” He frowned. Because Devil Path had the fastest speed of advancement, it had most number of Immortals (Devil Immortal) produced. And this cultivation path would easily cause the cultivator to fall into [Qi Deviation](#). The higher the cultivation base, the stronger the Heart Devil.

There were gains and losses. Though the Yin Yang Transformation had a heaven defying divine power, it also had tremendous drawbacks. He was afraid that he would encounter the

first ordeal of Heart Devil during his core formation period. If he failed to overcome this ordeal, he would die for certain.

His Heart Devil was most probably the sentiments he had for his friends and families, so how could he get rid of it?

He was heading towards the main hall of the sect, carrying a glum look on his face.

Along his way, the other disciples who saw his gloomy expression retreated meters away to avoid any conversing with him.

Some False Core elders were shocked by Ning Fan's expression.

“Could it be true? This Ning Fan hasn't even reached the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm, so how could he possibly encounter the Gold Core realm Heart Devil now...? Th-th-this brat is truly heaven defying!”

Even those False Core experts had to spend decades of comprehension to encounter the Heart Devil. If Ning Fan could sense his Heart Devil so early, it was only a matter of time before he broke through to the Gold Core realm.

So, how could this not shock the elders?

Qi Deviation: Being possessed by devil.



## Chapter 82 - The Precious Smile of the Fairy

---

Morning light streamed through the thin air; the sun was intoxicating.

In the valley of Inner Sect, where the path twisted and turned, a youth was making his way leisurely while orioles were singing on the trees along the yellow earth that was covered with dried leaves, to the main hall of Sinister Sparrow Sect—Long Inclining Hall that was located deep in the valley.

This place was like the land of idyllic beauty. The atmosphere was peaceful and quiet. It was hard to imagine that this was an evil sect.

If this youth didn't have a piece of jade engraved with his name and position tied to his waist, they were afraid that very little people would be able to recognize him. He was no doubt the present hot figure of Sinister Sparrow Sect—the elder of Dual Cultivation Palace, Ning Fan!

He was dressed in his normal white clothes and black cloak, but there was a piece of jade at the side of his waist now.

The Long Inclining Hall loomed down the end of the path. It was built with pink jade stones and the formation around it was extraordinary.

There were four deacon disciples, who waited at the entrance, came forth and greeted him the instant he appeared, “Greet Elder Ning!”

Outside the building, under a Phoenix tree was the silhouette of a blue-clad girl that drifted to Ning Fan's front.

It seemed as if she had been waiting for Ning Fan for quite some time, which could probably be the reason why she had a grudging look on her face, and circles around her eyes, like she hadn't slept well the night before.

“Ning Fan, why didn’t you come and find me yesterday..?” Lan Mei’s tone was strange. Anyone who didn’t know the truth would think that she was teasing her lover by showing a faked displeasure.

“Oh? Why do I have to find you for? To dual cultivate?” Ning Fan halted his footsteps, nodded slightly at the gatekeepers and greeted them back, he then turned to Lan Mei with a teasing smile.

“Bah! Don’t be ridiculous... To treat my illness, of course...”

“Oh yes, about that matter, but you don’t have to worry about it. I haven’t gotten the time to concoct pills during the examination period. I will seek you later to help you treat that spot.”

Ning Fan smiled faintly, he started to have some affection for her. If it wasn’t for her giving the secret map of Demon Sinister Forest to him, he would’ve encountered even more danger.

He could treat her genital tract. He could also marry her. Although she might be unreasonable sometimes, her behavior wasn’t intolerable.

“Bah! You could also come and find me even without the pills. Eh? Why do I smell rouge on your body?” Lan Mei was making some kind of girly posture, then she frowned when she smelled a faint smell of women fragrance.

“It’s because I cultivate Dual Cultivation Law.” Ning Fan switched his smiling face to a stern look. He didn’t elaborate or explain more because this one word could already explain a lot of things.

Apparently, Ning Fan had plucked some girls yesterday night...

Lan Mei felt a stir in her heart. She didn’t know why she felt slightly hurt after knowing that Ning Fan had plucked other girls.

She lowered her head and asked in a low voice, “Was it the female disciple of Dual Cultivation Palace?”

“En, she wanted to pluck me first but was plucked by me instead.”

“Um... actually, you can choose not to practice Dual Cultivation Law... because there are plenty of other higher cultivation laws in Sinister Sparrow Sect. Given your talent...”

He interrupted her before she could finish.

“Given my talent, if I don’t practice this cultivation law, I won’t be able to protect anything of mine 100 years later. I have no other options. My enemy is too big and strong... I’m sorry...”

An apologetic expression surfaced in his eyes. This was the first time he apologized to Lan Mei, which made her panic.

“You don’t... don’t have to apologize to me. What relationship you have with that girl has nothing to do with me, but isn’t your wife Zhihe? Alright, I’ll bring you in now. There are many other experts expecting you inside.”

Lan Mei sounded indifferent but there was a certain bitterness in her words.

However, he couldn’t give up on Yin Yang Transformation because of this. There were costs if he wished to gain strength. One of it was his reputation, it would never be good for the rest of his life.

There was no one in this world that could make all females fall for them, so his path would no doubt be filled with bloodshed.

If one couldn’t get it, one should just seize it. If one couldn’t seize it, one should seize it with all of their might! This was what a devil cultivator must do in his cultivation path.

...

Inside the Long Inclining Hall was the elegant-looking Sinister Sparrow dressed in bright yellow robes, sitting in the seat of honor, and the rest of the experts of Sinister Sparrow Sect were

sitting below him.

The one who sat closest to Sinister Sparrow was a Western girl with honey-colored skin and a stony face, dressed in a greenish-lake-color Daoist shirt, layered skirt with vague and delicate patterns and a baggy wide-sleeved shirt as her outermost garment.

This woman was one of the Supreme Elders of Great Void Sect, a peak Gold Core expert named Fairy Suqiu.

As for the rest of the experts, they were all famous figures from different sects. One of them was the sect master of Ancient Mountain Sect, Qin Ziyu, a stingy old devil who spent more than he would for the Yang blood rust.

Never in the history of Sinister Sparrow Sect had so many experts of Yue Country converged in this hall. So Sinister Sparrow, who was the host, didn't show any sign of negligence in the hall.

Many of them were in the midst of conversation regarding things about cultivation and not one of them talked about Ning Fan. It seemed like these experts had other intentions apart from inquiring the matter of contribution points.

As soon as Ning Fan and Lan Mei entered the hall, all of the old devils felt a twitch in their hearts. Their long-awaited youth had finally come.

When Bai Feiteng noticed Ning Fan's emergence, the corner of his eyes twitched in surprise.

Every step that Ning Fan made was calm and undeterred by the aura of those old devils. Instead, the Natal Magical Treasure named Myriad Soul Streamer inside the storage pouch of Bai Feiteng shudder, because the tens of thousands of souls inside were trembling.

They feared the presence of Ning Fan because he had killed too many ghosts. Only they could sense the trace of killing intent exuded from his body.

“This youth is strange!” Bai Feiteng’s facial expression turned green. He was guessing that this youth might possess some kind of powerful item that could restrain ghosts.

Were all of the Gold Core ghosts in the forest killed because of this mysterious magical treasure?

If it was true, it had to be a very high rank and valuable magical treasure. Could it be a Supreme Rank Magical Treasure used by only Nascent Soul experts?

Well, Bai Feiteng almost guessed correctly. Ning Fan was currently carrying two magical treasures that exuded the aura of a supreme rank. First was the Eastern Ocean Bell and the second was a set of peak High Rank Flying Swords.

If I could seize his magical treasure...

The instant that the thought started, it created more and more greedy thoughts in his mind.

In the Devil Path, there was no need to hide one’s greed, and in Sinister Sparrow Sect, there was a rule that allowed elders to snatch each other’s item.

Gamble!

It was through gambling. The elder who initiated the wager could select a piece of magical treasure from the other party while putting out his own stake, equal to the value as his bet. If he won, he would get the selected magical treasure, if he lost, he would lose his stake.

He had lost interest in observing the young man as he had already focused all of his concentration in his thoughts. He had decided that once everyone left the hall, he would approach Ning Fan and initiate the wager.

Ning Fan on the other hand didn’t know this hidden agenda of Bai Feiteng. He didn’t know why this old devil would snoop on him.

Even if he knew about it, he wouldn't put him in his eyes. That old devil was just an intermediate Gold Core expert. Back in Demon Sinister Forest, he had slaughtered over a few hundreds of them.

Before sitting down, he greeted every expert politely with a kind smile.

“Elder of Sinister Sparrow Sect, Ning Fan, greets every expert of Yue Country.”

He spoke in a tone that was very much like the old devils in the hall, but none of them felt it strange. And the expression on his face didn't look that he was just acting, making many of them gasp in admiration in their hearts.

As for the younger elders such as Bai Bi and Yan Zhuaiyun, they had a mixture of feelings in their hearts, Ning Fan was a lot younger than them but had already become so famous that almost no one across Yue Country didn't know him.

Qin Ziyu was probably one of them who had better understanding of Ning Fan. He had experienced the Gold Core killing intent of Ning Fan back on the Dao Fruit Auction day. Naturally, he wasn't surprised that Ning Fan had advanced to the late Harmonious Spirit realm, but he was somewhat regretful now for being too concerned about his Immortal Jades, which made him lose the chance to build a good rapport with Ning Fan, what a pity!

A lot of them used their spirit sense to study Ning Fan thoroughly, but found nothing extraordinary, except for the Supreme Elder of Great Void Sect—Fairy Suqiu, who looked as beautiful as a young girl even after living for nearly a thousand years. Her eyebrow twitched the instant she released her spirit sense.

As her peak Gold Core spirit sense reached Ning Fan's body, she felt a trace of a stinging sensation which prompted her to hastily

withdraw her spirit sense. Her eyes looked startled and her expression turned into a playful look. After a moment of contemplation, she immediately gave Ning Fan a sweet smile.

“Little friend Ning, you surely are extraordinary. Sinister Sparrow Sect has accepted a good disciple.”

\*Hiss!\*

Fairy Suqiu laughed!

Every one of the experts, including Sinister Sparrow gasped in shock.

Fairy Suqiu had been an aloof and haughty person. She always spoke harshly to anyone, including those late Gold Core old devils. Rumor had it that a Rain Palace's middle-aged Nascent Soul expert who adored this woman was willing to spend ten thousand Immortal Jades just to buy a smile from her, but was still refused by her in the end.

However, she was now smiling at Ning Fan. If that expert found out about this, wouldn't he be infuriated?

Sinister Sparrow chuckled in delight. As for the other old devils, they looked at Sinister Sparrow in admiration when they heard Fairy Suqiu praise Ning Fan.

The smile of the fairy was priceless and this time, Ning Fan had earned Sinister Sparrow a good face.

In Fairy Suqiu's eyes, Ning Fan, who was merely a seventeen-year-old youth, was more outstanding than that unknown Nascent Soul expert.

## Chapter 83 - Gamble with Your White Honour Title!

---

Ning Fan and Lan Mei leaned against the back of their seat below the seat of honour, looking neither satisfied nor dissatisfied.

After the exchange of conventional greetings, Sinister Sparrow cleared his throat before he asked the question that all the old devils present were concerned about the most.

“Ahem...Elder Ning, I reckon you already noticed. Our fellow friends have the same doubt about the contribution points you obtain in Demon Sinister Forest. I wonder if you can explain to us what have you done to earn you 2,150,000 contribution points. Of course, if you don't feel explaining them, no one will force you with my presence here.”

Ning Fan's eyes twitched, realising that there was no way to avoid this question.

The same event happened on Wang Yao who obtained 30,000 contribution points in one day. Below was the answer he gave to the curious old devils:

“Before I enter Demon Sinister Forest, I was already a Level One Vein Opening expert. After entering the forest, I suddenly discovered the bottleneck of Harmonious Spirit realm which took me roughly one month's time to break through. And after breaking through, I dominated the First and Second Regions.”

This answer was readily accepted by all the old devils and they all thought that it would be only a matter of time before Wang Yao, who was now a deacon disciple, was promoted to Harmonious Spirit elder position.

As for Ning Fan, his situation might not be as easy as Wang Yao to prevaricate. He was after all a late Harmonious Spirit expert. The seniors might be able to accept it if he could slaughter



Harmonious Spirit ghosts, but killing nearly 1,000 Gold Core ghosts with his power? Most of them would never believe he was that powerful.

He could never tell them about the Divine Art Chant, Mei Chen, Bone Emperor, etc. So, he needed to fabricate a lie to cover the truth.

“I used poison to kill those Gold Core ghosts...”

Ning Fan said, his tone grim, making an illusion that he was not lying.

“What! Poison? What kind of poison could kill 1,000 Gold Core ghosts?”

Hearing Ning Fan’s words, all the Old Devils shivered.

In truth, it was very hard to believe if Ning Fan claimed that he killed all those Gold Core ghosts relying solely on his own strength, but if it was a poison that killed those ghosts... As long as the grade of the poison was high enough, it could kill even Nascent Soul and Spirit Severing experts.

In the subsequent moment, they suddenly recalled that Ning Fan was the great grandson of a Four Revolution Dan Master—Black Devil Ning.

Could it be the poison was some kind of pill given by Black Devil Ning?

“I wonder what kind of poison little friend Ning used.” An Old Devil asked with dread.

“It was a pill named ‘Yama Pill’. Oh, I think it is a Fifth Revolution Poisonous Pill.” Ning Fan said in an uncertain tone.

“What? A Fifth Revolution Yama Pill?”

Almost all of the experts in the hall had clearly heard about this pill before. It was concocted out of the toxins of 99 different poisonous beasts. The toxicity of one pill would be enough to

poison a Nascent Soul expert to death. If Ning Fan really had such a pill, killing 1,000 Gold Core experts would be easy.

But the problem was only Spirit Severing experts would have Fifth Revolution Pills. Despite him being a great grandson of Black Devil Ning, it was still strange that he had this pill. Seeing the suspicious look on their faces, Ning Fan added.

“That pill is given by the master of my great grandfather, Black Devil Ning. And there’s only one such pill in our family. My great grandfather was worried that I would encounter danger in Demon Sinister Forest, so he gave me that pill as self-protection.”

The coldness in his tone made all the old devils gasp in a mouthful of cold breath.

What! That Fifth Revolution Pill was given by the master of Black Devil Ning? Could it be his master was a Fifth Revolution Dan Master from some high-class cultivation country?

But after a series of contemplation, everything that didn’t make sense before made sense now. They thought that a fine Dan Master would definitely have an apprentice or disciple. It was logical that the Four Revolution Dan Master Black Devil Ning had a master who was a Fifth Revolution Dan Master.

Once this news was spread out, they were afraid that no one would dare to plot something behind Ning Fan’s back anymore. If Black Devil Ning was just an expert without background, perhaps someone would still plan to subdue this Fourth Revolution Dan Master secretly.

So with this mysterious Fifth Revolution master behind Black Devil Ning’s back, it could be said that no one throughout Yue Country would dare to offend Ning City again.

This lie didn’t only clear away the suspicion the others had on Ning Fan, it also revealed a shocking origin of Ning City.

Now, the Old Devils no longer doubted Ning Fan’s ability to kill

nearly 1,000 Gold Core ghosts, but their faces were filled with mixed emotions.

It was such a great waste that the invaluable Fifth Revolution Yama Pill that could poison peak Nascent Soul experts to death was used by this young brat to deal with those mere Gold Core ghosts.

If I have one Yama Pill, I will use it to dominate Yue Country!

Quite many of the Old Devils were lost in their thoughts.

At any rate, it was good that the precious pill was wasted away by this young brat, otherwise it would become a mortal malady to the cultivation community.

If Black Devil Ning possessed another Yama Pill, no one would be able to stop whoever he was going to kill across Yue Country. Even Purple Yin Old Devil and Great Void Old Devil would all die because of the poison.

But there was a possibility that Black Devil Ning had another Yama Pill with him. In which case, no one should ever offend Ning City.

The expressions of the Old Devils were weird but one thing was certain: they had fully believed Ning Fan's lie. Now they confirmed that no one would ever dare to attack Ning City unless the person was an idiot.

This lie had alleviated the fear many Old Devils had for Ning Fan, because this proved that he was not capable of killing Gold Core experts with his own strength.

But then, it was very likely that he was the 'strongest person below Gold Core realm'. Being to kill Harmonious Spirit ghosts and had reached late Harmonious Spirit realm at the age of 17 made him the strongest cultivator below Gold Core realm.

After hearing Ning Fan's confession, some old devils left with satisfaction whilst feeling enlightened while the other experts such as Fairy Suqiu, Sinister Sparrow and other peak Gold Core experts

were having a brief discussion to exchange their thoughts.

The whole meeting ended up in a pleasant way but there was one old devil who scoffed at the explanation given by Ning Fan. He was Ji Mo.

Though his face looked indifferent, he was laughing at Ning Fan's answer in his heart.

After their failed ambush at that time, he returned to Extreme Yin Gate and reported the matter about Ning Fan to Purple Yin Old Devil, making Purple Yin Old Devil to suspect that it was Ning Fan who captured Bing Ling and Yue Ling. Later, he spent a huge amount of fortune to seek help from an elder who could perform divination in Wu Country.

Naturally, they wanted to divine the culprit who caught the two women.

That divination elder was an early Nascent Soul expert proficient in future calculation and was called the Divine Fortune-teller. But this old man had the habit of charging thousands for one session, so anyone who wanted him to calculate a future or past event must pay him at least 10,000 immortal jade.

This was what Purple Yin Old Devil did. He had paid a visit to Wu Country and painfully spent 10,000 immortal jades to divine events about Ning Fan. The result of the divination was completely beyond his expectation.

Though he guessed it right that both the sisters were kidnapped by Ning Fan, there were also other 15 cauldrons who were already plucked by him.

This news infuriated him so much he wanted to attack Sinister Sparrow Sect and kill Ning Fan, disregarding the fact that it would offend Black Devil Ning.

But then, what shocked him more wasn't the two girls but another thing—Ning Fan was actually Black Devil Ning!

“What a good Ning Fan! The whole Yue Country has fallen into his lie. Black Devil Ning or the Fourth Revolution Dan Master is merely a Harmonious Spirit expert...Haha! This is great! This is really great!”

Subsequently, Purple Yin Old Devil sent Ji Mo to Sinister Sparrow Sect to find out one important thing about Ning Fan, which was whether Ning Fan was still a Harmonious Spirit expert.

Though Ji Mo was shocked that Ning Fan had advanced to the late Harmonious Spirit realm in just a month's time in the forest, he was still relieved that Ning Fan was still below Gold Core realm.

As for the Yama Pill and the Fifth Revolution Dan Master, Ji Mo naturally wouldn't believe all these after learning the true identity of Black Devil Ning.

There was only one thing he wanted to do right now and that was to report this news to Purple Yin. He was sure that Purple Yin would be delighted. After that, they would wipe out Ning City secretly and hold Ning Fan prisoner so that they could use him as a private Dan Master.

All these things were unknown to Ning Fan. He had no way to know that some people such as Bai Feiteng and Ji Mo was already planning something behind him despite his inaction.

If Ning Fan didn't worry enough and Ning City wasn't vigilant enough, Zhihe and the others would sink into a crisis.

There was also one more person in Sinister Sparrow Sect who was plotting against Ning Fan, the person was Wang Yao.

At noon after the spiritual fruit banquet, all the old devils left the hall one after another.

Sinister Sparrow finally let out a sigh of relief after knowing that all the old devils were departing, because he had to put up the best look and demeanor when all the seniors were present.

Before he had the chance to take a break, the White Honour, Bai

Feiteng created a trouble.

Just when the hall was left with the elders of Sinister Sparrow Sect, Bai Feiteng stepped forward to block Ning Fan's path.

“Elder Ning! I, Bai Feiteng, want to have a gamble with you. I want to gamble for the Supreme Rank Magical Treasure in your storage pouch!”

When the others heard his word, they were slightly agitated.

They had no idea that Ning Fan actually had a Supreme Rank Magical Treasure that only Nascent Soul experts could possess. But recalling the Fifth Revolution Yama Pill calmed their unsettling emotion down.

As a matter of fact, Ning Fan was the one who acted most strangely in his gamble.

Eh? How did this Bai Feiteng know that I have Supreme Rank Magical Treasure?

Ning Fan was slightly stunned. He knew he was carrying the Eastern Ocean Bell but Bai Feiteng wasn't supposed to know this.

What made him feel odd was why was this old man so hostile to him despite meeting each other for the first time?

Could it be this old man has taken a wrong pill this morning?

Ning Fan muttered in his mind while Lan Mei who was next to him said in a low voice.

“Ning Fan, White Honor and your master have never gotten along. He must be using you to express his grudge against your master. Don't accept his gamble. You are a Harmonious Spirit expert, while he's a Gold Core expert. This gamble isn't a fair one.”

“I see. He's thinking to put his anger on me after losing to my master.” Ning Fan's lips curled into a cold smirk.

His eyes glared at Bai Feiteng and his Qi rose steeply.

My master's enemy is also my enemy!

He patted his storage pouch and released the trace of the Eastern Ocean Bell's Qi without showing it.

It was indeed a Supreme Rank Magical Treasure!

At the present moment, he was no longer afraid of exposing the Supreme Rank Magical Treasure in Yue Country because not many of them could snatch it away from his hands. And he thought that with the intimidating existence of Black Devil Ning, who else would dare to lay a finger on him?

The instant the Qi of the Supreme Rank Magical Treasure was emitted out, Bai Feiteng's eyes blazed with excitement. He was pleased that he had guessed correctly about Ning Fan's treasure.

"I will gamble my Natal Magical Treasure—Myraid Soul Streamer."

Bai Feiteng slapped his storage pouch to produce a soul streamer shrouded with black mist. It was a magical treasure of high grade Intermediate Rank.

Such item wasn't worth mentioning at all in front of a Supreme Rank item.

Ning Fan looked over at Bai Feiteng and mocked, "Is White Honor thinking of using a high grade Intermediate Rank Magical Treasure to gamble for my Supreme Rank Magical Treasure? Don't you think it is very shameless to exchange for a higher ranked item using a lower ranked item?"

"What? How dare you say that I'm shameless?"

"Intermediate Gold Core senior, you don't think gambling with a Harmonious Spirit junior is a shameless act? And you wanted to gamble with a stake even lower than mine. But be rest assured, because I will accept your challenge. I won't accept your soul streamer as your gambling stake. I don't need a high grade Intermediate Rank item. But I would like your title, one of the

titles of the four honors. So are you willing to gamble with your White Honor title?”

What? This brat want my White Honor title?

Bai Feiteng felt surprised but immediately smirked.

He didn't think that an intermediate Gold Core expert like him would lose to a Harmonious Spirit junior. Although making a gamble with Ning Fan would offend Black Devil Ning, gambling had been a tradition in Sinister Sparrow Sect and he was just following the rules of the sect. If Black Devil Ning wasn't satisfied about it, he couldn't do anything to him either.

“If you win, I will grant my White Honor title to you. But, if you lose...Hehe, your Supreme Rank Magical Treasure will become mine and I will give you 10,000 immortal jades as a compensation for losing your precious item. What do you say?”

Ten thousand immortal jades couldn't buy anything of Supreme Rank at all, but what Bai Feiteng was doing was trying to give some face to Black Devil Ning.

“Deal, but I hope to delay this gamble by half a year.”

“Half a year? No problem, I will give you half a year's time.” Bai Feiteng quickly accepted the offer, fearing that Ning Fan would pull back.

Six months was just a small period of seclusion to Harmonious Spirit experts. He didn't think that Ning Fan could make much advancement within half a year's time.

As for Ning Fan, his purpose was to further enhance his strength, so that he could suppress Bai Feiteng completely with his own strength instead of using his trump cards.

Because of this gamble, he had to go into a long seclusion, and be well-prepared.

He would never fear Bai Feiteng!



# Chapter 84 - An Exchange for the Contribution Points, the Characterless Heavenly Scripture?

---

The news about the gamble between Ning Fan and the White Honour was spread all over Sinister Sparrow Sect fast.

The confrontation between the great genius of the generation and an old senior would be a satisfying match.

Out of all the elders, only very few believed that Ning Fan would win despite how much they valued him, but all the young disciples regarded him as their idol and deeply believed that he would win against the White Honour.

One of the main reasons was because young generation liked to believe in miracles.

After the news was spread out, every young disciple of Sinister Sparrow Sect who saw Ning Fan on the way greeted him with respect and admiration, but none of these concerned Ning Fan at all.

...

In half a year's seclusion, he could not only break through the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm but also the false Core realm.

In such a long seclusion, he needed lots of preparation.

The first thing to prepare: concoct pills!

Breaking through to the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm and to the false Core realm required tremendous amount of Consolidating Spirit Pills.

He needed Vein Opening Pills to enhance the strength of the Three Black Demon Guards and compensate the shortage of competent experts in Ning City.

He also needed to concoct a fine Third Revolution Pill named Purple Gold Pill that could stimulate advancement in Gold Core realm. Even if the pill failed to bring an advancement in Si Wuxie's cultivation base, it would at least improve her magical strength and act as a foundation in her future advancement. Despite the advancement, Ning Fan wasn't worried that she might be strong enough to break the Spiritual Puppet Art planted inside of her, his spirit sense had already reached the peak of Gold Core realm. Even if she broke through to the Nascent Soul realm, she still wouldn't have any luck in breaking the seal.

As for Lu Nanzi and Nanyang Zi, although their cultivation base were too weak for Ning Fan, they had a broad connection with the people in Yue Country, Lu Family had existed for many years and has a good reputation. Along with their broad knowledge in trade routes, he should assign them the task of collecting spiritual herbs, immortal ore and etc. Furthermore, Nanyang Zi was a Feudal Ranking Elder of Great Void Sect, so he knew pretty well how to conduct pay-to-pay activities with other sects and clans.

However, the ones that he was most concerned of were Nangong, Situ and Yuchi. Nangong had a meticulous mind and incisive strategy which relieved Ning Fan in leaving Ning City to him. As for his cultivation law, he cultivated both ice and lightning. His lightning spirit energy had already reached the early Gold Core realm while his ice spirit energy had already reached intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm. Although his lightning vein had been crippled, Ning Fan had the means to let Nangong reconstruct it, albeit the process being extremely painful.

Once he succeeds, Nangong would become a Heavenly Spirit Cultivator that has an ice and lightning veins, the properties of this immortal vein would be a notch higher than Ning Fan's ice and fire veins.

So, if Ning Fan was able to nurture this talent well, he would become one of Ning Fan's strongest commander.

Situ on the other hand was a swordsman with an extremely strong will that even Ning Fan would feel ashamed of sometimes, but the thing that this commander lacked the most was insights of masters. With Ning Fan as his master, he could hone this commander into an impeccable swordsman.

As for the weirdo, Yuchi, Ning Fan could only laugh at him, but because of this strangeness, he also had many advantages over the others. Normally, people wouldn't mate with pigs but this weirdo did. With Ning Fan's money, this guy would surely advance the quickest compared to the other two just now. Although it might be a little revolting, his little pig would turn into a woman one day when it reached the Gold Core realm.

Yu Chi was a simple and honest man, but he practiced Dual Cultivation with a pig, and that would surely make his future bright and unimaginable.

The next time Ning Fan returned, he would not only help the three of them greatly improve their strength, but also grant them a Jade Royal Pill each.

He wouldn't dare give such a violent pill to his beloved women, but he believed that those commanders had enough willpower to bear the pain of the first Jade Royal Pill they consumed.

He believed that there are still Jade Royal Grass and Coiling Evil Grass in Rain Immortal World besides Seven Apricot City, he wanted Nangong to acquire all of them secretly.

What he needed the most was time. If he was given a few more hundred years of time, he was confident that his Three Black Demon Guards would rule the whole Rain Immortal World and kill every Void Fragmentation expert that were still alive.

Too bad, I only have a hundred years of time...Moksha Emperor...

The thought of Moksha Emperor made his eyes glitter and his

fists clenched

Apart from concoction, he also needed other preparations; improving his own cultivation and his Black Demon Flame would take place during seclusion.

As for the Black Yin Qi, he would find a chance to ask Sinister Sparrow for it. This old man shouldn't be stingy considering he was the nominal son-in-law.

After he left the Long Inclining Hall, he headed straight to the Merit Hall in Inner Sect with his mind fully occupied with his thoughts.

What he wanted to do right now was to exchange some items from the hall with his horrifying 2 150 000 contribution points.

I wonder if there's something that will pique my interest in the Merit Hall.

Ning Fan was filled with anticipation.

...

The Merit Hall finally settled down after a series of uproar due to Ning Fan's horrifying contribution points.

The elder who was in charge of the hall, Meng Chu felt relieved after knowing that there wasn't a single problem with Ning Fan's contribution points. It was just that Ning Fan used a lethal poison to massacre those Gold Core ghosts. To him, it was good news because the Merit Monument was fine and he wouldn't be blamed for it.

It was already late in the afternoon where most of the disciples had taken their lunch and has gone into seclusion. So, the inside of the Merit Hall was quiet and deserted.

Meng Chu was sitting on a rattan-made rocking chair leisurely, enjoying his spirit tea and humming casually and gently. This was the leisure life that he liked the most.

“What does cultivator cultivates for? To achieve longevity of life? Wrong! What’s the purpose of getting an eternal life? It’s to obtain happiness! I, Meng Chu am feeling darn happy right now and I don’t need an eternal life for that!”

Meng Chu was, actually an open-minded man. Ordinary cultivators wouldn’t understand his state of mind, but Sinister Sparrow and the other cultivators like him were totally impressed by Meng Chu’s frame of thinking.

After Meng Chu’s converse with himself, a chuckle was heard from outside the hall.

“I disagree with your statement elder Meng Chu. We must have the strength to protect and keep our happiness. Without it, our happiness would cause jealousy and could be taken away by someone else.”

The voice came from a young man, but his tone was mature and old. It refuted what Meng Chu had just said.

Meng Chu put down his tea cup, and looked displeased. It had to be some ignorant Vein Opening disciple who was criticizing him. But his angry face automatically changed into a smile the instant he saw the visitor.

The visitor wore a white robe and a black cloak with a Dual Cultivation jade token. He was the famous ‘Harmonious Spirit killer’ named Ning Fan.

Meng Chu hastily got up from his chair and greeted Ning Fan with a smile. “Hehe! Elder Ning must have a leisure mind to come and visit my Merit Hall, I don’t have any good cauldrons here that can be plucked, unlike your Dual Cultivation Palace,.”

Meng Chu’s words dumbfounded him.

In the eyes of devil cultivators, was he the devil who only knew how to pluck to advance his realm?

However, it couldn’t be helped because he practiced the Dual

Cultivation and his advancement was indeed terrifying. Anyone would think that he must have spent lots of nights with other girls to achieve such a rapid advancement.

He on the other hand wasn't really bothered by it, he then said with a faint smile.

“Naturally I have come here to exchange for some items. But I'm still new to Sinister Sparrow Sect, so I still don't know what are the good items here.”

“Good items? Hehe, there are a few stuff actually...they were crafted by famous masters as plucking tools. Hehe, Elder Ning, I will show you this item named Jade Yang Root first!”

Meng Chu had a look that was eager to please Ning Fan. Later, he quickly took out an item from the jade cabinet.

That item was made out of a top grade jade but was delicately carved, it was a Yang item solely for a man which dumbstruck Ning Fan.

He was thinking why was Meng Chu so determined that he would like this thing?

“Hehe! Is Elder Ning satisfied with this Jade Yang Root? And also, there's this Luminous Pearl harvested from the Southern Demonic Sea. If you stuff this pearl into the woman's body, \*chuckling\*, it will be ... you know...”

A dirty look was plastered on his face. Ning Fan realized that if he didn't interrupt his filthy mind, this elder would surely introduce more erotic tools.

“It's enough Meng Elder, please unveil the formation of the counter, I'll search for it myself.”

“Eh? Is it because Elder Ning thinks that this old man's Dao of Obscenity cultivation still insufficient? Ai, it must be true because I haven't touched a women in the last two hundred years. Well... that year, I do have an intimate relationship with the widow next

door. Ai, I'll stop here. It's been two hundred years and I have already forgotten where she was buried. That was my first night of pleasure..."

Ning Fan felt speechless about Meng Chu's behavior. This was what usually happened in the evil sect. There were always weird evil cultivators that was beyond anyone's imagination.

Perhaps there were also numerous righteous cultivators with false pretenses, who also stole, robbed and raped. They might look better than the evil sect because of the façade that they always put up on their faces.

Ning Fan sighed faintly. This was the first time he considered the difference between the Righteous and Devil Path. He concluded that all human beings had seven emotions and six desires, including those who practiced evil cultivation, but cultivation depended on the cultivation that one practiced. Those who practiced evil cultivation were ferocious and violent and focused on advancement, whereas righteous cultivators were magnanimous and focused on the foundation.

He was walking in a slow pace while his eyes gazed every row in the cabinets. Meng Chu on the other hand followed behind Ning Fan with care, trying his very best not to offend this famous elder.

Century-Old Eastern Jade Grass. If it was older, it could be used to produce a bewildering incense called Jade Growing Smoke. Anyone below Nascent Soul wouldn't be able to resist it, too bad...

Bright King Coral. This can be used to stabilize the foundation of spirit sense. As my spirit sense advanced too quickly, it needs something to fortify its foundation, but the price is expensive. Each for 50 000 contribution points? Forget it, I'll just get one.

Lightning Water. That's a good thing as well, but the sign states is 'some kind of water'. It seems like no one in Sinister Sparrow Sect is able to identify its origin. 10 000 contribution points for this? It's way too cheap. It's worth it even if I spend a million

contribution points on this item, this is the Divine Spring used to craft Immemorial Divine Weapon. I can use it to reforge my Separation Slayer. It will then be shrouded with lightning. I will take it!

Eh? This is...?

Ning Fan stopped in his track, raised his hand to take out a volume of an ancient book with a green cover.

Meng Chu saw that Ning Fan took the item directly out of the cabinet without being blocked by the formation. It shocked him because that was a Spirit realm formation, not even Gold Core experts could penetrate it except for the Four Devil Honors.

I also initially thought that Ning Fan was rash by accepting the gamble with the White Honor. Now it seems like his power is relatively on par with the White Honor!

He realized something which the others hadn't realized yet. This increased his respect for Ning Fan. He didn't dare disturb Ning Fan when he was studying the ancient book, he couldn't help but wonder why Ning Fan was attracted to that Characterless Heavenly Scripture.

...

This green-covered ancient book was a book that has no words at all. As Ning Fan flipped all the pages, he found that every page was just a piece of yellowish blank paper, except for the four characters written in exquisite calligraphy.

Death for the Monarch!

Ning Fan could feel the killing intent surging out across his face when he saw those four words. This was the first time that he ever felt so afraid despite him having the Immortal Emperor's killing intent inside of him.

The one who wrote these four words must have a cultivation higher than the Ancient Chaos Great Emperor. Who could it be?!



Furthermore, ordinary people wouldn't be able to sense this killing intent. Only cultivators who possessed the eyesight of a Void Fragmentation could discern it. But its price was merely 500 contribution points.

Ning Fan's face displayed a strange expression. Even if there were only four characters, it was enough to astound those very powerful Old Devils.

He confirmed that there were no other words except for the four characters in this book. It made him wonder what the author was thinking when he or she produced this book. However, in between those pages emitted some kind of lonely scent that seemed to have existed for zillions of years.

If this was merely a book with ordinary papers, how could it still remain intact after so many years?

The cultivation of this man startled even the heavens! 500 contribution points for these four characters is definitely worthwhile!

Ning Fan's eyes blazed with excitement.

It was intriguing to find that there was someone even greater than the Ancient Chaos Great Emperor. These experts must have existed during the time when Fiendgods still existed.

At the same time, it made him realize something important, if he thought that he had become invincible after obtaining the memory of Ancient Chaos, he would one day become the victim of his own evil deed.

The descendants of Immortal Emperors like him were as many as buffalo's fur and the inheritance of Fiendgods were as many as locusts.

One day he would ascend to the Four Heavens and meet those powerful experts.

Ning Fan didn't know that his action of flipping the ancient book

had shocked Meng Chu once more.

This unwritten book was extremely odd. Even Sinister Sparrow needed to expend tremendous amount of magical power just to turn one page. In order to ensure this book was characterless, he had spent years of effort just to finish flipping all the pages.

As for the White Honor, he couldn't even turn one page.

Meng Chu now was feeling regretful because even Sinister Sparrow had underestimated Ning Fan's ability. He was afraid that this young man's power was even greater than the Sect Master!

Throughout Sinister Sparrow Sect, only I know about Elder Ning's ability...Hehe, I must do my best to flatter him well!

Meng Chu's eye expression had turned dead serious.

# Chapter 85 - Good People Always Have a Good Life!

---

After he finished looking at the outer hall, Ning Fan was taken into the inner hall where the items were even more precious than the outside. No one without the elder title was allowed to enter it.

As Ning Fan's eyes swept across the columns of jade cabinet, surprise was written all over his face.

He didn't expect that Sinister Sparrow Sect's storage of items were even greater than Green Clan's. Every spiritual herb and treasure here shook Ning Fan's heart.

A rotten corpse of a Nascent Soul Old Devil! If this thing was given to an Old Devil who could refine corpses, it could be turned into a peak Gold Core corpse puppet. It cost 1 000 000 contribution points.

An early Gold Core wooden-armoured puppet! It cost 500 000 contribution points!

A Peak High Rank Magical Treasure – Flying Cloud Cord, 2 000 000 contribution points!

Aside from those, there were tons of spirit fire, spirit ice and spirit lightning. The lowest grade among them was second grade. There were even third grade and fourth grade.

Devil slaying Divine Lightning, a Third Grade Spirit Lightning! Cultivators with Lightning Spirit Immortal Vein can refine and absorb it! It cost 100 000 contribution points!

True Yang Fire, a Fourth Grade Spirit Fire! 1 000 000 contribution points!

Black Jade Ice, a Third Grade Spirit Ice! 100 000 contribution points!

Compared to fourth grade spiritual thing, third grade spiritual

thing was nothing. The Fourth Grade True Yang Fire really startled Ning Fan. Once the flame and ice reached the fifth grade, it would be called Earth Fire and the Heavenly Frost.

As for the flames and cold Qi that were above fifth grade, in Rain Immortal World there were twelve types of them. Even though the Fourth Grade True Yang Fire wasn't as great as the Black Evil Flame and White Bone Flame, it couldn't be underestimated.

However, it was a pity that Ning Fan was reluctant to spend 1 000 000 contribution points just for this. In addition, the thing that he didn't lack the most was flames. He still had two different types of Earth Devil Demonic Flames waiting for him to consume. So, it would be a waste if he spend his points for this flame now.

Moreover, there were quite a number of very precious Evil Cultivation Law and even some Nascent Soul Cultivation Law, but unfortunately, he hadn't even finished cultivating his own Cultivation Law. Thus, he wouldn't be too greedy about it.

When his eyes swept across the pill cabinet, his countenance changed slightly.

Profound Dragon Pill, a Third Revolution Pill that has the same effect as Jade Royal Pill, to break out of one's cocoon. (Chapter 38) It also has a certain percentage of acquiring the long lost Sonic Magical Art – Dragon-Lion Roar. I had never thought that I could see this thing here.

The Fourth Revolution Undying Pill! The consumption of this pill will prolong one's lifespan by 300 years! If those Old Devils nearing their predestined lifespan saw this pill, they would do anything to get it!

But the price of 3 000 000 contribution points for this Fourth Revolution Pill made Ning Fan flinch. Despite the rareness of its ingredients, he thought that if he could concoct some of these pills, he would be able to sell them at a greater price.

He needed money. There were only a thousand immortal jades left in his storage pouch. Most of the immortal jade was expended to deploy formation back in Demon Sinister Forest.

I'm a Fourth Revolution Pill Master. It would be a serious joke if I am poor to death.

He shook his head and casually took out items from the light curtain, and handed the contribution jade disc to Meng Chu for deduction of points.

Most of his points were used to exchange for valuable spiritual herbs, to compensate the lost ingredients needed to concoct the Nascent Pill.

Many immortal ores were also exchanged. He would use these ores to craft new equipments for the Three Black Devil Guards. New equipment such as the Spiritual Crossbow that could be used to kill Gold Core experts.

Besides that, he also exchanged an incomplete Flying Sword to give it to Situ.

It was the Traceless Sword. It was a Supreme Rank weapon that belonged to some Nascent Soul Old Devil. Though it had been damaged, there was still a trace of a sword intent from the Old Devil in it.

If Situ had this sword, he might be able to gain enlightenment about his own Sword Path, which would lay a foundation for his future path.

Although 2 150 000 might seemed like an extremely large figure, it had been reduced to roughly 200 000 points after the exchange.

Forget it, it's time to leave now. I suppose these items will be sufficient for a period of time.

...

Today was an eye-opening day for Meng Chu because of how

Ning Fan used his contribution points lavishly.

2 000 000 contribution points were spent just like that, Ning Fan didn't even look in pain or something, which made him incomparable to the other Old Devils whose face turned sour the moment they spend their points in exchange for the items.

He's worthy to be called the disciple of Medicine Honor, the great grandson of Black Devil Ning, and also the number one cultivator below the Gold Core realm across the whole Yue Country! It is incomparably rare to find someone who has this kind of spirit!

Meng Chu praised internally, and handed the jade disc back to Ning Fan before he left.

As he went past the corridor in the inner hall, he smelled a trace of tea fragrance.

He came to a halt because he didn't notice that there was a tea garden right outside this winding corridor.

Despite Meng Chu's sluggishness, he loved drinking tea. Naturally, this tea garden was planted by him. There were quite a lot of famous types of tea planted in the garden.

But what caught his attention was the clump of jade-green weeds that were sucking the soil's nutrients.

Weeds weren't any particular living things because they existed in almost every garden, but to Ning Fan's surprise, those weeds could move.

There was no doubt about it. There were around ten tufts of grass. Every tuft of grass consisted roughly of a hundred of leaves.

As he continued to observe those grasses, he noticed that one of the jade-green grass drilled itself out of the ground, raced under a tea plant and vanished into the soil, leaving only a wisp of dirt.

This is...!

His eyes twitched and were filled with surprise.

In the Mortal World, there was only one herb that was mobile. That herb was called Cordyceps.

In the Cultivation World, it was also true that there were some herbs that could move on their own. If he wasn't mistaken, that moving herb was the thing he needed the most for cultivating the Falsifying Art Chant.

There is another name for the Spirit Refining Grass – the Travelling Grass!

How could Ning Fan not feel exhilarated about it? He must have a good fortune to discover the Spirit Refining Grass by chance.

However, it baffled him to see that such a grass existed here. Spirit Refining Grass was a strange living thing since immemorial times. Without fulfilling its conditions, its spiritual intelligence could never been unlocked. Not only does it need a gloomy and cold land, it also needed someone to preach at it every day and night.

He looked over at Meng Chu with a weird expression, thinking could this old man accidentally unlocked these Spirit Refining Grass with his daily preaching?

Meng Chu on the other hand didn't seem joyful and sighed glumly as he saw those moving weeds.

“Ai...I have no idea what I have done to cause these weeds grow in my tea garden. They have already been here for ten years. Last time, it was just a tuft, then it increased to ten tufts. They seem to have their own intelligence. Even I, a Harmonious Spirit cultivator couldn't catch any of them. They look shapeless, but I have no idea why they could absorb the nutrients of the soil. The same goes to their movement because they have no legs. There are so many puzzling things in this world. Ai...even the Sect Master couldn't help get rid of these.”

Meng Chu sighed while Ning Fan replied with a faint smile. “I

can help Elder Meng Chu get rid of this weeds.”

Meng Chu perked up when he heard what Ning Fan just said.

“If Elder Ning is able to get rid of these damned weeds, I...I will be willing to become your servant eternally as a way to show my gratitude!”

Drinking tea had always been Meng Chu’s pastime, but these weeds were the trouble that he couldn’t get rid of in the past ten years.

Ning Fan on the other hand couldn’t understand why there would be someone who would willing make an oath of becoming someone’s servant eternally just because of a tiny tea garden?

The only explanation for this was Meng Chu was a real weirdo.

However, he was grateful that this weirdo had nurtured such a spiritual grass, although he wasn’t really sure what Elder Meng Chu said to turn those weeds into intelligent ones.

Ning Fan stopped his contemplation and walked slowly to the tea garden. As he approached, those tufts of Spirit Refining Grass immediately drilled into the soil and disappeared.

Due to the weeds containing spiritual intelligence, they could flee and hid themselves stealthily, making it extremely difficult to catch, but Ning Fan had a way of catching them.

He took out a censer, placed a few types of spiritual herbs into it, ground them into an incense and ignited it.

Among these few herbs, wood spirit energy was the strongest smell, mixed with the scent of rosemary that used to enchant women. As the incense was lit, the wisp of smoke curled randomly and the scent spread across the entire area.

When the tufts of Spirit Refining Grasses smelled this scent, their spiritual intelligence was enchanted by the rosemary. Then, each of them jumped out of the soil instinctively and walked towards



Ning Fan.

Meng Chu who was standing on one side was dumbfounded. This was absolutely the weirdest thing he had ever seen since he started the Devil Path.

He couldn't believe that someone could lure the walking herbs into the trap.

He's truly a master! Judging by how skillful Elder Ning is with this technique, he must have used this technique many times and enchanted thousands of beauties. If I was a woman, I would've been enchanted by the scent and fell into his hands..."

Meng Chu was getting more and more impressed by Ning Fan, even if he was impressed due to misunderstanding.

As the Spirit Refining Grass neared Ning Fan, he swept across his spirit sense to encompass them. He patted his storage pouch, took out a gleaming jade box, and placed all of the spiritual grasses into it and kept it along with the censer, and let out a sigh of relief.

"I'm honored that I'm able to remove them for you." He cupped his fists at Meng Chu and left, while Meng Chu was currently staring at the tea garden that was free of those annoying weeds, looking as if he almost wanted to cry.

Ning Fan is a good man! This is the kindness that I must remember for the rest of my life! Good man will always have a good life!

Next time, I must give away some spirit tea seeds to Elder Ning.

If Meng Chu knew that those hateful weeds were the most expensive herbs since immemorial times, he would surely be at a loss for words. Too bad, he would never know the truth. It was truly terrible for one to lack knowledge.

## Chapter 86 (1) -

---

Late at night, Ning Fan was sitting cross-legged in his room while putting a Spirit Refining Grass into his mouth.

The grass had magical introspective effect. It could be used to cultivate Falsifying Art Chant. If this grass was consumed daily, it could improve the comprehension ability of the cultivator.

The ability to comprehend was a very profound ability. In the beginning of the cultivation path, pills were used to pave the way. As the cultivation goes higher, going into seclusion to acquire enlightenment had become the crucial part of cultivation.

If one could comprehend it, one was enlightened. If one failed to grasp it, one wouldn't be able to advance further regardless of how much time and effort were expended and how many pills were consumed.

Cultivators were just like ants. Only very few of them could succeed and had the strength to compete in the Heavens and Earth.

As the leaf of Spirit Refining Grass entered his mouth, he closed his eyes and allowed it to melt.

Gradually, a trace of cooling sensation drifted past his sea of consciousness. At this moment, his memory became so clear that he could even remember the time when he was merely three years old, when he was adopted by Ning Family and turned into a servant. However, his memory before three years old was blank, as though it had been erased by someone.

He felt a little surprised, but he knew that most of the children adopted by Ning Family would have their memories erased so that they would remain loyal to the family. This was the tradition in the Cultivation World.

As his sea of consciousness got cooler, his senses grew sharper.

His spirit sense began to spread out across the night sky.

The maximum coverage of his spirit sense was 500 miles, but after consuming the Spirit Refining Grass, his spirit sense turned into a trace of something and drifted further and further.

It continued to a thousand, ten thousand, a hundred thousand and then a million miles!

He had no idea that he had done a very dangerous thing—the Spirit Sense Line which condensed a strand of unnoticeable line had a wide coverage and allowed one to reach zillions of miles.

This technique was a long lost divine ability of the ancient Fiendgods called Myriad Miles Wander. Any expert who wished to cultivate the early-stage of this technique must be at least an Immortal. Ning Fan, on the other hand, had unintentionally casted it.

In the boundless void, he could vaguely feel the energy of his spirit sense getting thinner as it pierced through the nine million feet high sky, out of the barrier of the Rain Immortal World and into the starry sky.

Every star was brilliantly bright and it seemed like there were jade palaces built on these extremely far away places. No other experts would be able to see it as clearly as Ning Fan did.

Above the starry sky was the world which every cultivator longed to go—the Four Heavens Immortal World.

His spirit sense was stretched to its limit, and he was able to observe the star nearest to him.

This one star consisted of thousands of countries and every country was a lot larger than Yue Country.

“The Star of Immortal Cave!” A name popped up from the memory of Great Emperor Ancient Chaos.

There were experts flying back and forth in the void. The Qi of every one of them was terrifying and most of them was above Void Fragmentation.

Suddenly, there was a cold voice of an old man that came from the star when he sensed Ning Fan's intrusion.

“Humph! Why is there a junior who dares to use the divine ability—Myriad Miles Wander—to spy on my Black Martial Star? Eh? You aren't from the Void World and you don't have an Immortal essence.”

Although it was merely a light voice, it still crumbled Ning Fan's spirit sense. Moreover, the cultivation base of this expert was beyond Ning Fan's comprehension.

Immediately, Ning Fan opened his eyes but his spirit sense was still left in the star that was billions of miles away.

Not good! This is the divine ability of Immemorial Gods, it isn't under my control. I can't get my spirit sense back!

His face sank. He couldn't believe that he would stray into the Void World after consuming the Spirit Refining Grass. Was he going to lose his peak Gold Core spirit sense just like that?

As Ning Fan was gritting his teeth, the old man in the Black Martial Star seemed to notice something and let out a smile.

“Interesting, so you are a cultivator from the world below. Hehe, you're just a Harmonious Spirit expert but you can already use the Myriad Miles Wander. That means you have extraordinary comprehension ability. En, I can also sense the smell of Spirit Refining Grass from your spirit sense. You must have a great fortune to acquire this grass. What surprises me even more was that you have already condensed the sea of swords. Now, it seems like you have encountered some problems. Alright, I'll lend you a hand to form a karma with you.”

The elder released his spirit sense along with Ning Fan's, and as fine as hair spirit sense went back into the ocean of stars.

This was the first time that Ning Fan felt so tiny before the spirit sense of this elder.

That kind of power wasn't comparable to the Bone or Moksha Emperor. There was only one feeling that he sensed—the elder's spirit sense was like the bottomless ocean, whereas his own spirit sense was just like a puny mayfly above the ocean.

## Chapter 86 (2) - Entrapping Bai Lu

---

The elder's spirit sense was unable to enter Rain Immortal World due to the border's force but he was able to ripple Ning Fan's spirit sense back into the world.

Ning Fan's face paled like a white paper as he retrieved his spirit sense, and immediately, he took out the Bright King Coral which he obtained from the Merit Hall, tossed it into the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron, melted it into liquid form and consumed it.

That was close! If the spirit sense returned to him a few moments later, his sea of consciousness would surely collapse.

After a long time, he exhaled a breath of foul Qi and his face showed a bitter smile.

“Never thought that the Spirit Refining Grass would bring me such danger. However, that starry world will surely lead me to the Four Heavens Immortal World. It's a pity that I didn't exactly know which Heaven it was out of the four Heavens. Perhaps in the future, I will rise from the Rain Immortal World and explore those worlds.”

Despite how dangerous it was, he had learned something very important, at least he had grasped the divine ability of the immemorial gods—Myriad Miles Wander.

However, he would never use it again until his cultivation base reach the Void Fragmentation realm as it was too dangerous.

He took a slight breath and consumed the second piece of Spirit Refining grass. This time, he would be more careful to prevent the same incident from happening.

But before he could consume the second grass, he sensed his Spirit realm Grand Formation flicker in the night.

Meanwhile, a shadow with a concealed murderous intent quietly

approached Ning Fan's room. Then, she placed a smouldering censer outside the room. Inside the censer was the rare enchanting incense of Yue Country named Anti-Chastity Incense.

The name of this incense originated from its function. It was the favourite item of those rapists. Once this incense was ignited, even early Harmonious Spirit female cultivators wouldn't be able to stand it and would lose their mind and control over their body.

However, the one who ignited the enchanting incense was Bai Lu!

Oh? This girl wants to enchant and kill me?

Ning Fan's eyes sparkled. He kept the Spirit Refining Grass and laid down on his bed, acting as though he had really fainted.

He would like to see what Bai Lu would do to him.

When she heard the plop inside the room, her face turned into a smile of triumph.

Bai Lu wore a white dress that revealed part of her jade skin; her jade-skinned legs were exposed from her thin and partially transparent dress.

Her legs were her biggest pride, the thing that attracted the attention of all male cultivators, however, her legs were now covered with bruises after being groped by Ning Fan harshly.

I hate him to the very core. I, Bai Lu, will take my revenge today!

Flashes reflected from the tears in her eyes. She gritted her teeth in a vengeful way, but it was somewhat blended with a trace of hesitation.

She pushed through the door, holding a mid-grade Early Rank Dagger dipped with poison. She moved stealthily to the bed and raised the dagger while the cold breeze blew through the window.

The thing was that her hands were shaky, hesitating whether to jab the dagger down.

If I kill him, I will get every sister in Dual Cultivation Palace into trouble.

She slowly put the dagger down, gritted her teeth and then turned and left; but, the moment that she was about to leave, a pair of powerful arms, clamped her shoulder and waist, hurled her violently onto the bed, and the man pressed against her.

“You have the nerve to assassinate your master, miss cauldron.” Ning Fan held her arms tightly while his body was touching her bosoms. A wave of warm air flew into her ears as he spoke.

Seeing that Ning Fan wasn't enchanted by the incense, her face revealed a trace of fear. “Why... didn't the enchanting incense work on you?”

She tried to struggle under Ning Fan's powerful grip but found it impossible to break free. While his body was pressed against her's, the spiritual energy that radiated from his Yin Yang Evil Vein turned her body into jelly.

She felt sad when she realized that she couldn't lay a hand on him even though Ning Fan didn't bewitch her with his enchanting spell.

She gritted her teeth hard, closed her eyes and stopped fighting. “I have lost. You can do whatever you want to me.”

“You are my cauldron, I will only dual cultivate with you. Why would I kill you?”

“I'd rather die than dual cultivate with you...” Bai Lu stopped when she recalled that she had lost her virginity to this young elder.

As a girl, she despised Ning Fan for snatching away her virginity, but as a disciple, she felt that Ning Fan was a better elder because he didn't do anything bad to any of her sisters. Her mind was filled with conflicting thoughts that's why she hesitated even though she had the chance of killing him.



“You are my cauldron.”

“I won’t be your cauldron.” Bai Lu said resolutely.

“Is that so? Well, I’ll give you a chance. I will lie here and do nothing, you can use whatever method you like to pluck me. If you can pluck a trace of my cultivation from me, you are not my cauldron anymore and I will become yours instead.”

Ning Fan loosened his grip on her wrists, spun and laid on the bed next to her. Her face blushed with shame after listening to what he said.

“Shameless. It sounds pretty good, but I will still be used by you even if I’m the one who plucks you.”

Bai Lu wasn’t a fool. She wouldn’t do something as foolish as plucking Ning Fan. But Ning Fan’s composure displeased her. Before the arrival of this youth, she was supposed to be the high and mighty leader in Dual Cultivation Palace.

Humph! I have already lost my virginity to him anyway. It doesn’t matter anymore if he took advantage of me again this time. If I can pluck him, I will break through to the intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm. What a contemptuous youth! I will make you regret!

Her eyes glanced coldly at Ning Fan. She then turned and sat on top of Ning Fan’s body.

\*Xi Xi Su Su...\*

Every piece of garment was taken off except for her bandeau to reduce the probability of Ning Fan taking advantage of her.

She hesitated and gritted her teeth for a moment before deciding whether or not to take off her skirt. Her jade-skin legs blushed under the candle light, while the spot next to her butt was getting slightly wet.

“Eh? I just gave you a hug, but you have...”

“Watch your mouth!” Bai Lu interrupted Ning Fan out of embarrassment.

She still felt unsettled in her heart. If it wasn't because of the Yin Yang spiritual energy that had flowed into her body, her body wouldn't have responded embarrassingly.

It was despicable. He had seen all her naked spots. She must suck his Yang essence dry to avenge herself.

However, she couldn't afford to cripple his cultivation base entirely and risk offending his formidable masters.

As a matter of fact, this was her first time plucking a man. Last night didn't count as her first time because it was totally out of her control during that time.

“I will begin now...”

She closed her eyes, aimed her vagina at that ‘thing’ and prepared to sit on it, but right at this moment, Ning Fan stopped her mockingly.

“Miss devil, you aren't being professional. Why do you need to do the full set when you are plucking me? You don't have to, you can try licking... it...”

“Wh-what did you say!”

Bai Lu felt so embarrassed that she wanted to kill someone.

The truth was that foreplay was very crucial, especially when a female was plucking a male so that the male's Yang energy would be fully aroused.

However, she hated Ning Fan very much. How could she be willing to put her delicate mouth and moist tongue into that hot and stiff and disgusting ‘thing’?

“Don't... don't try to get more than what you want...”

“I'm trying to get more than I want? It's you who is plucking me right now and I'm the victim. If we don't have some foreplay

before the actual event, I'm afraid that you won't be able to pluck me, given the difference between our cultivation base. You will lose."

"I won't lose!"

A hint of pride flashed through her eyes. Despite her hesitation, she bent down, closed her eyes and put her mouth into his penis.

For a moment, a strange flow of heat spread throughout her body that almost made her collapse.

What annoyed her more was that Ning Fan was twitching his body during the activity.

"How dare you...? Don't move..."

"I'm helping you. Your skill is amateurish."

Ning Fan showed a gleeful smile. He wouldn't let his eighteenth cauldron escape from his fingertips.

He practiced the Yin Yang Transformation and not even a peak Gold Core female devil could pluck him, let alone Bai Lu.

This was definitely a trick to deceive this young girl.

At this moment, Ning Fan felt that he was a little crooked. But as long as he didn't commit crooked actions, it was fine.

It was what a true devil would do. A true devil would go to any lengths to meet its objective.

However, he realized that he had underestimated Bai Lu.

He felt her tongue was so soft and warm, making him think of the possibility that he would really be plucked by her.

## Chapter 87 - Xue Qing Was Amazed!

---

Early in the morning, Ning Fan stretched himself lazily, put on his clothes and covered Bai Lu with a blanket before going out of the room.

Last night, he had been ‘plucked’ hard by Bai Lu, but her skill wasn’t competent enough to seize a portion of his cultivation base to enhance hers.

Her scattered hair was stained with milky fluid, including her face, lips, bosoms and genital tract.

She tried very hard to suck Ning Fan’s Yang essence, unfortunately her effort was in vain, but she wasn’t aware of it. Currently, she was sleeping soundly on the bed, she realized that her cultivation base had advanced after plucking Ning Fan!

Her initial cultivation was already at the peak of early Harmonious Spirit realm. So Ning Fan just had to channel some of his Yin Yang Locket energy into her body for her to advance.

“I win and you lose. From now on, you, Ning Fan, will become my cauldron. I will pluck you every day. I will pluck you!” Before Bai Lu went unconscious, she had a triumphant smile on her face despite having sex with Ning Fan all night.

“Is that so? Congratulations then.”

Ning Fan touched her long and smooth legs and smiled slightly.

So, was this the first woman he deceived?

But with her as company, he would no longer be so lonely in Sinister Sparrow Sect.

...

After putting away his thoughts, he went straight to Dan Palace. This palace was once under the care of his master, but now, it had been taken over by an alchemist elder.

No one in Sinister Sparrow Sect knew that his master had already lost his cultivation base.

The Dan palace was made of green bricks and jade tiles. A Nascent realm Grand Formation was deployed by some old ancestor of Sinister Sparrow Sect outside the palace zillions of years ago. This formation could be used to gather the Heaven and Earth spirit energy to improve the success rate in concoction.

Currently, there was a wave of fire spirit energy surging outside the palace. Ning Fan was wearing an elder's jade token as he passed through the grand formation. In the palace, there was a red-eyed elder with a shabby hair and dirty robes, sitting in the outer palace and reading a book about alchemy.

A wide collections of alchemy books were placed in the outer palace for the disciples to claim with their points or to read.

In the inner palace, there were three levels of concoction room. The lower level used the first grade earth fire. The mid level used the second grade of earth fire in concoction and the high level used the third grade of earth fire.

Normally, only Third Revolution Dan Master would be able to use the high level concoction room. In Sinister Sparrow Sect, apart from Ning Fan's master, there was also this red-eyed elder who was eligible in using it.

The current elder was named Xue Qing. He was a cold man, aloof and distanced. His concoction grade should've already reached the intermediate Third Revolution realm. Although he wasn't as great as Ning Fan's master, he was still considered as a renowned Dan Master across Yue Country. There were also many Gold Core Old Devils who had come and asked him to concoct pills.

He had a pair of red eyes because of his eccentric habit—opening the lid of the cauldron during every concoction to observe the reaction with his naked eyes. It caused his eyes to be smoked by the medicinal gas. Some said that because of this, his eyes had acquired

the ability of Fiery Eyes that could see through any illusory and concealing art.

Knowing that Ning Fan walked into his palace, his attention was still absorbed by the book without even bothering to greet the visitor, however, he spoke coldly, “Elder Ning, eh? Humph. My Dan Palace is built for people to concoct pills not for people to concoct aphrodisiacs. So, what’s your purpose of coming here?”

This old man’s words didn’t sound welcoming at all and it had a strong prejudice against Ning Fan. Certainly, he didn’t have much respect for Ning Fan like the other experts in Sinister Sparrow Sect.

Ning Fan was dumbfounded as he didn’t know when he had offended this old man.

However, when he noticed the old man stressed the word aphrodisiac, he guessed that he must have lots of disagreements with Dual Cultivation Law.

Ning Fan was lost in his thoughts. When Xue Qing saw Ning Fan still standing there, he put down his book, turned and then stared at Ning Fan. A flash of fire appeared in his eyes, emitting the trace of an early Gold Core Qi.

“Humph! Your master, Han Yuanji was an outstanding and heroic expert, a peak Third Revolution Dan Master. How could he accept an impractical disciple like you? A young brat that only spends time with women. Don’t you feel guilty about it?”

Xue Qing’s aura that was as harmless as a breeze was blowing against Ning Fan’s face, but that fiery gaze sent a chill down his back. He had to admit that this man indeed had a pair of boiling eyes.

The moment Xue Qing spoke those words, Ning Fan immediately understood why this elder wasn’t being kind to him—it was because of his master, Old Devil.

This elder was extremely aloof and arrogant, but his persistence in alchemy was beyond ordinary. His clothes and his fiery eyes balls showed that he had made alchemy a part of his life. He was afraid that this man had never succumbed to anyone in Sinister Sparrow Sect except for the man who had a greater alchemy skill than him—Old Devil.

He had regarded Old Devil as his rival whom he must surpass. Naturally, he got infuriated when he learned that Old Devil's disciple practiced Dual Cultivation.

Almost all of the facts had been correctly guessed by Ning Fan.

Since this old man was angry because he thought that Old Devil's disciple was just a spoiled brat and didn't follow his master's footsteps, Ning Fan wouldn't take it into heart.

"I have come here not to concoct aphrodisiacs. Besides, I have already kept a number of human cauldrons with me, so why would I need an aphrodisiac? I have come to concoct some pills. Can Elder Xue open a mid level concoction room for Ning Fan?"

His words sounded indifferent and the calmness on his face slightly astonished Xue Qing.

"This kid is indeed as strong as the rumor says. He is the first expert below Gold Core realm who remained calm in the face of my fiery eyes. But can he really concoct pills? Why is he borrowing a mid level concoction room? Is he going to concoct Second Revolution Pills?"

Xue Qing's eyes stared at Ning Fan from top to bottom in disbelief.

He didn't believe that Ning Fan could really concoct Second Revolution Pills. However, his prejudice against Ning Fan had reduced quite a bit after being able to remain calm before his intimidating aura, but it was barely enough to make him the disciple of Old Devil. Despite the admiration and respect he had for

Old Devil, he would just open a low level concoction room for this young man.

“Because of your master, I will open a low level concoction room for you.”

When he imagined the possibility of this inexperienced young brat ruining his concoction room, he winced in pain.

In addition, the news of opening a concoction room for Ning Fan would definitely shock the whole Sinister Sparrow Sect if it was spread out, Xue Qing was well-known for his aloof behavior and only allowed experts with an alchemist badge to use his concoction room.

The alchemist badge was certified by the Divine Palaces of Rain Immortal World. It was also called the Rain Palace. It existed in every country, including Yue Country. They provided examination in alchemy, refinement and formation. Rumor says that anyone whose profession was certified by the Rain Palace would be able to enjoy a great amount of benefits.

Without the badge, Xue Qing would only chase them away. He wouldn't even allow any of them to step into the low level concoction room, but today, he opened one of the rooms for this foolish kid Ning Fan.

“How can I use a low level concoction room, Elder Xue? I am going to concoct the Second Revolution Consolidating Spirit Pill. The earth fire in the low level concoction room won't be enough and this will reduce the success rate of the concoction.” Ning Fan slightly frowned and explained.

“Nonsense! You are only 17 years old. How can you concoct a Second Revolution Pill? Humph! Are you trying to look down on concoction? You should know that alchemy isn't the same as Dual Cultivation. It doesn't have shortcuts to improve oneself. The only way to improve in alchemy is to through bits and fragments of experience. Back then, I have been following an alchemist master



for 30 years before becoming a First Revolution Pill Master. A hundred years later, I became a Second Revolution Pill Master and another hundred years passed, I became a Third Revolution Pill Master. In the path of alchemy, one must slowly gain experience, taking one step at a time. With your impatient and restless frame of mind, it wouldn't be of any help not only in the path of alchemy, but also in the path of cultivation. Learn from your master and your great grandfather, Black Devil Ning. They are famous alchemists across Yue Country. They both made one step at a time in their learning process; then overtime, they become what they are today!"

Xue Qing sounded like a real senior while reproaching Ning Fan. When he spoke about Old Devil and Black Devil Ning, he somewhat got a little carried away, which Ning Fan found both amusing and annoying.

If this senior found out that Ning Fan was Black Devil Ning and realized that he was reproaching one of the figures he admired the most, Ning Fan wondered how this old man would feel.

"Senior, please open a mid level concoction room for me." Ning Fan said with a pleading smile. Since this old man was a friend of Old Devil, he did not mind calling him senior.

The word 'senior' had softened Elder Xue's heart, it made him reminisce those days when he had just started learning concoction and had faced numerous obstacles, but he was so persistent that he never gave up no matter what.

After a brief moment, he heaved a long sigh and said while shaking his head.

"Ai, you stubborn young kid seems very much like your master. Alright, if you want a mid level, so be it. But the spirit fire inside is a second grade earth fire. It is extremely difficult to control. Be very careful as it can devour you entirely. Youngsters need to fail and suffer sometimes to understand what this elderly said. My

thousand words won't be as effective as you failing a single time. Go now."

Xue Qing snapped his fingers to unseal the formation of the inner palace and gave Ning Fan a unique badge so that he could pass through the formation of the desired concoction room. This formation could protect the alchemist from any unnecessary disturbance outside.

"Thank you, Elder Xue."

Ning Fan took the badge, and walked into one of the mid level concoction room in the inner palace.

In the low level concoction room, the earth fire was pale yellow in color as it only a first grade earth fire. In the mid level concoction room, the earth fire looked pale red and in the high level concoction room, the earth fire was dark green.

He walked into the formation light, and waved his hand to produce the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. He drew the earth fire into the cauldron before tossing the herbs required to concoct a Consolidating Spirit Pill skillfully into the cauldron.

First off, he had to concoct as much Consolidating Spirit Pill as possible for his advancement to the peak Harmonious Spirit realm. Then, he would concoct Vein Opening Pill, Raising Spirit Pill and more Consolidating Spirit Pills and bring them back to Ning City, and then feed them to the Three Black Devil Guards.

As for the medicine to cure Lan Mei's illness and the Third Revolution Pills, he had to reach the False Core realm first before he could ask Xue Qing again to open the high level concoction room.

The fact that he could concoct Second Revolution Pills would certainly change Xue Qing's preconception against him, which would make it easier for him to get to the high level concoction room.

...

As Xue Qing walked into the inner palace, his expression changed like he was facing the vicissitudes of life.

He had known Old Devil for 40 years, yet he didn't know that Old Devil's disciple had grown so old.

When he saw how young, frivolous, and out of control this 17-year-old young man who claimed that he could concoct a Second Revolution Pill was, he remembered that he was once as impulsive as him.

“Han Yuanji, I have made an exception for your disciple today by opening the mid level concoction room for him, this will surely teach your disciple a good lesson. He is considered one of the raw jades, but without proper polishing, he won't be able to shine beautifully like a jade.”

Xue Qing still persistently believed that Ning Fan wouldn't be able to concoct a Second Revolution Pill.

But such stubbornness suddenly turned into astonishment after smelling a scent of a Second Revolution Pill.

Ning Fan has concocted a Second Revolution Pill... This scent is no doubt the scent of Consolidating Spirit Pill!

One should know that Consolidating Spirit Pill is a Second Revolution Pill, one of the most difficult pills to concoct. This kid has actually made it!

“No, it isn't just one pill!”

For the first time, shock was displayed in his eyes because he could tell from the fragrance that drifted out of the room that it wasn't the scent of only one pill, it was a few hundred of them.

Could it be that Ning Fan is making hundreds of Second Revolution Pills simultaneously? That's impossible! Even Old Devil couldn't do this.

“This kid is...could he be a Fourth Revolution Pill Master?” An unsettling emotion filled his eyes.

## Chapter 88 - Advance to the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm!

---

Ning Fan naturally wouldn't have thought that Xue Qing was able to sniff the amount of pills he concocted just from the medicinal aroma, Xue Qing's sense of smell was so sharp because it was honed for 200 years. It couldn't be learned in an instant.

Two hundred Spirit Consolidating Pills were being concocted at the same time, but it wasn't a relaxing process for him despite him being a Fourth Revolution Pill Master.

A Third Revolution Pill Master like Xue Qing found it difficult enough to concoct 10 Spirit Consolidating Pills.

In addition, the strength of Ning Fan's peak Gold Core spirit sense had fully been fortified and even enhanced further after consuming the Spirit Refining Grass and Bright King Coral.

After an hour, both of his eyes sparkled all of a sudden. He hit the lid of the cauldron. Without letting the fragrance escape into the air, he flicked his sleeve, using his spirit sense to send all the pills and aroma into the jade bottles.

It was a Pill-Sealing Spirit Sense. Such pill-sealing technique was one of the ingenious technique of the Nine Revolution Riverboat. It could guarantee that the fragrance and effect of the pills were preserved. Throughout the Rain Immortal World, no one else could do this except Ning Fan.

"It's finally done..."

Ning Fan wiped the sweat off his forehead and exhaled a breath of relief. Instead of consuming the pills that he had just concocted, he sat cross-legged and adjusted his Qi.

One Spirit Consolidating Pill was enough to improve the concentration of spirit energy in one's immortal vein, gradually

changing it into a solid form, but it might not happen every time because the success rate of the pill depended on the one making the pill.

Ordinary Second Revolution alchemists could concoct Spirit Consolidating Pills that had one-third success rate in consolidating one's spirit. A Third Revolution alchemist like Xue Qing could probably concoct pills with 50 percent success rate. As for the pills concocted by Ning Fan, they all had at least 90 percent success rate. That was no doubt a scary percentage.

Another hour later, Ning Fan's magical energy was fully replenished. Then, he took out a Spirit Consolidating Pill and swallowed it. As the pill dissolved, an abundant amount of medicinal energy rushed into his immortal vein. His late Harmonious Spirit realm immortal vein had become stronger and broader after the spirit within was raised. As for spirit consolidation, it was the process of constantly increasing the density of the spirit inside, making it more and more like a solid form that would become the foundation for core formation.

One vein...ten veins...a hundred veins!

The Yin Yang Evil Veins could refine those medicinal energy at swift speed, but due to the magical energy rotating too fast, his immortal veins swelled up, causing him pain. However, such pain wasn't worth mentioning compared to the pain caused by the Jade Royal Pill.

This process lasted for a night. At its completion, Ning Fan made a long exhale. His Qi rose all of a sudden, turning into a gust of wind. Comparing his current magical strength to his previous, it had been enhanced twice, and his cultivation base had reached the peak of the Harmonious Spirit realm.

Additionally, his spirit sense also rose as his cultivation base advanced, reaching the half-step Nascent Soul realm, but after that, it would be hard to advance any further.

Both of his cultivation base and spirit sense had hit the bottleneck. His cultivation base reached the bottleneck to Gold Core realm while his spirit sense reached the bottleneck to Nascent Soul realm.

At this point, eating any more pills wouldn't bring him further benefits. He needed to go into seclusion to deal with his Heart Devil. It would take at least ten years before he could make a breakthrough.

Feeling the enormous magical energy in his body, he pointed his finger below, zapping the green-stoned floor with lightning.

This type of stone was called Ghost Crag. They were solid and rough, but with a casual lightning strike on it, a thumb-sized hole with an inch deep would be created.

Besides the new hole produced, it also looked burnt.

It was Thunder Palm, the skill used by Gold Core experts.

Ning Fan hadn't even reached the Gold Core realm yet. So how could he exert a beam of lightning strike? Although it wasn't the true Thunder Palm, the power of the lightning wasn't any weaker than any ordinary Spirit realm spell.

"This is the skill of a Gold Core expert. It's power doesn't vary much from Harmonious Spirit realm skills, but its features were different."

He closed his eyes, settled down his excitement from his advancement, gradually turning his heart as calm as a stagnant water.

Only one more step to reach the Gold Core realm. Then, he would be on par with those Sect Masters of Yue Country.

Half a year ago, he was just an ordinary person. Half a year later, he already possessed earth-shattering strength. His improvement was too fast, which created a Heart Devil that was extremely difficult to eliminate.

That year, he was constantly bullied by the Sect Master of All Pleasure Sect—Sha Jiuyou who was merely a Tenth Level Vein Opening female. But now, that female sect master was no longer a significant devil.

During the time when he was at Haining Ning Family, the old ancestor of Ning Family was only a Harmonious Spirit cultivator.

“They are too weak...” Ning Fan said in a very plain tone.

All Pleasure Sect, Ning Family and the enemies he had back then had already become as fragile as ants to him. None of them was worth mentioning at all.

His state of mind was changing, adjusting himself to the mind of a powerhouse.

After standing there for a long time, he opened his eyes, exhaled a breath of foul Qi and sat cross-legged on the floor.

He put aside the remaining Spirit Consolidating Pills, waited for his Qi to return to its normal state before starting another round of concoction.

...

One day had passed. Xue Qing was still waiting outside Ning Fan's concoction room with a look of respect on his face.

He didn't dare to make any sound, fearing that it would disturb Ning Fan. He had thirty percent certainty that Ning Fan was a Fourth Revolution Pill Master.

He believed in his sense of smell. He was once praised by a Fourth Revolution Pill Master because of this.

But his smell could only give him thirty percentage certainty in his deduction. If he could see Ning Fan's concoction method, he would certainly know more about it.

He was now standing right outside the stone door, making sure that no one would come and disturb the person inside. It looked



like he was the disciple of the person inside. It reminded him of the scenes when he was standing outside his master's seclusion room, waiting for his master to come out.

Many pill masters came, but seeing Xue Qing personally guarding the concoction room made all of them suck in a breath of cold air, as if they had seen a ghost.

“\*Hiss!\* Who's the guy inside there? How could he make the dignified Elder Xue Qing wait for him outside? He must be someone great.”

“Look at the plate on the door, it states Dual Cultivation Palace. None of those lawless women knew how to concoct pills. Could it be Elder Ning, Ning Fan is concocting pills inside?”

“He's worthy to be called Elder Ning indeed. Even the Third Revolution Pill Master, Xue Qing showed him so much respect.”

These experts were muttering to one another that it immediately drew a fierce look from Xue Qing. His eyes were vicious and ferocious, absolutely wasn't kind to anyone.

“Get out! Get out of here now! Dan Palace isn't open to anyone today!”

Xue Qing's tone was intense, emitting a slight aura of a Gold Core realm, but due to him keeping his voice too low, it sounded kind of funny.

He was afraid that if he spoke too loud, he would disturb Ning Fan's concoction.

All the old alchemists who had come were chased out of Dan Palace, leaving only him and Ning Fan inside the building.

He continued to wait patiently until the stone door of the room burst open.

Accompanied by waves of medicinal aroma, a youth with extraordinary bearing walked out of the room, looking slightly

weary.

Though the youth now looked tired, the difference between his current Qi and his previous was day and night.

When Xue Qing was about to inquire Ning Fan's concoction method and his level, a Qi spread out across his face, making him stand rooted to the ground.

"Peak Harmonious Spirit realm! You have broken through to the peak Harmonious Spirit realm in only one day?"

Xue Qing's voice turned shrill due to him being overly excited.

"Hehe... it was just luck. I am feeling a little tired today, I will come back another day to continue concocting."

Ning Fan cupped his fists at Xue Qing and left.

Xue Qing was gaping as he walked out of Dan Palace. He was so stunned that he had forgotten to ask Ning Fan about his mastery level.

Before this, he had already focused too much of his attention to this newcomer, he was after all the disciple of Old Devil. He knew that Ning Fan was merely an intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert before he entered the Demon Sinister Forest. A month later, he advanced to late Harmonious Spirit realm; and, after spending a day in the concoction room, he had already broken through into the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm.

Putting his concoction method aside, such cultivation talent was truly astounding. It was impossible to advance at such a speed even if this youth practiced the Dual Cultivation Evil Law.

"This youth...how did this youth do it?"

Xue Qing looked terrified, feeling how ridiculous it was that he looked down on Ning Fan at the beginning. Even with his hundred years of experience, he still wasn't able to see through this youth.

After Ning Fan left, he patted the back of his head and recalled

that he needed to ask Ning Fan about his concoction method.

“I was being silly. How could I even forget this?”

Xue Qing was annoyed. He blamed himself for that. But even so, he was sure of one thing: At the time when Ning Fan walked out of the concoction room, the pill aroma that he smelled indicated that at least a thousand pills were concocted.

In just one day, Ning Fan had concocted up to a thousand Second Revolution Pills.

Even if Ning Fan wasn't a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, he would certainly be a Third Revolution Pill Master.

“\*Hiss!\* a 17 year-old Third Revolution Pill Master? Or even a Fourth Revolution Pill Master?!” Xue Qing's eyes blazed. All his underestimation of Ning Fan was gone.

Xue Qing had the urge to chase after Ning Fan and exchange insights regarding concoction with him, but on second thought, he stopped himself.

“Forget it. Elder Ning has just broken through to the peak Harmonious Spirit realm. He will need some time to fortify his cultivation base. It's best that I don't go and disturb him now. He has said that he will come back and concoct some pills a few days later. En, I will wait for him!”

Unknowingly, Xue Qing had already called Ning Fan, Elder Ning, which meant that he had already acknowledged this youth's talent subconsciously.

One should know that not more than ten alchemists across Yue Country was acknowledged by him given how arrogant he was.

# Chapter 89 - It's Called Drunk Dead of Liquor

---

Ning Fan was walking in the valley of the Inner Sect, stepping over the dried leaves. Seeing him from the back seemed somewhat desolate.

The closer one got to the Gold Core realm, the further away one gets from sentiments. In other words, Gold Core realm was putting an end to all mortal relationships.

In addition, the Heart Devil was inching closer to him, stirring up a slight discomfort in his heart.

“I don't like this feeling.”

He stopped in his track, closed his eyes and focused on suppressing the Heart Devil. While the wind was whipping against his body, he had found the peace in his heart.

After a while, he opened his eyes and revealed an uninhibited smile.

“This is the real me.”

It was still early when he returned to the Dual Cultivation Palace, but after his break through and a day concocting, he felt that fatigue was eating him up.

He partially laid on the bed. But before he fell asleep, he sensed a flicker outside the Spirit realm Formation Light.

It was Bai Lu again.

“She's really a troublesome woman. Why can't she just stop for a while?”

Ning Fan rose and sat on the edge of the bed, and saw the door being pushed open by Bai Lu with her high and mighty sneering smile.

“Humph! You, my cauldron, dare to vanish for a day? You have made me spent time looking for you!”

“Cauldron? Are you calling me your cauldron?”

“If it isn’t you, then who am I calling? The night before yesterday, I was the one who won. According to our agreement, if I could pluck a portion of your cultivation base away, you will become my cauldron!” Bai Lu sounded a little proud. She had gained this pride after breaking through to the intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm.

“Oh? About that thing. I would’ve forgotten it if you didn’t mention it. Miss Bai Lu, look at the sky, it’s still early. Isn’t it not good to make out during daytime?” Ning Fan rubbed his forehead gently. Though his expression remained unchanged, he couldn’t help but laugh in his heart.

This Bai Lu was still being kept in the dark. She still thought that she had succeeded in plucking him.

Logically speaking, advancing from early Harmonious Spirit realm to intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm after the making out did seem like she had plucked Ning Fan.

“Humph! Ning Fan! You’re now my cauldron. Don’t tell me that you are regretting it. Let me tell you this, sister is going to pluck you today!”

“En, whatever. I’ll feel comfortable anyway. But, the day is still early. Have a drink with me first. Wait until I get drunk, then you can pluck me however you like until you’re satisfied.” Ning Fan didn’t put her initiative to pluck him in his eyes because that wasn’t plucking at all. It was just her giving herself freely to a man.

“What, a drink?!” Bai Lu seemed troubled. She had never touched liquor because her drinking capacity was too low.

Moreover, she was a proud woman and she hated Ning Fan very much, so why would she have a drink with him? Although her

feelings towards him had slightly changed after two intimate nights, her degree of hatred for him remained unchanged.

Just when she was about to refuse, Ning Fan patted his storage pouch and produced a plain-looking wine jar.

An enticing sweet smell blended in the air even if its lid was not yet opened. There was also dense spirit energy within the aroma. It surprised Bai Lu when she found out that her cultivation base improved a little after breathing its fragrance. Although it was just an insignificant hint of smell, it was enough to show how extraordinary this wine was.

After drinking this wine, my cultivation base will surely improve!

When my cultivation base improved, I will be able to protect the sisters in Dual Cultivation Palace from any men's insult!

Therefore, only an idiot will refuse to drink this good wine!

"Fine! Sister will have a drink with you!" said Bai Lu forthrightly.

She thought that her wine tolerance might not be good, but Ning Fan didn't seem any better than her. She wouldn't get drunk after just a cup of wine.

When I finish my wine, I will pluck you! I will pluck all of your cultivation base and absorbed it in my body!

Bai Lu stared at Ning Fan, contemplating her next move.

However, she was destined to be disappointed. The things that would get inside her body would only be milky white fluids instead of Ning Fan's cultivation base.

"This is a wine I obtained from Demon Sinister Forest. It is called Green Ghost's Blood. One cup of this can help raise the spirit in one's vein. With you being an intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert this wine will benefit you greatly. But it's useless to me," said Ning Fan flatly.

This wine was one of the items he found in the vault of the Green Clan. Too bad, he was already a late Harmonious Spirit realm at that time. Naturally, he wouldn't consume it.

Today, however, his Heart Devil was stirring gradually inside of him, which made him inexplicably unhappy. If he couldn't use women to suppress this unhappiness, he could only try it with wine.

In the Devil Path, both women and wine were indispensable. Otherwise, the cultivator would face Qi Deviation where they would be possessed by the devil inside of them.

He flicked his sleeve and took out two jade cups. He opened the lid of the wine pot and poured them into the cups. The liquor looked as red as blood. It had the sweetness of grapes in its smell, like it had been kept for a thousand years like those millennium-old spiritual herbs.

This was the first time that he ever drank wine. He raised his cup and drank it clean in one gulp.

This cup of wine was worth a city, but it didn't matter to him. He drank the wine not to improve his cultivation base nor consolidate his magical energy, but to calm the Heart Devil inside of him.

Perhaps it was because of this easiness that his mental state improved despite his cultivation base not improving.

After one cup, he was drunk. After the second, he was swaying. After the third, his mind started to wake up. When he drank the fourth and fifth cup, his eyes were filled with brilliance, without a single sign of being drunk.

What does it mean to be drunk? When one becomes the slave of the liquor and dies in it, one is considered drunk. If one holds on to the clarity in one's heart, one will only be physically drunk but mentally clear. In the end, the drunkenness will cease to exist in the heart.

Ning Fan spoke incomprehensibly. To him, he wasn't drinking cups of wine but cups of enlightenment. He was trying to find the way to eliminate his Heart Devil from his drunkenness.

The Heart Devil was just like wine. It blurred people's mind. If one can hold on to a bit of clarity in one's heart, one won't be eroded by the Heart Devil and sink into it, despite the fact that the wine was brewed from millennium-old spiritual herbs and the fact that the Heart Devil was produced from the Evil Cultivation of Immortal Emperor.

After this thought, he gulped in a dozen cups of wine but felt no sign of drunkenness.

The Heart Devil isn't scary at all!

His eyes lit up. If he went into seclusion now, he had a fifty percent chance of eliminating the Heart Devil and break through to the Gold Core realm without any other means.

The funny thing was that, while Ning Fan was getting enlightenment from the wine, Bai Lu was getting wild after drinking it.

She had underestimated the alcohol content of this wine. It was the exclusive wine of the Great Elder of the Green Clan. It was produced from millennium-old spiritual herbs and one cup of it was enough to make Ning Fan drunk. So how could she, a mere intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert with a weak and delicate body, withstand such wine?

When she took one sip of the blood-red wine through her pale-red lips, her face immediately turned red, as if she had already gotten drunk.

This woman wasn't good at drinking, let alone drinking a millennium-old spirit wine.

This time, she was drunk for sure. But instead of lying down on the floor obediently, she did something that was not considered



safe.

Because of the alcohol, her delicate body turned warm but that didn't stop her from drinking. Now that she was drunk, she followed what Ning Fan did—gulping every cup of wine, making her body warmer after every cup.

“It's hot...I have to take off my clothes now. Don't you peek!” Her drunken state was obvious as she darted a glare at Ning Fan. Then she began to remove her clothes slowly.

Her clothes were made of gossamer which meant that it was thin and delicate. The clothes were sticking to her body when her body became a little sweaty, showing her fine curves.

It was the heat she was feeling, but it didn't come from her body but her heart.

Her drunken eyes were staring crazily at Ning Fan. Within her eyes was love, hatred, some bitterness and sadness.

That pair of eyes were impeccable, pure and clear like a mountain stream. Even the starlight would lose its brilliance in front of her eyes.

Her body was half-covered by some of the clothes that she had not yet taken off. She rose all of a sudden and went into Ning Fan's arms.

“Sister is feeling very uncomfortable. Quickly let sister pluck you ruthlessly.”

She was like a water snake in Ning Fan's arms, grinding back and forth in his arms. Her jade legs curled at Ning Fan's waist as her arms clamped tightly at Ning Fan's neck.

She was now completely drunk. She instinctively desired an intimate hug from Ning Fan.

Ning Fan, however, wasn't in the mood to dual cultivate with this troublesome woman now.

“Settle down for a while first. We’ll wait until the sun goes down.”

He dotted on her glabella with one finger and she fell asleep like a lump in his arms. He covered her with a thin quilt.

Subsequently, he continued gulping the wine, slowly grasping the meaning of it and slowly fortifying his mental state.

As for Bai Lu, sleeping didn’t settle her down. She started to dreamtalk during her drunkenness.

“Mom, Lu Er wants to hear the lullaby.”

“No singing.” Ning Fan declined plainly.

“I want to listen, I want... If I can’t listen to it, I won’t sleep tonight. I will go to the riverside and listen to the frogs singing.”

.....

Ning Fan kept his silence.

It was difficult to imagine that the steely and proud Bai Lu would listen to a frog’s song like an idiot when she was young.

Ning Fan sang until the night was dark and then she finally fell asleep.

The egret flies in front of Mount Cisser,

Fat Mandarin fish was swimming in the lake under the shade of peach blossom,

The green bamboo hat,

And the green straw coat,

Are good at withstanding the wind and drizzle.

Bai Lu was probably the cauldron who received the best treatment from Ning Fan. She could dual cultivate with him and also listen to him sing the lullaby.

“It’s good, I want to hear it again, I want to...” Bai Lu spoke

dreamily.

He stood up, kept his wine and stared at the Bai Lu, considering whether to dual cultivate with her or not.

Seeing Bai Lu lying down like a heap of lump, he would rather lay down on the bed and let this girl pluck him ignorantly like last night.

Am I getting more and more awful? Ning Fan shook his head and smiled faintly. Then suddenly, he felt a tingle on his chest, all of his hair stood up on its end before he dodged to one side.

After that, he saw something rippled from an opening in the void where he previously stood. It was a bone claw that had stuck out of the void, intending to grab him.

The bone claw radiated the Qi of an early Gold Core expert. Immediately after that, it vanished and the opening in the void closed.

This was the Qi which he would never forget.

His expression sank and he quickly summoned the Separation Slayer and stayed on guard, but the bone claw never came back.

It was a sneak attack, the sneak attack of Bone Sovereign! But where did he send that attack?

From Demon Sinister Forest? No. The barrier of the forest allows no ghosts' skills to leave the forest. It's not possible that Bone Sovereign sent that attack from the forest.

He has left Demon Sinister Forest and is now in Yue Country? Ning Fan's face turned grim.

Judging from the bone claw's strength, Bone Sovereign could only send out an early Gold Core attack.

Plus, the fact that he made a sneak attack instead of showing himself indicated that he must be restoring his power.

“Bone Sovereign is really the maggot of tarsal bone!”

At this point, Ning Fan had lost his interest in dual cultivating.

...

In the Deacon Palace, Wang Yao withdrew his skill and revealed a cold smile on his face.

“He does have keen senses. It seems like it isn’t possible to sneak-attack this brat. Fine. This Detached Bone Art consumes large amount of my energy. If it can’t be used to kill him, it’s useless to use it. I might as well continue devouring those bloody food until I get to the Nascent Soul realm. This brat won’t leave my fingertips! It’s very interesting to a cat to play with a mouse. Hehe!”

The night entered into pure darkness. Wang Yao stepped out of the Deacon Palace and left Sinister Sparrow Sect with a flash.

Tonight, he was going to annihilate another clan!

## Chapter 90 - Seeing Nan Wei Once More

---

It was late at night but Ning Fan had yet to close his eyes. He took out the white bone from his Cauldron Ring, placed it in the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron and fiercely refined it.

Just to make sure there wasn't a bit of spirit sense left in the bone, he burnt it for innumerable times before keeping it back.

Could it be something other than spirit sense that has been stalking me?

Ning Fan closed his eyes and knitted his brows more tightly.

He was clueless about what means Bone Sovereign used to find him and where Bone Sovereign had been hiding. He didn't like the feeling when he did not know where his enemy always hid. He calculated Bone Sovereign's location but found nothing.

At this point, he had to stay vigilant in every step of the way to defend against any possible sneak-attack of Bone Sovereign in the future.

Subsequently, he patted and caressed the jade-like legs of Bai Lu on the bed. Bai Lu was still in her dreams, but she suddenly let out a moan. Both of her legs clamped together unnaturally before she woke up.

Her face looked blurred and drunk, but when she realized Ning Fan was audaciously caressing her pretty legs, she became sober immediately.

“What... in the world are you doing?”

“I'm not doing anything. Just feeling your nice legs.” Ning Fan said with a smile. His hand slid between her legs, but was stopped by Bai Lu's hand.

After losing her virginity and plucking him once, she should feel numb about such a trivial act, but the sensation on her legs made

her uncomfortable.

The thought of her legs being stared by the eyes of a lascivious man and being blasphemed by the man she hated the most made her feel ashamed.

“Humph! You want to take advantage of me when I’m drunk? Lay properly for me to pluck you! Or else, I’ll kill you!”

Bai Lu’s words were cold. To her, she had already plucked Ning Fan once and thought that he had already lost his cultivation base, whereas she had reached the high and mighty intermediate Harmonious Spirit realm. Therefore, killing him was as simple as waving her hands. However, due to Ning Fan’s background, she couldn’t afford to kill him... but that didn’t mean that she couldn’t pluck him!

Bai Lu pointed forcefully at Ning Fan’s chest with an Enchanting Art, but such force was merely a breeze of wind to him.

She then stripped off Ning Fan’s clothes from top to bottom, bent her body, stroke his pubic hair and put the ‘hot meat’ into her mouth.

“Be an obedient cauldron and perhaps sister won’t pluck you a lot.” Bai Lu’s voice was muffled while speaking with the thing inside her mouth.

“En, as you wish.”

Ning Fan however wasn’t able to enjoy it much as he constantly stayed alert for Bone Sovereign’s sneak attack. However, there was no sign of a sneak attack.

...

Ning Fan had stayed in Dual Cultivation Palace for three days to readjust his Qi. Once his cultivation base was fortified, he went back to Dan Palace. There were still many pills that he needed to concoct. He needed to concoct the Third Revolution Heart Curing Pill for the Black Demon Flame, Third Revolution Flesh

Regenerating Pill to treat Lan Mei's illness, Purple Gold Pill to enhance Si Wuxie's cultivation base, Cold Lightning Pill to heal the lightning veins of Nangong and Demon Fusing Pill to increase the degree of fusion between that weirdo Yu Chi and his demonic pet.

Of course, he would also concoct the Dragon Saliva Pill and Complete Clearness Pill. The former was a Third Revolution vulnerary, whereas the latter was a Third Revolution pill used to replenish one's magical power. It would be good to prepare these pills early.

When all of these are done, he would be able to focus all of his attention in cultivating.

...

Dan Palace had been quiet during these past few days. Elder Xue Qing seemed to suffer a relapse. He didn't allow any First Revolution Pill Master to step into his palace except for those Second Revolution Pill Masters.

"First Revolution Pill Masters will easily blow up the furnace. Then, there will be noise pollution and everyone will be affected!"

This was the explanation he provided, but the others didn't seem to understand it. It was very common to blow up a furnace. But how could a little explosion affect everybody?

"Elder Xue, can you make an exception for me? The end of the month is approaching and junior has to concoct 10 First Revolution Pills for the sect. There's no way junior can postpone the deadline."

A youth in green clothes put aside his usual arrogance and pleaded to Xue Qing.

However, there were many other First Revolution Pill Masters like this green-clothed youth. They all needed to concoct First Revolution Pills for the sect.

All of these pleading requests failed to change the indifferent

expression on Elder Xue's face.

“This old man won't say it twice! Anyone who's unrelated, get lost! Get out! Out!”

Xue Qing's Qi was frightening. He would never accept rational reason as he practiced Evil Cultivation. If you insisted to talk reason into him, he would use his fists to talk to you. If you had a Second Revolution concoction technique, there was no way that Xue Qing wouldn't let you in, if you have Third Revolution or Fourth Revolution concoction technique like Ning Fan, Xue Qing would surely treat you as a dignified guest despite his sneering face.

The green-clothed youth and a red-clothed girl let out incessant sighs, looking displeased.

Looking closely at the green-clothed youth, he was no doubt the youth Ning Fan had once seen, Nan Wei, the son of Nangong.

As for the red-clothed girl who was also chased out of Dan Palace, she was some obstinate female disciple of Sinister Sparrow Sect who would give up anything for Nan Wei.

Nan Wei continued to sigh. Naturally, he had come to Dan Palace to concoct pills. The Old Devil had passed the concoction technique to Nangong and Nangong passed it to his son. As it was a direct line of succession, he had become a First Revolution Pill Master.

Every month, Nan Wei was required to concoct 10 First Revolution Pills for the sect, but it seemed like he wouldn't be able to concoct any pills this time.

His contribution points would be deducted if he failed to concoct ten pills for the sect this month. What worried him the most was that if Dan Palace was closed to any First Revolution Pill Master for several months in a row, all of his hard-earned contribution points would be deducted until it became zero.



“Forget it. Let’s go Xiao Yu.” Nan Wei said with a sigh.

“Brother Nan, don’t worry about it too much. Isn’t it just about contribution points? It isn’t a big deal at all. Yu Er still has a few hundred here. I can lend it to you! If you don’t want that, Yu Er can bring you to the Qin Clan at the west of Yue Country. You can use the concoction room there. It may even be better than this tattered Dan Palace. This old man Xue’s temper stinks. Isn’t he just an early Gold Core elder? What’s the big deal about it? We also have Gold Core experts in Qin clan. Brother Nan, next time, I will ask my great grandfather to teach this old man a lesson. Okay?”

The red-clothed girl smiled wittily. Her eyes had certainly failed to recognize Mount Tai.

The Qin clan in the west of Yue Country? Her great grandfather was merely an intermediate Gold Core old expert. He might be recognized as a powerful expert across Yue Country, but compared to Sinister Sparrow Sect, he was insignificant.

Additionally, she wanted her great grandfather to teach Xue Qing a lesson? She should know that Xue Qing was a Third Revolution Pill Master and he had known numerous Gold Core old experts across the country. Which of them would dare to make Xue Qing their enemy?

This girl had an ordinary look, although she might be prettier than some of the other girls. She was a third generation that was closely-related to the eldest daughter of the Qin clan. Her name was Qin Yu. She owned many estates. It was just that her temperament and mind made her the last on the list. And now, she was completely infatuated with Nan Wei.

She had never been nice to anyone except to Nan Wei, and she had always been proud of herself.

Nan Wei forced a smile. He had no idea what were the things that lead to this bad karma—letting the two of them get together. She wasn’t a pretty one and she didn’t have a good attitude. However,

her heart had always been sincere to him, making it hard for him to abandon her.

“Silly girl, don’t speak nonsense. You will surely offend someone one day because of the way you speak.”

Nan Wei reminded. He then held Qin Yu’s hand intending to leave the place, but she curled her lips, showing a face of reluctance.

The problem was they couldn’t leave at all! Qin Yu’s unintentional remark had truly angered Xue Qing.

“Hehe! The little girl of Qin clan does have courage. You want to teach this old man a lesson? I have nothing to say about your audacity or your ignorance! This old man will do the Qin Old Man a favor by teaching a disrespectful brat like you a good lesson!”

The voice along with a powerful aura of an early Gold Core spirit sense spread across Dan Palace and pressed down against Qin Yu.

Anyone should know that this place was an evil sect. It was a place where people could kill even if it’s because of a single word. Anyone who didn’t have strength and power should keep his or her mouth shut.

“Show mercy, Elder!”

Nan Wei’s expression changed drastically. He had never thought that what Qin Yu said would be heard by Xue Qing. He was now crying bitterly in his heart. He knew that Qin Yu would offend someone one day, but he didn’t expect it to be so soon.

Currently, Qin Yu’s small face had already turned pale. She had never faced a Gold Core elder’s wrath before. She began to shiver slightly due to fear. She finally understand how ignorant she was, how foolish of her to criticize a Gold Core elder!

“Brother Nan, help me.” She was grabbing Nan Wei’s sleeve tight, not willing to let go, while Nan Wei also didn’t want to abandon this girl either. However, facing the ocean-like Gold Core

spirit sense of Xue Qing, Nan Wei felt that his Tenth Level Vein Opening cultivation base was as tiny as a millet in the sea.

They could never use force against a Gold Core expert! What should they do now?

His mind was racing fast. If Xue Qing's spirit sense continued to press on Qin Yu, he was afraid that Qin Yu would be injured due to her low cultivation base.

However, at this moment, an unexpected scene happened.

He saw a gentle wave of spirit sense spread across the palace, blowing away the violent spirit sense of Xue Qing.

At the same time, a laughter was heard from the woods in the valley. A youth in white robe and black cloak was walking leisurely towards Dan Palace.

He then said with a smile, "Elder Xue, why do you have to be so angry with these juniors? These two are my friends."

His tone was calm and carefree, but Xue Qing's expression changed when it fell into his ears.

"What? These two are Elder Ning's friends? Eh, this old man was being reckless. Pardon me for that, pardon me for that..."

'Pardon me for that?' Elder Xue Qing knew how to apologize to someone?

Subsequently, a red light flashed through the doorway of Dan Palace. The incomer was no doubt the insufferable young brat Xue Qing had faced.

But presently, he was being extremely respectful to Ning Fan. He looked at Ning Fan with longing eyes.

"This old man has been waiting for days. Elder Ning has finally come!" Xue Qing's emotions were stirred. He had chased away countless First Revolution Pill Masters just to wait for Ning Fan's return.

Qin Yu's mouth was left open, while Nan Wei seemed a little shocked.

Why did Elder Xue Qing, who didn't even put the Qin clan in his eyes, show so much respect to Ning Fan?

This astonishment had turned into a hint of fire in Nan Wei's eyes. Despite his arrogance, he kowtowed before Ning Fan, which was the first time that he had ever done this in his life.

This was the second time that Nan Wei met Ning Fan.

The first meeting was at the Dao Fruit Auction. Due to his father's request and Ning Fan's identity as a pill master, he had to pay his respect to Ning Fan.

But this time, he couldn't even see through Ning Fan's cultivation. He could feel a trace of stinging sensation just by staring at Ning Fan in such a close distance.

In other words, Ning Fan's cultivation had already exceeded his.

"Greet Young Master!"

Nan Wei's voice was stiff, but it carried excitement and respect. Because of this young master, the stubborn old man, Xue Qing, suddenly turned into an apologetic man.

However, Ning Fan was also surprised by how much respect Xue Qing had shown him.

How could this old man be so kind to me?

Ning Fan looked slightly confused. So he continued to study Xue Qing, making the others around uncomfortable.

## Chapter 91(1) -

---

Today, Qin Yu understood one thing, which was there were people beyond people, and Heavens beyond Heavens.

Xue Qing's devil aura forced her to retract her arrogance and became vigilant. What surprised her the most was that the arrogant Nan Wei actually saluted a youth by kneeling down before him.

The common greeting among cultivators would be to cup one's fists. Nan Wei's way of greeting was like an acknowledgement of a master, which contained a great sense of importance.

"Nan Wei greets Young Master!" Nan Wei's eyes were ablaze.

"Young Master?" Qin Yu began to realize that this skinny youth was the master of Nan Wei.

Her eyes studied Ning Fan from head to toe unabashedly, but still couldn't understand how this thin body could withstand the Gold Core spirit sense of Xue Qing, and what made Nan Wei so willing to serve this young master.

But when her eyes spotted the jade token bound on Ning Fan's waist, her face paled as she instantly recognized Ning Fan's identity.

She didn't know why he was called 'young master', but she knew that this youth was the elder of Dual Cultivation Palace.

"H-he is Ning Fan! Argh! No, I mean, Elder Ning."

There was awe in her eyes as she uttered the name. Given her conceited behavior, she rarely feared anyone.

As a matter of fact, she secretly used some kind of secret art that could only be practiced by the lineal descendants on Ning Fan and she was left completely terrified!

It was the Bloodthirsty Art!

This art allowed one to advance by massacring, but it was considered a malpractice and was very difficult to cultivate. However, it was a very profound cultivation law. The cultivator who practiced this art would be able to observe the other's blood and Qi from the person's soul and determine how many people the person had killed in his or her life.

Although she had to admit that Xue Qing had high cultivation base and a bad temper, the blood and Qi of this old man only indicated a thousand of killings, which wasn't enough to make him a killing maniac.

As for Ning Fan, who looked gentle and modest on the surface, she detected that his blood and Qi was a hundred times greater than Xue Qing's.

Ning Fan's hands were soaked with so much blood, the blood from overturning the Heaven Separation, and dominating the Demon Sinister Forest. The blood consisted of nearly a hundred thousand people, all of them were no doubt cultivators, while thousands among them had a fierce Qi, the Qi of Gold Core realm!

One might not be able to discern it from his looks, but when one looked into his heart, one would find how ruthless this young man was.

Qin Yu's astonishment didn't concern Ning Fan. What concerned him was the amount of respect Xue Qing showed to him. The same thing for Nan Wei. Both of them were being overly respectful to him.

With a wave of his sleeve, a gust of wind brought Nan Wei back to his feet.

Ning Fan shook and sighed emotionally. Comparing the previous Nan Wei with the current one, he still preferred the Nan Wei who brought him around the Dao Fruit Auction, looking for pretty girls.

The advancement of his strength changed his identity and earned him a subordinate, but it also made him lose a friend.

“Brother Nan.”

“Call me Nan Wei, Young Master!”

“Alright...Nan Wei, your cultivation has almost reached the peak of Vein Opening realm, only a short distance away from breaking through to the Harmonious Spirit realm. Here’s a Profound Spirit Pill. Take this pill and go into seclusion. I believe it won’t be a problem for you to break through into the Harmonious Spirit realm.”

Ning Fan slapped the storage pouch and produced a pill bottle for Nan Wei.

The Profound Spirit Pill was a Second Revolution Pill. Its ingredients were very valuable, and had heaven defying effects. It could help any peak Vein Opening expert to break through to Harmonious Spirit realm, but only few could concoct this pill because the concoction of this pill required a special concoction technique—Mutually Reinforcing Water and Fire.

No one across the entire Yue Country knew about this concoction technique, including Xue Qing. Even in Rain Immortal World, there were only a few who knew this skill.

The sight of the pill bottle intrigued Xue Qing, as if he wanted to snatch it over to thoroughly study it.

But after thinking about it for a while, he dumped the thought of doing so. Since this was a pill granted by Ning Fan to Nan Wei, he would never rob it.

Nan Wei wouldn’t have thought that such precious pill was so easily granted by his Young Master. Such a generous act increased his respect and gratitude that he had to Ning Fan.

“Thank you very much for the pill, Young Master!”

“En.” Ning Fan nodded slightly and added after recalling something he had to say. “Right, I’ll spend half a month’s time concocting pills in Dan Palace. I suppose you will have broken through to the Harmonious Spirit realm by then. By that time, come to Dan Palace and find me. I have some things that requires your assistance.”

The thing that Ning Fan wanted Nan Wei to do was to send those pills which he had concocted back to Ning City.

After learning that Bone Sovereign had been stalking him, he wouldn’t return to Ning City without knowing Bone Sovereign’s whereabouts. He didn’t want his enemy to shift its focus to Zhihe and his people.

Nan Wei agreed to Ning Fan’s request instinctively. With Ning Fan’s presence in the hall, Xue Qing’s cold face squeezed a stiff smile at Nan Wei for the first time.

“Little friend does have a good relationship with Elder Ning.”

“Please, just call me Nan Wei, Senior! Junior ca-can’t afford to be called using that address!” Nan Wei was almost at a loss for words.

“Hehe! I reckon that little friend has come to Dan Palace to concoct pills? Come on in, this old man will open a low level concoction room for ya!”

Xue Qing’s attitude changed all of a sudden, but this only happened to Nan Wei. The other inner sect disciples were still not allowed to use any of the concoction rooms.

They all cast an envious look at Nan Wei, even a fool could see that Xue Qing was doing this because of Ning Fan.

“This Nan Wei is really lucky to have connection with Elder Ning.”

...



## Chapter 91(2) - Three Big Gifts?

---

Having been granted access to the high-level concoction room equipped with the third grade earth fire, Ning Fan was satisfied with his trip

This time, he intended to spend half a month's time in the concoction room to make all the needed Third Revolution Pills.

Xue Qing's respectful act was bugging Ning Fan. In the past, Xue Qing only showed respect to grandmaster alchemists. Could it be this old man had seen through his concoction technique?

No, I have never revealed any of my concoction technique. He wouldn't know about it. But if he knew that I'm a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, would that affect...

Abnormal matters are always related to 'demons'. Something must not be right here.

Ning Fan stared at the deep green earth fire and sighed. It took him a long time to clear the worries in his mind.

Counter soldiers with arms, water with an earth weir. Comparing him to Bone Sovereign, Xue Qing was like an ant. Even if he really had plotted against Ning Fan, he still wasn't a threat.

Ning Fan slapped his storage pouch and took out the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. With a flick of his sleeve, all sorts of herbs—five-century-old and millennium-old—materialized.

As his magical power improved, it became easy for him to control the Dan Fragmentation Cauldron. This was a high grade magical treasure and only Gold Core experts with immense magical strength could wield it. In other words, Ning Fan's magical strength had reached their level even before he became a Gold Core expert.

Every spiritual herb was tossed into the cauldron. After a while, medicinal fragrance filled the air.

Third grade earth fire should be handled with great care as even a Gold Core expert could be killed by it if he or she was careless. But with Black Demon Flame that Ning Fan had, the earth fire was subdued completely.

The the seclusion would last for a 15 days, Xue Qing still guarded outside the room like a statue.

From time to time, he would stretched his nose to sniff and every time, he would have different kind of surprise and expression.

Third Revolution Pill, Dragon Saliva Pill!

Hiss! this is the peak Third Revolution Pill, Purple Golden Pill!

En? What aroma is this? It is a Third Revolution...it smells like a pill that protects the meridian.

Oh? This is the Flesh Regeneration Pill. This pill could heal females. Hehe, this Elder Ning really is dissolute. I wonder where would he use this pill...

Impossible! There's no doubt about this smell! It's the Yin Lightning Pill! Old man has only seen this in the ancient remnant volume!

And this is...this is!

Anyone would admit that Xue Qing did have heaven defying sense of smell. He was able to infer Ning Fan's concoction process with just the insignificant pill fragrances.

In his heart, he had concluded that Ning Fan was a Fourth Revolution Pill Master and this time, he was 90 percent sure about it.

This was because no Third Revolution Pill Master had the speed and ingenious technique that Ning Fan had. Even the Fourth Revolution Pill Master he met before didn't have Ning Fan's speed and success rate! And because of this, his mind was racing.

If Ning Fan was really a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, could he

be the Black Devil Ning in the rumor?

Fourth Revolution Pill Master was rarer than Nascent Soul experts. There couldn't be two Fourth Revolution Pill Masters existing at the same time in Yue Country. It would be so coincidental that both of them were great grandfather and great grandson.

If this was for real, Ning Fan had deceived the entire Yue Country with his lie.

Though lies were pointless nonsense, it was still better than the fact that there's a 17-year-old Fourth Revolution Pill Master. Most people would rather believe Black Devil Ning's existence.

Qin Yu saw through Ning Fan's ruthless record of killings whereas Xue Qing saw through Ning Fan's true concoction technique.

This alone could tell that no one in the world of cultivation could be underestimated. Even if one acted with extreme caution, it couldn't guarantee that the secret wouldn't be revealed.

The fortunate thing was Xue Qing wasn't interested in Ning Fan's identity. What interested him was his concoction technique and where did he learn it from.

As Xue Qing was still waiting bitterly outside, the formation light flicked. After 15 days of silence, the door of the concoction room opened with a loud crash. Ning Fan walked out of the room, his body was filled with concentrated medicinal fragrance.

Half a month of endless concoction had worn him out but his magical power had improved slightly during the process while his Qi was as composed as before.

Similarly, he cupped his fists at Xue Qing, turned and left, but Xue Qing caught him on the sleeve.

"Elder Ning is Fourth Revolution Pill Master!" said Xue Qing.

“So what if I am or not?”

Ning Fan’s glance turned cold. This Xue Qing had finally revealed his real intention, but he still wondered if this would be a good or a malicious one.

“If Elder Ning is a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, old man will give three presents to Elder Ning.”

“Oh? Ning Fan would like to see them.”

Ning Fan’s gaze softened. It seemed that Xue Qing wasn’t hostile to him. But then, he still couldn’t figure out what was Xue Qing’s purpose of doing so.

“Hehe! The first present may be seemingly far away, but it’s actually right before your eyes. If Elder Ning is a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, old man is willing to become Elder Ning’s furnace boy. Hehe, old man is also a Third Revolution Pill Master and an early Gold Core expert. Don’t you think that having a furnace boy like me will benefit you?”

“Oh? Elder Xue really knows how to joke around. You are a dignified senior. How can you be this junior’s furnace boy? Even if Ning Fan is a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, having senior as my furnace boy won’t benefit to me. You may say that you just want to tender the fire but I suppose it isn’t the fire that senior wants to see, it’s Ning Fan’s concoction method.”

Ning Fan smiled slightly as he had hit Xue Qing’s intention.

“Hehe! It seems being a furnace boy isn’t enough to make Elder Ning feel touched. Ai, it seems old man has to go all out in order to learn greater concoction technique. If Elder Ning is really a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, I, Xue Qing, is willing to become Elder Ning’s disciple! Elder Ning can also control my life or death by planting the Restrictive Spell on me!”

\*coughing\*

This time, Ning Fan was choked by Xue Qing’s words.

Despite knowing that this old man would have an uncommon intention, it was beyond Ning Fan's imagination that this old man was willing to become his disciple just to learn concoction technique from him.

From here, he learned that Xue Qing was kind of rash in making certain decisions.

In fact, Ning Fan wasn't too concerned about getting new disciples but it was rare to have an early Gold Core Third Revolution Pill Master disciple . So naturally, he wouldn't refuse it.

What raised his curiosity was the last two presents that Xue Qing said.

The first present was to sell himself to Ning Fan and the other two were still unknown.

“Hehe, master must be touched by the first present. This is good...this is good...”

Xue Qing quickly called Ning Fan as master, fearing that he would refuse the offer, because Ning Fan was a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, after all. Also, he estimated that there was only one of such pill master in Yue Country. If he missed this chance, he would never get to improve his concoction technique further.

He was too fond of alchemy like how Elder Meng Chu was passionate about his tea.

“The second present will be... hundreds of years ago, disciple obtained a remnant scroll by chance. There are records about ancient concoction technique inside it, and it also has ways to advance to Fifth Revolution Pill Master. If master is really a Fourth Revolution Pill Master, master surely will be interested in this present!”

“What? Ways to break through Fifth Revolution Pill Master?”

This time, even Ning Fan couldn't keep his composure.

Though he had the inheritance of Ancient Chaos, he could only reach the Fourth Revolution level and felt that there was a barrier to break through to the Fifth Revolution.

So it would be a lie to say that he didn't want to break through to the Fifth Revolution level, because he couldn't have achieved the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm in such a short period of time if it wasn't for the pills he concocted.

He never thought that Xue Qing would deliver more than he thought. Not only this old man would sell himself to him, he would also give away the secret of breaking through to the Fifth Revolution Pill Master to him.

It may be not be a bad thing to accept this disciple. After all, he knows how to show respect to his master.

Ning Fan was now expectant of the third present Xue Qing was going to say.

For the first present, Xue Qing would sell himself to him.

For the second, Xue Qing would present him the method of breaking through to the Fifth Revolution level.

So what else would Xue Qing provide in the third gift?

“For the third benefit, it's a pill. No, pill isn't the right word. To be precise, it's a pill devil.”

Xue Qing, for the first time, had made Ning Fan change his expression.

“Are you sure?”

“Absolutely!”

It couldn't be helped. Pill devil was a high-quality pill. Due to long years, spiritual intelligence had grown inside it, turning it into a demon.

The condition for a pill to turn into a pill devil was extremely harsh. The most important condition of all was that the grade of

the pill must be at least a Fifth Revolution pill!

The third present was at least a Fifth Revolution pill. The only thing he wondered now was what cultivation base had that pill devil reached.

If this devil's cultivation had exceeded Gold Core realm, he wouldn't accept it despite its preciousness

This Xue Qing had really presented great gifts to him, making him feel that it would be a waste to not accept this old man as a disciple.

## Chapter 92 - Dark Sparrow's Grave and the Pill Devil Girl?

---

Inside the Dan Palace, Xue Qing closed his eyes, letting Ning Fan take full control over his life by planting a restrictive spell on him.

He knew that he had discovered Ning Fan's secret and had even guessed that Ning Fan was the prominent Black Devil Ning. Among the devil cultivators, it was a great taboo to pry into other people's secret.

Therefore, he volunteered to hand over his life and become Ning Fan's disciple.

He was considered a well-known figure across the entire Yue Country, so would he suffer any loss by being the disciple of a young man? No he wouldn't!

After a few days of contact, he found out that Ning Fan was not only an easy-going superior, but also a generous master. Take Nan Wei for example, Ning Fan had just given him the unparalleled pill of Yue Country—Profound Spirit Pill!

Ning Fan might be ruthless towards his enemies, but he didn't have the slightest stinginess towards his own people. Xue Qing had already lived for several hundred years and had seen through countless of people. He believed that he wasn't wrong about Ning Fan. He also believed that the Old Devil must be quite satisfied to have recruited Ning Fan as his disciple.

It might seem dangerous to hand over his life to Ning Fan, but after a moment of contemplation, as long as he didn't offend Ning Fan too much, there wouldn't be a trace of danger.

Moreover, he would be able to acquire Ning Fan's full set of concoction technique which would aid him in breaking through to the Fourth Revolution or even the Fifth Revolution Master!

Yes, Xue Qing was no doubt highly ambitious in the Dao of



Alchemy. He hoped to achieve the peak of the Dao of Alchemy one day! Thus, despite the universal condemnation, he used his naked eyes to watch the formation of pills under the lid of the cauldron.

This was a very dangerous act because violent energy would be emitted during the concoction of the pill. A single carelessness would blind his eyes, but he was a stubborn man.

In order to further improve his concoction technique, he first needed to improve his master's concoction technique. So, he had obediently handed over an ancient pill scroll which he had treasured for many years, and provided Ning Fan a trace of the pill devil.

“What? The Profound Yin Qi was at the Dark Sparrow's Grave and the pill devil is over there as well?!”

“It's true, master. This old man has seen it with my own eyes. I'm afraid that even Sect Master doesn't know about this.”

“Then why are you telling me this?”

“It's because you are my master. Hehe! If you kill that pill devil, you will get its pill and you would usually share some of the benefits to your disciple. Master, I'm counting on you for this.” Xue Qing smiled cunningly.

Ning Fan's hand was holding a tattered ancient scroll as he asked Xue Qing about the matter of the pill devil.

The ancient scroll seemed to be left behind by a Fifth Revolution Pill Master. Inside the scroll was the records of various kinds of ancient pills. Apart from all of the pills he knew, there was one Fourth Revolution body refining pill that was used by a fiendgod named—Yellow Turban Pill. According to the legend, it was a secret pill used by the Ancient Heavenly Court to nurture Yellow Turban Warriors. At least, this was a pill that was unknown to Ancient Chaos. As such, it was a sheer fluke that he was able to get the recipe of this pill.

Although the Yellow Turban Pill wasn't comparable to the Jade Royal Pill, it was still considered as a precious pill. If this pill would be concocted and consumed, Ning Fan was confident that he would be able to break through into the true Silver Bone realm. By that time, his physical attack would be strong enough to fight a Nascent Soul expert!

The only pity was that the main ingredient of making this pill was missing—the Fire Maple Fruit. Although this fruit had already appeared in Yue Country once, it now was lost again.

He failed to realize that his Ning City was currently located on the land of Fire Maple Trees. He set aside the matter of the Yellow Turban Pill and pondered over another thing—the pill devil!

Xue Qing told him that there was a pill devil in Sinister Sparrow Sect. It had transformed into a humanoid and has deadly physical attack. According to Xue Qing, the power of its punch was enough to kill a Gold Core elder. And this pill devil was currently at the first secret ground of Sinister Sparrow Sect, the Dark Sparrow's Graves.

In the legends, there was once a Dark Sparrow that had fallen into the Dark Sparrow Valley. He could recall it from Ancient Chaos's memory that the Dark Sparrow was a True Spirit. Its strength was equivalent to a True Immortal and was enough to fight a True Dragon and Phoenix.

The reason that the old ancestor, named Que Shenzi, who was now in the Four Heavens Immortal World established this sect was mostly because of the fallen Dark Sparrow in this place.

Thirty thousand meters below the Dark Sparrow Valley was the Dark Sparrow's Grave. There were a total of nine levels. The surroundings of the grave was filled with nourishing Yin force that could double the speed of evil cultivation. To put it bluntly, the main factor that the whole Sinister Sparrow Sect was covered with gloomy fog and spiritual Qi wasn't related to the earth vein, but

the corpse of the True Spirit Dark Sparrow that was buried in this land!

The remains of the Dark Sparrow was buried below the ninth floor and was protected by the True Immortal realm seal planted by Que Shenzi. There was once a Void Fragmentation old expert who wanted to seize the bone away, but he even failed to enter the seventh level.

As for the Profound Yin Qi that Ning Fan had been longing for, it was currently hidden below the fifth floor. However, it was hidden very covertly because not even the Void Fragmentation expert could find it.

There were only a few Sinister Sparrow's higher ups who had the permission to enter the dark grave for cultivation because one of the condition was to swear a great heart devil's oath—to never betray Sinister Sparrow Sect and never tell the secrets of the Dark Grave to an outsider!

As for the pill devil, it had only been discovered in the recent few dozen years. Plus, no one else knew about this except Xue Qing.

He remembered that night when he went into the third level of the dark grave alone.

“That night, the air was unusually cold, it brought discomfort to me. I was in seclusion under a withered old tree, surrounded by bones and skeletons of the youths that had been dead for years. The whole place was a total darkness and there was the smell of rotting grass and trees in the air.

“Suddenly, when the cold wind blew, I heard footsteps echoing in the darkness. The footsteps were very light, like that of a girl. I could smell a very fragrant smell from it. The smell was as pleasant as the fragrance of a Fifth Revolution Pill.

“That time, I was overjoyed. Then, I quickly turned. Trying to guess what I saw after that!”

Xue Qing was trying his best to describe that night's incident in a very scary way, however, Ning Fan was still as expressionless as a zombie.

"You saw the pill devil," said Ning Fan solemnly.

"Eh...uh... Let me continue..." Xue Qing choked on his words because Ning Fan was as dull as a wood, which was worse than an old man.

"I turned and saw the girl with a face full of blood approaching from behind, baring her white teeth at me, and gave me a strange smile. However, she didn't have legs! How could she walk without legs.....?"

Xue Qing wanted to continue with his 'ghost story' but was interrupted by Ning Fan.

"She flew. Which meant that she had already reached Harmonious Spirit realm at that point. Moreover, you said that she was strong enough to kill a Gold Core expert with a single punch. This pill devil isn't going to be easy to deal with. With my current strength, it will be hard for me to take her down unless she's a girl. However, pill devils were formed from the pill itself. She might only have the shape of a female instead of a real female's body. So, my Yin Plucking Finger may not work on her."

Ning Fan sighed slightly and continued, "This pill devil is indeed powerful, but you didn't die after seeing her, which suggested that she was kind enough to let you live. So, it's shameful and unkind that you are now plotting to kill her."

Ning Fan's tone carried a trace of reproach, making Xue Qing feel a little ashamed of what he had done.

In the Devil Path, one should be ruthless and do whatever it takes to achieve one's goal, but in order to travel further, one must know what the key was.

If one repaid the other person's kindness with evil, it will make

the person worse than a rapist.

However, it was understandable that Xue Qing would have such a thought. It was because the pill devil was a Fifth Revolution Pill.

“I think I will let master decide about it. Disciple will keep his mouth shut.” Xue Qing smiled faintly. His respect for Ning Fan was raised by another level.

This respect had nothing to do with cultivation but with one’s moral quality. In truth, Ning Fan’s reputation wasn’t a pleasant one because he practiced the Dual Cultivation Law. Many experts and elders had been criticizing him behind his back. However, due to Ning Fan’s powerful background and reputation, no one dared to offend him.

But Xue Qing found out today that Ning Fan was actually a devil cultivator that had his own principle. He was probably ruthless in killing or plucking girls, but he insisted that he wouldn’t kill a benefactor!

He was certain that if it was another old devil expert who knew about this news, that expert would do whatever it takes to get that Fifth Revolution Pill, totally forgetting anything about kindness. Comparing Ning Fan to those old experts, Ning Fan was resolute and firm!

“Never mind, it’s just a Fifth Revolution Pill. Sooner or later, I will concoct one for you. There’s no need to get overly excited about it and don’t tell anyone about this pill devil as well.”

“Wh-what! Master is willing to concoct a Fifth Revolution Pill for me?” Xue Qing’s eyes glowed like a hungry wolf despite it being only an empty promise, however, he knew that Ning Fan was a man with principles. He believed that Ning Fan would certainly fulfill what he had promised.

As long as Ning Fan broke through to the Fifth Revolution Pill Master realm, he would definitely concoct a Fifth Revolution Pill

for Xue Qing.

For Xue Qing, if he could really obtain a Fifth Revolution Pill, he would never consume it. He would keep it instead as a legendary treasure, and research on it whenever he wanted.

This time, he had worshipped the right master. Ning Fan was certainly generous to him. Although it was just an empty promise for now...

“En, but you will have to get those herbs for the Fifth Revolution Pill yourself. Alright, let’s go to the outer palace, I estimated that Nan Wei should already be outside waiting for me now.”

Ning Fan teased and left the inner palace, leaving Xue Qing standing like a petrified statue there.

“He wants me to collect the herbs for the Fifth Revolution Pill? They must be at least five millennium years old spiritual herbs. I won’t be able to get one even if I sell myself.

“Ai, I’ll need to ingratiate myself with Ning Fan some more so that he will get those herbs for me. In any case, he is a Fourth Revolution Pill Master now. He certainly won’t be lacking in fortune by the time he advanced to the Fifth Revolution Pill Master next time.”

Xue Qing’s eyes were filled with resoluteness. He decided that he needed to show more respect to his master and do his best to play the role of a disciple!

## Chapter 93 (2) - Void God Intent, Killing the Enemy from Thousands of Miles

---

Tonight, while Ning Fan was having a romantic time, there was bloodshed in other palaces. This had always been in the world of cultivation. There could be places with idyllic beauty as well as places overflowing with blood.

During the night, the ordinary-looking Wang Yao appeared in one of the clans. With a wave of his hand, all of the cultivators in this small clan were slaughtered.

A hundred miles away from Sinister Sparrow Sect was a youth named Nan Wei, he was also related to the bloody event.

Ever since he left the Sinister Sparrow Sect, he had been travelling at lightning speed, but after travelling for a hundred miles, he vaguely felt that he was being followed by someone!

Could it be a bandit who's following me?

Nan Wei's expression darkened. He had heard about how savage those bandits were. He just never thought that he would one day be targeted by them. But after a moment, a trace of steely expression was revealed in his eyes.

I wonder how strong this bandit is. If it's an early Harmonious Spirit expert, I can easily eliminate the person. If it's an intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert, I can still probably protect myself against him, but if it's a late Harmonious Spirit realm... humph! No matter what happens, I, Nan Wei, must finish the task given by Young Master. I must deliver the pills to Ning City even if that means facing death!

Nan Wei's eyes showed resoluteness that replaced his fear while treading with swift speed in the void. He had changed his routes many times, but the tracker was still following behind him.

It wasn't until he reached a deserted and barren valley that a

black shadow emerged in front of him, blocking his path ahead.

He stopped in his tracks and took out his magical treasure knowing that a battle was unavoidable.

Under the moonlight, the figure was an elder in silver robe standing in the void. Although he looked old, he had a tall and robust body. His face was covered with nine scars and his eyes were murderous.

“Humph! A mere early Harmonious Spirit expert is bringing so many pills all by himself? You are certainly courting death! I’ll use my Frenzied Sword to teach you the lesson that an innocent person will get into trouble because of excessive wealth.”

The silver-robed elder snorted, and then pressed his peak Harmonious Spirit Qi against Nan Wei, throwing Nan Wei’s Qi and blood into disorder and almost making him fall from the sky.

Immediately, Nan Wei backed up 30 meters, pulling himself further away from the elder. He didn’t fall from the heap of clouds, but looked very distressed.

At the same time, he was grumbling incessantly in his heart.

The bandit wasn’t an early or an intermediate nor a late Harmonious Spirit realm. He was a peak Harmonious Spirit realm expert—Shen Shangzi with Frenzied Sword.

Nan Wei couldn’t believe that he would be targeted by this elder.

The rumor says that this elder was a rogue cultivator with a high level of Sword Dao and had a vicious attitude. He had killed many disciples of numerous clans and sects, and was wanted by countless of sects.

Therefore, Ning Fan’s name wouldn’t save Nan Wei from this vicious man. Plus, he was certainly no match for this opponent.

There was also a rumor that said that this Shen Shangzi was once hunted by three peak Harmonious Spirit experts, but was still able



to escape even after he had suffered heavy injuries. As for the three experts, two of them died and one was wounded. That was also the moment when rumors about Shen Shangzi's Nine Swords began to spread.

It was an extremely foolish behavior for a bandit to leave his or her name behind after killing and robbing, but Shen Shangzi would definitely arouse the attention of others after every killing. This was because he especially selected every target after a series of consideration. As such, he was sure that the target would be eliminated when he made the call to strike.

However, if he ever doubted his decision, he would never strike. The same thing happened to Ning Fan, who was an intermediate Harmonious Spirit expert at that time. He didn't dare to attack Ning Fan when he passed by the territory because Ning Fan had given him an unfathomable feeling. Nan Wei, on the other hand, was just too weak. He knew that Nan Wei had just broken through to the early Harmonious Spirit realm recently.

I have Nine Sword Intents, however, only a single sword intent is already enough to kill him!

Shen Shangzi was looking at Nan Wei sneeringly.

He then bent his finger and a sword intent which he had been practicing for many years let out a clear howl before he stuck out the finger.

Instantly, under the waning moon, a 300 meter long sword light mingled with gloomy blue fire slashed at Nan Wei's direction.

Without a doubt, this was Nan Wei's end!

His face was brimming with despair. Then, he gritted his teeth and decided to ignite his magical power by burning his [Hun and Po](#).

Soul Burning was a technique imparted by his father. Once this skill was executed, the person that casted this skill would die for

certain unless there was help from a True Immortal. Combusting the soul prevented the person's soul from entering Samsara for generations. Despite that, it could only enhance one's magical power by a small realm!

In which case, Nan Wei would temporarily have an intermediate Harmonious Spirit magical strength. It probably wouldn't be enough to defeat Shen Shangzi, but it would give him 30 percent chance of getting the pills back to Ning City.

After that, he would pass away for generations and wouldn't be able to enter Samsara and be reborned. The course of his life would disappear within the Heaven and Earth!

However, just as he was about to burn his Hun and Po, an invisible spirit sense energy radiated out fiercely from the storage pouch. It felt very much like a sword intent!

In the presence of this spirit sense, the 300 meter sword light shivered slightly, as if it was facing the scariest thing under the heavens. The instant the spirit sense swept across, the sword light burst into countless of blue fiery light.

"No way! How could old man's Blue Flame Sword Qi be pulverized by you?! You despicable brat! What have you done?"

Shen Shangzi's natal sword Qi was destroyed. Due to the heavy backlash, he spurted a mouthful of blood. But before he could release his wrathful roar, the sword-like spirit sense reached him.

All of a sudden, the frenzied-looking Shen Shangzi revealed a terrified face for the first time. He had a deep understanding of the Sword Dao. He had once obtained a volume about the Immortal World's sword technique that mentioned an unusual ability which he was seeing now.

"No, this is impossible! This is sword sense!"

Only individuals who had gathered the sea of swords in their sea of consciousness could use this kind of skill.

Shen Shangzi was repenting right now. The spirit sense that had blanketed his spirit sense was no doubt the sea of swords. And this spirit sense was powerful enough to wipe out all early Gold Core cultivators!

“Leave...leave me alone...argh!”

After uttering a wail, Shen Shangzi's robust body was mutilated into a mud of blood. Even the remaining eight natal sword Qi were crushed to nothingness.

It was truly astounding! Nan Wei just stood rooted in his position, including all the bandits who were hiding in different spots, waiting to grab a bit of the benefits from Shen Shangzi after the robbery.

Anyone with a proper eyesight would be able to see that it wasn't Nan Wei who killed Shen Shangzi. It was the spirit sense emitted from the storage pouch that was bounded on Nan Wei's waist.

It was common sense that spirit sense couldn't kill people, but this spirit sense was able to kill a peak Harmonious Spirit expert in one strike! Judging from the sword intent within the spirit sense, it could kill early Gold Core experts and severely injure intermediate Gold Core experts.

What level of cultivation does one have to have such an astonishing spirit sense? Nascent Soul old expert or Spirit Severing...

The bandits who were hiding in the darkness gazed at the storage pouch in terror. There were still a few more streaks of spirit sense on the storage pouch. In other words, Nan Wei could still kill several early Gold Core old experts without using his own strength.

Besides, even if the spirit sense was expended, no one could guarantee that there was nothing else protecting the storage pouch.

Each and every cultivator was having mixed feelings. They watched the man with tremendous pills just went past them, but none of them dared to make a move on him. All of them were rogue cultivators, but they weren't fools. Anyone who rushed forward like Shen Shangzi would end up just like him.

As such, they lost interest in Nan Wei's fortune anymore.

"Forget it. Anyone who can plant such a spirit sense must be some peerless expert. Even if we can rob the pills, I'm afraid that we will be hunted down incessantly. The old experts who are above Nascent Soul realm possess numerous kind of abilities. They are able to travel a thousand miles in an instant. If we are targeted by that level of an old expert, I think that all of our lives here won't be enough for the expert to kill."

They all put away the thought of robbing Nan Wei, however, it made these old cultivators wonder whether there was a Nascent Soul expert hiding in Yue Country. The fact was no one really knew. Maybe there were some peerless old experts that went into seclusion in the deep old forest.

The warning that was showed from Shen Shangzi's tragic death gave Nan Wei a safe journey back to Ning City. However, his emotions couldn't settle down.

He began to realize that the power of his Young Master was far beyond his comprehension.

Using a spirit sense to kill a Gold Core expert?

He sucked in a breath of cold air. Did it mean that his Young Master already possessed the means that only existed in the legends?

Young Master is so powerful. I am truly lucky to serve him as my young master!

This was the true horror of the sword sense, it could kill stealthily from a thousand miles away!

Hun and Po - the dualistic components of a soul

## Chapter 93(1) -

---

Nan Wei had already been waiting in the outer hall of Dan Palace.

As a matter of fact, after taking the Profound Spirit Pill, he only spent nine days to break through to the Harmonious Spirit realm. This incident had shaken quite a lot of people in Sinister Sparrow Sect.

The current Nan Wei was wearing a green robe, and was sitting on a rattan chair. He now had a composed bearing that was a lot better than before, somewhat like his father's.

After breaking through to the Harmonious Spirit realm, a youthful pride was stirred up from his inside. Today, in Sinister Sparrow Sect, he was regarded as one of the first few great experts amongst the youths. Therefore, he wanted to know how much gap was between him and the young master—the number one expert below the Gold Core realm!

While he was waiting strenuously in the hall, Ning Fan and Xue Qing finally came out from the inner hall.

As Ning Fan was walking nonchalantly towards him, his eyes lit up and he slightly released some of his Qi to match with Ning Fan's. But immediately, the Qi that he released disappeared in Ning Fan's invisible aura.

It was only a single attempt and all of his confidence were crumbled, making him smile wryly.

I'm no way near Young Master's ability. The gap is just too wide!

He shook off the thoughts, stood up and greeted Ning Fan with cupped fists. "Nan Wei greets Young Master. Thank you Young Master for giving the pill to Nan Wei!"

Ning Fan could naturally sense Nan Wei's probing just now, but that didn't concern him. Instead, he was very satisfied with Nan Wei's stable Harmonious Spirit Qi.

“Eh? You have broken through to the Harmonious Spirit realm? Not bad. Your Qi is also very stable. There’s no superficiality in your cultivation base after consuming the pill. It seems like you have been practicing hard during these past few days. Very good. In that case, I don’t have to worry about the task that I’m going to entrust to you now. Take this batch of pills and magical treasures back to Ning City and pass them to your dad.”

Ning Fan waved his hand, taking out a snowy-white storage pouch and tossed it to Nan Wei.

Inside the storage pouch were countless of pill bottles filled with various kind of pills and magical treasures. There were also a few lines of spirit sense energy surrounding the storage pouch.

What surprised Nan Wei was that there was a sword intent which he had never felt before within the spirit sense.

Apart from all those things, there was also a letter for Nan Gong inside the storage pouch, explaining how he should distribute the pills and train the Three Black Demon Guards and the systematic planning for the other three general’s cultivation.

If it wasn’t because of the Bone Sovereign trying to take his life, Ning Fan would’ve personally returned to Ning City.

Currently, with Bone Sovereign’s eyes watching them, he would certainly be tracked, putting Ning City in jeopardy which he couldn’t afford to do. Thus, he needed Nan Wei to make this trip for him.

Nan Wei naturally wouldn’t dare refuse the young master’s order. Immediately, he requested a Departure Order from the sect and headed for Ning City.

After Nan Wei left, Xue Qing was still standing in Dan Palace. His face had an incomprehensible and slightly worried look.

He could tell it from his sense of smell that the storage pouch taken by Nan Wei contained some terrifying pills which were

concocted by Ning Fan in the concoction room.

This was the first time that he saw Ning Fan spend so extravagantly, which made him wonder why.

Ning Fan was cautious by nature. So why would he allow an early Harmonious Spirit expert deliver so many pills to Ning City?

Anyone should know that one had to travel some routes where numerous bandits appear from Sinister Sparrow Sect to Ning City. Each and every one of those bandits were outlaws that were not afraid of death. Once they found out Nan Wei was carrying a huge number of pills, they would kill him and seize the treasures.

Moreover, the distance between Sinister Sparrow Sect and Ning City almost a thousand miles. So why would Ning Fan not go there by himself? It would only take less than a few days' time anyway.

“Master, was it not too rash to let Nan Wei deliver those pills to Ning City? It isn't a safe trip at all. He will encounter numerous 'bandits' along the way. There are even Gold Core old experts who were working with the bandits using aliases,” said Xue Qing.

Those bandits were rogue cultivators who specifically kill people to rob their fortune.

A mere Nan Wei wouldn't be capable enough to deal with all those sneaky bandits.

Ning Fan didn't provide further explanation to Xue Qing's concerns, but just said a faint sentence.

“If those bandits dare to rob my pills, they will die...”

Ning Fan said with a smile, however, Xue Qing could feel a fierce killing intent from it.

After all, Ning Fan had planted a few lines of sword intent on the storage pouch.

...

Subsequently, Ning Fan returned to Dual Cultivation Palace and



began to readjust his Qi to restore his magical power and physical strength that had been consumed in the last half a month's time.

Consuming a pill would make the magical power superficial, but concocting large amount of pill would fortify one's magical power, like the concept of mutually reinforcing elements.

The Dao of Alchemy was a profound, abstruse and deep path. It was very difficult for one to break through a concoction technique.

Ning Fan used Ancient Chaos' memory to advance to the Fourth Revolution concoction technique, however, he couldn't touch the threshold of the Fifth Revolution yet, it was as if something was missing or there was a barrier stopping him from reaching it.

On the bed, he slapped the storage pouch to produce the ancient pill scroll and read the things that the Fifth Revolution Pill Master experienced. Among the record stated that one needed to acquire the Void God Intent in order to concoct a Fifth Revolution Pills.

"Void God Intent...so that was it. I won't be able to concoct Fifth Revolution Pills unless I break through to the Spirit Severing realm." Ning Fan forced a smile.

The Void God Intent was also called the Divine Intent. Some cultivators named it Conception. It was a very profound ability that only Spirit Severing cultivators could comprehend!

Every cultivator had their own preferences and experiences. Take Elder Meng Chu of the Merit Hall for instance, if he could break through to the Spirit Severing realm, it would be very likely that he would acquire the Divine Intent of Tea, because he loved to drink tea so much.

As for the elders like Elder Xue Qing, if he could break through to the Spirit Severing realm, the Divine Intent he would most likely acquire was the Divine Intent of Pill, because this dude was obsessed with concoction.

In short, in order to acquire the Divine Intent, except for those

who had great luck, one must at least reach the Spirit Severing realm.

Of course, according to Ancient Chaos's memory, there was a thing called Divine Intent Stone that could grant the cultivator the Divine Intent ability, however, it had already disappeared for many years.

Even if Ning Fan was a person with great luck, he needed to cultivate step by step to reach the Spirit Severing realm before he could acquire the Divine Intent.

In other words, he would have to wait until he advanced to the Spirit Severing realm to break through to the Fifth Revolution concoction technique. This truly made him speechless, but the cultivation path had always been less than satisfying.

He kept the ancient pill scroll and resumed readjusting his Qi until the night approached.

He would go into seclusion soon. He was afraid that this seclusion would last for half a year. As he had promised Lan Mei to treat her illness and he had already concocted the pill for it, it was time for him to resolve her trouble.

It wasn't suitable for him to carry out the process during day time as he would be treating her private spot. So, he waited until the night came first before taking any action.

Unfortunately, some female disciples had already reported his return to Bai Lu when he just started to readjust his Qi.

Here comes the troublesome woman again.

"Humph! Ning Fan! You have the audacity to disappear for half a month. As a cauldron, don't you know that you have to be present whenever your master needed to pluck you?!"

There was a hint of complaint and some subtle joy within her eyes.

The moment she saw Ning fan, she instantly pounced into Ning Fan's arms. Her eyes were blurry.

“Lie down! Sister wants to pluck you!”

You are truly troublesome. Fine. I'll dual cultivate with her since this will recover my physical strength faster than meditating.

Ning Fan didn't waste any breath on her. He then turned and pressed against her.

Apparently, Bai Lu didn't expect Ning Fan's crude behavior. What surprised her more was that Ning Fan's cultivation base had reached the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm!

Her beautiful expression changed. She began to realize that she had been fooled by Ning Fan all along.

I've never plucked this Ning Fan! Yet, he pretended to be my cauldron to deceive me. It's totally shameful to go through so many nights with him!

“It's impossible! I have already plucked you last time and your cultivation base should have dropped tremendously. Wh-why have you broken through to the peak Harmonious Spirit realm? Eh... En...”

She wanted to continue swearing but her mouth had already been blocked. She wanted to push Ning Fan away but her body started to become weak after a series of stinging pain. All her dissatisfaction had turned into moans.

“Ha...hateful...ah, don't touch that...”

Bai Lu's long jade-white legs was placed violently on Ning Fan's shoulders, then...there was no more 'then' after that.

As the night fell, Bai Lu passed out on the bed due to fatigue with a pleasant and sweet smile on her face. Ning Fan on the other hand looked refreshed. All the fatigue of the past half a month had been removed. He put on his clothes and headed to the Inner Sect

Female Palace to treat Lan Mei's illness.

...

## Chapter 94 (1) -

---

In the dark night, Ning Fan pushed open the main door of Dual Cultivation Palace and left the place.

Without realizing it, the sword sense he planted on the storage pouch had scared away many bandits.

He passed through the valley to the Female Palace. Any female who didn't stay in Dual Cultivation Palace would live in the Female Palace.

Before reaching the Female Palace, he would have to pass through the Deacon Palace first. Along the way, the patrolling deacon disciples he encountered greeted him with awe.

“Greet Elder Ning!”

“En, no formality is necessary.”

Ning Fan had already grown accustomed to his position as an elder and the way the other juniors greeted him. In the world of cultivation, strength would decide the treatment that one received.

The leaves rustled and the moonlight was covered by the dark clouds.

He went past the Deacon Palace and into the bamboo forest at the back of the palace, but he stopped suddenly. His eyes turned cold and he spat out the Starlight Sword Shadow unhesitantly and stared ahead at the deep forest.

“Who's there?”

His face turned grim and his eyes revealed extreme vigilance which he would only show if he's confronting a big threat like the time he encountered a dangerous situation in Demon Sinister Forest.

He felt that someone was hiding in this forest and this someone was a great threat to him!

Subsequently, a grey-robed youth with an ordinary look walked out of the forest. This youth seemed a bit surprised as if he didn't expect to meet Ning Fan from his way back to the Deacon Palace.

It's him!

Both of them muttered lightly.

Ning Fan had some impression of this youth. This youth was one of the participants in the Demon Sinister Forest exam and was ranked after Ning Fan. He is Wang Yao!

Wang Yao is a Harmonious Spirit expert and it wasn't surprising to see him running some errands for Deacon Palace. So, Ning Fan must be thinking too much about it.

However, the blood Qi of this youth was very strong!

Ning Fan was slightly shocked in his heart. He sensed an invisible blood Qi and killing intent from Wang Yao that only experts who had killed countless beings could emit!

This sense of deterrence made Ning Fan feel danger even before facing him.

This man isn't just a Harmonious Spirit expert!

Ning Fan was able to quickly determine that Wang Yao was actually far beyond Harmonious Spirit realm—early Gold Core realm!

His expression remained unchanged but he was astounded by the fact that this Wang Yao was actually a Gold Core expert!

Furthermore, he could also sense an inseparable blood stench from him and that this youth had expended a lot of magical power. Had this youth gone somewhere to kill people?

Even if he really killed people, he had to get out of Sinister Sparrow Sect. Could it be he could sneak out of this sect without being noticed? How did he do that? Anyone should know that Sinister Sparrow Sect had a grand formation that could detect

anyone who left the sect unpermitted.

What concerned Ning Fan more was that Wang Yao had given him a sense of extreme danger even before they met. Though it was just a brief moment, it gave him the creeps and chills. Ning Fan was sure that wasn't a threat that could be projected from an early Gold Core expert!

This Wang Yao's strength surely isn't just an early Gold Core expert. His purpose of coming to Sinister Sparrow Sect must not be that simple. Should I look into his details...?

Ning Fan hesitated. He was able to infer that Wang Yao couldn't be underestimated based on all sorts of clues he could find and this youth's combat power was possibly even higher than his.

Prying into this man's background would bring troubles without a doubt, or possibly cost him his life. If it was before, he would never interfere with other people's business. He would never be concerned of the future of Sinister Sparrow Sect.

But today, his relationship with Lan Mei had grown complicated. Once he and Lan Mei got married, Sinister Sparrow Sect would become his another home. Thus, it was inappropriate to let the trouble run wild inside the sect.

Ning Fan's eyes were filled with resoluteness, but he saw no emotions from Wang Yao's eyes.

Wang Yao realized that he was being glared by Ning Fan. He quickly feigned a look of fear and timidity.

"Greet Elder Ning. I'm a deacon disciple, Wang Yao. Is there anything that I can help elder with?"

"No need. You can go back and take a rest now."

"Yes." Wang Yao saluted and left immediately.

Ning Fan also left after darting another deep glare at Wang Yao.

But as Ning Fan walked out of the bamboo forest, Wang Yao

turned to Ning Fan's direction with a sneering and cold smile. All the fear on his face disappeared.



## Chapter 94 (2) - Wang Yao? Bone Sovereign!

---

That was close. Never thought that I would encounter this Ning Fan after massacring a clan and having expended my magical power. Everyone knew that nocturnal people were always involved in illegal activities. If he knew my true identity, my incarnation will be in danger. But too bad, he will never find out that I'm the Bone Sovereign until the day he dies! In no time, I will have restored my intermediate Gold Core cultivation base, leaving me only a few months' time to reach the Nascent Soul realm! Once I reached the Nascent Soul realm, I will not only want Ning Fan pay with his life, but also raze the entire Yue Country, the entire Rain Immortal World to the ground!

Wang Yao smiled sneeringly with a look that disdained everyone in the world. His desire for dominance was definitely not a small one.

It wasn't every time that his real soul could leave Demon Sinister Forest. As such, only by treading the whole cultivation world flat will make the entire trip interesting.

His expression returned to normal, as he left the bamboo forest and headed for the Deacon Palace. His footsteps were as ordinary as the other disciples.

However, after walking for a thousand meters and sensing that Ning Fan had gone far from him, his body shrunk vertically and turned into an illusory evading light, flying past the defensive formation and into the Deacon Palace. He didn't even use the token on his waist to enter the palace.

This technique was similar to the small sable! It could go past a Spirit realm Grand Formation with ease.

It's him!

After Wang Yao left, Ning Fan's shadow was hovering in mid-air.

His eyes brimming with shock.

The scene where Ning Fan left the forest was only a camouflage. After walking for a distance, he immediately cast the Falsifying Art Chant to conceal his body, then followed Wang Yao's tracks and consumed a piece of Spirit Refining Grass. His Falsifying Art Chant hadn't reached its full power yet, but its effect was stealthier than any Gold Rank Spirit Equipment. At least, Wang Yao hadn't noticed that Ning Fan was trailing him.

This was because he couldn't ignore the potential threat of Sinister Sparrow Sect. So, he had decided to dig deep into Wang Yao's details.

But before the investigation really took place, he had discovered a shocking incident – that Wang Yao has the same ability as the small sable, both of them could go past Spirit realm Formation Light easily.

It's the Bone Sovereign!

I had never expected that Bone Sovereign has been hiding below my very eyes. No wonder his mediocre result had suddenly skyrocketed at the last day in the forest. It turns out that this man was the true incarnation of the Bone Sovereign. I wonder how serious would he be injured after killing this incarnation of his!

His eyes sparkled with a cold light when he recalled the day he was sneak-attacked by the Bone Sovereign.

If it wasn't for his vigilance, he would've probably been killed by the Bone Sovereign's claw.

This time, it seemed like Bone Sovereign hadn't realized that Ning Fan had already discovered his real identity. As such, it would be Ning Fan's turn to sneak-attack the Bone Sovereign!

A bold idea started to form in his mind. He should follow Wang Yao out of the sect secretly, and the moment Wang Yao expended all of his magical power in massacring other people, he would take

advantage of the situation and finish him!

The current Wang Yao had already devoured countless of blood. Although his magical strength would be worn out after the killings, his speed of recovery was pretty fast. Therefore, it wasn't an easy task to kill him. At least, Ning Fan didn't have a hundred percent certainty of killing him.

The murder of the Bone Sovereign must be carefully planned. He must ensure that one strike was enough to take down this incarnation!

Today wasn't the best time to execute it. He believed that there would be plenty of chances in the future!

Thanks to my concern. I discovered a great secret. Anyway, I have to look for Lan Mei now to repay the kindness of Sinister Sparrow Sect well. I wonder if she's sleeping at this hour.

Ning Fan's expression reverted to normal and he left the Deacon Palace in a quick pace.

...

The Female Palace was located in the middle of the Dark Sparrow Valley, right in the most peaceful place inside the valley.

There were green hills and clear waters here. There was a cool pool of water known as the Bright Moon Pond in between the mountains that were covered with fog. Usually, plenty of girls would dabble in the water. Currently, despite the late night, there was a girl wearing a thin blue garment, sitting on a green rock, sighing slightly while facing the moonlight.

This blue-clad girl had her black hair pulled back into a high ponytail. Between her eyes was the coldness and arrogance that couldn't be gotten rid of. Her slightly pale cheek showed some traces of sorrow.

"He will never come...he's a liar...I have no idea whether he's still concocting pills in Dan Palace or having fun with that little

devil, Bai Lu! It's despicable! What are the things that make me incomparable to Bai Lu..."

Lan Mei's voice gradually faltered into a pitiful laugh.

"That's right, I'm not like Bai Lu. She's a normal woman. I'm not..."

Lan Mei's hand reached the lower part of her body. It surely wasn't masturbation, but she was touching that private spot of hers.

No one who would ever understand this without experiencing it.

"Even if I'm not like her, you should at least come and pay me a visit, though I knew you wouldn't come."

She sighed slightly, but this sigh was not completed because it was interrupted by a giggle.

"Miss Lan Mei, Ning Fan is really lucky to see you masturbating under the moonlight!"

It was teasing and playful, but it was the voice that Lan Mei had been waiting to hear for a long time.

Her eyes revealed a trace of shame but also some joy. When she thought about Ning Fan regarded her self-touching action as masturbation, her face turned as red as a tomato.

"Non-nonsense. I have...never...masturbated...only debauched girls will do that..."

"You really haven't masturbated before? It's a pity. Why don't I help you with that?" Ning Fan giggled once more. For some reason, he felt that flirting with this serious girl was so fun even if it was merely a verbal flirtation.

"Who needs your help? I can do it myself...no, I'm saying that I don't masturbate."

Lan Mei bit her lips and felt annoyed after realizing that she had been fooled by Ning Fan.

She despised that Ning Fan always say this kind of embarrassing thing in front of a woman.

Speaking of this Bright Moon Pond, it was a place for females to bath and play in water. It was natural that girls would never wear a lot of clothes if they come to this kind of place. Besides, everyone knew that males were strictly forbidden to enter the Female Palace, whereas the Bright Moon Pond was the forbidden place of the forbidden places!

This Ning Fan must have great guts coming here.

Recalling again that Ning Fan witnessed her caressing her private spot just now made her face grew redder.

Sensing Lan Mei's shyness was building up inside of her, Ning Fan changed the topic.

"A good Bright Moon Pond. As the saying goes, the white clouds are endless and the moonlight is traceless. My death won't be in vain if I'm buried under this pond."

Ning Fan casually recited a verse from a poem. It was elegant, open-minded, and extraordinary. It shocked Lan Mei internally.

She was shocked because Ning Fan had always been an unscrupulous man, but actually has such a generous heart. But how could a plucking devil be such an elegant person? It would be much better if he didn't practice Dual Cultivation Law.

Before letting the seriousness sink into his expression, he smiled at Lan Mei.

"If after I died and was buried in this pond, will you come here often to bath? To accompany my corpse?"

"Bah! Don't be ridiculous! Still thinking of taking advantage of me even after you die? Don't even think about it!"

Lan Mei revealed an expression of embarrassment. Sure enough this was Ning Fan. He wouldn't feel comfortable if he didn't relate

everything he said to man and woman.

However, what Ning Fan said drew her serious expression once more.

“If you die and is buried in the Bright Moon Pond, I will...die along with you in the pond.”

As soon as she said it, Ning Fan felt a shiver in his heart. The teasing expression vanished in his eyes, turning into a slight sigh.

What she said carried a huge weight of sentiments.

It sounded as if Lan Mei had already fallen for him.

“I won’t die. I haven’t lived enough yet.”

Under the moonlight, Ning Fan’s icy light flashed, appearing in front Lan Mei with a bright smile.

The word ‘I won’t die’ really comforted her heart.

It wasn’t any kind of gorgeous oath, it was just a consolation from a youth.

Inside her heart, she said:

Remember handsome, I will be here as long as the sandalwood doesn’t extinguish.

I will never die unless the Heavens is overturned.

You must remember that beside the Bright Moon Pond and under the dark clouds, a person was smiling like the fleeting time before the white-clad man and black ice.

However, the quiet scene and warmth was interrupted by Ning Fan’s teasing smile once more.

“Let me operate on that spot of yours. Don’t worry, it won’t be painful. Instead, it will be very comfortable!”

“What...what did you say? Do you mean here?!”

Lan Mei seemed as if she had heard something dreadful, but

anticipation grew in her heart – she would never be a stone girl anymore, but become a true bride!

She was delighted that this day had finally come!

# Table of Contents

## [Grasping Evil](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 1 - Primordial Dream, Ying Yang Locket](#)

[Chapter 2 - Old Monster's New Disciple](#)

[Chapter 3 - Immortal Emperor's Inheritance, Ning Fan's Transformation!](#)

[Chapter 4 - You can cure my poison!?](#)

[Chapter 5 - Establishing Prestige](#)

[Chapter 6 - Jade Royal Grass, For the Pigs to Eat?](#)

[Chapter 7 - Dao Fruit, Immortal Cloud, Spirit Equipment](#)

[Chapter 8 - Little Zhihe, Dual Cultivation Time](#)

[Chapter 9 - Dugu](#)

[Chapter 10 - Dao Fruit Auction](#)

[Chapter 11 - Power of the Fire Sword](#)

[Chapter 12 - Wu Dongnan](#)

[Chapter 13 - Lan Mei](#)

[Chapter 14 - Demoness](#)

[Chapter 15 - Making a Move](#)

[Chapter 16 - Exterminating Wu](#)

[Chapter 17 - Early Harmonious Spirit](#)

[Chapter 18 - Snow Treading Art](#)

[Chapter 19 - Black Evil Sect's Tradition](#)

[Chapter 20 - Young Noble Ning came to kick the sect!](#)

[Chapter 21 - Yin Plucking Finger's Power](#)

[Chapter 22 - Nascent Soul Demoness](#)



[Chapter 23 - Heaven Separation, Human Heart](#)

[Chapter 24 - Godly Void Pavilion's Little Demoness](#)

[Chapter 25 - Mountain and Earth Collapsed](#)

[Chapter 26 - Immemorial Divine Weapon](#)

[Chapter 27 - Incense Flame Sword](#)

[Chapter 28 - Intermediate Harmonious Spirit!](#)

[Chapter 29 - Re-casting Separation Slayer, The Sword's Starlight](#)

[Chapter 30 - Evil Cultivators Approach!](#)

[Chapter 31 - Spirit iron obtained! Also... Cauldron Ring?](#)

[Chapter 32 - Jade Lake Saint](#)

[Chapter 33 - Old Monster's Dan Condensate, Moksha Emperor Appears!](#)

[Chapter 34 - Whitebone Flame, Seized!](#)

[Chapter 35 - Injured Moksha Emperor, Void Fragmentation Battle!](#)

[Chapter 36 - Seven Apricot Voyage Ship, Embarking on A Journey!](#)

[Chapter 37 - The Nan Lou Battle Guards, Kidnapping Case](#)

[Chapter 38 - Butterfly Breaking Out of the Cocoon, Jade Royal Dan](#)

[Chapter 39 - Ancient Coffin Descending from the Sky](#)

[Chapter 40 - Female Corpse](#)

[Chapter 41 - Decapitate the Enemy](#)

[Chapter 42 - Who is Black Devil Ning?!](#)

[Chapter 43 - Raise the Spirit and Refine Cauldron Ring!](#)

[Chapter 44 - Lie to Yourself First Before Lying to Someone](#)

[Chapter 45 - Dan Master, Please Make Us a Dan!](#)

[Chapter 46 - I am a Stoned Girl](#)

[Chapter 47 - Is this an Ambush or a Big Gift?](#)

[Chapter 48 - Seventeen Beauties have become Cauldrons](#)

[Chapter 49 - The Power of Nascent Soul, the Oracle of Rain Palace](#)

[Chapter 50 - Entrance Examination, Demon Sinister Forest](#)

[Chapter 51 - Yin Yang Transformation has caused troubles](#)

[Chapter 52 - Being High-profile for this time, Lan Mei's Intention](#)

[Chapter 53 - Shocking Contribution Points](#)

[Chapter 54 - Late Harmonious Spirit Realm](#)

[Chapter 55 - The Non-stop Contribution Points](#)

[Chapter 56 - The Seventh Region, a Battle of Void Fragmentation Beings](#)

[Chapter 57 - Two Beauties Are Injured, the Whiteboned Devil](#)

[Chapter 58 - A Hill of Bones with No Names](#)

[Chapter 59 - Is There Something Wrong With the Merit Monument?](#)

[Chapter 60 - I am not Taking my Clothes Off!](#)

[Chapter 61 - I Am Going to Kill You!](#)

[Chapter 62 - Spirit Sense, Intermediate Gold Core!](#)

[Chapter 63 - Divine Art Chant, Soul Incarnation Chant](#)

[Chapter 64 - Die Along With Me](#)

[Chapter 65 - Green Clan, Zhou Ming](#)

[Chapter 66 - Female Ghost](#)

[Chapter 67 - The Plan That Would Startle the Two Girls](#)

[Chapter 68 - The Fragrance And the Beauties](#)

[Chapter 69 \(1\) - The Descent of Bone Devil, Chaos in Green Clan](#)

[Chapter 69 \(2\) - The Descent of Bone Devil, Chaos in Green Clan](#)

[Chapter 70 - Eastern Ocean Bell, Ghost Subduing Skeleton](#)

[Chapter 71\(1\) - Plots, Besiege, Executes the Immortal!](#)

[Chapter 71\(2\) - Plots, Besiege, Executes the Immortal!](#)

[Chapter 72 - Break the Swords, Sea of Fire!](#)

[Chapter 73 - Sword Sense, Waiting For Them to Get Killed!](#)

[Chapter 74 - The Annihilation of Green Clan](#)

[Chapter 75 - Robbing Across the Land, Overbearing](#)

[Chapter 76 - Spirit Sense, Peak Gold Core realm!](#)

[Chapter 77 - Departing; Wang Yao!](#)

[Chapter 78 - Elder Ning!](#)

[Chapter 79 - Dual Cultivation Palace, Act of Spring](#)

[Chapter 80 - Who Would Be Plucked?](#)

[Chapter 81 - The Heart Devil](#)

[Chapter 82 - The Precious Smile of the Fairy](#)

[Chapter 83 - Gamble with Your White Honour Title!](#)

[Chapter 84 - An Exchange for the Contribution Points, the Characterless Heavenly Scripture?](#)

[Chapter 85 - Good People Always Have a Good Life!](#)

[Chapter 86 \(1\) -](#)

[Chapter 86 \(2\) - Entrapping Bai Lu](#)

[Chapter 87 - Xue Qing Was Amazed!](#)

[Chapter 88 - Advance to the peak of Harmonious Spirit realm!](#)

[Chapter 89 - It's Called Drunk Dead of Liquor](#)

[Chapter 90 - Seeing Nan Wei Once More](#)

[Chapter 91\(1\) -](#)

[Chapter 91\(2\) - Three Big Gifts?](#)

[Chapter 92 - Dark Sparrow's Grave and the Pill Devil Girl?](#)

[Chapter 93 \(2\) - Void God Intent, Killing the Enemy from Thousands of Miles](#)

[Chapter 93\(1\) -](#)

[Chapter 94 \(1\) -](#)

[Chapter 94 \(2\) - Wang Yao? Bone Sovereign!](#)